



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



c 4393.2



HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY







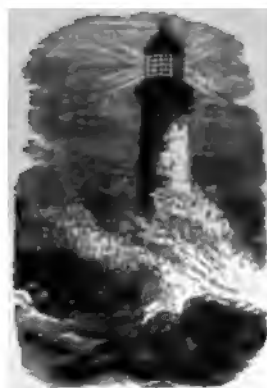






Faithfully Yours  
Clinton B. Stark

**THE LIQUOR PROBLEM**  
**IN ALL AGES**



BY  
**DANIEL DORCHESTER, D.D**

---

**PHILLIPS & HUNT,**  
New York and San Francisco.  
**CRANSTON & STOWE,**  
Cincinnati, Chicago, and St. Louis.  
1888.



Faithfully Yours  
Clinton B. Cook

# THE LIQUOR PROBLEM

IN ALL AGES //



BY

DANIEL DORCHESTER, D.D.

---

PHILLIPS & HUNT,  
New York and San Francisco  
CRANSTON & STOW,  
Cincinnati, Chicago and St. Louis  
1888

Sa 4393.2  
✓ ~~13~~

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
FROM THE HEIRS OF  
GEORGE C. DEMPSEY

COPYRIGHT 1887, BY  
PHILLIPS & HUNT.  
NEW YORK.

~~1887~~  
Gift of  
The Heirs of  
George C. Dempsey

## PREFACE.

---

THE volume has not been a hot-bed growth, but is the result of twenty-two years of special attention to the various questions comprised within its scope. It was originally undertaken as a relaxation from the regular duties of the Christian ministry, and, though not pursued continuously, but at irregular intervals, sometimes of more than a year, few days have passed without some serious thought and inquiry with reference to the great problem.

The plan of discussion of the LIQUOR PROBLEM is historical. The argument is quietly implied in the general structure of the book, and gathered to a focus in the three closing chapters. The historical portion of the book is brought down to near the end of 1883.

While the author has made himself acquainted with what has been written by others upon the topics under consideration, and has fully credited his indebtedness for valuable material, he has also made extensive original researches, enabling him to bring together much fresh matter not before comprised in volumes of temperance literature.

An important feature of this book is eleven colored *diagrams*, strikingly illustrating the economic aspects of intemperance, and its relative progress to the population in the British Isles and in the United States.

It has been the aim to make this volume a *thesaurus* of facts

---

<sup>1</sup>They are so numerous that only a small part of them could be mentioned in this preface. To avoid invidiousness, therefore, all are omitted here.

and principles, so arranged as to show the trend of temperance sentiment, and also to be convenient for use by advocates of the Temperance Reform, now a great multitude.

It is not presumed that any of the questions involved in the scope of this volume have been exhausted, for that would be impossible in so broad a survey of the whole field.

The present century has witnessed some of the grandest moral achievements ever accomplished over evils hoary with antiquity, fortified by conventional sanctions, and fostered by the strongest passions of human nature, dueling, polygamy, cannibalism, and slavery, now nearly or quite removed from large areas where, eighty years ago, they held unbroken sway. This volume is committed to the public in the hope that it may contribute something to "*our next emancipation*"—deliverance from the bondage of alcohol.

DANIEL DORCHESTER.

CHELSEA, MASS., Nov. 1, 1887.

---

This book is now closely revised, and brought down to the year 1888. The developments and movements of the past few years are summed up in a large additional chapter, and valuable material for the use of students and advocates of the temperance cause is added, adapting the book to the present phase of the great reform.

DANIEL DORCHESTER.

CHELSEA, MASS., January 1, 1888.

# CONTENTS.

	Page.
Law of Intemperance.....	7

## PART I.

### SOBER, DRINKERS, AND ABSTAINERS IN THE OLDEN AND THE LATER TIMES.

	Page.
I. Soberness Universal.....	11
II. In China, India, Persia, and Egypt.....	16
III. In Palestine, Greece, and Italy.....	26
IV. In Western and Northern Europe.....	47
V. In the British Isles.....	65
VI. In the United States.....	108
VII. The Wines of the World—The Brew of the World.....	142

## PART II.

### THE TEMPERANCE REFORMATION.

#### PERIOD I.—THE INCEPTION. (1785-1825.)

##### *In the United States.*

I. Spontaneous Movements. (1761-1805.) .....	159
II. The True Instigator. (1785-1813.).....	170
III. Other Early Agitators. (1805-1812.).....	177
IV. The First Temperance Society. (1808) .....	181
V. Early Ecclesiastical Action. (1811, 1812.) .....	187
VI. Societies in Connecticut, Massachusetts, and Maine. (1811-1813.)....	194
VII. Dubious Struggles. (1813-1825.)....	204

## PERIOD II.—ORGANIZATION AND ADVANCE. (1826–1860.)

*In the United States.*

CHAPTER.	PAGE
I. National, State, and Local Organizations. (1826–1830.).....	219
II. General Progress. (1830–1840.).....	237
III. Development of the Principle of Total Abstinence. (1826–1840.).....	258
IV. General Progress. (1840–1860.).....	267
V. Temperance Legislation. (1826–1860.).....	284
VI. Results Gained. (1826–1860.).....	301
VII. <i>In the British Isles</i> .....	311

## PERIOD III.—LATEST PHASES. (1860–1887.)

I. <i>In the British Isles</i> .....	33
--------------------------------------	----

*In the United States.*

II. A General Survey of the Period.....	39
III. The Woman's Christian Temperance Union.....	43
IV. The Beer Invasion.....	45
V. The Distillers' and Spirit Dealers' Movements.....	47
VI. Liquor Legislation, Judicial Opinions, etc.....	48
VII. Results of Prohibition.....	51
VIII. Latest Scientific Vindication of Total Abstinence.....	55
IX. <i>Resumé</i> , Progress, Magnitude, and Cost of Intemperance, Retrospect, Constitutional Prohibition.....	60
Index.....	65

---

Supplement.....	657–72
-----------------	--------

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page.
The Light House.....	Tide Page
Home of Ruth .....	11
Picking Grapes by Hand .....	24
Laborer Grapes    Vintagers descending a Mountain—facing .....	29
The Wine-Press .....	42
Grinding Wine in Great-shams.    Carrying Wine in Madeira—facing .....	47
Parasol for Drunkenness .....	81
Sea-Drinking .....	82
The Wine-coop .....	95
Drinking in the Revolutionary Army .....	121
Old Town in New England .....	132
Boy with a Jug of Rum .....	138
Vintage in Portugal.    Vintage Scene in the United States—facing .....	143
A Wine-cellar in Portugal—facing.....	146
Trading the Grapes in Portugal—facing. ....	147
Women treading Grapes in Portugal    Taking a Sample of New Wine—facing .....	149
Baron L.—The Brew of the World .....	155, 156
A Shipwreck.....	159
Parish of Rev. Justin Edwards, D.D. ....	206
A Scene of Wretchedness.....	211
Shadow Picture—Cider.....	214
To the Rescue.....	219
Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D.D.....	230
Rev. John Pierpont .....	247
Rev. Thomas P. Hunt.....	249
Lucas M. Sargent, Esq.....	250
Rev. Edward T. Taylor.....	251
Baron the Sailor.....	252
Hon. Edward C. Delevan.    Dr. Charles Jewett—facing .....	254
The Fountain .....	264
The Original Washingtonians—facing.....	268
John A. Cough, when a Young Man.....	274
John Mathew.....	276
Hon. A. B. Chase—facing.....	279
Rev. Lyman Beecher, D.D., in Advanced Age.....	279
The Unlicensed Robber.    The Licensed Robber—facing .....	286
Hon. Joel Row, in Early Life.....	298
The Temperance Ship equipped.....	309

Happiness and Thrift under the Pledge .....	1
The Cold-water Army at Rations .....	1
What the Gin Shop does .....	1
Dickie Turner—facing .....	1
The Fox and the Goose .....	1
James H. Raper .....	1
Benjamin Ward Richardson, M.D., F.R.S.—facing .....	1
Sir Wilfrid Lawson—facing .....	1
Diagram II.—Consumption of Wines in the British Isles .....	347,
Diagram III.—Consumption of Distilled Liquors in the British Isles .....	351,
Diagram IV.—Consumption of Malt Liquors in the British Isles .....	355—
Diagram V.—Cost of Liquors in the British Isles .....	365—
Diagram VI.—British Liquor Bill for Twenty Years .....	371,
Diagram VII.—Liquor Economics of the United Kingdom .....	375—
Joseph Livesey .....	1
Cardinal Manning—facing .....	1
John B. Gough—facing .....	1
Hon. William E. Dodge—facing .....	1
Susannah Evans—facing .....	1
Francis Murphy—facing .....	1
Dr. Henry A. Reynolds—facing .....	1
Rev. Charles H. Fowler, D.D., LL.D. Rev. Theodore L. Cuyler, D.D.—facing	1
Governor St. John—facing .....	1
George W. Bain, P. G. W. C. T.—facing .....	1
Prayer and Reform .....	1
Miss Frances E. Willard. Mrs. Annie Wittemeyer—facing .....	1
Signing the Crusade Pledge—facing .....	1
Mrs. J. Ellen Foster—facing .....	1
Mrs. Mary A. Livermore .....	1
Reform the Women .....	1
The Open Bible .....	1
Diagram VIII.—Malt Liquors in the United States .....	461,
Diagram IX.—Beer Nutriment Humbug—facing .....	1
The Demon of the Glass .....	1
Stupidity submitting to License and Taxation .....	1
Hon. James Black .....	1
Hon. Robert C. Pittman, LL.D.—facing .....	1
Prohibition—The Bars Closed. License—The Bars Open—facing .....	1
Portrait of Sir S. L. Tilley .....	1
Edward Carswell—facing .....	1
Hon. Neal Dow—facing .....	1
Diagram X.—Of the Stomach in various Conditions .....	579,
Diagram XI.—Exhibit of Alcoholic Liquors in United States for 90 years .....	607—
Diagram XII.—Liquor Economics in the United States .....	629—

PART I.

— • —

DRINKS, DRINKERS, AND ABSTAINERS IN  
THE OLDEN AND THE LATER TIMES.



.

.

.

## CHAPTER I.

### STIMULANTS UNIVERSAL.



**A SENSITIVE, excitable nature** characterizes all animal life. Man, sharing in this constitutional outfit, universally exhibits a susceptibility to some kind of stimu-

nt. However controlled by reason, conscience, education, or religion, it is never eradicated or annihilated; and it is actively intended, within its legitimate province, to serve a definite purpose in the functions of life. Broadly viewed, man is stimulated through either his physical, intellectual, or moral powers. This susceptibility is a necessity in the constitution of an intelligent moral agent, in order to his acting

intensely and effectively, in the accomplishment of the great ends of his being. Without it, he would be incapable of quickened action. With it, he is invested with a prime element of power.

Overlooking the exact truth in the foregoing proposition with what indiscriminating haste have the wildest inferences been drawn in vindication of the grossest indulgences that through all the ages have enfeebled, tortured, and degraded humanity. To infer that man's original susceptibility to stimulation is *prima-facie* evidence that the wise Creator intended that his physical nature should be kept under the dominion of powerful intoxicants, and that their free indulgence is in the legitimate line of his being; or that because stimulants of all kinds are a part of the *vis medicatrix* of nature, therefore they may be habitually used without harm are conclusions palpably fallacious and ruinous. The world has seen too much of the destructive effects of such indulgences to believe that they come within the scope of the wise Creator's plans. The true philosopher discriminates between acquired desires and appetites, or vitiated, perverse, and inordinate impulses, and those which are normal, necessary, and beneficent.

Like every other original susceptibility, under long and excessive indulgence, often superadded by influences of heredity and custom, it becomes morbid, irregular, and inordinate. Deteriorated and abnormal conditions, with baleful consequences, follow. It is not strange, therefore, that many individuals, and even large bodies of men, have exhibited a wild and reckless passion for stimulants; and that the loose and perverted indulgence of this propensity has produced an incalculable amount of wretchedness, imbecility, and crime, "exceeding the combined ravages of war, pestilence, and famine."

Looking at the subject of stimulants in its largest breadth comprising those of every kind, we find an exceedingly varied range of these fascinating indulgences.

People of every clime and age, savage or civilized, have found methods for gratifying the propensity for stimulants

Hindus chew his betel-nut and pepper-wort; and the Indian of Andes, his quid of coca leaves, reveling in its narcoticism, or the thorn-apple, under whose intoxication he imagines that he communes with the spirits of his deceased progenitors. The Kamtschatkan obtains intoxication from a poison-mushroom, growing in that cold climate, which, dried and brewed, produces effects similar to alcohol. The Seminoles of Florida drank a tea made of a species of holly-tree, which led them to great and savage undertakings. The North American Indians chiefly relied upon tobacco. The ancient inhabitants of Sweden used a beer brewed from a plant of great intoxicating power. And the Turks, forbidden by the Koran to drink wine, have long been accustomed to use hasheesh, a drug extracted from the hemp of India. Bayard Taylor gives a full account of his experience in testing the properties of this wonderful drug; and Whittier, in one of his poems, vividly describes the effects:

- "Of all that Orient lands can vaunt,  
Of marvels with our own competing,  
The strangest is the hasheesh plant,  
And what will follow on its eating.
- "What pictures to the taster rise  
Of Dervish or of Almeh dances!  
Of Eblis, or of Paradise,  
Set all aglow with Houri glances!
- "The poppy visions of Cathay,  
The heavy beer trance of the Suabian,  
The wizard lights and demon play  
Of nights Walpurgis and Arabian.
- "The Mollah and the Christian dog  
Change place in mad metempsychosis;  
The Muezzin climbs the synagogue,  
The Rabbi shakes his beard at Moses.
- "The Koran reader makes complaint  
Of Shitan dancing on and off it;  
The robber offers alms, the saint  
Drinks Tokay and blasphemes the Prophet."

Opium and tobacco are more extensively used than any other drugs. Coca is used among ten million of earth's inhabitants; betel, among one hundred millions; hemp or hasheesh, among two hundred and fifty millions; opium, among five hundred millions; tobacco, among eight hundred millions; and alcohol, among hundreds of millions. Tea, the drink of many millions, when excessively used in strong decoctions, has been known to produce positive intoxication.<sup>1</sup> Cruder compounds, with stimulating properties resembling alcohol, have been used by many savage tribes. "From tea to hasheesh we have, through hops, alcohol, opium, and tobacco, a sort of graduated scale of intoxicants, which stimulate in small doses and narcotize in larger." In some cases, several of these stimulants are used by the same people. Having thus briefly noticed the great variety of stimulants used among different nations, we shall henceforth confine our inquiries exclusively to alcoholic drinks, the drinking customs, drinkers, and drink abstainers of the successive ages, down to the beginning of what in modern times, in its more organized forms, has been denominated the Temperance Reformation. The inception and progress of that distinctive work will then be sketched down to the present time.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Third Annual Report of the Massachusetts Board of Health, p. 139.

## CHAPTER II.

## AMONG THE CHINESE, HINDUS, PERSIANS, AND EGYPTIANS.

THE Turanian, Aryan, and Semitic races have all shared in the vice of drunkenness. Some kind of intoxicating drinks may be traced to the infancy of all these races.

Where did the vine originate? Of what country was it a native? These have long been "vexed questions among naturalists;" but it is generally conceded to be indigenous throughout all the vast region between the Caspian Sea, on the north, and the Persian Gulf and the Indian Ocean, on the south; eastward, as far as the Himalaya Mountains, and westward as far as Syria—the region to which both history and philology point as the cradle of the human race.

From this central region, it spread with the expansion of the race to every quarter of the globe suited to its cultivation.

Among the *Chinese*, the most conspicuous representative of the *Turanian* branch of the human family, we find Mencius (d. 288 B.C.) and Confucius (d. 478 B.C.) mentioning 'wine' as extremely used in religious rites, and warning their followers against the vice of drunkenness.

The "Shoo-King, or History," and also the "She-King, or Book of Ancient Poetry" referring to a still more remote antiquity, afford ample evidence of excess of wine<sup>1</sup> and other liquors, called "spirita." "The Announcement about Drunkenness," an imperial edict supposed to have been promulgated about 1116 B.C., is a remarkable document. It says, "Our people have been greatly disorganized, and lost their virtue, which can be traced to their indulgence in spirita." After speaking of a long line of ancestors who practiced abstemiousness, it

<sup>1</sup> "Confucius et Mencius," pp. 144, 148, 233.

<sup>2</sup> Legge's "Chinese Classics." Trübner & Co. Vol. II, pt. 1, p. 214.

mentions the last of a dynasty of kings who was much given to drink. "He gave himself up completely to spirits; and though the extinction of the dynasty of Yin was imminent, this gave him no concern. . . . The rank odor of the people's resentments, and the drunkenness of his hordes of creatures went loudly up on high, so that Heaven sent down ruin on Yin, and showed no love for Yin, because of such excesses." The mandate concludes as follows: "If you are told that there are companies who drink together, do not fail to apprehend them all and send them to Chow, where I will put them to death. As to the ministers and officers of Yin, who have been led to it, and been addicted to drink, it is not necessary to put them to death; let them be taught for a time. If they keep these lessons, I will give them bright distinction. If you disregard my lessons, then I, the one man, will show you no pity."

This production shows the existence of drunkenness in China in very remote times, and that severe measures were resorted to to enforce sobriety. The drink appears to have been "arrack," or "spirits" prepared from rice and fermented, which was freely drunk on festive and religious occasions, though wine was not unknown. A Chinese ode<sup>1</sup> says:

"For food, the sixth month, plums and vines they spoil;  
The seventh, the beans and sunflower seeds they boil;  
The eighth, they strike the jujube dates all down;  
The tenth, they reap the paddy fully grown,  
And with the grain make spirits 'gainst the spring,  
Which to the bushy eyebrows comfort bring."

\* \* \* \* \*

"In the ninth month, the cold begins with frost;  
The tenth, their corn-yards swept and clean they boast.  
Good spirits in two vessels kept they take  
To help their joy, and this proposal make:  
'We'll kill both lambs and sheep,' they joyous say,  
'And to the ruler's quickly take our way.  
We'll mount his hall; the massive cup we'll raise,  
Made of rhinoceros' horn; and as we praise,  
Wish him long life—the life of endless days.'"

---

<sup>1</sup> The "She-King," pp. 182. 183.

The protracted character of their revels is seen :

"The dew lies heavy all around,  
Not till the sun shines leaves the ground;  
Far into the night we feasting sit,  
We drink, and none his place may quit."<sup>1</sup>

Their drinking was accompanied with music and dancing :

"The drums resound,  
Having well drunk, they rise and dance,  
And thus their mutual joys enhance."

These feasts include all ranks of society.<sup>2</sup> Again:<sup>3</sup>

"They dance about, now fast, now slow,  
Can hardly keep their feet;  
What fools they are they do not know,  
No one resumes his seat."

The royal toper was not always praised :

"Thus to the tyrant Shen our King, Wau said :  
Alas! alas! Yin's king so great,  
Not Heaven, but spirits flush your face with red,  
That evil thus you imitate.  
You do in all your conduct what is wrong,  
Darkness to you the same as light,  
Your noisy feasts and revels you prolong,  
And day through you is black as night."<sup>4</sup>

This poem abounds in allusions to the drinking customs of this great Oriental nation, which are too numerous and lengthy for further insertion here. These earlier customs are supposed to have been somewhat improved under the teachings of Confucius, Mencius, and the Buddhist religion, the latter system requiring total abstinence of its priests, and forbidding intoxication among the laity. It is not presumed, however, that drunkenness was entirely stayed by the spread of Buddhism. Notwithstanding its stringent precepts, intemperance continued to exert an extensive sway.

Through long centuries little was known of large portions of China; but it appears, that between the tenth and sixteenth

<sup>1</sup>The "Shu-King," p. 207. <sup>2</sup>Ibid., p. 375. <sup>3</sup>Ibid., pp. 266-268. <sup>4</sup>Ibid., p. 322.

centuries of our era the distillation of alcoholic drinks was known and practiced there, and that early in the present century, not only spirits, but also native wines were drunk by all classes of people. From rice and millet a spirit, called by western nations *arrack* or *raki*, was distilled. Besides these, for about eighty years, China has imported beer, wine, and spirits from other countries.

M. Hue, who traveled through the Chinese Empire more than thirty years ago, and wrote one of the most intelligent books of travel, says that drunkenness is a prolific cause of pauperism among that people, occasioned by "a variety of liquors," among which wine has been prominent as far back as about 1200 B. C. He says, the vine "has undergone many revolutions:" at some times cut down by order of Government, to give place to cereals; then planted again and specially cherished, but never wholly suspended in any of the numerous dynasties. He says, the Chinese were acquainted with the manufacture of "rice-wine," or arrack, at least twenty centuries before the Christian era; but that "corn-brandy," a kind of distilled spirit, dates back only to the thirteenth century A. D. It is very unpleasant to the taste, but the Chinese drink it with great avidity, serving it hot. "They swallow it like water; and many ruin themselves with brandy. In company, or even alone, they pass whole days and nights in drinking successive cups of it, until their intoxication makes them incapable of carrying the cup to their lips. When this passion has once seized on the head of a family, poverty, with all its lugubrious train, very soon makes its entrance into the house." "One can hardly imagine with what pleasure the Chinese find in imbibing these burning drinks which are absolutely like liquid fire, and, moreover, very palatable. But many instances have been mentioned to us of their having died a fiery death for the sake of it; of men who have absorbed such quantities of alcohol as to have become fairly saturated with it, and to have, in a manner, exhaled it at every pore. The slightest accident then, perhaps in merely lighting a pipe, has been sufficient to envelop in flames and consume

"these wretched creatures." This, M. Hue, who is a careful and cautious writer, says he has not seen, but relates on the testimony of "persons on whom we can place the most perfect reliance."

Among the *Aryan* races of *India* we find, at a very remote date, an intoxicating drink, called "soma," offered as a libation to their deities; the priests themselves drinking copiously. These deities were propitiated and bribed with liquors, a preparation from the juice of a creeper, (*Asclepias*), strained and mixed with malt and warm milk, and allowed to ferment.

The "Rig Veda" is full of allusions to the drinking practices of the deities: "Come hither, O Indra, to our sacrifice. Drink of the soma, O soma drinker; thine intoxication is that which gives us abundance of cows. Come hither, O Indra, and intoxicate thyself." Banqueters are represented as saying, "Called by us, O Indra, sit down and intoxicate thyself with us, thy friends." The "Rig Veda" furnishes full evidence that the priests were inordinate drunkards, and the laity were no better.

The Vedas mention another intoxicating drink, called "sura," much more inebriating than "soma," made from a tall grass, (*Panicum*), mingled with water, curds, honey, butter, and barley. Later, other ingredients—rice, black pepper, lemon juice, ginger, and hot water—entered into this strange compound, which occasioned much crime.

"The 'Rig Veda,'" says Samuelson,<sup>1</sup> "is certainly the most extraordinary publication of a sacred character that can be imagined in respect to drink and drunkenness, and the space occupied by references to the potations of the gods—for there is hardly a hymn that is free from them—shows clearly that the Vedic people, both priests and laymen, must have been terrible drunkards, and must have believed their deities to have been

<sup>1</sup> "A Journey Through the Chinese Empire" By M. Hue. New York: Harper & Brothers. 1855. Vol. II, pp. 220-225.

<sup>2</sup> "History of Drink" London: Trubner & Co. 1878. P. 40. To this book the author is indebted for some of the foregoing citations.

the same. At a somewhat later period, however, we find the habit denounced in forcible terms, and the severest penalties attached to its practice; in fact, it is spoken of as heinous in the last degree, and is compared to the murder of a Brahmin."

The laws of Manu (supposed by different investigators to have lived in the fifth, sixth, ninth centuries B.C.) contain many prohibitions of drunkenness, and heavy penalties. Three kinds of pernicious liquors are forbidden—one extracted from sugar, another from rice, and another from flowers of mad hua, (*Bassia latifolia*.) The penalties of drunkenness were, branding with a hot iron on the forehead, exclusion from social life, and branding with indelible marks; and in case of a priest, his soul was consigned to the body of a worm, an insect, a moth, or fly, or some ravenous animal.

Notwithstanding these severe penalties, later Sanscrit literature shows that drunkenness continued among the Aryan races of India. Palaestra, an ancient sage, mentioned no less than twelve kinds of liquor, besides soma, prepared from grapes—honey, sugar, dates, the palm, rice, cocoa-nut, pepper, etc.—Near the commencement of the Christian era, large quantities of wine were imported into India. In still more recent times brandy, rum, gin, ale, etc., have been imported. "In the sixteenth century, when the interior of India was visited by European adventurers, many kinds of intoxicants were freely consumed, and they are said to have been drunk out of vessels of the most costly description. The East India Company encouraged the distillation of spirits as a means of revenue, and the best proof of the extensive consumption of such drinks in India during the last and the beginning of the present century, is to be found in the published statistics of the company. Large quantities of native arrack, besides brandy, rum, gin, wine, and ale, were imported and exported from the various districts; and although the English themselves were, doubtless, large consumers, the quantities named suffice to show that these drinks must have been in general use among all classes."

<sup>1</sup> "History of Drink." By James Samuelson. London. Trübner. 1878. P. 13

In Central India, there is at one period of the year a great amount of drunkenness and debauchery in every rank of society, usually in connection with certain religious observances. The liquors drunk in these saturnalia are manufactured from grain, and the drinking is accompanied with music and dancing. The men, after dancing all day, are joined in the evening by women, who keep up the dancing till far into the night. This frantic worship is protracted several days, or until their liquor is exhausted, and the most licentious debauchery and disorder reign throughout every class of society. Persons of the greatest respectability are not ashamed to participate in these orgies. Kings and nobles throw off all restraint, and abandon themselves to revelry. The *nautch* girls enjoy unbounded liberty, and have special dances in which all propriety is forgotten. "Groups of wretched wretches," said a spectator of these scenes, "dead drunk, were wallowing in the gutters, and at every step the most disgusting debauchery was exhibited with unblushing effrontery." These scenes, however, are periodic, and not the usual habit of the people.

The *Persians* are another branch of the Aryan family, whose collection of religious books—the Zend-Avesta—affords evidence of the drinking propensities of that people. But while intoxication was a characteristic of the Brahminic ceremonies, the Zoroastrians, although allowed to use intoxicating drinks in their religious rites, were forbidden to become drunk. Nevertheless the ancient Persians were much addicted to intoxication, and other gross immoralities. This is evident from the Zend-Avesta itself. Herodotus says that they were accustomed to discuss public affairs under the influence of wine. He relates that on one occasion, Cyrus, by leaving in his deserted camp "sowing goblets of wine," tempted his enemy to excess, and then attacked and destroyed them. No attempt is known to have been made to suppress drunkenness among the Persians, until the conquest of that country, about A.D. 621, by the Saracens, whose religious book, the Koran, condemned the use of wine. But while the Mussulmans generally abstain from wine,

drunkenness was never wholly suppressed in Persia, other liquors besides wine being resorted to, while, in private, the wine-cup is sometimes used. In some houses in Persia, according to Klemm, a kind of brandy, prepared from the kernels of fruits, and intoxicating to the highest degree, is given to guests.

Fraser<sup>1</sup> says the Mohammedans of Persia, in private, often solace themselves with copious libations from the wine-cup; that "many of the Persians are great toppers in spite of the prohibition of their prophet; and when they betake themselves to this kind of pastime, they seldom stop short of absolute intoxication." Another traveler says, "I have never seen people drink ardent spirits in such large quantities as some Mohammedans of station whom I met in travel. A Moslem prince lately asked me why I drank wine. 'It does not make you drunk. I take arrack,' he added. English doctors in the East are frequently summoned to cases of *delirium tremens*. . . . The rich Moslems drink privately; the non-Mussulman, publicly. The Moslem drinks at night; the non-Mussulman at all times." Among the wandering tribes he found the prohibition quite unheeded. In one place, at a native dinner-party, he says, "A servant walked round the room carrying a large bottle of arrack in one hand, and wine in the other. The Khan took half a tumbler of the fiery spirit, and drank it off without winking; most of the guests preferred arrack." He found "one temperance city." "In Koon we found it impossible to refill our empty wine bottles. Something stronger than the Maine law prevails in this sacred city, and in that of Meshed, where the brother of Fatima is buried. Intoxicating liquors appear absolutely unattainable, and intoxication is accomplished by those who desire that condition by bhang or opium."<sup>2</sup>

The *Egyptians* seem to have been at first abstemious. Plutarch, in his treatise<sup>3</sup> on Osiris and Isis, says, "As to wine, they who wait upon the gods in the city of the Sun carry absolutely

<sup>1</sup> Fraser's "Persia." Oliver & Boyd. P. 332.

<sup>2</sup> "Through Persia, by Caravan." By Arthur Arnold. Tinsley. Vol. ii., p. 322.

<sup>3</sup> Williamson's "Egyptians." Vol. ii, sec. vi.

order into the temple, as something not seemly to drink in the day time, the Lord and king looking on; but the other priests use wine, a little, indeed, and they have many sacred ceremonies free from it. Even the kings themselves, being of the order of priests, have their wine given them, according to a certain measure as prescribed in the sacred books. They began to drink this in the time of Psammetichus, previous to which they drank none at all. They think that drinking wine in quantities makes men silly and mad." An official, about the time of Moses, wrote, "If beer gets into a man, it overcomes his mind. Thou art then like an oar starting from its place, which is unmanageable in every way. . . . Thou knowest that wine is an abomination."

The story of Egyptian drunkenness is a brief one. An old tradition ascribes to Isis or Osiris the invention of intoxicating drinks. At the time of the exodus of the Israelites wine was in common use. Antecedent to this time, in the days of Joseph, we find it in the case of Pharaoh's butler, and in hieroglyphics and monuments, which afford evidence of drunkenness as a common vice. Some representations on ancient monuments exhibit men at work in vineyards, or drawing wine from vats into jars, and servants handing cups to guests, and carrying their masters home drunk from a party.

Much of the wine drunk in ancient times was simply the blood of the grapes expressed for immediate use, as seen in the illustration on next page.<sup>1</sup> Plutarch affirms that, before the time of Psammetichus, (600 B. C.) the Egyptians neither drank fermented wine nor offered it in sacrifice. Josephus' version of the butler's speech is, "that, by the king's permission, he pressed the grapes into a goblet, and, having strained the sweet wine, he gave it to the king to drink, and he received it graciously." *Gleukos* here designates the fresh juice of the grape before fermentation was possible. Bishop Lowth, Dr. Adam Clarke, Bagster, Dr. Nott, and others, so understood

<sup>1</sup> See 'The Wine Question in the Light of the New Dispensation.' By John Elm, M.D. New York, 1882, pp. 187, 188.

Gen. xl, 11. A singular corroboration of this view of ancient usages was afforded by the statue illustrated on this page, exhumed at Pompeii: Bacchus stands by a pedestal, holding both hands a cluster of grapes, squeezing the juice into a cup. This was not, however, the only form in which wine was drawn



PRESSING GRAPES BY HAND.

But Herodotus (b. B. C. 484) states that grapes were not, in his day, grown in Egypt. Wine was an article of exportation from Greece into Egypt, being carried twice a year in large earthen jars. Egypt seems to have then been a favorite market

his article, that country being unsuited to its production. Plinius says that the inhabitants of the corn-growing region (Egypt) used a drink made from barley, because there were few vines in that country, the soil seldom serving for grain and vineyards, the latter thriving best on the hill-sides. Virgil shared a similar opinion when he said,

"Apertus  
Barbæ amat colles."—Georg. II, 113.

Plinius, who flourished four hundred years after Herodotus, tells us that in his time both red and white wines were produced in a district of Tyoun, on the border of Lake Maroutis, and in Athium, at the extremities of the cultivated land. Pliny Elder, (d. A. D. 23,) who devoted much attention to such matters, said that all the wines of Africa were sour and thin. He speaks of beer made from "corn steeped in water," and truly adds: <sup>1</sup> "*Heu, mira vitiorum inertia! incertum verumnumquam aqua quoque imbricaret.*" Athenæus, (d. 180,) writing of a period long prior to his day, reproached the ancient Egyptians as great toppers, and said they accustomed to eat boiled cabbages, as a preventive against drunkenness. He cites Eubulus as saying:

"Wife, quick! some cabbage boil, of virtuous healing,  
That I may rid me of this seedy feeling."

Plinius also quotes Alexis:

"Last evening you were drinking deep,  
So now your head aches. Go to sleep:  
Take some boiled cabbage when you wake,  
And there's an end of your headache."

To-day, the grape is a common fruit, but wine is not made from it on account of the prohibition of the Koran. The most common is the white grape, of which there are two varieties, one large and one small, the latter being superior. There is also a black grape which grows large, but is comparatively tasteless. The district of Feiyoun is the most celebrated for its grapes.

<sup>1</sup> Natural History, lib. xiv., § 29. "Alas! the wonderful subtlety of even the least discovered how water, also, may int-oxicate!"

## CHAPTER III.

## AMONG THE JEWS, GREEKS, AND ROMANS.

TURNING again to Western Asia, let us next trace the drinking customs of the Hebrews, the Greeks, and the Romans. Several things will intimately blend these nations in this narrative, and make interchangeable allusions necessary—particularly the question of the quality of pure wine in the same latitude. Besides, the current of history runs from the east to the west.

Homer, one of the earliest profane writers, recognized the vine as originally cultivated in Syria, and, from that country introduced into Thessaly by King Oeneus, from whom it derived its Grecian name, *oinos*. From Thessaly it spread through southern Europe. Wine was an article of commerce with the Jews, Solomon furnishing it to Hiram, king of Tyre in exchange for timber. According to Homer, in very ancient times the Pramnian and Thracian wines were held in the highest repute. He represents Marion, the priest of Apollo, as presenting to Ulysses a wine produced in the Thracian Istambulus, which he enthusiastically extols as “luscious, pure, and worthy the palate of the gods.” In later times, the choicest wines of Greece were from Lesbos, Thrasos, Chios, Cyprus, the Cyclades, and especially from the slopes of Mt. Imolus.

Throughout the history of the Jews, and in the preliminary history of the patriarchs, we find the use of wine mentioned, as in the case of Noah, whose drunkenness is recorded.

What do the Christian Scriptures teach in regard to wine? Mr. Norman Kerr, M.D., F.L.S., presents in a concise form the Bible teachings on the wine question:

## BIBLE WORDS FOR WINE.

*Hebrew.*

1. YAYIN.—All kinds of wine, unintoxicating and intoxicating.
2. TIROSH.—Vine-fruit, gathered, trodden, found in cluster.

1. **SUKKAR**.—Sweet drink. Generally intoxicating. Half spirituous strength of port or sherry.
4. **ARBA**.—Unfermented, freshly expressed juice.
5. **GOVIN**.—Luscious boiled wine.
6. **AMMAR**.—Fruit cake.
7. **KANAR**.—"Foaming," either of unfermented juice into vat, or during fermentation.
8. **CHIMARIN**.—Wine on the lees; perhaps preserves, well preserved.
9. **NUK**.—Wine mixed with water or with drugs.
10. **KANARA**.—Fermented, but not intoxicating.

*Greek.*

11. **OCHI**.—All kinds of wine, fermented and unfermented.
12. **GLIKTERA**.—Sweet wine, probably unfermented.
14. **SKIDA**.—Sweet drink, probably intoxicating.

Mr. Kerr\* clearly demonstrates that the term wine is vari-  
only applied in the Bible to the juice of the grape, fermented  
and unfermented, intoxicating and unintoxicating. He shows  
that the words fermented and intoxicating are not synonymous;  
that among the Jews, the Greeks, and the Romans, there were  
various kinds of unintoxicating wines; that unfermented grape-  
juice still exists in many eastern countries; that it was exten-  
sively used by the ancients; that it was often called wine.  
"There are two modes of interpreting Scripture references to  
wine. By the one mode, our divine Master made, and the  
Bible sanctioned, the social use of wine containing poison in  
an intoxicating proportion. By the other mode, the wine the  
Bible condemns is the wine with poisoning properties; while  
the wine, the moderate use of which the Bible approves, and  
which our Saviour made, was not poisonous, but wholesome."

The Bible records divine commands to abstain: to Aaron  
and his sons, to John the Baptist, to Samson, to the Rechabites,  
etc. It teaches that abstinence is in accordance with health,  
as in the case of Daniel, etc., and contains warnings against  
drunkenness, against habitual drinking, and even drinking at  
all (Prov. xxiii, 31.)

\* "Wine, Scriptural and Ecclesiastical." By Norman Kerr, M.D., F.L.S.  
London, 1881. National Temp. Soc., 58 Roade-st., New York city.

A few passages are quoted to show that intemperance is strongly condemned by the Old Testament. How unmistakable these words :

*“Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his color in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.”* “Wo unto him that giveth his neighbor drink, that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken.” “Tarrying long at the wine,” drinking “mixed wine,” and “strong drink,” and putting “the bottle to his neighbor’s lips” and making him “drunken,” are clearly condemned.

We will not attempt a more extended discussion of the Scripture view of the wine question. Our limits will not admit of it, nor is it within the scope of our present purpose.

Very erroneous views exist in regard to the intoxicating qualities of the pure wines of Palestine and southern Europe. The pure wines of the Hebrews were remarkable for their mildness, not exceeding eight per cent. of alcohol, and some of the pure wines of France and Spain contain but little more. The modern practice, now quite prevalent in wine-producing countries, of rectifying wine by the introduction of alcohol accounts for the strong intoxicating qualities of our imported wines. Very little pure wine comes to us from Europe. Mr. M’Mullen, who is an authority on this subject, says that “in France there exist extensive establishments for the manufacture of every description of wine, both white and red, to resemble the produce, not only of France, but of all other wine countries. Wines manufactured at these establishments are branded and marked as wines usually are, and then shipped to the United States and other countries. Such wines are very strong, containing from 16 to 28 per cent. of alcohol, a quantity which the pure juice of the grape will never produce.

So small was the percentage of alcohol in the wines of the





THE LUSCIOUS GRAPE.



VINTAGERS DESCENDING THE MOUNTAIN.

Hebrews that it was necessary for men to "tarry long at the wine" in order to produce intoxication. In the histories of Greece and Rome we find accounts of remarkable feats of drinking by Bacchanals of those times. It is said of Alexander the Great that he met his death after two days and two nights of excessive drinking, and that he was in the act of drinking for the second time the cup of Hercules, which contained twelve bottles, when he fell upon the floor. Fabulous stories are related of the wine drinking of Mark Antony and Maximian, which could not have been even approximately true, had the wine they drank possessed the intoxicating power of our imported wines, or even of our domestic wines, which are made by introducing large quantities of sugar, greatly increasing the amount of alcohol.

The mild character of the pure wines of the ancients, and almost the modern wine-producing countries, can be abundantly proved. The elder Pliny ("Natural History," xiv, 2) mentions a Spanish wine of such remarkable mildness that he says, "It is not hurtful to strength, since alone it will not intoxicate."

A later testimony is given by Professor Moses Stuart, in his letter to Dr. Nott on the wine question. He says:

"When I was pastor of a church in New Haven, I dined with Chief-Justice Swift, the author of a then highly-valued commentary on the laws of Connecticut. He had been secretary of the embassy, sent by our Government to France, at the head of which was that prominent and able jurist and man, Oliver Ellsworth, the first Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. In going to France they had no choice but a merchant ship. That was in part dismantled on the voyage, driven far from her course by storms, and finally landed, as a kind of wreck, on the eastern coast of Spain. The Chief Justice was grievously afflicted during the voyage with sea-sickness, and when he reached the Spanish shore was well nigh irretrievably exhausted. Of course, he was detained for a while where he landed, before he could move in any direction. Finally, he set out for Paris by slow stages of land travel.

During the mountains of Spain through which he was obliged to pass, our Secretary found a wine set upon the table, which was strongly served upon them. The Chief Justice, being a remarkably temperate

man, was afraid to drink it. Judge Swift first made the experiment himself, as the people of the inns where they stopped assured that it would not intoxicate. He found that it did not produce any effect of the kind. To be brief, in the sequel, the Chief-Justice himself used to drink a bottle each with their dinner, and a small one at night. It was found to be a precious balm to the wounded emperor and probably saved his life and subsequent valuable public services to his country. Judge Swift expressed his confident belief that a gallon of it at a time, if any man could swallow down so much, would not affect the head in the least degree.

Similar to this was, probably, the pure wine of the ancients and the Hebrews. But it is not so with our domestic wines, for which some strenuously plead, because of the large amount of molasses added in the manufacture, which is of the same nature as the molasses from which New England rum is made. And it is quite probable that no pure wine, or almost none, is now imported into this country, but chiefly rectified wine, strengthened by the addition of alcohol.

The reasons for the greater mildness of the wines of France and some of the European countries bordering on the Mediterranean are: First, the grapes of those climates are noted for their mildness, and hence will not produce so large a portion of the intoxicating element. Second, the heat of the climate affects unfavorably the process of fermentation. Linnæus's "Cyclopædia" states that the temperature most favorable for fermentation ranges between 50 and 75 degrees Fahrenheit, but in Palestine the thermometer seldom indicates a temperature below 75 degrees.

Pliny the Elder, in his work on "Natural History," gives a great deal of curious information about the wines of his time. He says that "wines began to grow into reputation in Rome about 500 years after the founding of the city, and not before; that Romulus used milk when he sacrificed to the gods, and not wine;" and that "Numa forbid the sprinkling of the funeral pyre with wine, by a positive enactment." He speaks of "Acilius Stelenus, who had sixty acres of vineyards, which he sold for 400,000 sesterces;" also of "the fruit of one

age. In one year, selling for 400,000 sesterces; "and every acre of a certain vineyard yielding seven culei, or 140 sesterces. He mentions "195 kinds of wine which might be subdivided so as to make about twice as many. Of all these the world gives the highest praise and the greatest name to the Aminean wines."

Speaking of the qualities of the wines, he says: "It is plain to my mind that the goodness of the wine depends much upon the soil and climate, and not upon the grape." On the same mountain side, the quality will vary much, according to the elevation where the grapes grow. In different localities vines differ in the quantity and the quality of their fruit. He mentions a grape which grew double, like twins, but was harsh and unpleasant to the taste; also a kind of vine covered with double cotton; another whose wine was sweet at first, but became hard with age; another which was fit only for the table, others which flourish well by the sea; others which mildew and spoil by rain; and others "whose wine will not keep long, but the grapes themselves may be kept a long time."

He speaks of a Faustian wine, which "will burn with a light flame, a property which belongeth to no other;" of a wine which produceth sleep, and another wakefulness; of "wines produced near Pompeii, which have been found by experience to cause headache, inasmuch if a man drink thereof over night, his head will not be in good condition until the following day." He also relates that there is "a kind of black grape, named *laerticula*, as a man would say, dull and harmless; but they that so call it might more justly have called it the *sober grape*. The wine made thereof is very commendable when it is old, albeit nothing hurtful, for it never maketh any man drunk, and this property hath it alone by itself."

The effects of wine seem to have been well understood in these early ages. Eubulus (about 380 B. C.) wrote:

"Let them these parts of wine all duly season,  
With wine of water, who'd preserve their reason.  
The first gives health, the second sweet desires,  
The third tranquillity and sleep inspires.

These are the wholesome draughts which wise men please,  
 Who from the banquet house return in peace.  
 From a fourth measure insolence proceeds;  
 Uproar a fifth; a sixth, wild license breeds;  
 A seventh, brings black eyes and livid bruises;  
 The eighth, the constable introduces;  
 Black gall and hatred lurk the ninth beneath;  
 The tenth is madness, arms, and fearful death.  
 For too much wine poured in one little vessel  
 Trips up all those who seek with it to wrestle." \*

The efficacy of age in ripening and improving the quality of wine was appreciated by the ancients. Homer speaks of wine in its eleventh year. ("Odys.," xi, 391.) Athenæus speaks of it when kept sixteen years. Horace commends wine of an age equal to his own. Pliny speaks of some, which he had tasted, which was 200 years old, and was "as thick as honey and rough in taste."

#### BEER.

A kind of beer was also used in these early times. Diodorus of Sicily, writing 630 years B. C., said that Osiris, king of Egypt (1960 B. C.,) introduced a fermented drink made of barley, as a substitute for wine, which they called Zythos. Archilochus (b. 720 B. C.,) Æschylus, (b. 525 B. C.,) and Sophocles, (b. 495 B. C.,) speak of barley wine, showing that beer was not unknown to the ancient Greeks. Xenophon (400 B. C.) also mentions that the Armenians used a fermented drink made of barley.

#### ADULTERATED OR DRUG LIQUORS.

In addition to wine, there were other liquors among the ancients—powerful, stupefying compounds. The Hebrews used what was called "strong drink." Professor Stuart says:

The mere English reader invariably gets the wrong idea in regard to the term. He attaches to it the idea which the English phrase now connotes among us, namely, that of a strong intoxicating drink like our distilled liquors. As to distillation, by which alcoholic liquors are now principally obtained, it was utterly unknown to the Hebrews, and, indeed, to a

---

\* "Athenæus," vol. i, p. 59.

world in ancient times. An intoxicating liquor, like to what we call pure alcohol, should never be thought of by any intelligent reader of the scriptures, when he meets with the expression, strong drink.

Highly intoxicating liquor was produced in ancient times by putting drugs into it, and then it had a name entirely different from the one before us. It was called *may-ay*, mixture, or *oin-sark*, which is of the same meaning. But the true original idea of *shay-cawer*, strong drink, is liquor obtained from dates, or other fruits, (grapes excepted,) or from barley, millet, &c., which were dried or scorched, and a decoction was made of them, mixed with honey, aromatics, &c.

Foreign substances of a more intoxicating character were sometimes mixed with strong drink, thereby producing drunkenness and revelry. Their wines, also, were sometimes mixed with different substances for different and opposite purposes; with intoxicating substances for the purpose of inebriation, or with stupefying drugs, in order to render criminals about to be executed insensible to the injuries they were to receive. Hence the Scriptures say, "Give strong drink to him that is ready to perish." Such a mixture was offered by the Jews to our Saviour while on the cross, but was declined by him. And we are told (Prov. xxiii, 30) drunkards "seek mixed wine," probably because of its intoxicating properties.

At how early a date drugged liquors were first used we cannot tell, but they can be traced to very remote times. Such was the morbid and inordinate craving for more powerful stimulants early developed by the use of the comparatively moderate article of pure wine, that in the early days of Egypt and Greece, and in the remote times of the Hebrew commonwealth, men began to introduce into their wines the most powerful and destructive drugs, and sought to regale themselves with the most dangerous dissipation. This practice was common in Greece more than one thousand years before Christ. Homer speaks very plainly of this kind of liquor, in the following lines, as rendered by Pope:

"Meanwhile, with genial joy to warm the soul,  
Bright Helen mixed the mirth-inspiring bowl,

Tempered with drugs, of sovereign power to assuage  
 The boiling bosom of tumultuous rage;  
 To clear the clouded front of wrinkled care,  
 And dry the tearful sluices of despair.  
 Charmed with that virtuous draught the exalted mind  
 All sense of woe delivers to the wind.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 The drug, so friendly to the joys of life,  
 Bright Helen learned from Thone's imperial wife,  
 Who swayed the scepter where prolific Nile,  
 With various simples, clothes the fattened soil."

—"Odyssey," book i

Pliny the Elder speaks of Aristæus as the first Roman to mingle honey with wine; of seasoning and confectioning wine with pitch and resin; of an infinite number of compound artificial wines; of wines made of flowers, of trees, of shrubs and herbs.

Pliny also quaintly says: "As for the wine of Langue and the province of Narbon, I am not able to vouch any thing for certainty, such a brewing and sophistication of them they make, by fuming, perfuming, and coloring them. Would they did not put in herbs and drugs that are not good for the body. For certain it is, that they buy the aloe to give the wine another taste, and to counterfeit the color." "As for the wine of Mesogites, it is known to make the head ache. Neither is the wine of Ephesus healthful and wholesome, because it is sophisticated with a kind of cruit, half-sodden." Book xiv.

He mentions wines which were compounded. "And among such wines is that which they call Biacon (an invention of the Greeks) which, above all others, was most esteemed, it would cure many maladies." The making of it was in this manner: "Take grapes gathered before they are ripe, let them lie to dry in the hot sun for three days, and be turned three days; on the fourth day, press them for wine. Put the liquor into barrels, and let it work in the sun; then add a good quantity of salt sea-water. This device was first learned of a thievish knave, who, having robbed his master and drank

much of his wine, filled up the vessel and made just measure with no-water." Book xiv, Eng. Trans. 1601.

#### BACCHANALIAN FESTIVALS.

The name of Bacchus, the god of drunkards, figures prominently in the histories of Greece and Rome. A son of Jupiter, he soon became a victim of persecution, and was hidden and nursed by the nymphs of Mount Nysa. During the reign of Pentheus, in Thebes, he first appeared in Greece, as a "god," the author and discoverer of the vine and all its blessings. "He had wandered over Asia, India, and Thrace, at the head of an excited *troupe* of female devotees, communicating and inculcating every-where the Bacchanalian ceremonies, and raising in the minds of women that impassioned religious emotion, which led them to ramble in solitary mountains, at particular seasons, there to give vent to violent fanatical excitement, apart from the men, clothed in fawn skins, and armed with the thyrsus. The obtrusion of the male species upon these solemnities was esteemed sacrilegious. . . . Thebes was the first city of Greece to which Bacchus came, at the head of his Asiatic *troupe* of females, to obtain divine honors, and to establish his peculiar rites in his native city. . . . Pentheus violently opposed the new ceremonies, reproving and maltreating the god who introduced them. . . . His mother, Agave, with her sisters and a large body of other women from Thebes, had gone out to Mt. Citharon to celebrate their solemnities under the influence of the Bacchic frenzy. Thither Pentheus followed to watch them, and there the punishment due to his impiety overtook him. The avenging touch of the god having robbed him of his senses, he climbed a tall pine for the purpose of overlooking the feminine multitude, who detected him in this position, pulled down the tree, and tore him in pieces. Agave, mad and bereft of consciousness, made herself the foremost in this assault, and carried back in triumph to Thebes the head of her slaughtered son."

Thenceforth the Bacchic rites were triumphant all over Greece, and later in Rome. Such is the mythical story, as related by

Grote, and acted in one of the tragedies of Euripides, to delight of Athenian audiences. And such was the origin of that most remarkable festival of the Greeks and Romans, called the Bacchanalian orgies, and held in commemoration of the fruits of the vintage.

In the earlier periods they were celebrated only by women in the solitudes of Parnassus, Cithæron, or Taygetus, where they passed the night with torches, abandoning themselves to frantic excitement, with dancing and clamorous invocation to Bacchus, tearing animals limb from limb, eating the raw flesh and even cutting their own bodies with sharp instruments. In the process of time men yielded to similar impulses, held revels in the streets of the cities, sounding cymbals and tambourine, and carrying the image of the god in procession. Later still, the festival was held almost wholly in the cities, in temples erected to Bacchus, men and women indiscriminately participating. Characterized by extravagant merriment and unrestrained indulgence, they led to the coarsest excesses, immorality, and even barbarities. Not only eating and drinking but also, when heated by liquor, the most unnatural vices were indulged in. Modesty was laid aside, and every kind of pleasure found full satisfaction. The consequences of these festivals seriously affected society; for false testimonies, forgeries, wills, denunciations, poisonings, and assassinations proceeded from this focus of crime, and eventually led to the interposition of the State. Men and women alike indulged in the most licentious natural appetites; and, for a long time, those who attempted to stop these odious proceedings fell as victims. Livy says it was the principle of these festivals to hold every ordinance of the gods and of nature in contempt. Men, as if seized by fits of madness and under great convulsions, gave oracles; females, dressed as Bacchæ, with disheveled hair and bearing torches in their hands, ran down to the Tiber and plunged their torches into the water. The torches, however, containing sulphur and chalk, were not extinguished. Men who refused to take part in these orgies were sometimes thrown into

crowns and dispatched, while the perpetrators declared that the absent ones had been carried off by the gods.

Livy fully sustains this brief description of the Bacchanalian festivals, as conducted in Rome. The excesses became so violent that, in the year 186 B. C., the Roman senate forbade these strange rites under severe penalties. It is believed, however, that they continued in a modified form for some time afterward.

#### CONVIVIAL HABITS.

In the ruder and untutored periods of the ancient nations, convivial assemblies (in which questions of state policy, alliances, and war were discussed) were held. Stimulants were freely used to quicken the mental action, and give impulse to the colloquial propensities. It is said, "Wine gives wit to the dullest intellect, crowds the brain with ideas, tips the tongue with eloquence, and illumines the eyes with the fire of expression. The dull senses and corroding cares of life are then forgotten, and past dangers and difficulties are related with pleasure. The future is clothed with romantic anticipations of success and happiness; in short, a kind of Elysium opens round the soul." The general discovery of this fact produced everywhere a tendency to convivial indulgences. We find Homer's heroes invoking the aid of ruby wine in relating their exploits. Ulysses says:

"Hear me, my friends, who this good banquet grace:  
 'Tis sweet to play the fool in time and place;  
 And wine can of their wits the wise beguile,  
 Make the sage frolic, and the serious smile;  
 The grave in merry measures frisk about,  
 And many a long-repentèd word comes out."

Pitarch observes that it was the custom of the Greeks, as well as of the Persians, to debate state affairs in convivial meetings. Homer represents Nestor, on one occasion, when some great question was to be decided, as advising Agamemnon to prepare a feast, and then hear the ablest counselor. Among

the early German tribes, important questions, such as the reconciliation of enemies, the forming of family alliances, the election of chiefs, and even peace and war, were canvassed in their carousing festivals. "The convivial moment, according to their notion, was the true season for business, when the mind opens itself in plain simplicity or grows warm with bold and noble ideas. Strangers to artifice, and knowing no refinement, they then tell their sentiments without disguise. The pleasure of the table expands their hearts and calls forth every secret. On the following day the subject of the debate is again taken into consideration, and thus two different periods of time have their distinct uses; when warm they debate, when cool they decide."

Alexander the Great was much given up to dissipation in wine banquets. Androcydes, the noble sage, wrote to Alexander to correct and reform his intemperate drinking of wine. "My good lord, remember when you drink wine you drink the very blood of the earth. Hemlock, you know, sir, is poison to man; and so is wine to hemlock." But this advice seemed to have produced no restraint upon Alexander, and he kept on killing himself and his friends by his excesses. On the capture of Babylon, he abandoned himself to the most intemperate conviviality. Already full of wine, he was persuaded by his friend Medius to sup with him. They passed the whole night in drinking, with the boisterous indulgence called by the Greeks *komus*, or revelry. Having slept off his intoxication during the next day, in the evening he again supped with Medius, and spent the second night in the like unmeasured indulgence. This story of Alexander's death, discredited by some critics, is accepted by Grote in his "History of Greece." There were twenty guests at the table. He drank to the health of every person, and then pledged them severally. "After this, calling for the cup of Hercules, which held six bottles, it was filled, when he drank it all down, drinking to Proteas, by name, and afterward pledged him again in the same enormous bumper. He had no sooner swallowed it than he fell upon the floor." A violent fever set in, and he died soon after.

"Here, then," said Seneca, describing the fatal effects of drunkenness, "is this hero, invincible by all the toils of prodigious marches, by the dangers of sieges and combats, by the most violent extremes of heat and cold; here he lies, conquered by his intemperance, and struck to the earth by the fatal cup of Hercules."

The younger Pliny gives a clear view of the drinking habits of the Romans about the beginning of the Christian era. He says:

As though nature had not liberally bestowed water, with which all other animals are content, we even force our horses to drink wine, and we purchase, at great pains and expense, a liquor which deprives man of the use of his reason, renders him furious, and is the cause of an infinite number of crimes. Multitudes know no pleasure in life but that of drinking it. Yea, that we may drink the more, we weaken this liquor by passing it through a straining bag, and we invent other methods to stimulate our thirst. We go so far as to employ poisons. Some persons, before drinking, make use of hemlock, that the fear of death may compel them to drink. Others swallow powder of pumice-stone, and many other things, which I should blush to name.

The most prudent facilitate the digestion of various crudities by resorting to sweating-rooms, whence they are sometimes carried forth half dead. Some cannot even wait to reach their couch, on the first quitting of the bath, nor even to put on their tunic; but, naked and panting as they are, rush eagerly on great pitchers of wine, which they drain to the bottom, as if to exhibit the strength of their stomachs. They next vomit and drink more, renewing the like career, once, twice, or three times, as though here only to waste wine—as though men were under obligations to be the channel by which wine should return to the earth.

Others borrow from the barbarians most extraordinary exercises, to show that they are constituted genuine wine-bibbers. They tumble in the mire, where they affect to lay the head flat upon the back, and to display a broad and muscular chest. All this they shamefully practice, because their violent acts lead them to drink with increased avidity.

And now, what shall we say to the infamous representations upon the drinking cups and vessels for wine, which would seem as though drunkenness alone were insufficient to excite men to lewdness. Thus they drink, as if prostitution and drunkenness—ye gods!—were invited and even bribed with a reward.

Some receive a certain sum of money on condition of eating as much as

much as they drink; while others spend in wine what they obtain in games of chance. Thus the eyes of the husband become heavy, while those of the wife are wide open and employed in full liberty.

\* \* \* \* \*

In the reign of Tiberius Claudius, about forty years ago, it became the custom in Rome to drink wine in the morning with empty stomachs, and to take no food till after drinking. This practice was of foreign derivation, and was introduced by certain physicians, who wished to commend themselves to public favor by the introduction of some novelty.

To drink is, by the Parthians, considered highly honorable. Among the Greeks, Alcibiades has thus distinguished himself. Among the Latins, Marcellius Torquatus, of Milan, who had been pretor and proconsul, has obtained the surname of Tricongius by drinking at once (one sitting) three congii of wine, in the presence, and to the great astonishment of, the Emperor Tiberius, who, in his old age, became severe and even cruel, but in his youth was much addicted to drinking. It is believed, moreover, that Lucius Piso obtained from him the prefectship of Rome for having remained at table two days and two nights in succession with this prince, who had even then mounted the throne. It was said also that in nothing did Drusus Cæsar more closely resemble his father, Tiberius, than in the quality of a deep drinker.

Torquatus, of whom we have spoken above, had no equal in his exact observance of the Bacchanalian laws; for the art of drinking has also its laws. Whatever quantity of wine he drank, he never stuttered or vomited. The morning found him still at his potations. He swallowed a great quantity of wine at one draught; and if a small cup was poured out to him, he never failed to demand the remainder. While he drank he never took breath nor spat, and he never left in his glass any heel-taps, which could produce sound when thrown on the pavement; in which he diligently observed the rules for the prevention of trick in drinking.

Tergilla reproached M. T. Cicero that he drank two congii at a single draught; and that one day, being intoxicated, he had thrown a glass at the head of Marcus Agrippa. Truly these are the works of drunkenness. But doubtless Cicero, the son, wished to take from Mark Antony, the murderer of his father, the palm of drunkenness; for it is well known that, before him, Antony had been very jealous of the title of a first-rate drinker, and even published a treatise on his drunkenness, in which he dared to apologize for that vice. But this treatise persuades me only, that the drunkenness of Antony was the cause of all the evils with which he has afflicted the earth. He vomited forth this work a short time before the battle of Actium; as if to show that he was already intoxicated with the blood of the citizens, and thirsted only for more of it.

WOMEN AND WINE.

In the early history of Rome, and during the period of the Republic, woman was exempted from this terrible dissipation, by a law of positive enactment. She was forbidden to taste of wine, and the law being enforced with the earliest training, as a habit and traditionary reverence, it became incorporated with the moral feelings of the people, so that its violation was regarded as a monstrous crime. Cato is represented as saying, "The husband has an absolute authority over the wife; it is for him to condemn and punish her, if she has been guilty of any shameful act, such as drinking wine." Pliny ascribed this law to Romulus, and he mentioned two cases in which women were put to death for this offense, and a third case, in which the offender was deprived of her dowry. Cato says that the ancient Romans were accustomed to kiss their wives for the purpose of discovering whether they had been guilty of drinking wine.

Lactantius says that Bona Dea was originally a woman, named Fatua, who was famous for her modesty and fidelity to her husband; but who, unfortunately, having once found a cask of wine in her house, became drunk, and was in consequence scourged to death by her husband. He afterward repented of this act, and paid divine honors to her memory; and, as a memorial of her death, a cask of wine was placed upon the altar during the rites.

In subsequent periods, when drinking and drunkenness became common with the male sex, the women came gradually to be partners in these excesses. The laws subsequently relaxed and fell into desuetude; luxury and gluttony abounded in Rome, and Roman ladies boldly rivaled their husbands in wine dissipation. Seneca represents them as passing whole nights at the table, with charged goblets in their hands, proud of their power to carry off an excess of wine. No banqueting could be more dissipating. It was the period of Roman luxury.

Shakespeare represents Cleopatra, in her rioting with Antony, as saying:

"O Times!

I laughed him out of patience; and that night  
I laughed him into patience. The next morn,  
Ere the ninth hour, I drank him into bed."

Tertullian (A. D. 200 to 220) speaks of the prohibition of wine to Roman women as in his time obsolete; and the prevalent desire for it among women was one of the greatest trials of St. Monica.

#### ANCIENT ABSTAINERS.

In all these ancient times there was not wanting those who



abstained from the use of wine and other strong drinks. Indeed, temperance is older than intemperance. The Old Testament abounds in examples of temperance. The patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, were men of abstemious habits. Hagar, when sent by Abraham against her will into the wilderness, received from him bread and a bottle, not of wine, but of water. The priests were commanded to drink no wine nor strong drink, neither they nor

their sons with them; and it was enjoined as a "statute forever throughout their generations." The reason assigned is very significant: "That ye may put a difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean."

The Nazarites were total abstinence men; for we read, "Th Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow the vow of a Nazarite, to separate

themselves unto the Lord; he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried." These men were teetotalers, emblems of purity. In such high esteem were they held that Jeremiah says of them: "They were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire."

Samson was a teetotaler. Before his birth his mother drank no wine nor strong drink, and he was set apart to be a Nazarite unto God, from the womb to the day of his death. He was a total abstinence man of the strictest kind.

The Bible affords the most striking proof of the corrupting influence of wine on the Jewish people, and of its own condemnation of such customs:

"Woe to them that are valiant to drink wine,  
And men of might to drink strong drink!  
For they have cast away the law of Jehovah of hosts,  
And despised the word of the Holy One of Israel."  
—Isa. v, 22-24.

"It is not for kings to drink wine,  
Nor for princes to desire strong drink;  
Lest they drink and forget the law,  
And pervert the rights of any of the afflicted."  
—Prov. xxxi, 4, 5.

"Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning to follow strong drink;  
Who tarry until night that wine may inflame them!  
And the lyre, and the harp, . . . and wine are in their feasts;  
But they regard not the work of Jehovah,  
And the doings of his hands they do not perceive.  
Therefore shall my people be led into captivity."—Isa. v, 11.

How unmistakable is this language!

The Rechabites were temperance men. Jonadab, their father, was a man of exalted piety. Living in a very wicked age, this godly man determined to guard those over whom he possessed an influence from the evils of intoxication, at that time

prevalent among the Jewish people. They appear to have followed the counsels of their father; for, on one occasion when wine was placed before them and they were invited to drink, they replied: "We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons forever. We have obeyed the voice of Jonadab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters."

Daniel was a teetotaler. While occupying a position of great honor at the court of Babylon, he refused to eat the "king's meat" or "to drink of the wine which the king drank."

John the Baptist was a teetotaler. It was said of him who came to "prepare the way of the Lord and make his path straight," that "he should drink neither wine nor strong drink."

Timothy was a teetotaler, or he would not have needed to be urged by St. Paul to take wine as a medicine. St. Paul was a temperance man. He exhorted his brethren not to walk "in rioting and drunkenness," and taught the bishops and deacons not to be "given to wine."

Outside of Jewish and Christian history we find examples. Cyrus was a conspicuous one, educated in habits of temperance. When a mere lad, being asked at a festival given by his grandfather, Astyages, why he did not drink of the wine, he responded that he feared there was poison in the cup; being asked why he thought so, he answered by referring to the drunken conduct of his associates. These principles grew with his years and were carried out into his government, the education of the Persian youth being conducted on the severest principles of temperance; and his kingdom, as might have been expected, from being one of the smallest, became one of the greatest of that age, subduing the great Babylonian Empire, then tottering under the enervating influence of drunkenness and luxury.

The members of the celebrated council of Areopagus, at

Athena were placed under the strictest obligations of abstinence. If one of them was found drunk, he was punished with death. This great disturber of the reason and depraver of the heart was not allowed to invade this high court of justice. The Spartans were also distinguished for their abstinence and their plain diet.

Under the stern laws of Lycurgus, tippling was punished with great severity, and fathers taught their children to loathe the sight of the drunken Helots. Plato excluded wine from his Model Republic until the age of thirty, but thought it then allowable, to relieve the infirmities of age. Zaleucus, the Locrian, enacted a law punishing with death any man who should drink wine, unless it was prescribed by a physician. The Messenians had a law which prohibited women from drinking any thing stronger than water. A Thracian king, Lycurgus, is said to have cut up all the vines in his kingdom by the roots, and also to have enacted severe laws against the importation of wine. According to Plato, the evil of intemperance was entirely rooted out of ancient Sparta, there being no tippling houses nor drinking association in any village or town.

Homer puts noble temperance sentiments into the lips of some of his heroes. For instance, Hector's reply to his mother, who had urged him to refresh himself with wine :

"Far hence be Bacchus' gifts, the chief rejoined;  
Inflaming wine, pernicious to mankind,  
Unnerves the limbs, and dulls the noble mind."

The tragical end of Elpenor, after a drunken debauch, is thus described :

"A vulgar soul  
Born but to banquet and to drain the bowl,  
He, hot and careless, on a turret's height  
Repaired the long debauch of night;  
A sudden tumult stirred him where he lay,  
And down he hastened, but forgot his way;  
Full headlong from the roof the sleeper fell,  
And snapped the spinal cord, and waked in hell."

This great poet attributed the immortality of the gods to the fact that they drank no wine.

The early inhabitants of Macedon and Rome, like many other States in their infancy, were distinguished for temperance. The Roman censor was then required to be a man of abstemious habits, and it was also his duty to punish drunkenness with great severity; and drunken senators were expelled from the Senate and branded with perpetual infamy.

“Under the old Roman law intemperance was not allowed to affect the liability of a criminal. The principal distinction which the Jesuits of Rome kept in view, namely, whether a crime was committed with malicious intent or *ex animi impetu*, was applied in later days to the case of drunkenness. They held drunkenness to be a kind of *impetus*, and that a drunken man, when he committed a crime, was equally punishable, but could not be put upon the same footing as an offender acting in cold blood.”<sup>1</sup>

Such was the early history of these ancient nations. Their foundations being laid under the influence of such discipline, they grew to be great and powerful; but, in their prosperity, forgetting the secret of their success, they degenerated from the habits of their fathers, became dissolute and effeminate, and fell in pieces.

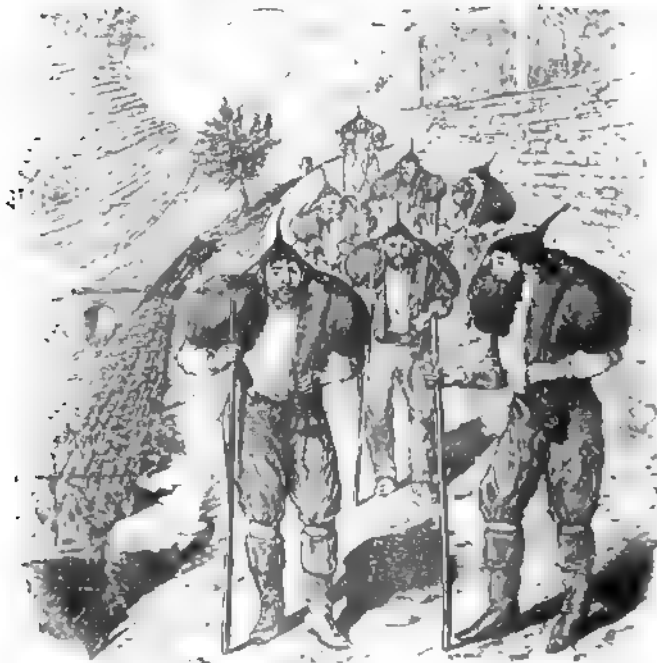
---

<sup>1</sup> “Drinks, Drinkers, and Drinking.” By R. Vashon Rogers, Jr., Albany, 1881. Page 33.





CONVEYING WINE IN GOAT-SKINS FROM THE SPANISH VINEYARDS.



CARRYING WINE IN MADEIRA

## CHAPTER IV.

## WESTERN AND NORTHERN EUROPE.

STRABO relates that the ancient Spaniards were very hospitable, delighting in entertainments, treating liberally with ale, "their usual beverage," and with what little wine they had, "sometimes exhausting a whole vintage in a single night." He farther says, the only wines in ancient Gaul being on the south coast, and the people more inland being very fond of it, it furnished the means of traffic to Italian merchants, who carried it up the Rhine, and frequently exchanged a vessel containing about eighteen gallons for a young slave. Some of the Gallic tribes rigorously excluded wine, as the Suevi, of whom Caesar (*De Bello Gallico*, lib. vi. c. 2) says, "They do not permit wine to be imported into their country at all, because, by this thing, in respect to enduring labor, they believe men to be softened and made more effeminate."

Some authors assert that the vine was introduced into Gaul by the Romans, while others are confident that it was cultivated long before their arrival, even before the advent of the Phœceans. It is related that "on the occasion of the marriage of Eumenes, chief of the Phœceans, with Palta, the daughter of Nemus, king of the Salii, who inhabited the coasts of Provence, this princess, following the custom of the country, presented to her chosen bridegroom a tankard full of wine and water. Cato the Elder informs us that, in his day, vine plants were brought into Italy from Gaul; and Cicero, in his speech in behalf of Fonteius, refers to the great trade in wine carried on by the Gauls."

"Domitian ordered all the vines in Champagne to be uprooted and destroyed. He had an idea that the culture of the vine caused people to neglect that of cereals and general agriculture, and he also feared that the desire for drinking wine would

attract the barbarians to the country." They were not replaced until the time of the Emperor Probus, (A. D. 280.)

Allusions to Champagne wines are found in the will of St. Remy, near the close of the fifth century, who left to various churches the vineyards he owned at Rheims and Laon, together with the villeins employed in their cultivation. The incessant wars of the succeeding centuries in this district greatly reduced this cultivation. It was subsequently revived under the patronage of Bishop Pardulus of Laon. Under Francis I. and Henry II. the wine grown on the banks of the Marne came first into court favor; and it is said that Charles V., Henry VIII., and Leo X., all had agents at Ay to procure the best vintage wine.

#### THE ANGLO-SAXONS.

The Anglo-Saxons, in their ancient home on the Continent, prior to their invasion of England, were hard drinkers, as well as hard toilers. "The 'ale-feast' was the center of their social life." "But coarse," says Green,<sup>1</sup> "as the revel might seem to modern eyes, the scene within the timbered hall, which rose in the midst of their villages, was often Homeric in its simplicity and dignity. Queen or earl's wife, with a train of maidens, bore ale-bowl or mead-bowl round the hall, from the high settle of king or ealderman, in the midst to the mead-benches ranged round its walls, while the gleeman sang the hero songs of his race."

#### THE DANES.

The Danes or Northmen were desperate drunkards. In their own country they led a wild and venturesome life. They carried their habits of intoxication to such an excess that even their religious ceremonies were systematically concluded with drunken orgies. When their sacrifices were ended, they filled and emptied a stoup of liquor in honor of Odin, the god of victory; others to the goddess of love and fertility; others to Braji, the god of eloquence; and then continued to drink in

---

<sup>1</sup> "History of the English People," vol. i, p. 16.

of their gods till they could drink no more.<sup>1</sup> They seem to have been stimulated to these customs by a prevailing belief that drinking large draughts of ale "constituted one of the chief felicities of the heroes of the Hall of Odin."

On their conversion to Christianity, the clergy attempted to put an end to this pious system of intoxication; but, finding it impossible, they determined to give it a religious sentiment. Converts were permitted to drink at the close of religious services, as they had done, but were required, in their toasting, to substitute for the names of their false deities those of the true God and his saints.

At their drinking meetings were conducted with great ceremony, the guests being seated in rows opposite to one another. A slave filled a beaker for each guest; and when every man was served, they all rose together, sang a verse in honor of St. Stephen, St. Eric, or patron saints, then emptied their beakers. The cans being refilled, they commenced toasting, or memory cups, in honor of the dead. A verse was recited in honor of our Lord and Saviour, and the memory cup was reverently carried in his honor. Then followed a cup in honor of the Holy Virgin; a beaker was emptied to her memory. When these toasts were ended, they drank bagbotes, or hero cups, in honor of departed heroes, proposing each with a verse or song in praise of his deeds. In the interval between the toasts, it was customary for some one of the company to arise, and, after a speech in praise of himself, to make a vow to perform some act of desperate valor. "The vow they made when drunk," we are quaintly told, "they often repented of when sober." No woman was allowed in drinking. Every man was compelled to empty his beaker, and the man who spilled more liquor than he could cover with his hand was fined an ora.<sup>2</sup>

The custom of drinking healths is believed to have been introduced from the Danes.<sup>3</sup> If the company consisted of twenty persons, it was expected that each should drink health in rotation, and if the subject of the health was absent, and a favorer or patron, their healths were to be drank on their knees.

<sup>1</sup> M. J. G. Northern Antiquities, vol. ix.

<sup>2</sup> M. J. G. Northern Antiquities, Danish Literature, vol. vi.

<sup>3</sup> Wm. Cunningham's Social History of Great Britain, vol. i, p. 132.

## BEER, ALES, ETC.

The earlier drinks of all these northern and north-western tribes were beer or ale made from grain, and mead or metheglen made from honey. Tacitus<sup>1</sup> says the beverages of the early Germans was "a liquor drawn from barley or from wheat and, like the juice of the grape, fermented to a spirit." Pliny says:

All the several nations who inhabit the west of Europe have a liquor with which they intoxicate themselves, made of corn and water. The manner of making this liquor is sometimes different in Gaul, Spain, and other countries, and is called by many various names; but its nature and properties was every-where the same. The people of Spain, in particular, brew the liquor so well that it will keep good a long time. The exquisite is the cunning of mankind in gratifying their vicious appetite that they have invented a method to make water itself intoxicate.

There are some traces of beer made from grain among the Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans, though it was probably used but little in the wine-producing countries. Beer and vinegar were common beverages of the soldiers under Julius Cæsar. The latter was made very strong, and was drunk, diluted with water, when on a march. Beer being so suitable to the northern climate, and so easily made by an agricultural people having plenty of grain, it extensively prevailed among the tribes of this portion of Europe.

## THE GERMANS.

The early Germans, in their primeval forests, indulged the habit of drinking to an astonishing degree. The marshy character of their lands, and the cold, damp climate seem have provoked the inhabitants to intemperate habits. Intoxication has ever been "a vice of the chilly north." Tacitus relates that in the tedious intervals of peace these barbarians were addicted to immoderate drinking and gaming, and was considered no disgrace to devote whole nights to the

---

<sup>1</sup> "De Moribus Germanorum," sec. 22, 23.

indulgences. The blood of friends and relatives often stained their numerous drunken assemblies. Gibbon says:—

Strong beer, a liquor extracted with very little art from wheat or barley, was sufficient for the gross purpose of German debauchery. But those who had tasted the rich wines of Italy, and afterward of Gaul, sighed for that more delicious species of intoxication. They attempted not, however, (as has since been executed with so much success) to naturalize the vine on the banks of the Rhine and Danube; nor did they endeavour to procure by industry the materials of an advantageous commerce. To solicit by labor what might be vanquished by arms was esteemed unworthy of the German spirit. The intemperate thirst for strong liquors often urged the barbarians to invade the provinces which art or nature had bestowed those much envied presents. The Tuscan, who betrayed his country to the Celtic nations, attracted them into Italy by the prospect of the rich fruits and delicious wines, the production of the happier climate.

An old German story says that Gambrinna, a fabulous king of Brabant, discovered the art of brewing beer. After his death he was canonized, and the brewers honor him as a patron saint. The old Germans are said to have used a decoction of oak bark in the preparation of beer. Hopped beer is of later date, and the cultivation of hops cannot be traced back beyond 768 A. D.

In the sixth century it is mentioned in one of the law books of Almaina, "that every person belonging to a house of God must deliver fifteen scidels of beer (about fifteen gallons) to the same per annum."

The early history of Germany states that Charlemagne, about A. D. 794, issued an order from Frankfort-on-Main, where he held his council, that all able beer masters should be sent to his court, where he gave instructions, in person, as to the best method of brewing.

In the fourteenth century strong beer was brewed in the German cloisters for the Fathers, from which it was called "Patres Beer," and a weaker kind was brewed for the poor and the retainers of the convents, called "Convent Beer."

<sup>1</sup> "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire," vol. 1, p. 126.

The raising of hops was very general in Germany in the fifteenth century, whence it was introduced into England. The brewers there were called *braccators*, and the beer *gruit*. Beer was brewed not only of barley, but also of oats and wheat. The city of Nuremburg issued, about 1220, an order prohibiting the brewing of any beer except from barley, while in Augsburg only oats were allowed for manufacturing beer. In the Netherlands a beer was brewed called *grotbeer*, in which herbs for the purpose of fermentation were used. Already in the fifteenth century a difference was made as to stronger and weaker beer. Before the flourishing and the greatness of the cities, every family brewed its own beer at home. After that time the brewers formed themselves into a profession or guild. The brewers enjoyed great influence and power, particularly in the cities of Bommel, Ammersdorf, Deft, Bruges, Ghent, Cologne, and others. Jacob von Artavelde, a brewer of Ghent, acquired by his wealth and courage the favor of the people of Ghent, and also of the rest of Flanders. The Count of Flanders having incurred his displeasure by his tyranny, Artavelde drove him out of the country entirely. In the ensuing war between France and England, this brewer was able to assist the English king with an army of no less than 60,000 men. His son Philip became as renowned as his father. . . . Brunswick mumme and the beers of Mersberg and the *macks* were at that time celebrated. Also were the "schoeps" of Breslau and the "buck beer" of Munich. The first tax on beer was levied in the city of Ulm about 1225, whence this tax was soon after introduced into other cities. In such cities where there was a want of good water or of appropriate cellars, foreign beers were ordered to be imported by the city authorities, which were then sold at certain establishments in the city. In this manner originated the city hall restaurant or Rathskeller, which afforded a nice income to the municipal authorities. The English porter was invented, in 1730, by a brewer by the name of Harwood, in London. The first weiss beer was made, in 1541, at Nuremburg, by a Hollander, Hans Kraene. The oldest work on brewing is that of H. Knaust, five volumes, entitled "On the divine noble gift, the philosophical, highly dear and wondrous art, to brew beer." Erfurt, 1583.<sup>1</sup>

Allusion has been made to Charlemagne, whose broad empire comprised Germany in its area. He was a very temperate king, and, both by example and by imperial edicts, labored to restrain intemperance and reform the drinking habits of his countrymen. He forbade men to appear in court intoxicated,

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Lewis Schade, before the Brewers' Congress, at Pittsburg, Pa., June 8, 1878. "Report," p. 16.

and early to sit in judgment unless perfectly sober, and priests to offer any drinks to penitents. A soldier found drunk in camp was restricted wholly to water until he confessed the heinousness of his offense, and publicly implored forgiveness. But these edicts were of no avail. These and others, directed against both the common people and against rulers, princes, and their families, were subsequently enacted again and again in later times.<sup>1</sup>

A modern German writer<sup>2</sup> attributes the early love of his ancestors for drink to the damp climate, and their constant occupation in war or in hunting wild beasts. Vineyards were planted at an early period, it is said, by Roman soldiers, but for a considerable period only limited quantities of wine were drunk. The first vineyards were planted near the monasteries of Mayence and Wurnburg. Beer and mead, however, through many centuries, were the national drink of the ancient Germans, these habits affecting their whole character and also their descendants. Their great councils were held over their cups. Drinking to excess soon stamped the whole nation with a deep impress, taking the form of healths and toasts, drinking for wagers, and pledging transient wayfarers. The "guest friendship" so conspicuous in the Middle Ages all over Europe, was pre-eminently characteristic of the Germans.

All classes and both sexes indulged freely in drink, and, as far back as the middle of the eighth century, there were legislative enactments against drunkenness. These laws were repeatedly renewed with little effect. In 1495, Frederick III. in the Reichstag, ordered all "electors, princes, prelates, counts, knights, and gentlemen to discountenance and severely punish drunkenness." Subsequently, Karl IV. stated that this vice was on the increase, that it led to blasphemy and murder, and that these vices have rendered the Germans, "whose manliness was so famous in earlier times, despised of all foreign nations." Orders of temperance, moral suasion associations, were not

<sup>1</sup> Quoted by Samuelsen from Paterson's Appendix p. 128.

<sup>2</sup> J. W. Prentiss, "History of the German Tendency to Drink," p. 7.

more successful. Some of them were established by em nobles, and high ecclesiastics, and aimed at drunkenness and kindred vices, with rules enforced with great severity. were inflicted upon violators of the rules; serfs were soon punished with three days and nights in jail, and gentlemen with "five shillings and costs," and very hard cases with seven days' imprisonment." The following drinking song German students' reflects the habits of the period, (about year 1600:)

"Bibit hera, bibit herus,  
 Bibit miles, bibit clerus,  
 Bibit ille, bibit illa,  
 Bibit servus, cum ancilla,  
 Bibit velox, bibit piger,  
 Bibit albus, bibit niger,  
 Bibit constans, bibit vagus,  
 Bibit rudis, bibit magus.  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 Bibit pauper, et aegrotus,  
 Bibit exul et ignotus,  
 Bibit puer, bibit canus,  
 Bibit praesul, et decanus,  
 Bibit soror, bibit frater,  
 Bibit anus, bibit mater,  
 Bibit iste, bibit ille,  
 Bibunt centum, bibunt mille."

Every body drank, and drank freely, even youth not exempt. Samuelson<sup>1</sup> cites from "Jus Potandum," (Introduction, p. 16,) the following: "Now let us see," said a parent to a little son, "let us see what you can do. Bring a half measure;" and later on, "Bring him a measure." related in high glee their success in making their guests Tournaments of drink were held. Hans Sachs related a circumstance where he witnessed twelve "beer heroes," who drank from pots and cans a tun of beer in six hours. The fol

---

<sup>1</sup> "History of Drink." By James Samuelson. Page 107. The author is indebted to Mr. Samuelson for many facts in regard to the Germans.

<sup>2</sup> Idem, pp. 107, 108.

were the names of the liquors, chiefly beers, of that age: Rostocker, Hamburger, Dantzger doppelbier, (equal to our XX,) Pilsener, Brunswick munne, Hanoverian beoyhan, etc.

The drinking code allowed young ladies "to drink platonically with virtuous young men, but were warned in droll and not very modest terms against '*pseudo-prophètes*,' or *lupus capras* in sheep's clothing, and the evils of the drinking '*neighborhood*' with such ravening wolves are duly and circumstantially set forth in the code. One clause is devoted specially to the expressions in vogue among ladies who might find it necessary, while at the table, to protect themselves against the too great familiarities of their gallant neighbors."

\* As a rule, guests might not pledge persons who were present, unless it were a sweetheart, and that toast might be drunk *ad vagum*—that is to say, in a bumper—the drinkers often reversing their goblets and ringing them on the thumb-nail to show that not a drop was left therein. . . . Toasts were drunk in various ways: sometimes one man drank from two glasses at once; at others, when virtuous young ladies sat by the side of respectable young men, they were allowed to drink simultaneously from the same goblet, and it was deplored that such a mode of drinking could not become more general on account of the wild behavior of the youth of the period. Regular penalties were inflicted for sneezing and coughing into the goblets, and for certain other offenses against decency and propriety which, although they seem to have been every-day occurances at these carousals, are unfit to be spoken of in genteel society. When new-comers arrived, the goblet was offered to them with sundry compliments and orations, and to refuse to drink was a mortal offense, usually followed with a bloody encounter.

\* When a guest found it difficult to keep pace with the company, or could not empty his goblet at a draught, he might avail himself of the aid of any *young* lady who sat by his side, but *old* ladies were not allowed to render assistance under such circumstances, for they were too fond of their liquor themselves."

The code further provided that, "when men became riotous gentle means were first to be employed to quiet them; they persisted, warnings followed; if contumacious, they were to be well thrashed and sent home, 'as cheaply as possible.' Table and window breaking were severely punished and certain acts of indecency, if practiced before ladies, were be resented by seizing the offender and pitching him neck-and-crop into the streets. Should the reader be desirous of studying this remarkable code, . . . he will see how the German youth of by-gone days studied as '*vini et cerevisiæ candidatus*,' eventually graduated in the courts of Bacchus. But if he imagines that the picture is overdrawn, we should recommend him to consult the historical records, and he will find that the language can adequately portray the state of morals in Germany in those days, at least so far as drunkenness is concerned."

"As already stated, in the highest as in the lowest ranks drinking to excess was the universal custom. Kings set example, and subjects followed it. One of the most temperate of the old Kaisers, Rudolph of Hapsburg, is said to have called out in a loud voice in the streets of Erfurt, holding a glass of beer up to the light, 'Well! well! (Wholan! wholan!) Wonderful splendid beer! I am sure it comes from Conrad of Buxtehude' and by this exclamation to have made himself extremely popular among the Erfurters. . . . The stories which are told of excesses in noble families, and of cruelties practiced in the indulgence, are not fit to be narrated in these pages. In noble households registers were kept from generation to generation, called drink-albums, in which not only the men entered their exploits, but—*O tempora! O mores!*—the Gräfin Schwillensauferstein was allowed to inscribe her name and sentiments (if she was able to write) side by side with that of Baron von Saus and Braus (German terms equivalent

---

<sup>1</sup> See Samuelson's "History of Drink," pp. 109-112, who for full confirmation of the sketch refers to "Speise und Trank," etc., pp. 10, 11, 28, 31, 32, & p. 34, where an account is given of a hundred and ten persons drinking tons of beer and one and one half ton of wine at a sitting.

'revelry' in English.) To be considered of gentle blood a man must of necessity be capable of draining off his bumper at a draught."

Excessive drinking was universal in all ranks, kings leading and subjects following. The goblet was an essential part of all ceremonies, in oaths of fealty, at christenings, funerals, tournaments, archery meetings, and interviews of knights and burghers. Bargains were made over a goblet, and the drinking of a stipulated quantity of beer closed the contract. German intemperance became a by-word among the nations. Antonius Campanius wrote to the Pope from the court of Frederick III., "Living here is naught but drinking." Samuelson adds: "He might have gone further, and said, that snoozing was naught but boozing; for not only had each hour of the day and each occasion its appropriate drink, but even the 'schlaf-trunk,' i. e., the sleeping-draught, was taken to the bedside of guests at night. Nor were women exceptions to the latter custom."

Numerous kinds of drink were in use, and all were very cheap. A poetical proverb told the story of cheapness:

"In fifteen hundred and thirty-nine,

The casks were valued at more than the wine."

The clergy were no better than their flocks. In the monastery of St. Gall, during the tenth century, each monk received daily five measures of beer, besides occasional allowances of wine. Penalties were attached to drunkenness among priests: "1. If a bishop or any one ordained has a habit of drunkenness, he must either resign or be deposed. 2. If a monk drink above his limit, he must do thirty days' penance; if a priest or a monk fifty days". 3. But if this happens from weakness of habit, or from long abstinence, and he was not in the habit of excessive drinking or eating, or if he did it in excess of joy at Christmas or Easter days, or the commemoration of some saint, and if then he did not take more than has been regulated by our predecessors, it is not to be punished. If the bishop signified, the fault is not to be imputed to the monk, unless

he gladly consented. 4. If a priest gets drunk through inadvertence, he must do penance seven days; if through carelessness, fifteen days; if through contempt, forty days; a deacon or a monk, four weeks; a sub-deacon, three; a layman, one week."

For a long period it was said that "the Germans led the van of drunkards." Many were their bacchanalian revelries and feasts, in taverns, etc. The Duke of Rohan, while visiting at Trent, in the middle of the seventeenth century, having noticed the constant dissipation of the inhabitants, recommended the mathematicians, then toiling very hard to discover perpetual motion, to seek for it in the cups of the people of that city which he said traveled a perpetual round without ever stopping. In the eighteenth century the Germans were noted for their enormous wine-casks, said to be the largest in the world. In width and depth three of them measured respectively 24 x 11 feet, 31 x 21 feet, and 30 x 18 feet. In view of the fondness of the Germans for wine, some one wrote the following appropriate lines:

"Si latet in vino verum, ut proverbia dicunt  
In venit, verum Tuto, vel inveniret."

Translation: "If truth lies in the wine, as the proverb declares the Germans will be sure to discover it."

Beer has long been the chief German drink. The Dutch have raised the following quaint query, which is worthy of a profound investigation:

"As dat beer is in de man  
Is de wyshe in de can?"

Translation: "When the beer is in the man  
Is the wisdom in the can?"

The solution of this extraordinary problem is specially commended to some ingenious casuist, who is able,

"To sever and divide  
A hair 'twixt the north and north-west side."

---

<sup>1</sup> Rabarus Maurus, "The Discipline of Drink" By Rev. T. E. Bridges & Oates. Page 141.

The introduction of tea, coffee, and chocolate in the eighteenth century very much modified the intemperate habits of the Germans. A coffee-house was opened in Vienna in 1683; in Augsburg in 1713; in Stuttgart in 1712. This affected chiefly the higher circles of society. After the Thirty Years' War, the consumption of brandy and other strong liquors decreased. The coarse and sensual drunkenness of former periods has been very greatly mitigated, though not renewed. Enormous quantities of beer are still drank, and the effect are deleterious to health and economy. Temperance societies on the moderation plan, like the first temperance societies of the United States, nearly all of which died of drunkenness, as we shall hereafter notice, have been organized in Germany. German Culture Unions are of this class, and all allow beer.

Mr. McCulloch stated the population of the Prussian monarchy, in 1837, at 14,157,573; the consumption of spirits annually at from 40,000,000 to 45,000,000 gallons; and that beer and spirits were both extensively produced and consumed in all parts of the kingdom. He remarks: "If we take Prussia for a standard, the people of the United Kingdom (Great Britain and Ireland) may be said to be temperate in the extreme; for while the consumption of spirits in Prussia amounts, at an average, to about three gallons to each individual, the consumption in Great Britain and Ireland is only about three fourths of a gallon; and we believe the consumption of beer in Prussia exceeds its consumption in the United Kingdom in a corresponding proportion."

In 1853, Rev. J. H. Bettcher, a temperance apostle at Berlin, said that drain-drinking had greatly increased; that 19,893,131 bushels of potatoes and 3,722,429 bushels of grain were annually consumed in Prussian distilleries, or a fourteenth part of all the potatoes grown in Prussia, and further estimated the consumption of potatoes in the Zollverein distilleries at 33,000,000 bushels, and that of grain at 16,000,000 bushels. The consumption of the stronger liquors, at this date, was nearly three gallons per capita, besides malt liquors.

Coming to our own times, a writer in the *Nation*,<sup>1</sup> (New York city,) says :

Dram and whisky drinking have, with fearful rapidity, spread more and more among the working classes. . . . In Belgium the consumption of alcohol since 1840 has increased from eighteen to forty-three millions of francs, and in the industrial counties there is one dram-shop for every six or seven persons. Thus in Belgium the working classes spend between fifty and sixty millions of francs for alcohol. The same evil has manifested itself in Germany. . . .

In Germany, and especially in the eastern provinces of Prussia, whisky-making is a very aristocratic business, which is carried on by the nobility and the proprietors of large estates, whose value is greatly enhanced by this side branch of agriculture. That the Prussian aristocracy does not disdain to turn a penny by the retail whisky trade I myself discovered when, some years ago, I spent a few weeks on a large farm in Eastern Prussia. My host's neighbor, a Baron So-and-so, was a wholesale distiller of whisky, ran several large distilleries, and sold his article at home and abroad. The lady of the manor and the young baroness attended to the retail trade. On a Saturday evening I saw them in the basement of the old and noble baronial hall, standing behind a counter, selling whisky to the servants and working men who had just received their wages, filling bottles, gills, and tumblers with whisky, changing dirty small money, and doing a very lively business till late in the evening. . . . The money interest in whisky pervades the whole landed aristocracy, and prevents the present government from laying heavier taxes on the distillers of alcoholic drinks. . . . Lately the government has submitted a bill to the Bundesrath which, in my opinion, will be passed, but is only a makeshift in proportion to the great task that is to be achieved. The emperor yesterday, in his opening address, introduced the new measure to the Reichstag, with the words, that the serious increase of crimes and misdemeanors committed in a state of drunkenness, and hitherto not falling within the reach of criminal law, had manifested the need of supplementing the existing penal code with a new statute.

From the foregoing facts it is evident that the Germany both of the past and of to-day has been over-extolled, as a country free from drunkenness and its evil effects. The German rulers are struggling with the great problem of intemperance whose deteriorating effects are every-where apparent.

---

<sup>1</sup> March 10, 1881.

## SWEDEN.

The traditions of the Scandinavians, a branch of the Teutonic family, afford abundant evidence of proneness to intoxication. Atrælius, in his interesting memorials of early Swedish history, shows the vicious extent to which drinking customs were carried by these northern nations: "Dangerous rivals were treacherously got rid of by supplying them with liquors till they were reduced to insensibility, when the hall, usually a wooden edifice, in which they were entertained, was set on fire, or they were otherwise slaughtered. Willful self-destruction was perpetrated by first getting drunk, and then committing the suicide. To appoint a marriage was to fix a day on which the wedding was to be drunk; to enter upon an inheritance was to drink the heritage ale; and to drink the funeral ale was but another way of naming the ceremony of burial." These customs first appeared under the pagan regimen, with stern and rude features. On the introduction of Christianity they were not abolished, but acquired a new character, under which the outward expression was softened and varied from the harshness of their former reality. At the drinking of the heirship ale of King Sveinn, as related in the chronicles of Snorro Sturleson, "the first bowl was drained by the king and his guests to the memory of his father; the second, to Christ; the third, to St. Michael. For all these and for other pledges, the strongest cups were given to the 'Jonsburg Vikings,' who were thus induced, under the influence of liquor, to offer vows of extraordinary and ruthless service to the monarch; to find, however, on the following morning, when the fumes of the intoxication were dissipated, that they had 'pledged themselves to more than enough.'

"In these and in after times, associations termed 'Gilds,' the drinking practices of which were their leading characteristics, were customarily established in honor of certain saints, by whose names they were designated; and, in such assemblies, whole days and nights were occupied with games of chance and drunken revels, that saint being the most honored whose

votaries lowered themselves to the uttermost depths of intoxication.

“The same tendencies to an organized debauchery appear as late as Charles XI. of Sweden; the association designated ‘les Goinfres’ affording a conspicuous example. These customs were shared by the Anglo-Saxons as a closely kindred branch of the Teutonic family, and have thus approached us by a double descent.”<sup>1</sup>

M'Culloch's “Gazetteer” states:

The Swedes are great consumers of ardent spirits; every proprietor and occupier of land has a right to distill spirits, the size of the still and the amount of the duty depending on the value of the property. Mr. Stevens states, that in 1829 there were 167,744 stills going, which were calculated to make within the year about 30,000,000 gallons with as many *rix* dollars, and paying a duty of 434,000 dollars. He adds: “We understand that but little change has taken place within the last ten years; but taking the consumption at only 25,000,000 gallons, and the population at 3,000,000 it gives an average annual supply of eight and a third gallons to every individual, young and old, being about three times the average consumption of the people of Scotland.”

Sir Archibald Alison says:

While in England, in 1841, the number of commitments was 1 in 57; and in Scotland 1 in 738; in the rural districts of Sweden, the commitments for serious crimes were 1 in 460; and while the population in Glasgow and Manchester is not at this moment more than 1 in 500, in Stockholm, with a population of 80,000, and having no manufactories, the number of commitments was 1 in 78; and, what is still more extraordinary, not only is the proportion of foundling and natural children in Stockholm greater than it is in Paris itself—being more than one third of the whole population—but all this is easily explicable, when you look at the manufacture and consumption of spirits in Sweden, where, by an unhappy law, every man upon the payment of five shillings to the crown acquires the right of distilling spirits for himself to any amount. Sweden, at this moment, with a population of 3,000,000, there are 150,000 stills constantly at work, in which are distilled annually 30,000,000 of gallons, giving 10 gallons, or 60 bottles, to every man, woman, and child in the country.

---

<sup>1</sup> “Pathology of Drunkenness.” By C. Wilson, M.D.

## HOLLAND.

Prior to 1850, Professor Schroeder Van Der Kolk said,

That the injurious effects of intemperance in Holland were forcing themselves upon the attention of the legislature on account of the steady and continuous increase of pauperism. A report to the Dutch House of Commons in 1840 showed that in 1841 the proportion of persons receiving public aid was 103 out of every 1,000 of the population; in 1843 it was 142.58; in 1847 it had risen to 160.82; one of the chief causes assigned being the increasing abuse of spirits.\*

## RUSSIA.

William Hewitt, speaking of the "Revenues of Russia," attributed the wide-spread intemperance to the influence of the government: "1. The tax on brandy forms the most important item in the revenue of Russia; it amounts to more than fifty millions of rubles. Here we perceive a vast amount of revenue derived from spirituous liquors—the government having an interest in its maintenance. 2. And, further, the nobles of Russia, who own vast numbers of serfs, are rather pleased than otherwise to find them indulging in drink, as it binds them to their degradation; and, in their cups, they forget that they ought to be free men. On this head notice the remark of a writer in a work recently published, viz.: 'Take care how you advise a Russian nobleman to proscribe drunkenness in his domains,' the noble is so enchanted with the *happiness* (!) it procures for his peasants that, far from putting any obstacle to it, he encourages it with all his power. The government supports a considerable number of public houses on the lands of the nobles, from which a large revenue is drawn. Again, let the reader mark an important fact, viz., the *temperance societies* have never been able to take root in Russia.

"Here is a vast organization—government, nobles, and clergy—united to push the sale of brandy; and no information is allowed to penetrate to the minds of the people of the injurious character of brandy and kindred spirits. And are not

\* Medical and Chirurgical Review, January, 1851.

these lamentable facts? Certainly so—facts with which, perhaps, the advocates of the temperance question are unacquainted.”

In 1847, the revenues of Russia proper were stated at £24,794,735, of which the brandy monopoly netted £9,774,167. What a frightful tale these figures tell—nearly thirty-eight per cent. of the whole income of the government derived from brandy!

But the worst feature of the case is that drunkenness is largely compulsory. “In the central provinces, the farmer of the duty on spirits buys the assistance of the local authorities, and between them it is arranged that all business shall be carried on at the public-house, glass in hand. In the other provinces where the farmer of the duty has also an exclusive right of sale in his own district, he makes each commune take a certain quantity per head, or else he forces the peasants to pay a certain sum for permission to buy spirits elsewhere, threatening, in case of refusal, to accuse them of a breach of the revenue laws; and they know that, whether innocent or guilty, if once accused, they are sure to be condemned. The result is, in the words of Haxthausen, that “in the provinces of Central Russia, the peasants are *seduced* into drunkenness, while in the other provinces they are *forced* into it.”

The effects of such a practice, continued through a long series of years, has been demoralizing to a fearful degree upon successive generations, and fully accounts for the little progress of temperance in Russia.

## CHAPTER V.

## IN THE BRITISH ISLES.

**T**HE art of making beer is supposed to have been introduced into the British Isles by the Romans under Julius Cæsar. Prior to that time the usual drinks of the Britons were water, milk, and mead. The early manufacture of beer and mead was by families. Eumenius says that Britain produced grain in such abundance, that it was sufficient not only for bread, but also for the manufacture of a "drink which was comparable to wine."

The drinking habits of the Britons were greatly intensified by their Saxon invaders. Malmesbury, speaking of the Saxons, says "that excessive drinking was one of the commonest vices of all classes of people, in which they spent whole days and nights, without intermission." With them, as with the Britons, ale and mead were the principal drinks, and wine was an occasional luxury. Three kinds of ale are mentioned in this period—clear ale, Welsh ale, and "a crumb full of lishes," or mild ale. Warm wine is also mentioned in the Saxon chronicles. Large quantities of honey were produced, from which metheglin was made. Vineyards were rare in the times of the Saxons, and they were chiefly attached to the monasteries. In a Saxon colloquy, a lad being asked what he drank, replied, "Ale, if I have it; or water, if I have it not." Being asked why he did not drink wine, he said, "I am not so rich that I can buy me wine; and wine is not the drink of children, or the weak minded, but of the elders and the wise."

Thorpe has given the following account of the drinking customs of this period: "The Anglo-Saxon notions of hospitality were inimical to sobriety. It was the duty of the host to offer liquors to every guest, and, if possible, to induce him to drink to intoxication. The kings and nobles, on their journeys,

stopped to drink at every man's house, and indulged until they were incapable of taking care of themselves." This is proved by the laws which imposed a double penalty on those who injured them on these occasions, and by the number of royal assassinations, which took place where monarchs stopped to drink. Thorpe adds :

In a country where deadly feuds were numerous, where life was held very cheap, and drunkenness was universal, it was natural that the period of a man's intoxication should be one of danger; and there were national peculiarities which rendered it doubly dangerous among the Anglo-Saxons. To drink from the large stoups or cans then in use, it was necessary to lift them with both hands; and, in this posture, a man offered to his foe an excellent opportunity of stabbing him, which was too often made use of. As a protection against this custom, a system of pledging was introduced, relics of which remain in the familiar customs of the present day. A man when about to drink asked his neighbor to be his "pledge" or guardian. If he consented to do so, he rose, drew his sword, and guarded the drinking man, who afterward pledged or guarded his companion while he drank.

The convivial meetings of the Anglo-Saxons were of the most riotous description, and constantly ended in quarrel and bloodshed. To this their passion for practical joking largely contributed. Among the most common jokes was throwing a rat or a weasel into the stoup of liquor, as it was passed round to the company, or taking up the can and pouring the contents on the head of one of the guests, or dashing them in his face. If the last specimen of fun was attempted, it was creditable to the joker to hit the sufferer in the eyes, as that hurt and annoyed him more than a general ducking would have done. These jokes led to much fighting, and were all at last forbidden by severe enactments.

Ale was regarded as one of the necessities of life. As early as 694, it became so important an article of luxury that an annual tax of twelve ambers of ale was paid to Ine, the Saxon king, by every subject who possessed twelve hides of land.

In the ninth century efforts were made to check the universal intoxication, and the honor of the initiative belonged to Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury, and Egbert, archbishop of York. Their exertions were prompted by religious motives,

and were surrounded by the kings, from a desire to prevent riot and bloodshed.

The habits of the laity were at the time sadly intemperate, and those of the clergy were not less so. The edicts of the archbishops tell the tale of clerical intemperance more effectually than any description of it could do, and are not open to any suspicion of exaggeration or ill will. When they attempted to check it, they most properly commenced with the bishop. A bishop who was drunk to vomiting, while administering the holy sacrament, was condemned to fast ninety days; and one who was so intoxicated as, pending the rite, to drop the sacred elements, was required to chant a hundred psalms as penance. All bishops who were constantly and habitually drunk were deposed from their office. The laity were severely dealt with. If a man compelled another to become intoxicated out of hospitality, he was to do penance for twenty days; if from malevolence, the same penance was enjoined as for manslaughter. One exception from the rules of intemperance was permitted, which is both curious and suggestive: "If any one," says Archbishop Theodore, "in joy and play of our Saviour's natal day, or Easter, or in honor of any saint, become drunk to vomiting, and, in so doing, has taken no more than he was ordered by his elders, it matters nothing. If a bishop commanded him to be drunk, it is innocent, unless indeed the bishop were in the same state himself."<sup>1</sup>

In legislating upon drunkenness it became necessary to mark the exact state of inebriety which was to constitute the legal offense. The archbishop therefore declared that a man was to be considered drunk, "when his mind is quite changed, his tongue stutters, his eyes are disturbed, he has vertigo in his head, with distension of stomach, followed by pain."

But the mild edicts of Theodore were ineffectual in checking clerical intoxication. Archbishop Egbert repeated and amplified them through several centuries. Boniface, the venerable Bede, the Council of Cloveshoe, etc., complained bitterly of the habitual drunkenness of the clergy.

The invasion and settlement of the country by the Danes, whose drunken habits we have described,<sup>2</sup> contributed to the further demoralization of Britain. In the middle of the tenth

<sup>1</sup> Theodore Presulis XXVI., de ebrietate et vomitu, S. 9. <sup>2</sup> Pp. 48, 49.

century, intemperance had made such fearful ravages that King Edgar was induced to make an effort to check it. Acting upon the suggestion of the Archbishop of Canterbury, he forcibly abolished all the ale-houses, excepting one in every village or small town. For the special benefit of the clergy, it was enacted that pegs should be inserted in the sides of their drinking bowls, so that one half pint should be contained between them, and they were not allowed to drink beyond a peg at once. Some of these bowls or tankards still exist, made of oak or silver, holding about two quarts, and having seven or eight pegs, one above another, on the inside. In an ancient calendar of the eleventh century, are various figures painted to represent the different months, which still further show the drinking customs of that time.

In the time of Harold, we read of "pigment," "morat," and "cyder." Pigment was a sweet and odoriferous liquor made of honey, wine, and spices of various kinds. Morat was made of honey diluted with juice of mulberries.

#### THE NORMANS.

A new national element was introduced by the invasion and occupancy of the country by the Normans. These were a more polished and temperate people, and looked with disgust upon "the rough drinking bouts" of the Danes, which they at first suppressed with extreme severity, because they were found to be sometimes held as a cloak for sedition, to plot rebellion.

The banquets of the Normans were remarkable for their splendor, but their feasting was moderate, and attended by no excess in drinking. Under their influence, intemperance for a season decreased in England; but, after a few reigns, the Saxons seem rather to have corrupted their Norman conquerors than to have benefited by their example.<sup>1</sup> In the latter part of the twelfth century, the people and clergy began to exhibit

---

<sup>1</sup> "Anglo-Saxon Home," by John Thorpe, p. 301.

the serious demoralization, and the law which had been enacted two hundred years before, against drinking "beyond a pegge," was revived.

Under the Normans wine became more generally used than under the Saxons and Danes. Neckham, in the latter part of the twelfth century, gave the following rather playful enumeration of the qualities of good wine: "It should be as clear as the tears of a penitent, so that a man may see distinctly the bottom of his glass; its color should represent the greenness of the buffalo's horn; when drunk, it should descend impetuously like thunder; sweet-tasted, like an almond; creeping, like a squirrel; leaping, like a roe-buck; strong, like the building of a Cistercian monastery; glittering, like a spark of fire; subtle, as the logic of the schools of Paris; delicate, as fine milk, and colder than crystal."

So important did the regulation of their wines appear to the Anglo-Normans that a jury was appointed in each city and village to examine the merit and settle the value of this enticing commodity; and "by this means," says the contemporary *livres*, "the land was filled with drinks and drunkards." In 1273 the quantity of wine imported into England was 8,846 tuns. On the 24th of March, 1387, the Earl of Arundel attacked a great fleet of Flemish, French, and Spanish vessels, sailing together for mutual protection, and captured 126 vessels with 13,000 tuns of wine. The prevailing habits of the entire nation made wine and ale very prominent articles of trade. From one end of the island to the other the most liberal hospitality prevailed at all the religious houses. The monks were proverbial for good living, jollity, and conviviality, and were not backward in imparting their dainties to strangers. It is not strange, therefore, that toward the close of the fourteenth century gluttony became the prominent characteristic of ecclesiastical dignity.

This is illustrated by the following fact: William Courtenay, archbishop of Canterbury, having established his claim to visit the Abbey of Evesham, in Worcestershire, decreed that, on a

great festival, each monk should have one capon and one quart of wine; the friar two capons with a half flagon of wine; and the abbot three capons and a whole flagon.

A similar condition of things, only with increased demoralization, existed during the two following centuries. The clergy of that period are finely hit off in "Gammon Gurton Needle," one of the oldest dramatic pieces in the English language. Lock, the boy, is sent to find the parish priest. He is told to call—

". . . at Mother Bee's,  
Else seek him at Hob Filcher's shop, for as  
I heard it reported,  
There's the best ale in the town, and now is most resorted."

The boy goes on his errand, and quickly returns, when he is asked:

"Where didst thou find him, boy? Was it not where I told thee?"  
"Yes, yes, even at Hob Filcher's house;  
By him that bought and sold me,  
A cup of ale he'd in his hand," etc.

This was the condition of things before the Reformation; and a high spirited people like the English—with the taint of Lollardism in their blood since the days of Wycliffe—were not likely to tolerate it without remonstrance and even rebellion. Accordingly priests were knocked down in the streets, hooted, burned in effigy, and otherwise maltreated. Women refused to receive the Sacrament at their polluted hands, and it seemed as though a cloud of wrath must soon burst upon them. The poets satirized the priesthood thus:

"Thus I, Collin Clout,  
When I go about,  
And wondering as I walk,  
I hear the people talk,  
Men say for silver and gold  
Misers are bought and sold:  
A straw for God's curse!  
What are they the worse?"

What care the clergy though  
Gill sweat  
Or Jack of the Noke?  
The poor people they yoke.

•         •         •         •  
Doctor Danpatus  
And Bachelor Bachelatus,  
Drunken as a mouse  
At the ale-house,  
Taketli his pillion and his cap  
At the good ale-tap,  
For lack of good wine,  
As wise as robin swine  
Under a notary's sign  
Was made a divine;  
As wise as Waltham calf  
Must preach in God's hall.  
*The laymen call them barrels*  
Full of gluttony and hypocrisy  
That counterfeits and paints,  
As if they were saints."

## CIDER.

The apple, in its wild state known as the crab-apple, has been found generally distributed throughout Europe and Western Asia, growing in as high latitudes as 65° in Europe. Apples have been cultivated in Great Britain probably since the period of the Roman occupation.

It is not easy to determine with precision the origin of cider, and the date of its introduction into England. Tertullian (A. D. 220) and Augustine (A. D. 325) both mention it, and St. James also speaks of an inebriating liquor made from apples. Biscay, long famed for its cider, received it, as is believed, from the Carthaginians, and furnished apple-trees to the Normans. Cider was made on the Mountleburg lands before the year 1285. The monks, who preserved nearly all the knowledge in that era, introduced the apple into their estates in England for the purpose of cider-making, and their tenants were instructed in the art after the approved plan of

Normandy.<sup>1</sup> Wycliffe evidently knew the strength of cider, he translated Luke i, 15: "He shall be gret before the L and he shall not drynke wyne ne sider."

At a very early day Scotland controlled by law the brew of ale and mead, and the sale of wine. As early as the twelfth century a tax of four pence was paid for a yearly license to brew and sell ale, but it could not be carried into another town to be sold, nor could it be sold at all, unless it had been previously tasted by public tasters, duly appointed, and sworn to favor no one. The measures were marked and sealed. Brewing and selling were carried on by the women. One law declared—

What woman that will brew ale to sell, shall brew it all the year through, after the custome of the town. And if she does not, she shall be suspended of her office by the space of a year and a day; and she shall make good ale, and approvable as the time asks. And if she makes bad ale, and does against the custome of the town, and be convicted of it, she shall give to her amercement eight shillings, or be put on the cuck-stool, and the ale shall be given to the poor folks, the two parts, and the third part sent to the brethren of the hospital. And each brewer shall put a wooden wand outside of her house, or above her door, that it may be visible to all men. And if she do not she shall pay 4d. fine.<sup>2</sup>

Morewood says it was a common practice in Staffordshire, Shropshire, and Warwickshire, and also in some midland counties in England, for women to brew; that many of them followed it for a livelihood, going from house to house as the wants or calls of the victualers required; and that this has been the practice for centuries. Hence the term *ale-wives* in some old statutes.

About the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries numerous "merry-makings" for the transaction of important business were held, in connection with which there was a lavish consumption of liquor. These meetings were known by the name

---

<sup>1</sup> "History of the Domestic Manners of England during the Middle Ages, Thomas Wright, 1162, p. 437.

<sup>2</sup> "Ancient Laws of the Burghs of Scotland."

of "ale," from the drink then provided, and were further designated after the season, in connection with which they were held, as "Whitbun ale," "Easter-ale;" "Church-ale," where money was raised for church support; "bid-ale" or "help-ale," when charitable contributions were gathered; "bride-ales," or wedding festivals, etc., etc. These meetings were encouraged by the clergy and often in the churches, and Sundays and feast-days were selected for their celebration. They became sources of bitter strife and public nuisances. The Puritan ministers denounced them. Queen Elizabeth lent her influence for their suppression. At last the Commonwealth corrected this evil.

In the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries the habits of the higher classes became more luxurious, and those of the lower classes grosser. The morals of the women were low, spending much of their time at the taverns, and the taverns were numerous.

The female publicans or "ale-wives" were low and dissolute, enticing men to drink and lewdness. In Ludlow Church there is said to be a carving which represents Satan carrying off the ale-wife, with her gay headdress and false measure; and also one of a mediæval tapster drawing ale. Priests themselves sometimes kept the taverns, usually connected with the monasteries, and not the less resorts for drinking. A satire of these times will show the habits:

"The abbot and prior of Gloucester and suite,  
Were lately invited to share a good treat;  
The first seat took the abbot, the prior hard by;  
With the rag, tag, and bobtail, below was poor I.  
For wine for the abbot and prior they call;  
To us poor devils, nothing, but to the rich, all.  
The blustering abbot drinks health to the prior;  
'Give wine to my lordship, who am of rank higher;  
If people below us but wisely behave,  
They are sure from so doing advantage to have;  
We'll have all, and leave nought for our brothers to take,  
For which shocking complaints in the chapter they'll make.'

Says the prior, 'My Lord, let's be jogging away;  
 And, to keep up appearances, now go and pray.'  
 'You're a man of good habits, and give good advice,'  
 The abbot replies. They returned in a trice,  
 And then without flinching stuck to it amain,  
 Till out of their eyes ran the liquor again."

The abbots kept mistresses, and were fathers of children. The monks were accused of the gravest breaches of the law. The nuns were no better, some of them being "notorious drunkards." The "clerics," or hired lay-writers, were low profligate, and disorderly. Under Henry VIII. three hundred and seventy-six of these establishments were suppressed.<sup>1</sup>

Many were the laws, canons, decrees, and pastorals against the sin of intemperance promulgated by various ecclesiastical bodies and officers. Traces of them are found from A. D. 564 when St. David assembled a synod of the bishops of the ancient Britons, down to the Reformation, though steadily decreasing in force and vanishing in influence. The fourth Lateran Council (A. D. 1215) decreed that the clergy should abstain from gluttony and drunkenness, and from visiting taverns and scot-ales. These ecclesiastical laws soon became dead letter.

Up to the period of the Reformation there was no civil legislation whatever in England against drunkenness. It is a crime not mentioned in the statute-book until the fifth year of Edward VI. Up to that date the action of the State was confined to procuring a supply of good and wholesome liquor, to be sold at a moderate price. The regulation of ale-houses and victualing-houses in England claimed the attention of the government at a very early day, long before the art of distillation was known there. The manufacture of ale was mentioned in the laws of Ina, King of Wessex, and in 728 booths wherein to sell it were erected, and laws passed for their regulation. . . . The Norman kings regulated the prices of ale, and by statute, in 1272, it was ordered that a brewer should sell ten gallons of ale for one penny in cities, and three or four for that price in the country. An edict of Henry VIII. forbade the mixing of hops or su-

---

<sup>1</sup> For confirmation of above facts, see "Hallam's Constitutional History of England," vol. i, and "British Monarchism," vols. i, ii.

placed with beer. But little attention seems to have been paid to the law, for in 1552 hop plantations were formed. In the fifth year of Edward VI. privileges were granted to those hop grounds. . . . Hops came into common use in Elizabeth's reign. In 1649 the city of London petitioned Parliament against "hoppes" being used, urging that "this wicked weed could spoil the drink, and endanger the lives of the people."<sup>1</sup>

But the low condition we have described was soon aggravated.

#### DISTILLED SPIRITS.

We have now reached a new period in the history of the drinking customs of the race. Hitherto fermented liquors have constituted the intoxicants of the nations, if we except some adulterated compounds not very extensively used. The drinking habits formed by the use of these milder beverages were henceforth to be intensified to a more fearful degree, and a greater havoc of life and morals witnessed, in consequence of the introduction into common life of the more potent and destructive stimulus of distilled spirits.

The origin of distilled spirits is not now definitely known; but it can be traced to some Oriental nations, among whom a rude kind of still had long existed, for separating the alcoholic spirit from fermented liquors. The Encyclopædia Britannica says :

The name alcohol indicates that a knowledge of the method of preparing that substance probably came to Western Europe, like much more chemical knowledge, through the Arabs. Albucasia, who lived in the twelfth century, is spoken of as the first Western philosopher who taught the art of distillation as applied to the preparation of spirits; and in the thirteenth century Raymond Lully<sup>2</sup> was not only well acquainted with the process, but also knew the method of concentrating it into what he denominated *agua ardens*.

The discovery of this art of distillation has been popularly ascribed to Arnoldus de Villa Nova, a physician in the

<sup>1</sup> — "Drinks, Drinkers, and Drinking," by R. Vashon Rogers, Jr. Albany, 1881, pp. 40, 41.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote a book, "Testamentum Novissimum," on the preparation of alcohol.

thirteenth century ; but it is probable that he borrowed it from others, and that he only gave a new and larger impulse to its use, by introducing it as a medicine. Its analysis was first performed by Th. de la Saussure.<sup>1</sup> Arrack was first introduced into England from Genoa<sup>2</sup> in 1430. The Genoese, following his suggestion, prepared it from grain, and sold it in bottles under the name of *aqua vitæ*, or water of life. It was so called, because from its stimulating effects it was supposed to increase life. In the Hollingshed chronicles it is stated that Theoricus wrote a treatise upon this wonderful stimulus, in which he quaintly ascribed to it the following remarkable virtues: "It sloweth age ; it strengtheneth youth ; it helpeth digestion ; it cutteth phlegme ; it abandoneth melancholly ; it relisheth the heart ; it lighteneth the mind ; and it quickeneth the spirits ; it cureth the hydropsia ; it healeth the strangurie ; it pounceth the stone ; it expelleth the gravel ; it puffeth away ventosity ; it keepeth and preserveth the head from whirling, the tongue from lispig, the mouth from snaffling, the teeth from chattering, and the throat from rattling ; it keepeth the weasen from stiffling, the stomach from wambling, and the heart from swelling ; it keepeth the hands from shivering, the sinews from shrinking, the veins from crumbling, the bones from aching, and the marrow from soaking."

During several centuries distilled spirits were used almost wholly as a medicine. At the commencement of the sixteenth century they began to be used on a more extensive scale. The earliest recorded notice of their application to the purposes of ordinary life was in the case of laborers in the Hungarian mines, as a preservative against cold and dampness. Camden says that, in 1581, they were adopted as a cordial by the English soldiers assisting the Dutch in the Netherlands, who then first learned "to drown themselves in immoderate drinking." Tom Nash, in the reign of Elizabeth, wrote: "Superfluity of

---

<sup>1</sup> Ure's "Dictionary of Arts," vol. i, p. 42, sixth edition, English print.

<sup>2</sup> "Morewood," p. 560.

drink is a sin that, ever since we mixed ourselves with the Low Countries, is counted honorable; but before we knew their lingering wars it was held in the highest degree of hatred." Chamberlayne wrote: "As the English returning from the wars in the Holy Land, brought home the foul disease of leprosy, . . . so in our father's days the English, returning from the services in the Netherlands, brought with them the foul vice of drunkenness." Those writers cannot mean that drunkenness was a new vice among Englishmen, but that it thenceforth became more common, and assumed a more terrible form.

#### IRELAND.

The common use of distilled spirits is thought to have prevailed much earlier in Ireland than in England. Among the Irish they were called *uisque beatha*, water of life, a term descriptive of their fiery properties, and especially of their maddening influence on the brain. From *uisque* comes our word whisky. In Ireland, some traces of this kind of liquor may be found as early as the twelfth century. By the time it was introduced into common life elsewhere it had become an evil of considerable magnitude in the Emerald Isle.

An old poem alludes to the use of strong liquors in Ireland, at a time when other nations were still content with less powerful drinks:

"The Russ drinks quass; Dutch, Lubeck beer,  
And that is strong and mighty;  
The Breton,<sup>1</sup> he metheglin quaffs;  
The Irish, *agua vite*;  
The French affect the Orleans grape;  
The Spaniard tastes his sherry;  
The English none of these can 'scape,  
But he with ale makes merry."<sup>2</sup>

In 1584 Sir John Peronet addressed the mayor and corporation of Galway on the evils of intemperance, and recommended

<sup>1</sup> Welshman.

<sup>2</sup> From an old poem in "The Discipline of Drink," p. 84.

that a "more straighter order be taken to bar the making of *aqua vitæ* of corn in the Commonwealth," saying, that "*aqua vitæ* that is sold in towns, ought rather to be called *aqua mortis* to poison the people, rather than to comfort them in any good sorte." So pernicious were its effects in Ireland, and so materially did its distillation diminish the supply of corn, that it subsequently became a matter of legislation.

The act was in this wise: "Forasmuch as *aqua vitæ*, a drink nothing profitable to be used, is now daily drunken and universally used throughout the realm of Ireland, and especially in the borders of the Irishy, and for the furniture of Irishmen, and thereby much corne, grain, and other things are consumed, spent, and wasted, to the great hinderance, cost, and damage of the poor inhabitants of this realm," etc., it was enacted that, "no one save gentlemen, freeholders of at least £10, and peers, for their own use, shall make *aqua vitæ*, without license from the deputy."

#### ENGLISH DRUNKENNESS.

During the reign of Henry VIII. drunkenness and crime prevailed in England to a frightful degree. In the reign of Edward VI. licenses for the sale of ale and beer were first granted to taverners by magistrates, under provision of law,<sup>1</sup> and the sale of wine to be drank on the premises was strictly forbidden. But these restrictions soon failed, and under the reign of Elizabeth drunkenness became one of the most striking characteristics of the nation, the public houses in London being crowded with drunkards from morning until evening.

A letter from the Earl of Shrewsbury, while keeper of Mary Queen of Scots, to the Marquis of Winchester, dated 1569, will show the extent of wine-drinking at that time:

It may please you to understand that I have a certain allowance for wine in my household without imposte. The charges that I do now sustain, and have done this year, by reason of keeping the Queen of Scots, are so

---

<sup>1</sup> M'Pherson, ii, pp. 111, 112.

and I am compelled to be a suitor unto you, that ye will have a consideration. Truly two tunnes a month have not hitherto been my ordinary.'<sup>1</sup>

There must have been some pretty heavy drinking of wine, so the greater part of the household would have ale. There must have been daily "wine wise."

From the time of Elizabeth until the Revolution, drunkenness was more general among the upper classes than at any previous time, many of the most conspicuous characters being grossly addicted to it.

Twenty years farther on brings us to the time of the Commonwealth, when, according to Sir William Douglass, distilled liquors had become common among the English gentry. Cromwell rarely used them, but ale remained the chief drink among common people until the time of William and Mary.

In 1657 Reeve wrote, ("Plea for Nineveh":) "We seem to be perished in liquors, or to be the dizzy island. We drink as if we were nothing but sponges, . . . or had tunnels in our heads. We are the grape suckers of the earth." The Restoration followed with its dissipated habits, the growing custom of drinking toasts still more augmenting the evil.

The introduction of tea and coffee into general use soon after the Restoration alleviated this downward tendency. Tea was first introduced into England from the Netherlands in 1666. At first it was used only as a medicine, costing sixty shillings per pound. Coffee was a more popular article. The first coffee-house was opened in Paris in 1643; and in London either in 1652 or 1657. There were coffee-houses for all classes. These houses found favor with the Puritans. But the coffee-houses were soon proscribed by the royal proclamation of Charles II., under a pretension that they were hot-beds of treason, and the tide of dissipation rolled on afresh.

In 1691 an act was passed encouraging distillation, and indirectly the destruction of grain became immense and dissipa-

<sup>1</sup> See Codman's "Social History of Great Britain," vol. 1, pp. 142, 143.

pation excessive. During the reigns of Charles II. and William III. alcohol exerted unlimited sway. De Foe, who lived from 1661 to 1731, said of his times: "To this day, when you speak of a man, you say 'he is an honest, drunken fellow,' as if his drunkenness was a recommendation to his honesty. Nay, so far has this custom prevailed, that the top of a gentleman's entertainment is to make his friend drunk; and his friend is so much reconciled to it, that he takes it as the effect of his kindness. The further perfection of this vice appears in the way of their expressing their joy for any public blessing. 'Jack,' said a gentleman of a very high quality, when after the debate in the House of Lords King William had been voted into the vacant throne, 'Jack, go home to your lady, and tell her we have got a Protestant king and queen; and go, make a bonfire as large as a house, and bid the butler make ye all drunk, ye dog.'" "Here," said De Foe, "was sacrificing to the devil as a thanksgiving to God."

It was not until the reign of the last Edward and subsequently that statutes were framed to punish drunkenness. A considerable advance was made in the times of James I. A statute passed during his reign, after reciting that "the loathsome and odious sin of drunkenness had of late grown to be common in this realm, being the root and foundation of many enormous sins, as bloodshed, stabbing, murder, swearing, fornication, adultery, and such like," drunkenness was declared to be an offense against the public, and punished by a fine of five shillings, to be paid within one week after conviction, to the church-wardens for the benefit of the poor. In default of payment, the guilty party was placed for six hours in the stocks. Upon a second conviction the offender was bound by two sureties in the sum of £10 for good behavior. Tippling in ale-houses, except as allowed by the law of 1604, was fined three shillings.

In 1637 one P— W—, who drank all night and until "after cock-crowe," was punished by standing "in sackcloth two Sabbaths, and to paye four markes penaltie."

In the time of Cromwell, the magistrates in the north of England punished drunkards by making them carry what was called "The Drunkard's Cloak." This was a large barrel with one head out and a hole through the other, through which the offender was made to put his head, while his hands were drawn through two small holes, one on each side. With this he was compelled to march along the public streets.

An old chronicle relates that, on the 1st of September, 1651, when General Monk attacked and took Dunder, (Scotland,) the



PUNISHMENT FOR DRUNKENNESS.

townsmen did no duty in their defense, most of them being drunken.

Such a condition of things will not surprise us when we reflect that the drinking customs of the age were associated with the most sacred matters, as seen from the following extracts from the records of the parish of Darlington :

A. D. 1639. For Mr. Thompson, that preached the forenoon and afternoon, for a quart of sacke, xliid.

A. D. 1650. For six quartes of sacke to the ministere, when we had not a ministere, 9s.

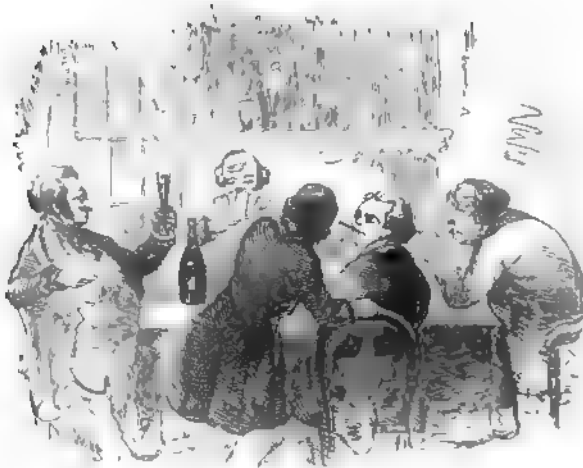
A. D. 1666. For one quarte of sacke bestowed on Mr. Jellott, when he preached, 2s. 4d.

A. D. 1691. For a pint of brandy, when Mr. George Bell preached here, 1s. 4d.

When the Dean of Durham preached here, spent in a treat with him, 3s. 6d.

For a stranger that preached, a dozen of ale, 1s.<sup>1</sup>

The drunkenness of the Scotch gentry a century and a half



SOCIAL DRINKING.

ago was notorious. "As drunk as a lord" was a common allusion. Gentlemen at dinner often sat all night, and dispersed only when they should have been rising from their beds. Men were not allowed to have their own way about leaving. The door was locked by the host, who, pointing with one hand the bottle on the table and with the other to the "shakedown" (for prostrate men) in the adjacent apartment, showed what was expected from his guests.<sup>2</sup> A refusal to participate consi-

<sup>1</sup> "Bacchus," by Dr. Grindrod.

<sup>2</sup> "Chambers' Miscellany."

ment to contempt and exclusion from society. Sir  
r Scott' relates that among the chief respectable men  
; the Caledonians, when large companies assembled, tho  
f liquor must be exhausted. Two men stood at the door  
barrow, on which to carry the guests, as fast as they  
drunken, to their beds. If any of the party retired for a  
moments, on his return he was compelled to apologize, in  
for his absence, or, if unable to do it, to perform some  
dictated by the company.\* Similar customs prevailed  
of the Irish gentry.

Mon thus described the "typical drunkard" of his time :

only the other day with honest Will Funnell, the West Saxon,  
in reckoning up how much liquor had passed through him in the  
many years of his life, which, according to his computation,  
had to twenty-three brynsheads of October, (bitter,) four tuns of port,  
(,) half a kilderkin of small beer, nineteen barrels of cider, and  
wrecks of champagne, besides which he had assisted at four hundred  
of punch, not to mention sips, drama, and whets without number.  
ion not but every reader's memory will suggest to him several am-  
young men who are as vain in this particular as Will Funnell, and  
as of as glorious exploits.

taverns of this time, which "even noble ladies were in  
bit of largely patronizing," were quaintly described :

"There enter the prude and the reprobate boy,  
The mother of grief and the daughter of joy,  
The serving-maid slim and the serving-man stout—  
They quickly steal in and they slowly reel out.

\* \* \* \* \*

Surcharged with the venom, some walk forth erect,  
Apparently baffling its deadly effect;  
But, soon or later, the reckoning arrives,  
And ninety-nine perish for one who survives."

Mon (1662) said : "The tavern bell, I fear, does more  
than the church bell does good." †

\* "Lord of the Isles."

† Morewood

‡ "The Ups Tree in Marybone Lane." James Smith.

Scotland also shared in this kind of taverns, as seen from a portrayal of the High Street of Edinburgh during the last century :

“Next to the neighboring tavern all retired,  
And draughts of wine their various thoughts inspired;  
O'er draughts of wine the beau would moan his love;  
O'er draughts of wine the cit his bargain drove;  
O'er draughts of wine the writer penned his will,  
And legal wisdom counseled—o'er a gill.”<sup>1</sup>

We have before spoken of the drunkenness of the Irish, which extended to the clergy and laity alike. Archbishop Plunkett says of them in his day, (1678:) “Give me an Irish priest without this vice, and he is assuredly a saint.” A little later Chesterfield said: “Nine gentleman in ten in Ireland are impoverished by the great quantity of claret which, from mistaken notions of hospitality, they think it necessary to be drunk in their houses.” Another writer about the same time said: “Would not a Frenchman give a shrug at finding in every little inn Bordeaux claret and Nantes brandy, though in all likelihood not a morsel of Irish bread.”<sup>2</sup> In the train of drunkenness a fearful catalogue of evils followed.

The poem, “The Court of Death,” by John Gay, (1688-1732,) forcibly depicts the time. It represents Death sitting on his throne, about to declare his intention to name his prime minister. Each disorder puts forth his claim to the high office. Fever, gout, consumption, plague, and unnamable diseases advocate their claims, competing for “the wand.” The grim monarch rises in his throne and says:

“Let Intemperance take the wand.  
You, Fever, Gout, and all the rest,  
\* \* \* \* \*  
Forego your claim; no more pretend:  
Intemperance is esteemed a friend;

---

<sup>1</sup> “The High Street of Edinburgh.” By Sir Alexander Boswell.

<sup>2</sup> Leckey. “History of England in the Eighteenth Century.”

He shares their mirth, their social joys,  
 And as a courted guest destroys,  
 The charge on him must justly fall  
 Who finds employment for you all."

Miss Strickland<sup>1</sup> says:

Most of the crime and sorrow of the present day, and indeed the greatest misfortune that ever befell this country originated from the example given by William III. (1689-1702) and his Dutch courtiers, as in *liberty of and out spirits*. . . . The laws of England, from an early period, strictly prohibited the conversion of malt into alcohol, excepting a small portion for medicinal purposes. Queen Elizabeth (and the Act, it is said, originated from her own virtue of temperance) strictly enforced this statute and treated the infringement of it as a moral dereliction. And these were the times when breaking laws, made for the health and happiness of the people, were not visited by fines, which were easily spared by fraudulent mammon profits, but by personal infliction on the delinquent. The consummation of all injury to the people was the encouragement that King William III. was pleased to give to the newly-born manufactories of spirituous liquors. Strange it is, after noting such stringent laws against converting food into fire-water, that a sovereign of Great Britain could come repeatedly into his Senate to earnestly recommend to legislators its encouragement. Yet this respectable request of royalty meets the reader in the face in every Manuscript Journal of Parliament. The alteration of the wise restrictive law of Elizabeth was made in ignorance; more than one luminary of the Church and law remonstrated. These are the words of Whiston: "An Act of Parliament has enacted a very good law for discouraging the poor from drinking gin; *my*, they have in reality encouraged them to drunkenness, and to the murder of themselves by such drinking." Judge Hale, (Sir Matthew,) who earnestly supported the amended law, and opposed its abrogation, declared that "millions of persons would kill themselves by the fatal liquors." The prediction of the legal sage has indeed been fearfully verified, owing to the acts of this unpaternal reign.

#### ADULTERATION.

We have before noticed the adulteration of wines among the Jews, Greeks, and Romans, by mixing with them stimulating and intoxicating herbs. Very early in English history the same

<sup>1</sup> "Queens of England." Vol. ix, pp. 258-260; English ed.

evil existed. As early as the reign of Edward III., in the 14th century, measures were taken to prevent the sale of unsound and unwholesome wine. "Wine tonners," as they were called, were appointed, described as "persons of the most sufficient, most true, and most cunning of the craft, who hold no taverns," to inspect the character of all the wines sold at retail. Bad and adulterated wines were thrown into the gutters, and the possessors thereof were sent to the pillory.

In the sixth year of Henry VI., Stowe says, the Lombardes corrupted their sweet wine. When the knowledge of it came to John Randwell, mayor of London, he commanded the heads of the butts and other vessels to be broken in the open streets, to the number of fifty, and the liquor running forth passed through the city, like a stream of rain water, in the sight of all the people, emitting a loathsome smell.

In 1492 the Parliament of Scotland ordered that no corrupted or mixed wine should be imported or sold in the kingdom, and prohibited all adulteration of wine or beer under pain of death. Shakespeare, in the following lines, alluded to the practice of mixing burnt lime or gypsum with Spanish wines =

"You rogue,  
There is lime in this sack too."

In 1656 a committee of Parliament was ordered "to consider the abuses of the excessive prices of wines, the corrupting and mixing of wines, and the measures by which they were sold and prepare a bill for the redress of the evils thereof."

In the "Tattler," (No. 131,) Addison said:

There is in London a fraternity of chemical operators, who work under-ground, in holes, caverns, and dark retirements, to conceal their mysteries from the observation of mankind. These subterranean philosophers are daily employed in the transmutation of liquors; and by the power of magical drugs and incantations, raising under the streets of London the choicest products of the hills and valleys of France. They can squeeze claret out of the sloe, (a bitter wild plum,) and draw champagne from an apple.

Nor did the beer and ale escape corruption. For several hun-

dred years there had been "ale-conners," or "ale-tasters," appointed in England, whose duty it was to test the purity of beer and ale. In the days of Queen Anne it was found necessary to enact a special statute prohibiting the use of *Ciculus indicus* or any other unwholesome ingredient in brewing beer. A report of the House of Commons shows that, between the years 1812 and 1819, about two hundred excise prosecutions took place of wholesale and retail houses guilty of adulterating beer.

Porter, says Dr. Grindrod,<sup>1</sup> is a drink of moderate invention, dating back no farther than 1722. Previous to that time, among street porters and others engaged in similar occupations, there was a drink composed of "beer, ale, and twopenny," which was in great demand. As a substitute for this a London brewer, named Harwood, invented a drink, which derived its name from the employment of these useful members of society. "Porter," says Dr. Grindrod, "principally differs from ale and beer in being made from high dried malt." The water most suitable for the preparation of this liquor is thus described: "The Thames water at London is fattened by the washings of tails and the dirt of sewers, which gives it a thick body and a muddy taste, and therefore it brews well, and makes most drink with less malt."

#### QUAINT AND CURIOUS THINGS.

A few curiosities connected with the old drinking customs of Great Britain will be of some interest.

As to the vessels used for liquors, it is stated that in the establishment of Edward IV. there was "a pitcher house," with "new taken cups" for ale, and "pots to serve men of worship." In the Earl of Northumberland's house, in 1512, there were earthen pots in common use, and also "leathern pots." "Drinking stone pots" were imported from Cologne in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Frequent mention occurs in the records of that period of the breaking of stone pots at beer-houses because

<sup>1</sup> "Bacchus."

they were not of sufficient measure. Bottles and jugs, as are now used, were introduced between 1760 and 1790, by which time wine was kept in flasks. The following, written about one hundred years ago, alludes to the new earthen jugs :

“Then for your pottles with handles there,  
I'm sure they'd get no praise from me.  
For when a man and his wife shall fall to strife,  
As they often may do in the course of a life,  
The one does lug, and the other does tug,  
And 'twixt them both they break the jug;  
But if it had only been a leathern pottle,  
They might have tugged away yet, and all been well.  
So let us hope,” etc.

There is a story of a quaint bar-room sign in the old English times. In the town of Nottingham there was a publican named Little John, who put up over his door the sign of Robin Hood, and the following lines :

“All ye that relish ale that's good  
Come in and drink with Robin Hood;  
If Robin Hood is not at home,  
Come in and drink with Little John.”

After Mr. Little John's death, his successor, thinking it a pity to lose so good a sign and such excellent “tap-room try,” substituted his own name :

“All ye that relish ale that's good  
Come in and drink with Robin Hood;  
If Robin Hood is not at home,  
Come in and drink with Samuel Johnson.”

Goldsmith probably had such a house as this in his mind when he wrote the following couplet :

“Where village statesmen talked with looks profound,  
And news much older than the ale went round.”

Different kinds of liquors have appeared at various times. During the reign of Charles II. a new kind of liquor gra-

the lovers of novelty—a strong beer called *mum*, introduced from Brunswick. The name was said to have been derived either from the German *mum meln*, to mumble, or from *mum*, the sign of silence, from which the double inference was drawn, that it would “either make a cat speak, or that it would take away the power of speech.” The latter is the more probable inference.

Pope seems to have referred to this drink in the following lines:

“The clamorous crowd is hushed with mugs of mum,  
Till, all, turned equal, send a general hum.”

This foreign drink was subsequently rivaled by Dorchester beer, ~~or~~, as it was afterward called in London, Dorset beer. One who had very freely indulged in it called it “foolish Dorset,” and said, “I found the effect of last night’s drinking that foolish Dorset, which was pleasant enough, but did not agree with me, for it made me very stupid all day.”

The following quaint poetical list of the fashionable liquors of that olden time is found in the celebrated romance of the “Squire of Low Degree:”

“We shall have mumney and malespino,  
Both ‘ypocras, and vanage wyne,  
Mountrese, and wyne of Greck,  
Both alenade, and despice eke.”

During the reign of the Stuarts a great number of drinks were ingeniously prepared, with a variety of ingredients and mixtures; indeed, it is said, they scarcely ever drank any thing “*petit*.” Even wine was mixed, as a couplet from Dryden will show:

“To allay the hardness of the wine,  
With old Bacchus new metheglin join.”

The following were the names of some of these drinks: Bishop, Cardinal, Pope, Hippocras, Rum fustian, Brown Betty, Caron, Capillaire, Sherbet Lemonade, etc. In Elizabeth’s time the ale-drinkers had single beer and double beer, dagger

ale, a kind called huff-cap, mad dog, angel's food, dragon's milk, which they drank until they were "as red as cocks, and little wiser than their combs." The renowned city of Oxford was celebrated for a drink called "Oxford night-cap," which one of the learned men of the olden time gave the following reasons for drinking :

"Three cups of this a prudent man may take :  
The first of them for constitution's sake,  
The second, to the lady he loves best,  
The third and last to lull him to his rest."

The different kinds of liquor have had their favorite advocates, who celebrated their respective merits in verse and song. The following Anacreontic lines, ascribed to Lord Broghill, set forth his views of the comparative merits of wine and beer :

"The drinking of beer  
Did ne'er yet appear  
In matters of any weight ;  
'Tis he whose design  
Is quickened by wine  
That raises wit to its height,"

In this view Lord Broghill seems to have agreed with Æschylus, who, accounting for the superiority of the Greeks over the Egyptians in war, attributed it to their drink :

"Here you may look to meet a race of men,  
Not such as drink your sodden barley mead."

Shakespeare also makes one of his characters account for the superiority of the Normans by the nobler beverage which they drank :

"Can sodden water,  
A drink for sur-reigned jades, their barley broth,  
Decoct their cold blood to such valiant heat ;  
And shall our quick blood spirited by wine  
Seem frosty ?"

Some curious specimens of casuistry have appeared in verse, when hard drinkers have attempted to give their reasons for

drinking, one of the quaintest of which is ascribed to a celebrated Dr. Aldrich. He said:

"If on my theme I rightly think,  
There are five reasons why men drink:  
Good wine, a friend, because I'm dry,  
Or lest I should be by and by,  
Or any other reason why."

A drinking song, written about the year 1550, will illustrate that age:

"I cannot eat but little meat;  
My stomach is not good;  
But sure I think that I can drink  
With him that wears a hood,  
Though I go bare, take ye no care;  
I nothing am a colde;  
I stuff my skin so full within  
Of jolly good ale and old.

CHORUS.

"Back and side go bare, go bare,  
Both foot and hand go colde;  
But belly, God give thee good ale enough,  
Whether it be new or olde.

"I love no roste but a nut brown toste,  
And a crab laid in the fire;  
A little bread shall do my stead;  
Much bread I nocht desire.  
No frost, no snow, no wind I trowe,  
Can hurt me if I wolde:  
I am so wrapt and thoroughly lapt,  
Of jolly good ale and olde."

It was about this time that Burton said: "A man is a noun-adjective, for he cannot stand alone by himself." Some one added that the nation must have been in a pretty rolling condition; for the verbs were aots, and could lend them but a staggering support.

As a further specimen of those times, I give the following epitaph of a son of Bacchus, inscribed on the wall of an audience-room of Great Woolford Church, in Warwickshire, England, in 1699:

“ Here old John Randall lies,  
 Who, counting from his tale,  
 Lived three-score years and ten;  
 Such virtue was in ale.  
 Ale was his meat,  
 Ale was his drink,  
 Ale did his heart revive;  
 And if he could have drank his ale,  
 He still had been alive.”

A typical fact, reflecting the low condition of public sentiment in that time.

No wonder that Howell wrote the following genesis of piety: That “good wine maketh good blood; good blood causeth good humors; good humors cause good thoughts; good thoughts bring forth good works; good works carry a man to heaven; *ergo*, good wine carrieth a man to heaven. If this be true, he adds, “surely more English go to heaven this way than another, for I think there’s more Canary brought into England than to all the world besides.”

#### SINCE THE YEAR 1700.

We hasten to notice the habits of the later period.

The legislative interference, in 1700, to stay the progress of dissipation, did not accomplish any thing, and the statutes were of short duration. During the reigns of George I. and Queen Anne intemperance attained a fearful height. Nor was it unabated during the next two reigns. The story is a dark one.

Says Lecky :<sup>1</sup>

The amount of hard drinking among the upper classes was still very great. Addison, the foremost moralist of his time, was not free from it. Oxford, whose private character was in most respects singularly high, is said

---

<sup>1</sup> “England in the Eighteenth Century,” pp. 517, etc. D. Appleton & Co., 18

have come, not unfrequently, drunk into the presence of the queen. Beingsbroke, when in office, sat up whole nights drinking, and in the morning, having bound a wet napkin around his forehead and his eyes, to drive away the effects of his intemperance, hastened, without sleep, to his official business. When Walpole was a young man his father was accustomed to pour into his glass a double portion of wine, saying, "Come, Robert, you shall drink twice when I drink once; for I will not permit the son to be witness of the intoxication of the father." The education produced the natural fruits, and the entertainments of the quarter at Houghton were the scandal of his country, and often drove Lord Townshend from his neighborhood at Rainham. The brilliant intellect of Carteret was clouded by drink, and even Poulteney, who appears in his later years to have had stronger religious convictions than any other politician of his time, is said to have shortened his life by the same means.

Among the poor, however, in the beginning of the eighteenth century, the popular beverage was still beer or ale, the use of which—especially before the art of noxious adulteration was brought to its present perfection—has always been more common than the abuse. The consumption appears to have been amazing. It was computed in 1688 that no less than 12,400,000 bbls. were brewed in England in a single year, though the entire population little exceeded 5,000,000. In 1695, with a somewhat heavier excise, it sank to 11,350,000 bbls., but even then almost a third of the arable land was devoted to barley. Under Charles I. a company was formed with the sole right of making spirits and vinegar in the cities of London and Westminster, and within twenty-one miles of the same, but this measure had little fruit; the British distilleries up to the time of the Revolution were quite inconsiderable, and the brandies which were imported in large quantities from France were much too expensive to become popular. Partly, however, through hostility to France, and partly in order to encourage the home distilleries, the government of the Revolution, in 1689, absolutely prohibited the importation of spirits from all foreign countries, and threw open the trade of distilling, on the payment of certain duties, to all its subjects.

These measures laid the foundation of the great extension of the English manufacture of spirits; but it was not till about 1724 that the passion for gin-drinking seems to have affected the masses, and it spread with the rapidity and violence of an epidemic. Small as is the place which this fact occupies in English history, it was probably, if we consider all the consequences which have flowed from it, the most momentous in the eighteenth century—incomparably more so than any event in the purely political or military annals of the country. The fatal passion for

drink was at once and irrevocably planted in the nation. The average British spirits distilled, which is said to have been only 527,000 gallons in 1684, and 2,000,000 in 1714, had risen in 1727 to 3,601,000, and in 1735 to 5,394,000 gallons. Physicians declared that, in excessive gin drinking, a new and terrible source of mortality had been opened for the poor. The grand jury of Middlesex, in a powerful presentment, declared that much the greater part of the poverty, the murders, the robberies of London, might be traced to this single cause. Retailers of gin were accustomed to hang out painted boards announcing that their customers could be made drunk for a penny, and dead drunk for twopence, and should have straw for nothing; and cellars strewn with straw were accordingly provided, into which those who had become insensible were dragged, and where they remained until they had sufficiently recovered to renew their orgies. The evil acquired such fearful dimensions that even the unreforming Parliament of Walpole perceived the necessity of taking strong measures to arrest it, and in 1736 Sir J. Jekyll brought in and carried a measure, to which Walpole reluctantly assented, imposing a duty of twenty shillings a gallon on all spirituous liquors, and prohibiting any person from selling them in less quantity than two gallons without paying a tax of £50 a year.

Such a scale, if it could have been maintained, would have almost amounted to prohibition; but the passion for the liquor was now too widely spread to be arrested by law. Violent riots ensued. In 1737, it is true, the consumption rose to 3,500,000 gallons; but, as Walpole had predicted, a clandestine retail trade soon sprang up, which, being at once very lucrative and very popular, increased to such an extent that it was found impossible to restrain it. In 1742 more than 7,000,000 gallons were distilled, and the consumption was steadily augmenting. The measure of 1736 being plainly inoperative, an attempt was made in 1743 to suppress the clandestine trade, and at the same time to increase the public revenue, by a bill lowering the duty on most kinds of liquor to 1d. 1<sup>st</sup> gallon, levied at the still-head, and at the same time reducing the price of retail licenses from £50 to 20s. The bill was carried in spite of the strenuous opposition of Chesterfield, Lord Hervey, and the whole bench of Bishops; and, while it did nothing to discourage drunkenness, it appeared to have had little or no effect on smuggling. In 1749 more than 4,000 persons were convicted of selling spirituous liquors without a license, and the number of private gin-shops, within the Bills of Mortality, was estimated at more than 17,000. At the same time crime and immorality of every description were rapidly increasing.

The city of London urgently petitioned for new measures of restriction. The London physicians stated that in 1750 there were in and about the

metropolis no less than 14,000 cases of illness, most of them beyond the reach of medicine, directly attributable to gin. Fielding, in his well-known pamphlet, "On the Late Increase of Robbers," which was published in 1751, ascribed that evil, in a great degree, "to a new kind ofunkenness unknown to our ancestors," and declared that gin was "the principal sustenance (if it may be so called) of more than 100,000 people

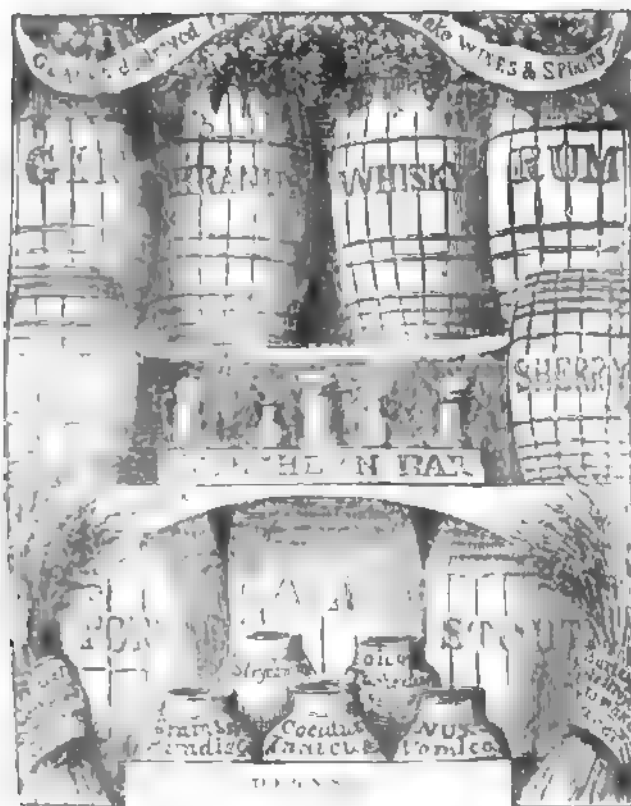


FIG. 1. A Gin Shop, as it appeared in the middle of the 18th century.

- It is also stated by Fielding, that "should the drinkers of this
- spirit continue at its present height, during the next twenty years,
- there will be very few of the common people left to drink it."
- It is also stated that in 1750 and 1751 more than 11,000,000
- gallons of gin were consumed, and the increase in population, especially

in London, appears to have been perceptibly checked. Bishop Benson, in a letter written from London a little later, said: "There is not only no safety in living in this town, but scarcely any in the country now, robbery and murder are grown so frequent. Our people are now becoming what they never before were, cruel and inhuman. Those accursed spirituous liquors, which, to the shame of our government, are so easily to be had and in such quantities drunk, have changed the very nature of our people; and they will, if continued to be drunk, destroy the very race of people themselves."

In 1751, however, some new and stringent measures were carried under the Pelham ministry, which had a real and very considerable effect. Distillers were prohibited, under a penalty of £10, from either retailing spirituous liquors themselves, or selling to unlicensed retailers. Debts contracted for liquors, not amounting to twenty shillings at a time, were made irrecoverable by law. Retail licenses were conceded only to £10 householders under the Bills of Mortality, and to traders who were subject to certain parochial rates without them, and the penalties for unlicensed retailing were greatly increased. For the second offense the clandestine dealer was liable to three months' imprisonment and whipping; for the third offense he incurred the penalty of transportation. Two years later another useful law was carried, restricting the liberty of magistrates in issuing licenses, and subjecting public houses to severe regulations. Though much less ambitious than the Act of 1736, these measures were far more efficacious, and they form a striking instance of the manner in which legislation, if not overstrained or ill-timed, can improve the morals of a people. Among other consequences of the Acts, it may be observed that dropsy, which had risen in London to a wholly unprecedented point between 1718 and 1751, immediately diminished, and the diminution was ascribed by physicians to the marked decrease of drunkenness in the community. Still these measures formed a palliation and not a cure, and from the early years of the eighteenth century gin-drinking has never ceased to be the main counteracting influence to the moral, intellectual, and physical benefits that might be expected from increased commercial prosperity. Of all the pictures of Hogarth none are more impressive than those where he represents the different conditions of a people whose natural beverage is beer, and of a people who are addicted to gin; and the contrast exhibits in its most unfavorable aspect the difference between the Hanoverian period and that which preceded it.

In the year 1751 the measures of the English government were more successful in restraining the use of distilled spirits,

the nation returned to the consumption of the usual quantity of ale.

In an old magazine, printed in 1789, the writer, speaking of persons whose habit it was to resort to the various "taverns," near London, on a Sunday, calculated them to amount to hundred thousand. Of these he considers that not one would go away without having spent half a crown, and consequently £25,000 would have been spent in the course of a

Twenty five thousand multiplied by the number of days in a year gives, as the annual consumption of that day at, the immense sum of £1,200,000. The writer calculates the turning situation of these persons as follows: sober, fifty thousand; in high glee, ninety thousand; drunkish, thirty thousand; staggering tipsy, ten thousand; muzzy, fifteen thousand; dead-drunk, five thousand — total, two hundred thousand.

About this time hackney coachmen in London carried on lucrative business by going with their vehicles through the streets, during the night, in order to take home drunken gentlemen who had been overcome with drink, under the rules of the Act, at places of entertainment, and were staggering homeward or lying in the street, who next day paid them handsomely for their pains.<sup>1</sup>

The writer in the second volume of the "Glasgow Temperance Record" says: "From this time, 1751, until the removal of the restrictions on the sale of gin, in 1825, beer continued to be the favorite drink of the English workmen; but, immediately, the nation being again exposed, with all its ale-quaffing habits, to the light, diffusive, and agreeable stimulus of distilled spirits, it fell; the thirst for the new liquor spreading with all the rapidity of lightning."

Drunkenness in Scotland steadily increased from 1800 to 1825; but, after the latter date, when the duty on spirits was reduced from 7s. to 2s. 10d. per Scotch gallon, a much greater

---

<sup>1</sup> Chambers' "Miscellany."

and more decided increase took place. It was at first thought that the novelty of cheap whisky would produce only a sudden ebullition of drunkenness which would soon wear off; but in this they were disappointed. The increase in spirit drinking kept on, from year to year, until it reached its climax in 1830, the consumption increasing from 2,079,000 gallons in 1822, to 5,777,000 in 1830.

In England and Wales, in 1825, the duty on spirits was lowered from 12s. 7d. to 7s. per gallon. Mark the effects:

	Gallons Consumed.	Crime.
1823.....	4,225,903 .....	12,263
1824.....	4,880,679.....	13,698
1825.....	4,132,263.....	14,437
<sup>1</sup> 1826.....	8,888,644.....	16,164
<sup>1</sup> 1827.....	8,005,872.....	17,924
<sup>1</sup> 1828.....	9,311,624.....	16,564

When this great increase in the consumption of distilled spirits became apparent, and the corresponding increase of crime as indicated by the above statistics, the leading statesmen of England thought the evils of intemperance might be stayed by affording greater facilities for the sale of beer. There had been loud complaints of the monopoly of the brewers. By means of their wealth they had obtained the exclusive privilege not only of brewing but also of retailing beer. They owned large and overwhelming shares in the public houses. The brewer's beer was sold in the brewer's retail shop, the keeper of which called himself a "licensed victualer." The keeper was wholly at the mercy of the affluent brewer, for he could not go into the market, as the miller and the baker did.

To meet this difficulty, in 1830, Parliament passed an "Act to permit the general sale of beer in England and Wales." This allowed every body to sell beer without any license at all, provided two others, householders, would certify to the Excise

---

<sup>1</sup> After the change.

and retailer was a respectable person, or nearly so, was passed by acclamation. The object sought was to save the people from spirit drinking, by cheapening to them a good "wholesome beverage," as was said of the more abominable liquors. It was thought it would promote better morals, just as is now done. Lord Brougham advocated the measure, as giving the people what, under present circumstances, he called a *moral species of beverage*. The Chancellor of the Exchequer, in sustaining the policy, said: "He was sure it would be attended with the most beneficial results to the lower orders." The Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster declared: "The measure would at once conduce to the improvement of the people, in affording them cheap and ready access to their health, in procuring them a better wholesome beverage; and to their morality, in removing them from the temptations to be met with in a common house, and introduce them to houses of a better character." It was the bill advocated on its passage. When it was passed, the Duke of Wellington proclaimed it "a greater triumph than any of his military victories."

What were the effects? The strongest supporters of the measure were surprised at the sudden and general demoralization. Rev. Sydney Smith, who had anticipated the measure, only two weeks after it came into force, said: "The new Beer Bill has begun its operations. Every body is drunk. Those who are not singing are sprawling. The people are in a beastly state."

Twenty-four thousand three hundred and forty-five licenses were granted in England and Wales, and magistrates, and others multiplied their testimonies as to the demoralizing effects of the bill. Even Lord Brougham and the Duke of Wellington changed their opinions. Mr. Sadler, from his own knowledge, he could declare that there had been made many, who were previously sober, who were now drunkards; and many mothers had also

become tipplers," just as many American mothers are now becoming through beer.

The English press, which had called for the passage of the bill, as an act of justice to the common people, changed their attitude, and testified stoutly *against* it, when they saw its effects. The "Globe" said :

The injury done by the Beer Act to the peace and order of the rural neighborhood, not to mention domestic happiness, industry, and economy, has been proved by witnesses from every class of society to have exceeded the evils of any single act of internal administration passed within the memory of man.

The "Liverpool Mail" said :

A more pernicious concession to popular opinion, and so prejudicial to public morals in the rural districts, in the villages, hamlets, and roadsides of England, never was made by the blind senators of a bad government in the worst of times.

Four years after, the Select Committee of the House of Commons reported that "the Act, without destroying a single public house, against which the bill was intended to operate, had added fifty thousand still more baleful houses to the list of temptations so baleful to the people."

There were, in England and Wales, the following places of traffic in liquors :

	Public Houses.	Beer Shops.
In 1834.....	53,741.....	38,415
1836.....	55,192.....	45,738

A little later Rev. J. Kingswell, chaplain of the Pentonville prison, declared that "beer houses were the nurseries of crime." G. F. Drury, Esq., a magistrate, said : "The Beer Bill has done more to brutalize the English laborer, and take him from his family and fireside into the worst associations, than almost any measure that could have been devised. It has furnished victims for the jails, the hulks, and the gallows, and has frightfully extended the evils of pauperism and moral debasement." (See also pp. 574, 575.)

The following are the chief European drinks, and the quantity of alcohol.<sup>1</sup> (See also pp. 144, 145.)

Beverages.	Percentage of Alcohol.	
German beer.....	from 1.9	to 4.00
Cider.....	" 5.4	" 7.4
Ale and porter.....	" 5.4	" 8.5
Very strong ale.....	" 10.5	" 12.4
Roselle and Rhine wines.....	" 7.5	" 9.5
Chest.....	" 8.0	" 9.0
Champagne.....	" 11.8	" 14.1
Sherry.....	" 15.4	" 16.0
Port.....	" 15.0	" 20.7
Madeira.....	" 19.0	" 19.8
Marsala.....	" 19.9	" 20.0
Gin, (London).....	" 31.73	" ..
Geneva spirit.....	" 49.4	" ..
Brandy.....	" 50.4	" 53.6
Whisky.....	" 59.9	" 59.4
Rum.....	" 72.7	" 77.1

#### EXAMPLES OF TEMPERANCE.

Charlemagne was a temperate monarch. In the Diet of Paderbun he gave a constitution to his nobles, conferring privileges of great value, accompanied with a solemn injunction not to sully by drunkenness that which they had obtained by valor. Soldiers were commanded not to persuade nor force their companions to drink. The elder people were required to set an example of abstinence to the young, and the young to imitate the abstemious virtues of their seniors. He forbade the drinking of healths, and the clergy were brought under strict injunctions, and punished for going inside of a tavern.

The early fathers of the Church found it necessary to restrain their members from intemperance. St. Cyprian, Justinian, Boniface, Basil the Great, St. Ambrose, and other ecclesiastical dignitaries raised their voices against the great evil. King Edgar, as we have noticed, enacted a law restrict-

<sup>1</sup> Samuelson's "History of Drink," p. 160.

ing the clergy in their potations. A Welsh law of great antiquity rendered it imperative on doctors, lawyers, and divines to keep sober at all times, and allowed them no redress for any injuries received while in a state of intoxication. By a law of Constantine II., of Scotland, in 861, death was declared the punishment for drunkenness.

These enactments were of little efficacy; but the examples cited show that there were some exceptions to the general dissipation.

After the revival of learning, many men became more enlightened, and less gross; and measures were resorted to, in a very few instances, to prevent drunkenness. It is a curious fact that, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, on the European Continent and in the British Isles, a few temperance societies were formed by some of the most intelligent and upright men. One was called the Society of St. Christopher, and one took the appropriate name of the Golden Band. These societies were productive of some good, tending to the increase of industry, and the improvement of morals and general good order.<sup>1</sup> But they were not sufficiently numerous or radical to extensively modify society.

In 1646 the Church of Scotland, alarmed at the progress of intemperance, which it ascribed to the practice of drinking healths, forbade them among its members.

The great and good Milton raised his voice loudly and sternly against the great evil of intemperance, and illustrate the strictest temperance in his daily life. He upbraided, with unsparing language, the vicious and drunken court of Charles. In his "Paradise Lost" he inculcated the principle of abstinence. In his drama of "Samson Agonistes" he says:

"O madness! to think the use of strongest wines  
And strongest drink, our chief support in health,  
When God, with these forbidden, made choice to rear  
His mighty champion, strong above compare,  
Whose drink was only from the limpid brook."

---

<sup>1</sup> Brigham on Education, p. 100.

Chief Justice Hale, about 1670, said :

The places of judication, which I have long held in this kingdom, have given me an opportunity to observe the original cause of most of the enormities which have been committed for the space of nearly twenty years, and, by a due observation, I have found that, if the murders and manslaughter, the burglaries and robberies, the riots and tumults, the seditions, insurrection, and rapes, and other great enormities that have happened in that time, were divided into five parts, four of them have been the products of excessive drinking, or of tavern and ale-house meetings.

Addison advocated temperance, though sometimes himself intemperate. But Locke, like Milton, not only inculcated the virtue of abstinence, but illustrated it in his living example. Dr. Samuel Johnson, in early life an excessive wine-bibber, subsequently became a total-abstinence man. Speaking on one occasion to his friend Boswell, he said, "I can be abstinent, but not temperate."

Two distinguished poets of the last century, Young and Cowper, raised their voices loudly in nervous and sententious utterances against this evil. Dr. Young thus discourses :

"In our world Death deputed  
Intemperance to do the work of Age;  
And, hanging up the quiver Nature gave him,  
As slow of execution, for dispatch,  
Sends forth his *licensed butchers* ; bids them slay  
Their sheep, (the silly sheep they fleeced before,)  
And toss him twice ten thousand at a meal.  
    . . . O ! what a heap of slain  
Cry out for vengeance on us !"

Cowper, (1731-1800,) also satirized the drunkenness of his times :

"Pass where we may, through city or through town,  
Village or hamlet, of this merry land,  
Though lean and beggared, every twentieth pace  
Conducts the unguarded nose to such a whiff  
Of stale debauch, forth issuing from the styes  
That law has licensed, as makes Temperance reel.

There sit, involved and lost in curling clouds  
 Of Indian fume, and guzzling deep, the boor,  
 The lackey, and the groom ; the craftsman there  
 Takes a Lethcan leave of all his toil ;  
 Smith, cobbler, joiner, he that plies the shears,  
 And he that kneads the dough ; all lewd alike,  
 All learned and all drunk. . . .

“ 'Tis here they learn  
 The road that leads from competence and peace  
 To indigence and rapine ; till at last  
 Society, grown weary of the load,  
 Shakes her encumbered lap, and casts them out.  
 But censure profits little: vain the attempt  
 To advertise in verse a public pest,  
 That, like the filth with which the peasant feeds  
 His hungry acres, stinks, and is of use.  
 The Excise is fattened with the rich result  
 Of all this riot ; and ten thousand casks  
 Forever dribbling out its base contents,  
 Touched by the Mida's finger of the state,  
 Bleed gold for ministers to sport away.  
 Drink and be mad then ; 'tis your country bids ;  
 Gloriously drunk, obey the important call ;  
 Her cause demands the assistance of your throats ;  
 Ye all can swallow, and she asks no more.”

The Society of Friends have also been noted, from their first foundation, in a very corrupt and dissolute age, for the inculcation, both by precept and example, of the strictest doctrines of temperance. They have scrupulously initiated these principles into the minds of their children, and taught them the art of suppressing all those dangerous passions which militate against the welfare of society.

A writer of good authority has said : “ The idea of prohibition is not an entirely recent one. Dr. Erasmus Darwin was in practice what is now called a teetotaler, and always expressed the most vigorous aversion to ‘ vinous potations.’ During his life he almost banished wine from the tables of the rich of his acquaintance, and his influence and example sobered the town

of Derby, where he lived. This was forty years before total-abstinence societies were introduced or known. He also recommended a total prohibition of the destructive manufacture of grain into spirits or strong ale, thus converting the natural food of man into a poison, and thinning the ranks of society both by lessening the quantity of food and shortening life by disease. 'Prometheus, and the vulture gnawing his liver, affords,' he said, 'an apt allegory for the drinking of spirituous liquors.' Dr Darwin enjoyed excellent health, and this he attributed to his temperate habits. He was father to the great naturalist, Charles Darwin, whose name and fame is world-wide."

#### JOHN WESLEY AND THE EARLY METHODISTS WERE STRINGENT TEMPERANCE MEN.

At a very early period of his ministry, in 1743, this distinguished servant of God was convinced that intemperance was a great obstacle to the progress of religion, and he became a decided opponent of this evil, following it up with great severity and persistence through his whole life. In one of his sermons he says :

We may not sell any thing which tends to impair health. Such is eminently all that liquid fire, commonly called drama, or spirituous liquors. It is true these may have a place in medicine, . . . although there would really be no occasion for them were it not for the unskillfulness of the practitioner; therefore, such as prepare and sell them only for this end, may keep their conscience clear. . . . But all who sell them in the common way, to any that will buy, are *poisoners-general*. They murder his majesty's subjects by wholesale, neither does their eye pity or spare. *They drive them to hell like sheep.*

And what is their gain? Is it not the blood of these men? Who then would envy their large estates and sumptuous palaces? A curse is in the midst of them; the curse of God cleaves to the stones, the timber, the furniture. . . . Blood, blood is there; the foundation, the floor, the walls, the roof, are stained with blood. O thou man of blood! though thou be

<sup>1</sup> Wesley's sermon on the "Use of Money." These bold words were uttered when the use of intoxicating liquors was universal, both in England and America.

clothed in scarlet and fine linen, and feast sumptuously every day, canst thou hope to deliver down thy fields of blood to the third generation! Not so, for there is a God in heaven; therefore thy name shall soon be rooted out.

In the early days of the Wesleyan societies in England, each preacher who had the charge of a circuit was directed, as soon as there were "four men or women believers in any place," to "put them into a band," and to "see that every band-leader had the rules of the bands." Among the directions given to these "bands," as early as December 25, 1744, were the following:

You are supposed to have the faith that "overcometh the world." To you therefore it is not grievous,

I. Carefully to abstain from doing evil; in particular,—

\* \* \* \* \*

2. *To taste no spirituous liquor, no dram of any kind, unless prescribed by a physician.*

\* \* \* \* \*

7. To use no needless self-indulgence, such as taking snuff or tobacco, unless prescribed by a physician.

Every preacher was instructed to enforce these rules "vigorously but calmly." Every new "helper," as the preachers were then called, when received into the Conference was asked, before that body, "Do you take no snuff, tobacco, or drams?"

The seventeenth question and answer in the "Larger Minutes," were as follows:

*Ques.* Have those in band left off snuff and drams?

*Ans.* No. Many are still enslaved to one or the other. In order to redress this, 1. Let no preacher touch either on any account. 2. Strongly dissuade our people from them. 3. Answer their *pretences*, particularly *curing the colic*.

Mr. Wesley also prescribed a rule for his societies which excluded "drunkenness, buying or selling spirituous liquors, or drinking them, except in cases of extreme necessity."

In the year 1760 the people of one of the districts of Scotland, moved with indignation at the rapid spread of intemper-

ance, combined to resist the spread of the evil, drawing up the following compact :

We, the inhabitants of the town of Leadhilla, having taken into our most serious consideration the former direful effects of the malt distilleries, and being justly apprehensive of the like fatal consequences in time coming, as we hear that these devouring machines are again to be let loose, unanimously come to the following resolution—

1 That the malt distilleries have been the principal cause of the immoderate use of spirituous liquors, which has been found, by experience, highly detrimental, not only to the health, but also to the morals of mankind, especially to the laboring part thereof ; it being productive of all kinds of debaucheries, drunkenness, indolence, and, in fine, the very enemy of social happiness.

2 They have, ever since they came to any height, been a principal cause of the famine, while such immense quantities of the best food, destroyed by the bountiful hand of Providence for the subsistence of his creatures, have been by them converted into a stupefying kind of poison, calculated for the sure though slow destruction of the human race ; and, therefore,

3. We are firmly resolved, in order to prevent their baleful influences, to discourage to the utmost of our power, by all public methods, that pernicious practice, being determined to drink no spirits so distilled ; neither frequent nor drink any liquor in any tavern or ale-house that we know sells or retails the same. And, as we have no other means left to combat these enemies of plenty, we have chosen this public way of intimating our sentiments to the world, craving the concurrence of all our brethren in like circumstances in town and country, tradesmen, mechanics, and laboring people of all denominations.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> "Edinburgh Magazine," April, 1760.

## CHAPTER VI.

## IN THE UNITED STATES.

## PERIOD I.

FROM THE FIRST ENGLISH AND FRENCH SETTLEMENTS TO THE YEAR 1700.

AT the time of the discovery of the American Continent, the Aborigines were acquainted with only a few kinds of mild intoxicants. Those most familiar to us were made from herbs but there is some evidence, as we shall soon see, of drinks made from grain. At the time when the English and French settlements began, the use of distilled spirits had only recently become common in Europe. Early in the seventeenth century they became a profitable commodity of commerce, and were freely imported as an article of subsistence.

It has been said that distilled spirits were almost unknown to the good people of the colonies. The more probable view is that the social habits of the colonists did not greatly differ from those of the countries from which they came. Not only malt liquors, but also wine and brandy, were in use in all the early colonies. Other distilled liquors were extensively used in later periods. The current sentiment regarded them as "the good creatures of God," as they were called in their laws. Their sale was authorized by license, and taverns were required to keep a supply of them on hand. But the excessive use of them was deprecated. This seems to have been the maximum of their temperance principles; but in maintaining them they were very rigid. They regarded drunkenness as a crime to be judicially punished, and the keeping of houses merely for tippling purposes they considered a great evil. They passed severe laws against drunkenness and the indiscriminate sale of ardent spirits. Their habits and sentiments may be inferred from facts presented in their early colonial records.

## PLYMOUTH COLONY.

1633. John Holmes was censured for drunkenness, and ordered "to sitt in the stocks, and amerced in twenty shillings fine." 1635. Joseph Bidle was "found guilty of being drunk, by ye jury, and was amerced forty shillings." 1636. Thomas Savery was "found guilty of drunkenes, and thought meet he should be whipt."

1637. "Presentment by ye Grand Jury." 1. Wm. Renolds is presented for being drunk at Mr. Hopkins his house, that he lay under the table, vomiting in a beastly manner, and was taken up between two.

2. Mr. Hopkins is presented for sufferinge excessive drinking in his house, &c.

1637. John Barnes, for his frequent abusing himself with drunkenes, after former punishment and admonition, is fined five pounds; and, in case any shal entertaine in their, in a way of drinking, shal bee fined the sum of twenty shillings; and if any of the town of Plymouth shal bee found drinking in his companie every such to pay two shillings and two pence. 1662. Thomas Lucas, on being convicted of drunkenness the third time, was sentenced "to bee publickly whipt." 1675. "Thomas Lucas, for being distempered with drinke, it being soe oftens, and that he hath borne severall particular punishments gradually, and cannot be reclaimed," it was ordered "that all that sell drinke be strictly ordered and prohibited to lett him have none."

A law in this colony, in 1658, disfranchised drunkards.

## MASSACHUSETTS COLONY.

1620. The governor and deputy of the New England Company, (in England,) under whose auspices "The Plantation of Massachusetts Bay," as it was then called, was established, addressed a long letter to those having charge of it, in which was the following advice:

We pray yow endeavor, though there be much *strong waters* sent for sale, yett see to order it, as that the salvages may not for or lucre sake be induced to the excessive use or rather abuse of it, and, at any hand, take care or people give us ill example; and if any shall exceed in that inordinate kind of drinking as to become drunk, wee hope you will take care his punishment be made exemplary for all others.

Governor Winthrop, in his Journal, March 3, 1630, speaking of his fellow-passengers on their voyage to this country, said: "We observed it a common fault with our grown people, that they gave themselves to drink *hot waters* very immoderately."

In 1633 he records: "Robert Cole, having been oft punished for drunkenes, was now ordered to wear a red D about his neck for a year."

In 1637 one Captain Sedgwick is said to have built the first brewery in Massachusetts; and John Appleton, in 1641, is said to have been the first malster in that colony.

Thenceforth they needed no longer to write home to England, as they did in 1630:

"If barley be wanting to make into malt,  
We must be content and think it no fault,  
For we can make liquor to sweeten our lips,  
Of pumpkins, and parsnips, and walnut-tree chips."

In 1637 a law to prevent loafing ordered that no person should remain in any inn or common victualing house "longer than necessary occasions vpon payne of 20 shillings for every offence." The preamble of this act set forth the following reasons for the law:

That much drunkenes, wast of the good creatures of God, mispence precious time, and other disorders, have frequently fallen out in the inns and common victuall houses, within this jurisdiction, whereby God much dishonored, the profession of religion is reproached, and the welfare of this commonwealth greatly impaired, and the true vse of such houses (being the necessary releefs of travellers) subverted, etc.

As early as 1630 Governor Winthrop, in view of the great evils he had observed in England connected with the custom of drinking healths, restrained it at his own table, and by other suitable efforts endeavored to bring it into disuse. In the MS. volume of his history, a loose paper was found giving reasons for a law against this custom, both curious and interesting, as follows:

(1.) Such a law as tends to the suppression of a vain custom, (*quatenus*, it so doth) is a wholesome law. This law doth so—*ergo*.

The mirror is proved thus: 1. Every empty and ineffectual representation of serious things is a way of vanity. But this custom is such; for it is intended to hold forth love and wishes of health, which are serious things, by drinking, which, neither in the nature nor use, it is able to effect, for it is looked at as a mere compliment, and is not taken as an argument of love, which ought to be unfeigned—*ergo*. 2. To employ the creature out of its natural use, without warrant of authority, necessity, or convenience, is a way of vanity. But this custom doth so—*ergo*.

(2. Such a law serves a man from frequent and needless temptations to consider love, &c., *quatenus*, it so doth,) is a wholesome law. But this doth so—*ergo*.

In 1639 a law was enacted forbidding the drinking of healths, for the following reasons declared in the preamble: "Because it was an occasion of much wast of the good creatures, and of many other sins, as drunkenness, quarrelling, vncleanes," etc., "which ought not to be tolerated by such as are bound by solemn covenant to walk by the rule of God's word in all their conversation," etc. This law was repealed in 1645.

A law enacted in 1645 fined innkeepers five shillings "for suffering any to be drunck in their houses, or to drink excessively; or to continue tippling above the space of half an hour." It was declared to be excessive drinking, "when above half a pint of wine was allowed at one time to one person to drink."

#### THE ORIGINAL "MAINE LAW."

In the year 1646 the Massachusetts Bay colonists, finding that all previous attempts to prevent or restrain the evil of intemperance were unsuccessful, enacted a still more stringent law, more radical than any that had preceded it, involving the provisions for "searching" and seizing liquors, so prominent in the well-known "Maine Law," as follows:

For as much as drunkenness is a vice to be abhorred of all nations, especially of those who hold out and profess ye Gospell of Christ Jesus, and seeing any strict law against ye sinn will not prevail unless ye cause be taken away, it is therefore ordered by this Courte, 1. First yt no merchant, cowp, nor any other person whatsoever, shall after ye first day of ye first month, sell any wine, under a qtrr caske, neither by quart, gallon,

or any other measure, but onely to such taverners as are licensed by ye Corte to retail wine, or any one whom ye Corte may license to sell by ye gallon; and whosoever shall transgress ye order shall pay 10£ to the treasury of ye county, to be levied by distress on his goods & chattels; & when there is no estate found, such delinquent agst this order to be imprisoned during ye Cortes pleasure.

2. Yt no tavern be licensed to sell wine, but shall first pay a fine to ye treasury, and a yearly rent for his said license, also.

3. Yt ye Constables have power from time to time, not onely to enter into and search ye taverns for any disorder yt may be found, to punish according to law, either ye taverner yt suffereth misdemeanor in his house, or any other offenders there; as also to search any house suspected to sell wine contrary to ye ordr; also any taverner or other person yt shall inform against any transgressor of ye order shall have halfe of ye fine for his incouragement, ye to be of force until ye end of ye next Corte of Elections, and no longer, except ye Corte shall otherwise order.

In 1649 Massachusetts Colony ordered that "every victualler, ordjnary keeper, or taverner shall always keep provided with good and wholesome beer for the entertajnement of strangers, who, for want thereof, are necessitated to much needless expenses in wine."

Five years later they use the following language: "Notwithstanding the great care this Corte hath had and the lawes made to suppress that swineish sinn of drunkenes, yet persons addieten to yt vice find out ways to deceive the laws in yt case." It was therefore ordered that:

None licensed to sell sfrong waters, nor any private housekeeper, shall permit any person or persons to sit tippling strong waters, wine or stronge beere in their houses, under severe penalties—for the first offence twenty shillings, and in default of payment to be set in the stocks; for the second offence, twenty shillings and forfeiture of license; for the third, to be put under a twenty pound bond for good behavior, with two sufficient sureties, or be committed to prison.

In 1641 the cultivation of hops was introduced into the Massachusetts Colony. Prior to 1667 a law was passed that "beer should be made with five bushels of good barley malt at least, to a hogshead, without any mixture of molasses, ~~car~~

other materials instead of malt, and that it should not cost more than two pence per quart."

#### NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Long was not settled by persons distinguished for piety and religion. They did not come, like the pilgrims,

" Breaking the depths of the desert's gloom  
With their hymns of lofty cheer."

The adventurous traders in quest of better fortune, were satisfied when they found that the fisheries and the manufacture of rum afforded meager profits, compared with the fur and trade with Indians. An Indian hunter would give a fine for two quarts of rum, a trade yielding more profit than his work at any other kind of labor.

Rosbury and Dover thus grew to be trading posts for the rum to the natives, one of them extensively known many years by the name of "Rum Corner." The traffic so common to the whites was terribly destructive to the red Indians in this early period, while they traded in liquors with the whites, they drank comparatively little themselves. With its poverty favored abstinence, and the custom of drinking the bottle on social occasions had not obtained.

This custom came into general observance after the middle of the eighteenth century, perhaps nearer the middle of the nineteenth.

#### CONNECTICUT COLONY.

An interesting incident shows the state of public sentiment in the colony at a very early date. A vessel returning from the West Indies arrived at Norwalk. It was soon noised about that the vessel had on board a barrel of rum, which he intended to sell. A general indignation was excited, and the civil and principal inhabitants came together and inquired into the truth of the rumor. The captain replied that he did not land it. They responded, as with one voice, "You

shall never land it on our shores. What! a whole barrel of rum! It will corrupt our morals and be our undoing."

In 1650 a heavy duty was laid on all imported liquors, and an excise tax on all manufactured at home. Drunkenness was fined five shillings for the first and ten shillings for the second offense. Tavern-keepers, victualers, etc., were fined if they allowed persons to get drunk in their house.

#### NEW YORK COLONY.

The earliest notice of intoxicating liquors we have been able to find in the record of this colony was in 1644, when an excise tax was levied on beer, wine, and brandy. In 1651 the people of East Hampton, L. I., in a town meeting, voted that "no man should sell any liquor, but such as were deputed thereto by the town; and such men shall not let youths remain drinking at unseasonable hours, and such persons shall not have above half a pint at a time among four men." At a very early period the license principle was recognized. In 1714 retailers of "strong liquors" paid a special tax, which was appropriated for the support of the colonial government. Any person who sold more than five gallons was liable to a fine of five pounds sterling each offense. None was allowed to be sold to any "negro Indian slave" under a penalty of forty shillings for each offense. A law in 1719 provided for a fine of three shillings upon "Christians" who should be convicted of drunkenness, cursing or swearing, and a number of stripes, at the discretion of magistrates, upon "Indians, negroes," etc., guilty of the offenses. In 1738 an "Act" was passed restraining taverners, etc., from selling "strong liquors" to servants and apprentices, and from "giving large credit to other."

#### PENNSYLVANIA.

The manufacture of beer was commenced as early as 1682 under the direction of the founder and proprietor of the colony, William Penn.

## VIRGINIA.

In 1676 the sale of wines and ardent spirits was forbidden in this colony, but the law was of little account.

Similar laws were enacted in other colonies. From these early statutes we can easily understand the condition of society in regard to the use of intoxicating liquors in those early times. It was then an evil, and measures to restrain it were deemed necessary, but were only partially successful, and, in the course of another century, it was destined to be seriously augmented.

## CANADA.

Brandy was very early introduced into the Canadian colonies. In that cold climate it spread very rapidly, and became a conspicuous commodity in trade in every town and village. The chief obstacle to moral progress was the infinite number of drinking shops. "All the rascals and idlers of the country," said a Frenchman, visiting Canada about 1670-'90, "are attracted into the business of tavern-keeping. They never dream of tilling the soil; but, on the contrary, they deter the other inhabitants from it, and end with ruining them. I knew seigniories where there are but twenty houses, and more than half of them dram shops. At Three Rivers there are twenty-five houses, and liquor may be had at eighteen or twenty of them. Montreal and Quebec are on the same footing."<sup>1</sup>

## THE INDIANS.

In some degree, though quite limited, stimulating liquors were found among the aborigines of America. The discoverers of America found a kind of beer made of corn among the Peruvians. The ancient Mexicans, when Cortez overran them, had their exhilarating drinks. A kind of fermented maple juice was found among some of the tribes of the redmen. The savage tribes on the Gulf of Mexico, and the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers, were accustomed to disinter the bodies of their

<sup>1</sup> "The Old Regime in Canada" By Francis Parkman, pp. 376, 377

dead at a particular festival and to consume a large quantity of native liquor during the ceremony, which was one of very ancient origin. But none of their drinks were so fiery and destructive as those which were imported by the Europeans.

The worst phases of our civilization have ever proved most attractive to the Indians of North America, and most ruinous in their effects. They early learned the bewitching influence of alcohol, and abandoned themselves to its delirium. Their passion for strong drink was intense and all-controlling. Through this fatal propensity they became easy victims of the trade, rapacity, and lust of unscrupulous white men. The English colonists in Massachusetts, as early as 1654, enacted very stringent laws against the sale of ardent spirits to the Indians. The Dutch colonists were more indulgent, and profited financially by complying with their wishes. The early New Hampshire colonists were equally unscrupulous. In his history of New Hampshire, Rev. John M. Whitton relates an incident which occurred in 1668, as strikingly indicative of the good sense of the Indian chiefs. He says: "Two English traders having established a 'trucking house' among the Ponacooks, some of the chiefs took a journey to Portsmouth to request that no spirituous liquors might be sold. They were disregarded, and not long after a white man was killed by an Indian in a drunken carousal within the present limits of Concord. The chiefs then renewed their entreaties to furnish no more rum, and even complained to the General Court, urging the probability that the Mohawks might come upon them when drunk and destroy them. Who can suppress the wish that this early temperance movement had been attended with better success? The only apology is that the public mind was then unenlightened on the subject, and the traffic in ardent spirits was not viewed as an immorality."

At an early date the Jesuits in Canada forbade, on pain of excommunication, the giving or selling of spirits to Indians "because, being intoxicated to excess, and thus depriving themselves of reason, they fell into mortal sin." This prohibi-

was so strictly observed that no Frenchman, for some years, "dared to give a glass of brandy to an Algonquin or Huron."<sup>1</sup>

The Indians, being passionately fond of these liquors, ceased to trade with the French, and went to trade with the Dutch in New York, who supplied them with brandy. In consequence, the trade of the Indians, at two Canadian posts, fell off, in a short time, from 52,000 pounds of peltries to about 30,000 pounds.<sup>2</sup>

Furthermore the Jesuits discovered that the Indians not only found the means to gratify their appetites, but also allowed themselves to be catechised by the Dutch Protestant parsons. Hence, in 1666, Talon, the viceroy of Canada, removed<sup>3</sup> the restriction, and henceforth the Jesuits, as well as others, in their trading with the Indians, did not scruple to use brandy.

All restrictions being removed, the most terrible scenes of dissipation and violence were witnessed in the streets of Montreal and Quebec. Charlevoix,<sup>4</sup> who first came to Canada in 1705, says: "Husbands, wives, fathers, mothers, brothers, and sisters were frequently seen in the streets of Montreal in a state of intoxication, worrying one another with their teeth like so many enraged wolves." He also relates how an Indian, being asked what he thought the brandy he loved so well was made of, replied, "Of tongues and hearts, for when I have drank it I fear nothing, and talk like an angel."

Such was the commencement of that war of ardent spirits, so long waged with such destructive effects against the North American Indians. More than any other single cause, drunkenness has extirpated them.

#### CIDER AND WINE.

The apple and the grape are not natives of American soil. The earliest information we have of the apple, on this continent, dates back to 1629, when it was first cultivated in Massachusetts, from seed imported from England. In 1632, by order of the Massachusetts Bay Company, Governor's Island was

<sup>1</sup> "Records of the New York Colony," ix, p. 22.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 55.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 1049.

<sup>4</sup> *Letters*, viii, xxi.

given to John Winthrop, on condition that he should plant an orchard upon it. Until very recently it has sometimes been called Apple Island. The cultivation of this fruit was extended, and, in course of time, cider was made in great quantities, and became a common beverage.

As early as 1700 the cultivation of the vine had commenced in Canada, New York, Virginia, and the Carolinas. Cider is said to have been made as far north as the St. Lawrence, though not in large quantities. The court of France, fearing that it might injure the wine trade of the mother country, forbade the manufacture of that article in Canada, and, so far as to compel the colonists to destroy their vine

---

## PERIOD II.

### FROM THE YEAR 1700 TO THE CLOSE OF THE REVOLUTION

Thus far our inquiries have been confined chiefly to the period from the first English and French settlements about the year 1700. After the opening of the eighteenth century, the evil of intemperance became much more extensive and aggravating. It gradually increased all through the century, and, as we shall hereafter notice, down to about the year 1800.

Several things successively contributed to the increase of this evil. The first was the introduction of West India rum, and the subsequent manufacture of New England rum.

This "hydra monster," one of the most terrible scourges of modern society, is yet comparatively in his youth. An official in British Guiana has traced his origin, and a manuscript in Trinity College, Dublin, dated 1651, contains a statement that it was first made from sugar-cane in Barbadoes in 1640 or 1645, and called "Kill Devil," sometimes "Devil's bullion," because of the tumults it produced. During the seventeenth century the cultivation of sugar-cane was extensively carried on in the West Indies, Central America, and the northern part of South America, and sugar and molasses became im-

cles of commerce. West India rum soon followed, making its way into all the American colonies.

In the year 1700 Boston merchants visiting the West Indies saw that the sugar makers throw away the molasses and sirup that dripped from the sugar. They knew that rum could be distilled from that material and they felt assured that money could be made by so doing. They shipped the drippings to Boston and began the manufacture of New England rum. To Boston belongs, therefore, the unenviable distinction of having built the first di-tillery on this continent. *Faneux* and *South Streets*, Boston, and, later, *Beach Street*, were long noted for distilleries. The oldest that can now be traced was owned by *Henry Hill*,<sup>1</sup> distiller, in 1714, and by *Thomas Hill* after him.

This business spread extensively in New England, hence the term *New England rum*. In *Newport, R. I.*, at one time there were thirty distilleries of rum. Before the close of the last century there were thirty in Boston; and, at one time, says *Drake*, New England rum was only fourpence, and West India rum, sixpence, per quart, in Boston. It became a prominent article of commerce to *Nova Scotia*, *Canada*, *France*, *Africa*, *Turkey*, etc., about six hundred thousand gallons of New England rum being annually exported for several years before the Revolution. It was the staple article in the African slave-trade used in payment for slaves, a fitting conjunction of two monstrous evils in the most diabolical of all outrages against humanity.

#### THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

Another source of demoralization was the French and Indian war, (1755, 1763,) during which the thirst for strong liquors was greatly intensified. The colonies furnished large bodies of troops, and the English government also, marshaled for the most part under English officers, and furnished according to

---

<sup>1</sup> *Drake's "Old Landmarks of Boston,"* p. 406.

English customs, by which rum was included in the army rations. In the hardships of the war, rendered doubly distressing by the severity of the Canadian and Nova Scotia winters, this beverage was supposed necessary to physical endurance ; but it was found destructive to discipline and a detriment to the service. It was nevertheless continued. Wherever the army moved rumsellers established themselves in the neighborhood of the camp, which proved so demoralizing that Sir Geoffrey Amherst, who commanded in 1759, was compelled to adopt measures of extreme severity to suppress the disorder. He directed that "every soldier who should be found guilty of intemperance should receive twenty lashes *per diem* until he disclosed the name of the person from whom he procured the liquor."

At the close of the war it was found that many persons formerly temperate had acquired an appetite for strong liquor which they carried with them to their homes. The demand for distilled spirits increased every-where ; many more resorted to the business of distilling, and the country was soon flooded with this dangerous stimulant.

The deleterious effects of these habits upon society were noticed by the more observing minds, and the First Continental Congress, in 1774, uttered the following declaration :

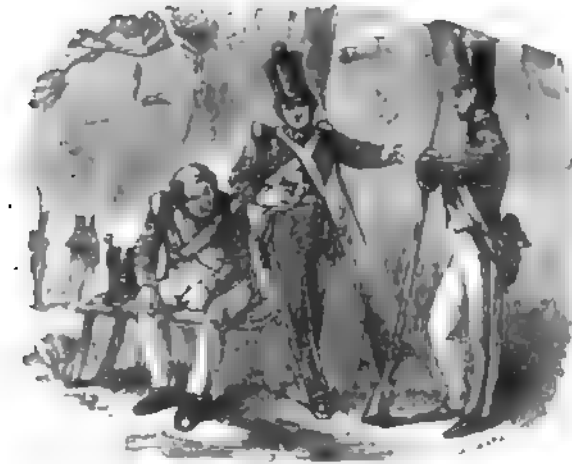
*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Legislatures of the United Colonies immediately to pass laws the more effectually to put stop to the pernicious practice of distilling, by which the most extensive evils are likely to be derived, if not quickly prevented.

The early abstemious habits of the first New England colonists had so far declined, that an old minister, in a fast-day sermon, in 1775, said : "Vast numbers of young and old, male and female, are given to intemperance, so that it is no uncommon thing to see drunken women ; and I fear there are many of our youth who are training up for rank drunkards."

The next source of the increasing demoralization was

## THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

There were two causes which contributed very much to increase this great and deplorable evil, namely, the action of Congress and the cutting off of foreign commerce. The Continental Congress voted supplies of distilled spirits for the army, under the fatal delusion that it was necessary in the hardships and dangers to which the soldiers were exposed in that severe struggle. In consequence of this action, this diseased appetite was not only fostered where it already



DRINKING IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ARMY

existed, but was also awakened in many who had not hitherto experienced its insatiable longings.

The commerce of the colonies had been cut off, and with it foreign beer, wines, and West India rum. This absence of foreign supply, and a more extensively vitiated appetite, increased the demand for distilled spirits at home. A great impulse was thus given to the manufacture and trade. The restriction, too, of foreign competition made the business of distilling more profitable, and many entered upon it. The consumption of grain soon became so great that it was feared that

there would be a famine in the army. In 1779 the army began to suffer, and the State of Pennsylvania enacted a law preventing the distillation of all kinds of grain or meal. Rye and barley were afterward excepted. But this check was only temporary.

From these facts, too, it appears that, during the war, almost the only kind of liquor used was distilled spirits—the most fiery and vitiating of all the beverages ever presented to the lips of man. And this was in demand for almost every purpose of cure or sustenance. The light in which it was regarded appears from a passage in a letter from Col. Willett to Gen. Clinton, July, 1781. He says: “I need not mention to you, sir, that the severe duty and portion of fatigue that falls to the lot of the troops in this quarter make rum of importance here.”

We are prepared, therefore, to expect a great increase of this terrible evil after the close of the Revolution. The soldiers, on being discharged, carried out into the communities the appetites which they had formed, and many others, long inclined to the use of stimulants, but cut off from milder articles, had become addicted to those of the most deteriorating character. Hence we find that, within about forty years after the close of the war, intemperance attained its greatest proportions, and was often mentioned in those days by travelers from Europe as “the most striking characteristic of the American people.”

Turning back a little, by way of review, let us notice more specifically some of the drinking habits, customs, and curiosities of this period.

#### THE SCOTCH-IRISH IN NEW HAMPSHIRE.

The first English settlers in the eastern part of New Hampshire are said to have been more abstemious than the Scotch-Irish, who settled in Londonderry in 1719. On account of the rigid adherence of the latter to their religious creed and their social irregularities on festive occasions, it was a common

saying, that "the Derry Presbyterians never gave up a pint of doctrine, nor a pint of rum." The Derry fair, an annual festival kept for many years, has been described as "a kind of Protestant carnival—a wild drinking, horse-racing, frolicking merry-making, at which strong drink abounded." Whittier has vividly described it in one of his poems: "They who good-naturedly wrestled and joked together in the morning, not unfrequently closed the day with a fight, until like the revelers of Donnybrook,

"Their hearts were soft with whisky,  
And their heads were soft with blows.'"

A later poet, (William Stark,) in describing his ancestors, among the first settlers of Amoskeag Falls, says:

"Of the goodly men of old Derryfield,  
It was often said, that their only care,  
And their only wish, and only prayer,  
For the present world, and the world to come,  
Was a string of eels and a jug of rum."

#### THE CLERGY.

"The drinking habits of all classes, ministers included, hung like a dead-weight upon the Churches. Ordinations were seasons of festivity, in which copious drinking had a large share, and an ordination ball often ended the occasion. Not very far from the period of the Revolution, several councils were held in one of the towns of Massachusetts, where the people were trying to get rid of a minister who was often the worse for liquor, even in the pulpit, and once, at least, at the communion table; but some of the neighboring ministers stood by him, and the people had to endure him till his death."<sup>1</sup>

Such a condition of things is not to be wondered at, in those times, when it was not unusual for towns to vote "to buy a

<sup>1</sup> Rev. J. N. Tarbox, D. D., "Centennial Discourse before the General Association of Massachusetts, 1876."

barrel of rum to raise the meeting-house." It is not strange that in the midst of such social customs ministers should become tipplers, and even drunkards. There were few people of any class who abstained from liquor.

The first sermon in Warren, N. H., was preached by Rev. Grant Powers, of Haverhill. Mr. Little, the historian of Warren, in closing his graphic account of the event, says:

After the services Parson Powers went home with Obadiah Clemens to enjoy the hospitality of his house and spend the night. As was the custom in those days, a good glass of the dear creature was brought forward, just as soon as he crossed the threshold, to clear the reverend throat. When night came he had a different kind of beverage to make him slumber quietly, and induce pleasant dreams. In the morning the best the house afforded was served up for breakfast, and then an excellent glass of punch was quaffed, and away rode the divine of these wilderness settlements on his strong little horse over the Height-o-land to his own home.

Elder Crockett, of Sanbornton, was a popular pastor, and scrupulously punctual in visiting his people. They were always glad to see him, and he could not courteously decline the proffered social glass. In his old age he came to have florid countenance. Meeting one of his boyhood's friends who in the lapse of years had grown exceedingly corpulent the elder jocosely inquired: "How is it, Brown—is this genuine solid flesh? or is it rum bloat?" "Rum bloat, elder, nothing else! And I can safely swear that you, during these many years, have been painting *your* face with something stronger than pure cold water!"

#### FUNERALS.

The drinking customs of these early times extended to funeral occasions: "It is recorded in the Probate Office that, in 1678, at the funeral of Mrs. Mary Norton, widow of the celebrated John Norton, one of the ministers of the First Church in Boston, fifty-one gallons and a half of the best Malaga wine were consumed by the 'mourners'; in 1685, at

the funeral of Rev. Thomas Cobbett, minister of Ipswich, there were consumed one barrel of wine and two barrels of cider and 'as it was cold,' there were 'some spice and ginger for the cider.' You may easily judge of the drunkenness and riot on occasions less solemn than the funerals of old and beloved ministers. Towns provided intoxicating drinks at the funerals of their paupers. In Salem, in 1728, at the funeral of a pauper, a gallon of wine and another of cider are charged as 'incidentals'; the next year six gallons of wine on a similar occasion. In Lynn, in 1711, the town furnished 'half a barrel of cider for the widow Dispa's funeral.' Affairs came to such a pass that, in 1742, the General Court of Massachusetts forbade the use of wine and rum at funerals."<sup>1</sup>

#### CHILDREN AND TOWNS CHRISTENED.

Even before the colonies were independent, liquor became, in the popular estimate, a necessity. Births, marriages, and deaths were alike to be celebrated by a free use of intoxicating drinks. On working days and holidays, in health and in sickness, New England rum was the universal panacea. So indispensable was it thought to be, that, on the settlement of a new township, the first article brought to the rude half-burned clearing was a supply of rum. Frammestown, N. H., was settled in 1761. The first invoice of goods brought to the new town was drawn on a hand-sled from Dunstable, and consisted of sixty pounds of corn meal, five pounds of sugar, one pound of produce, half a bushel of salt, a peck of beans, and a five gallon keg of rum.<sup>2</sup>

#### DRINKS.

Punch constituted one of the most common drinks, being made and drunk in bowls, and passed round to the company. Flip, toddy, and egg-nog were made and drunk in mugs.

<sup>1</sup> "Speeches, Addresses, and Occasional Sermons." By Theodore Parker, pp. 241, 397.

<sup>2</sup> Correspondent of the "Boston Journal," 1812.

Wine was used only by the gentry. Black strap, and molasses, was much used. Large quantities of rum were drunk, as soon as the people obtained orchards, for rum were used. The drinking of the common people have been conducted on a very social democratic basis, taking from the same mug or bowl. Hop beer was drunk in considerable quantities.

#### TAVERNS.

After the manufacture of New England rum had become an article plentiful, it was sold at a moderate price. At that time the temporal circumstances of the people had been upon the poverty of the first settlers. Thus taverns came to be more numerous, and the public houses or bar-rooms expressly for the sale of liquor by the glass. On winter evenings the great fire-places, with abundant back-logs and loggerhead, were kept at white heat. Here egg-nog, punch, and apple-jack were dispensed to the assembly, who came together to hear the news, and talk politics.

The country taverns of the last century became demoralized by rum, and the most prolific sources of intemperance. Elder Adams, of Braintree, Mass., felt this deeply, and talked very boldly against them. The following is from his Diary, in 1761, will show the condition of England taverns in his time :

Few things, I believe, have deviated so far from the original design of their institution, are so fruitful of destructive evils, or so much in need of speedy regulation, as licensed houses. The accommodation and, perhaps, of town inhabitants on public occasions, is the avowed intention of a tavern ; and the supply of the public with necessary liquors, in small quantities and at the cheapest, the only excusable design of a retailer ; and that these purposes being effected, it is necessary that both should be selected for the service of virtuous and wealthy people, who will accept the trust, and each should be selected that the profits may enable them to supply provisions at a moderate price. But at the present day

we become the eternal haunt of loose, disorderly people of the same town, which renders them offensive, and unfit for the entertainment of a traveler of the least delicacy; and it seems that poverty and distressed circumstances are become the strongest arguments to procure an approbation, and for these assigned reasons, such multitudes have been lately increased, that none can afford to make provisions for any but the tippling, ~~and~~ <sup>vicious</sup> crew, that frequent them. The consequences of these abuses are obvious. Young people are tempted to waste their time and money, and to acquire habits of intemperance and idleness, that we often see reduce many to beggary and vice, and lead some of them, at last, to prison and the gallows. The reputation of our country is ruined among strangers, who are apt to infer the character of a place from that of the taverns, and the people they see there. But the worst effect of all, and which ought to make every man who has the least sense of his privileges tremble, these houses are become in many places the nurseries of our legislators. An artful man, who has neither sense nor sentiment, may, by gaining a little away among the rabble of a town, multiply taverns and drama-shops, and thereby secure the votes of taverner and retailer and of all; and the multiplication of taverns will make many, who may be induced by tip and rum to vote for any man whatever. I dare not presume to point out any method to suppress or restrain these increasing evils; but I think, for these reasons, it would be well worth the attention of our Legislature to confine the number and retrieve the character of licensed houses, lest that impiety and profaneness, that abandoned intemperance and prodigality, that impudence and brawling temper, which these abominable nurseries daily propagate, should arise at length to a degree of strength that even the Legislature will not be able to control.

In 1751 Mr. Adams drew a draught of the principal roads in Braintree, (his place of residence,) with the position of every licensed house and tavern marked upon it, to which was annexed the following note, which, taken as a sample, shows what kind of an institution the tavern was in those days, and how numerous they were in many New England towns:

Place one foot of your dividers at E. C. Thayer's house, and extend the other about one mile and a half, and there sweep a circle; you will surround eight public houses, besides one in the center. There is vastly more traveling and little less business in Milton, Dorchester, and Roxbury, where public houses are thinly scattered, than there is in Braintree, and why poor Braintree men, who have no virtue to boast of, should be solicited with more temptation than others, I can't imagine. This I will say,

that whoever is in fault, or whatever was the design, taverns and dram shops have been systematically multiplied in this town; and like so many boxes of Pandora, they are hourly scattering plagues of every kind—natural, moral, and political—through the whole town.

In the whole town there were twelve retailers of liquors. He also said it was not an uncommon thing to find twelve such places in a country town.

A tavern sign in New England read as follows:

“Why will ye pass by, both hungry and dry?  
Good brandy, good gin, please to walk in,  
Good baiting, good bedding,  
Your humble servant, Thomas Redding.”

TAVERN ACCOUNTS.

A COURT BILL.

April 15, 1772. C————, N. H.

	s.	d.
Court, to mug of Flip.....	0	8
“ to bowl of Punch .....	1	6
“ to bottle of Wine.....	3	0
“ to bottle of Wine.....	3	0
Total.....	8	2

A JURY BILL.

April 15, 1772.

	s.	d.
To two mugs Flip.....	1	4
“ of Cider .....	0	10
To eleven Dinners.....	9	2
To two mugs half Cider.....	1	0
To three mugs Flip. ....	2	0
Total.....	14	4

We have now come to the darkest period of all :

### PERIOD III.

**FROM THE CLOSE OF THE REVOLUTION TO THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE  
TEMPERANCE REFORMATION IN 1833.**

It was in this midnight hour, in respect to intemperance, that our nation had its birth and early training.

We have before noticed the great increase of intemperance after the close of the Revolution. Let us now trace that increase down to the time when it reached its highest point in the history of this country. First, we have a comparison of the year 1792 with 1810. In 1792 there were 2,579 distilleries in the United States. In 1810 they numbered 14,191, being an increase of nearly sixfold, while the population had increased less than twofold. During the year ending September 30, 1792, there had been foreign spirits imported, exports deducted, 4,567,160 gallons; wines, exports deducted, 1,267,723 gallons; distilled in the United States, exports deducted, 5,171,564 gallons. Total, 11,008,447 gallons consumed.

The population of the country at that time was 4,173,024, which would be an average of about two and one half gallons for every person, including women, children, and slaves.

I cannot present a more satisfactory or reliable view of the quantity of alcoholic liquors used in 1810, than by quoting from the circular of the "Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance," in 1814. It is over the signature of Hon. Samuel Dexter, LL.D., President of the Society. Mr. Dexter had abundant facilities for making an intelligent statement, as he had recently been Secretary of War, and also Secretary of the Treasury of the United States. He says :

The quantity of ardent spirits consumed in the country surpasses belief. By the marshals' returns to the Secretary's office in 1810 of domestic manufactures in the United States, it is ascertained that 25,499,382 gallons of ardent spirits were distilled in that year, of which 133,823 gallons were exported, leaving 25,365,559 gallons to be consumed at home. Considering the caution with which the accounts of property are ren-

dered to government through fear of taxation; considering, also, the quantities distilled in private families, of which no account may have been rendered, there is a high probability that *millions might be added* to the account rendered by the marshals. Let it stand, however, as it is, and add to it 8,000,000 gallons of distilled spirits in the same year imported, and the quantity for home consumption amounts to 33,365,559 gallons. Importations since that period, on account of the embarrassment of commerce, may have been less; but the increase of the quantity distilled in the country is probably much more than a balance of that deficiency.

This would be an average, in 1810, of four and four-seventh gallons for every person of every age and condition in the United States, or nearly a twofold increase in the period of only eighteen years. But Mr. Dexter proceeds to make calculation from these data. He says:

Next take an estimate of the number of persons who drink up this flood. The population of the States by the census of 1810 was 7,239,903. From this number deduct slaves, said not to be permitted to drink it, 1,191,364; and children, who drink little or none, at least 1,670,000; and others who, through disrelish, delicacy, or principle, drink little or none. at least 1,000,000 more, and the remaining number have a quantity of ardent spirits to consume of nearly ten gallons to each person.

Mr. Dexter further says:

The solemn fact is, more than four times as much spirit is consumed on the farm now as was used upon the same farm, by the same conductors of it, twenty years ago. The pocket-flask is grown into a case-bottle, and the keg into a barrel. This fact is not affirmed upon light evidence. The consequence is found to be that the bloated countenance and the tottering frame are become a frequent spectacle among the yeomen of the country, once regarded, even to a proverb, the healthiest, the hardest, the happiest class of the community.

Next we compare 1810 with 1823. This great vice continued to work with increasing malignity, until it reached its culmination about the year 1825. We have noticed that the average consumption of distilled spirits and wine (malt liquors excepted) in 1792 was two and a half gallons per capita; in 1810 it had increased to four and four-seventh gallons. In

333 a high authority, the Boston "Recorder," rated the average at seven and a half gallons. The "Recorder" says:

It is an evil of wide extent, and still it spreads. No check is given or remedy attempted. Philanthropists, statesmen, and Christians witness it and deplore it. As a destroying angel it lifts its palled front and ghastly air in our cities, towns, and scattered settlements. It reels and wears on in every street, and mounds the heavens with drunken blasphemies clear every hedge. Nor does it lay its polluted hand on the rabble only; it may be seen in milder and more fashionable forms, pacing sumptuous carpets, waving a lily hand over well-furnished sideboards, and even there flushing the cheek and deadening the eyes of female fancy. Fifty millions of dollars lost is but a trifle compared with the social influence of intemperance. This immense sum has poured down the throats of ten millions of people seventy-five millions' of gallons of kind fire, mingling and flowing with their life-blood.

The town of Fitchburg, Mass., in 1825, then with 1,900 inhabitants, consumed 100 hogsheads of rum in a single year; Andover, in 1826, with 1,800 inhabitants, 10,000 gallons of rum; Shrewsbury, in 1825, with 1,400 inhabitants, 120 hogsheads of rum; Wilbraham, in 1827, with 2,000 inhabitants, 10,000 gallons of rum; Salisbury, Conn., in 1827, had 34 families who consumed 29½ gallons of rum to each family; Troy, N. Y., in 1829, with a population of 10,000, consumed 73,959 gallons of rum.

Rev. Heman Humphrey, D.D., a pastor of a Church in Connecticut, in 1813 preached a sermon which contained the following statement:

From a personal inquiry of most of the retailers in this place, I am well satisfied that there is sold, by retail, in this town the amount of 10,000 gallons of ardent spirits annually. The population is not far from 1,500 persons. There is an average then of 6½ gallons to each person, including infants, children, men who do not use it, etc.

He went on still further to make deductions, from which he concluded that there were 100 persons in that town who used

---

In 1827 Judge Cranch said 72,000,000 of gallons.

64 gallons each per annum, or one pint and one half each per day.

From 1730 to 1830, a full century, the strongest intoxicating



OLD TIMES IN NEW ENGLAND.

drinks were in general use, with rarely a word of rebuke from pulpit, press, or philanthropist. An extract from Kidder's history of New Ipswich, N. H., one of the most staid and Puritanic towns in the State, will portray these old times:

At the commencement of the century the industry and energy of the people of this town had enabled them to overcome the destitution occasioned by the Revolutionary struggle. Affluence, however, introduced dissipation. In a moral point of view, the first ten years of the century will not bear a favorable comparison with other periods of our history. The great bane to the welfare of the town was intemperance. Taverns and places where liquor was dealt out were very numerous. The quantity of rum purchased, as shown by some of the old store account books of that day, is almost beyond belief. The exhibit of bad debts is in corresponding proportion. Every body drank more or less, from the minister and his deacons, downward. They drank on all occasions. The doctor could not visit a patient without being offered his dose of stimulus, when the patient died the mourners stilled their grief with liberal potations. After the death of the truly lamented pastor, in 1800, we find a vote of the town to pay the funeral expenses, dinners, liquors, etc. No one thought of making a friendly call, or doing his shopping, without enjoying the rites of hospitality, in the shape of cider, toddy, sling, or flip; and on all working occasions, such as raisings and reaping, haying and highways, the "eleven o'clock" and "four o'clock" were absolutely indispensable to man and boy. While this state of things lasted, the consequences both to body and estate are easily conjectured. The great majority were in a condition which nowadays would be called questionable, but which then was considered legitimate, because it was the common level, and all saw the same horizon.

Intemperance had not then the weight of public sentiment to struggle against as now. To get drunk did not much injure a man's reputation or influence. Not only ministers, but deacons, drank immoderately, without seriously compromising their positions. Said Rev. Leonard Woods, D.D.:

I remember when I could reckon up among my acquaintances forty ministers, and none of them at a great distance, who were either drunkards, or so far addicted to drinking, that their reputation and usefulness were greatly impaired, if not utterly ruined. I could mention an ordinance which took place about twenty years ago (1816) at which I myself was ashamed and grieved to see two aged ministers literally drunk, and a third indecently excited.

Another gentleman, about the same time, in a Boston newspaper, said:

A great many deacons in New England died drunkards. I have a list of one hundred and twenty-three intemperate deacons in Massachusetts, forty-three of whom became sots.

In the spring of 1810 Rev. Lyman Beecher settled in Litchfield, Conn., where in his intercourse with his brethren in the ministry, at ordinations and other gatherings, his mind was powerfully stirred upon this subject. But the account shall be given in his own plain and forcible words :

Soon after my arrival at Litchfield, I was called to attend the ordination at Plymouth of Mr. Hart, ever after that my very especial friend. . . . At this ordination the preparation for our creature comforts in the sitting-room of Mr. Hart's house, besides food, was a broad sideboard covered with decanters and bottles and sugar and pitchers of water. There we found all the various kinds of liquors then in vogue. The drinking was apparently universal. This preparation was made by the society, as a matter of course. When the Consociation arrived, they always took something to drink round, also before public services, and always on their return. As they could not all drink at once, they were obliged to stand and wait as people do when they go to mill.

There was a decanter of spirits also on the dinner table to help digestion, and gentlemen partook of it through afternoon and evening as they felt the need, some more and some less; and the sideboard, with its spillings of water and sugar and liquor, looked and smelled like the bar of a very active grog-shop. None of the Consociation were drunk; but that there was not at times a considerable amount of exhilaration, I cannot affirm.

When they had all done drinking and taken pipes and tobacco, in less than fifteen minutes there was such a smoke you couldn't see. And the noise I cannot describe; it was the maximum of hilarity. They told their stories, and were at the height of jocose talk. They were not old-fashioned Puritans. They had been run down. Great deal of spirituality on the Sabbath, and not much when they got where there was something good to drink. I think I recollect some animadversions were made at that time by the people on the amount of liquor drank, for the tide was swelling in the drinking habits of society.

The next ordination was that of Mr. Harvey, in Goshen, and there was the same preparation, and the same scenes acted over, and still louder murmurs from the society at the quantity and expense of liquor consumed.

These two meetings were near together, and in both my alarm and shame and indignation were intense. 'Twas that that *woke me up* for the

mer. And, silently, I took an oath before God that I would never attend another ordination of that kind. I was full. My heart kindles up at the thought of it now.

Such were the convicting processes through which this great and energetic mind passed, in its preparation for the bold and resolute part which it was about to take in one of the most difficult and important departments of Christian philanthropy in modern times.

#### QUAINT NAMES FOR THE FIRST STAGES OF DRUNKENNESS

were in common use about the commencement of this century. Men who were under the first effects of liquor were called, "Boozy," "Groggy," "Blue," "Damp," "Tipsy," "Fuddled," "Hady gayly," "How came you so?" "Half shaved," "Swipsy," "Has got a drop in his eye," "Cut," "Has got his wet sheet aboard," "Cut in the craw," "High up to picking cotton," (Georgia,) etc., etc.

#### A TAVERN CHARGE IN 1812.

The following item is taken from "The Drunkard's Looking-Glass," a curious old pamphlet, published in 1812:

	April 1, 1812.
Col. A— B— to Thomas C—,	Dr.
To	
2 Mint "slings" before breakfast, 25 cts.....	\$0 75
1 Breakfast .....	0 50
9 tumblers of "Grog" before dinner, 12½ cts....	1 12½
2 glasses of Wine and "Bitters," 12½ cts.....	0 37½
Dinner and Club.....	1 25
2 "Ticklers" of French Brandy, 25 cts.....	0 50
Cigars.....	0 25
Supper and Wine.....	1 25
Total.....	\$6 00

#### SPIRITUAL ECONOMY IN 1803.

A gentleman in one of the interior towns of Massachusetts, in the year 1802, prepared the following statement. It was republished in the "Panoplist" in 1814:

## THE LIQUOR PROBLEM.

In this town we are annually paying taxes for the following sums, viz.:

For Schools.....	\$800
State and County.....	900
Making and Mending Highways.....	3,000
Support of the Poor.....	1,000
Support of two Ministers.....	670
Incidental Charges.....	1,000
Total.....	<u>\$7,370</u>

It is found, by exact inquiry, that within one year the following quantities of ardent spirits have been retailed in this town :

80 casks of N. E. Rum, at 61 cts. per gallon.....	\$6,240
50     "     W. I. Rum, at \$1     "     " .....	5,900
12     "     Brandy, at \$1 50     "     " .....	2,250
6     "     Gin, at \$1 50     "     " .....	1,170

Amounting to..... \$15,560

Population, 3,000; being an average of 6 1-7 gallons to every man, woman and child. Average cost to each, \$5 25. The cost for education, religion and taxes was about half as much as for alcoholic drinks.

## SPIRITUAL EDUCATION IN 1810.

An old account book, kept in a store in Thompson, in William County, Conn., in the year 1810, contained the following charge, which came under my personal notice :

A— B—	Dr.
To one New England Primer.....	\$0 15
“   “   pint of Rum. ....	0 10
	<u>\$0 25</u>

It was then considered to be necessary to take a little rum in order to prepare the mind to appreciate such studies as the following : “ *Question*—What is the chief end of man ? *Answer*—To glorify God and enjoy his presence forever.”

The following bill of refreshments for the singers at a funeral in Londonderry, N. H., is a curious item :

To 5 quarts West India Rum.....	\$3 20
" 1 pint of Brandy.....	40
" 1 gallon Cider.....	20
" 10 "Pyes".....	3 00
" 100 Fried Nuts.....	75
" 5 pounds Cheese.....	03
" 1 bunch Cigars.....	12
Total.....	\$7 81

We can understand how the above singers might be lively and spirited, but we fear they were not very solemn.

An old bill of stores to be obtained, in Boston, for an ordination service in the town of C—, "to be paid out of the town treasury," embraced, among many other articles, the following: Five gallons of West India rum; three gallons of brandy; five gallons of wine, and one barrel of cider. But this is only one, out of many similar cases.

Whisky was almost the sole production of extensive new regions, and it was a common remark that "a horse could carry only four bushels of rye, but he could carry the whisky made from twenty-four bushels." A prominent French official said, "Whisky is the best part of the American government."

In 1850, Prof. Calvin E. Stowe, in a temperance address, in Hartford, said:

My recollections cover a period of sixty years, the first twenty-five including the time when drinking habits were at their worst in this country. I was born and brought up in Middlesex County, Mass., one of the best counties of one of the best States. Its moral condition would compare favorably with the best portions of the country, and yet before I was four years old I was drunk. My father was not a drinker, but he considered it a duty of hospitality to furnish to guests. Among other liquors, he had a lot of cherry rum. One day he poured the cherries on the ground out back of the house. I got hold of them, thought them pretty good, ate a large quantity, and was made ingloriously drunk. It is about the first occasion I recollect, and a most painful one it was. Soon after this I went out to a part of the farm away from the house, and found the men at their lunch. I stole a drink, and again got drunk. And so frequent were the temptations that it is astonishing that any one grew up sober. At the age of six my father died, and I went to live with my grandfather.

He was a good man, and a deacon in the church; but both he and his wife took their daily drams, at eleven in the morning and at five in the afternoon, and always gave to me at the same time; and that was the custom of the country. Mr. O—B—, a resident in that section



BOY WITH A JUG OF RUM.

in his father's day—in 1760—they laid in a plot for haying on his father's farm, but his son, in 1810, was to lay in half a barr for haying on the same spot. So much had the dirt grown in fifty years that they could select only two protestant tracts of rum that existed at that time. One of these was in New York, under the name of Dr. Rush, of Philadelphia, and the other was a tract of land called "The Nature and Effects of

Dr. Rush's Spirit." There was a grocery store in the town, kept by Deacon Eb, as he was always called, where an enormous amount of rum was sold, and in some way his account books were scattered all over the streets. We boys called them Deacon Eb's psalm books. They ran somewhat thus: "To rum, to toddy, to rum, to toddy, to rum, to rum." Nine out of ten of the charges were either for rum or toddy. I recollect being in a store one day, when an old man who was once the owner of a fine farm. He was squalid and thin, but called for toddy. With his trembling hands he just managed to get a first and second glass to his lips. He called for a third, and taking it in his hand, he was obliged to place it on the counter, and suck it up with his lips. I look back upon this period with terror.

At this time the great monster of intemperance had been completely domesticated. Like the viper in the fable, it had been taken into the warm bosom of society. On all festive occasions, at funerals, amid the toils of everyday life, at the mid-day meal in most families, in the entertainment of the clergy, and in the payment of the most trivial forfeits, spirits were freely used. Its use was almost as com-

bread, and it was generally regarded as nutritious and indispensable. Cider was deemed as necessary a part of family supplies as potatoes, and six or eight barrels were considered a small quantity for a family; while some went as high as twenty or thirty barrels. The following extract from the "Old American Encyclopedia" (edition of 1830) will forcibly set forth the drinking usages of this period. It was written by a gentleman who was familiar with them:

A fashion at the South was to take a glass of whisky, flavored with nutmeg, soon after waking; and so conducive to health was this nostrum esteemed, that no sex, and scarcely any age, were deemed exempt from its application. At eleven o'clock, while mixtures, under various peculiar names—ging, toddy, flip, &c.—solicited the appetite at the bar of the common tippling-shop, the offices of professional men and counting-rooms dismissed their occupants for a half hour to regale themselves at a neighbor's or a coffee-house with punch, hot or cold, according to the season; and *lunatics*, or *valetudinarians*, courted an appetite with medicated rum, disguised under the chaste name of "Hexham's Tinctures" or "Stoughton's Elixir." The dinner hour arrived, according to the different customs of the different districts of the country, whisky and water curiously flavored with apples, or brandy and water, introduced the feast; whisky or brandy and water helped it through; and whisky or brandy without water secured its safe digestion, not again to be used in any more formal manner than for the relief of occasional thirst or for the entertainment of a friend, until the last appeal should be made to them to secure a sound night's sleep. Rum, seasoned with cherries, protected against the cold; rum, made astringent with punch-balls, concluded the repast at the confectioners; rum, made nutritious with milk, prepared for the maternal office; and, under the Greek name of *Paregoric*, rum, doubly poisoned with opium, quieted the infant's cries.

No doubt there were numbers that did not use ardent spirits; but it was not because they were not perpetually in their way. They were an established article of diet, almost as much so as bread; and with many they were in much more frequent use. The friend who did not testify his welcome, and the employer who did not provide bountifully of them for his help, was held niggardly; and there was no special meeting, not even of the most formal or sacred kind, where it was considered indecorous, scarcely any place where it was not thought necessary, to produce them. The consequence was that, what the great majority indulged in without scruple, large numbers indulged in without restraint. Sets were common in both

sexes, of various ages, and of every condition; and though no state the vice were yet embodied, it was quite plain that it was making large numbers bankrupt in character, prospects, and health, and inflicting upon communities a large amount of physical and moral ill in their worst forms.

Thus had American society invested this evil with the most potent conventional sanctions. Probably in no other country had the vice of intemperance, in its most fiery and violent form, viz., from the use of distilled spirits, so completely woven itself into the entire net-work of social life. Hardly any individuals possessing strong minds had occasionally been found, who, standing alone, had successfully withstood the evil. But where one had stood, hundreds had fallen.

In consequence of this state of things the people were poorer than they now are. The buildings, fences, farms, animals, and the furniture of the buildings all indicated poverty, with few exceptions, in the rural towns. North Coventry was a large Connecticut town of that period, (1800-1820) according to the valuable testimony of Rev. George Houn, D. D., (sermon on the fortieth anniversary of his birth,) there were

Only four floors in the town with carpets on them, but floors painted white, and not more than ten four-wheeled vehicles. Even wash on the walls of rooms was very seldom used. Nor was this the case in the times merely. Real poverty was the cause. Even in the condition in which they did live, there were few who had money at all compared with those who were in debt, and those whose farms were mortgaged. Property was constantly changing hands by the force of mortgages and insolvency. But the expense of living then compared with now, was very small. What, then, was the reason for the depression in worldly circumstances? Their gains were consumed, they were oppressed by the use of intoxicating drinks. At least in every score became a drunkard, and not a few women were addicted to habits of intemperance. Forty years ago there was probably not more than five hundred who did not believe that the use of intoxicating drink as a beverage, was absolutely needful.

Let it not be overlooked that this condition of gross intemperance existed under a very stringent license system.

Under this old license system intemperance flourished and rapidly increased.

It scarcely need be said that this period, from 1781 to 1823, was one of very low general morality, probably the lowest in the history of this country. The reports of all the ecclesiastical bodies of that day afford abundant evidence of this condition. Sabbath-breaking and profanity were alarmingly prevalent. French infidelity, and particularly the writings of Thomas Paine, had great influence. And there was not only general lukewarmness, but also much apostasy, in the Churches. The revival of 1800-1802 somewhat improved the condition of the Churches, but it left many social customs untouched. The drinking custom remained. But there were some good and true men who had not yielded to the general current, and whose voice of lamentation and warning was heard, though faintly, by the public ear. Yet they had no power to arouse the people. Some one, speaking of this period, has said that "*Intemperance sat as a great nightmare upon the breast of the nation.*" And Rev. Dr. John Marsh has said: "There were horrid sufferings, but every limb was spell-bound. All moral power was broken. Men preferred their suffering to any disturbance of their delusion."<sup>1</sup> Still the tide of evil rolled on, and deepened. The night that had been dark soon became hideous. Fears grew into alarms; misgivings into convictions. It became too palpable to be long denied that intemperance was undermining the very frame-work of society, producing a vast amount of crime, pauperism, and wretchedness, increasing the number, frequency, and violence of diseases, weakening the understanding as well as the bodies of men, blunting their moral sensibilities, and hardening their hearts. Thus by viewing the demoralizing effects consequent upon the use of ardent spirits as a beverage, public attention was aroused, and the incipient measures of a great reform were undertaken.

---

<sup>1</sup> "Half Century Tribute," p. 5.

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE WINES OF THE WORLD—THE BREW OF THE WORLD.

**T**WO conspicuous attempts have been made to assemble the wines of the world for the purpose of comparing and judging them. The first was due to Philip Augustus, of France, a noted patron of learning, and “the grand consolidator of regal authority.” The old chroniclers tell us that he sent forth heralds, with great “flourishing of trumpets,” to summon the wines of all lands to his convivial table, that each might be honored according to its merits. The samples received are said to have not exceeded a score or two.

In 1873, in response to the invitation of the Emperor Franz Josef, twenty thousand<sup>1</sup> specimens of fermented drinks came to the Vienna “Weltauss-tellung.” “The tasting, comparing, and judging the Vienna samples taxed incessantly the palates, heads, and stomachs of some thirty jurors and experts, divided into some four or more separate groups, for a period of nearly two months; whereas the French king and his gustatory adviser, hobnobbing at their ease over the Cyprus and Malaga, experienced no kind of difficulty in conferring the fanciful dignities of pope, cardinal, king, count, and peer on the few wines they found most to their liking.”

At Vienna nearly all the wine-producing districts of the world were represented, covering nearly half the habitable globe. Mr. Vizetelly thus defines the area :

The northern limit of the zone, within which the vine is cultivated for the purpose of producing wine, commences at the Azores, passes south of England, and proceeding from Vannes in Brittany, beyond Mazières to Alençon in Normandy, mounts thence to Beauvais in the Isle of France,

---

<sup>1</sup> See “Wines of the World.” By Henry Vizetelly, Wine Juror for Great Britain at the Vienna Exposition in 1873. London: Ward, Locke, & Tyler. 1875, pp. 9, 10.





VINTAGE IN PORTUGAL.



VINTAGE SCENE IN THE UNITED STATES.

and consequently striking still re northward, through Rhenish Prussia, and above Dresden, ascends as high up as Königsberg, which forms as it were the apex. It then incline southward across the Carpathian Mountains, traversing both Little and Eastern Russia to the upper shores of the Caspian, whence it stretches to the river Amoor and the Pacific, intersecting North America just above Francisco and Colorado, and skirting Lakes Michigan, Erie, and Ontario. The southern limits of the vine, which grows at certain elevations in particular localities within the tropics, after including Africa, Australia, and New Zealand, terminate in South America at Valdivia, in Chili, and Bahia Blanca, in the Argentine Republic.

*The following table summarizes the various awards for wines at the Vienna International Exhibition of 1873:*<sup>1</sup>

Countries.	Number of Exhibitors.	Diplomas of Honor.	Medals for Progress.	Medals for Merit.	Honorable Mentions.
France.....	278	1	21	38	83
Germany.....	236	..	21	65	71
Switzerland.....	15	..	1	5	7
Austria.....	400	2	18	69	163
Hungary.....	253	1	7	50	76
Russia.....	28	1	1	7	4
Portugal.....	92	..	5	17	26
Spain.....	249	1	27	79	62
Italy.....	259	..	11	24	63
Greece.....	25	..	2	3	■
Turkey.....	50	..	6	10	19
Roumania.....	28	..	..	2	6
United States.....	17	..	4	3	2
Australia.....	29	1	3	7	6
Cape of Good Hope.....	4	..	1	3	..
Algeria.....	..	..	..	2	24
	2,026	7	124	373	587

The produce of wine per acre varies greatly in the same country:

In France, from 42 to 547 gallons per acre.

In Germany, from 79 to 379 gallons per acre.

<sup>1</sup> "The Wines of the World," p. 177.

Mr. Mulhall<sup>1</sup> gives the following table of wines in Europe:

	Acres of Vines.	Yield Gallons	Gallons per Acre
France.....	5,250,000	1,100,000,000	210
Italy.....	4,620,000	660,000,000	145
Spain.....	3,500,000	260,000,000	75
Portugal.....	474,000	132,000,000	270
Germany.....	304,000	90,000,000	300
Austria.....	2,000,000	375,000,000	190
Russia.....	20,000	2,000,000	100
Total.....	16,168,000	2,619,000,000	165

Mr. Mulhall<sup>1</sup> gives the following new wine-growing countries:

	Acres of Vines.	Yield Gallons.	Gallons per Acre
United States.....	130,000	20,800,000	160
Australia.....	15,000	1,800,000	120
South Africa.....	18,000	4,500,000	250

Early in this century the annual wine product of France was 800 millions of gallons; more recently, 1,200 millions; but, owing to unfavorable seasons, it fell to 782 millions in 1884. 642 millions in 1885, and 553 millions in 1886; and the cider product in 1886 was only 186 millions of gallons as compared with 450 millions in 1885. But unscrupulous devisers of evil things know how to multiply the supply *ad infinitum*.

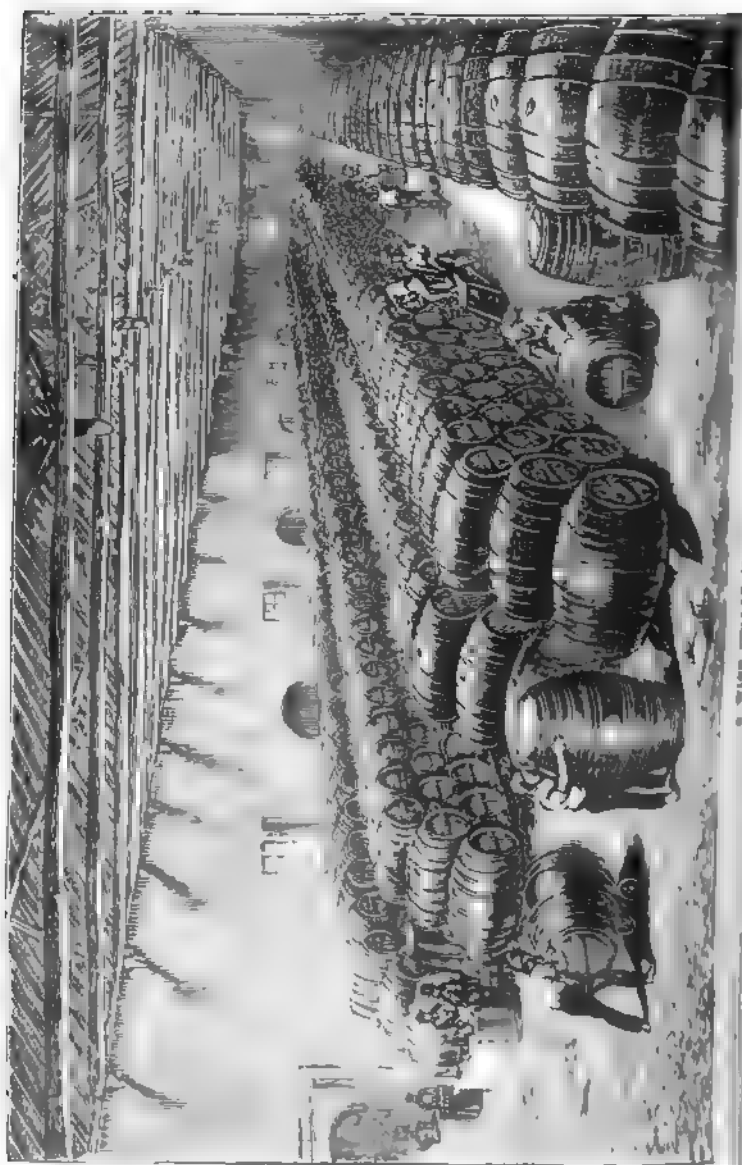
Mr. Mulhall says, "Italian wines cannot stand a sea voyage," and only one sixth of the wine made in Spain is exported.

#### STRENGTH OF WINES.

	Degrees of Proof Spirits.		
Burgundy vary from.....	13	to	24
Gamay often less than.....			10
Gamay White vary from.....	20	to	30
German.....	15	to	25

<sup>1</sup> "The Progress of the World," London, 1880, p. 529.





	Degrees of Proof Spirits.		
<b>Austrian</b> .....	11	to	27
<b>Hungarian</b> .....	20	to	28
<b>Russian, Crimea</b> .....	16	to	29
" <b>Bessarabia</b> .....	14	to	23
" <b>Caucasus</b> .....	13½	to	26
<b>Portuguese, ordinary</b> .....	11	to	18
" <b>fortified</b> ... ..	20	to	30.
"    " <b>commercial</b> .....	36	to	40.
<b>Spanish</b> .....	26	to	35
" <b>Malagas fortified</b> .....	30	to	37½
<b>Italy, Naples</b> .....	12	to	15
" <b>Piedmont</b> .. ..	18	to	20.
" <b>Lombardy, red</b> .....	19	to	22.
<b>Greek</b> .....	15	to	24
<b>United States, California</b> .....	15	to	33
<b>Australia</b> .....	18	to	25

## THE RECTIFYING AND ADULTERATING OF WINES.

Mr. Vizetelly<sup>1</sup> says :

The fortifying of these wines (Port) is carried on to the same extent as heretofore, partly because it is a kind of tradition with the growers and exporters that a high spirituous quality is looked for in Port by foreigners generally, partly to disguise the extreme roughness of the inferior vintages, but mainly to make up for a clumsy mode of vinification, and to render the wine quickly marketable.

Mr. Bernard<sup>2</sup> estimated the amount of spirit ordinarily added to Port wine at 22 per cent., or 25 gallons per pipe ; Baron von Mevius<sup>3</sup> at 26 gallons of over-proof spirits ; while Mr. Johnson<sup>4</sup> considered 49 gallons of "adventurous proof spirits per pipe" to be nearer the standard of the Port wine ordinarily imported into England. It is a significant fact that not long ago Portugal imported upward of 1,600,000 gallons of British spirits in a single year. Since then it has obtained from Prussia a superior article of spirit distilled from potatoes and beets.

<sup>1</sup> Wine Journal at Vienna in 1873.

<sup>2</sup> Who visited Portuguese wine districts for the British Government.

<sup>3</sup> Himself a wine grower.

<sup>4</sup> Of the Testing Department of her Majesty's Customs.

Seventy-five years ago it appeared in evidence that the average quantity of Port wine imported into England was 20,000 pipes annually, while the annual consumption was not less than 60,000 pipes ; and before a parliamentary committee it appeared that Port wine was made of Cape wine, cider, and brandy ; others from common French, Spanish, and Sicilian wines and a liberal admixture of raw spirits. These and a variety of other mixings were made in the London docks. One witness produced a book, called the "Licensed Victualer's Guide," which gave receipts for the manufacture of Port and other wines :

Nowadays (says Mr. Vizetelly) spurious Port is produced on a large scale at Taragona, in Spain, which imports considerable quantities of dried elderberries presumably for deepening the color of, if not for actually adulterating, the so-called "Spanish Reds." A couple of years ago I tasted scores of samples of fictitious Ports, in every stage of early and intermediate development—rough, fruity, fiery, rounded, and tawny—in the cellars of some of the manufacturers at Cette, and saw some thousands of pipes of converted Rousillon wine lying ready for shipment to England and various northern countries as vintage Port.

Mr. Vizetelly gives similar facts in regard to the rectification and adulteration of the popular Sherry wine. Dr. Thudichum, who speaks from personal observation of the practices in wine countries, after mentioning the use of plaster of Paris and sulphur, says that subsequently "spirit is added to the wine, the finer qualities receiving a couple of gallons to the butt, and the commoner ones six gallons. This is simply the first dose, for sulphured Sherry cannot be properly clarified without having its alcoholic strength materially raised ; besides which, whenever the wine chances to fall sick, as it frequently does, spirit is the pabulum for all disorders with rearers of common Sherry is again had recourse to." The conventional Sherry receives seven gallons of proof spirit to the butt ; the golden, fifteen gallons ; and the pale-brown, twenty gallons. Mr. C. H. Vincent, a correspondent of the London "Times," stated a few years ago that "many hundreds of tests made by him in Spain of young wines, the primary fermentation of which was complete, gave



THE 1ST INFANTRY REGIMENT, 1ST DIVISION, 1ST ARMY.

yet the retailers choose to gain a fraction of profit by the mission of water and drugs." A friend of mine, a German residing in Rome, was advised by an Italian physician to get possible, some pure wine for the use of his wife, who was invalid. He applied to a friend in the wine business and begged him to procure some wine which he could warrant be unadulterated. "I cannot do it," said the dealer, "and I not believe that you can obtain it in all Italy."

A few facts will show the absurdity of supposing that most of the wines sold as choice articles all over the world can be genuine. The quantity produced from the juice of the grape under the original name, is too small for so wide a circulation. Two or three facts will suffice :

The slopes of Mt. Vesuvius produce a wine called, for its rarity, great delicacy, and exquisite flavor, *Lachrymæ Christi*—the tears of Christ. And yet this rarest, choicest, and most precious of all Italian wines is sold at every inn and restaurant in Southern Italy at about 75 cents a bottle ; and in many parts of the world besides it is sold at enormous prices.

Adjoining the Castle of Johannisberg, on the Rhine, is a vineyard of seventy acres, where is raised by the proprietor, Prince Metternich, the most famous of Rhine wines, called "Johannisberg." It is eagerly sought for by emperors, kings, and princes, and sells, by the thousand bottles, about \$5 a bottle. Yet it is on the wine list of every hotel in Germany from \$2 to \$3 a bottle. The brand called the "Chateau Morgeaux" is, perhaps, the most highly prized of all the Bordeaux wines. It is sold all over France at the rate of other good Bordeaux wines, and yet probably no genuine wine of this brand has been in the market for twenty years. A correspondent of the *London Illustrated News* some years ago visited the vineyard in the early spring, and was permitted to see the book on which the orders were registered. He found that the King of Prussia, the Emperor of Russia, and other sovereigns of Europe, had engaged the whole vintage in advance for several successive years.

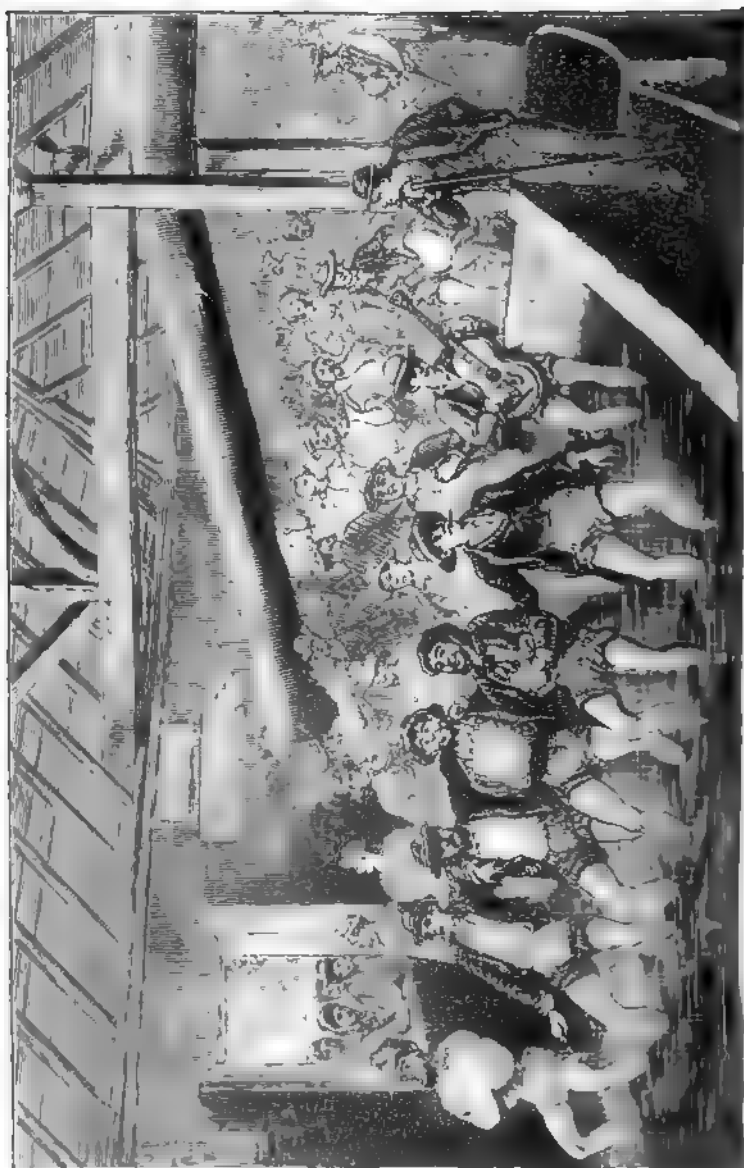
More Champagne wine is annually exported to Russia and England than the Champagne districts of France can produce. How are the markets of the civilized world supplied ? Dickens has not spoken too strongly when he says that he "does not believe there is such a thing as honest grape juice now remaining. It is a myth and a shadow."



WOMEN TREADING THE GRAPES IN PORTUGAL



TAKING A SAMPLE OF NEW WINE



THE GROUP OF THE ALMA MATER



an average of 26 per cent. of proof spirit; " and Mr. Walter Burton, late of her Majesty's Customs, said that "of many thousands of tests, which he had made at the London Custom House, the average showed 37 per cent. of proof spirit, while some exhibited as much as 50 per cent." The same unbiased authority says that "the wine supply in the Custom's warehouses is often amplified under the positive superintendence of Government officials, and at public cost." "A wine jobber having, say 1,000 gallons of wine, can add thereto 100 gallons of spirit, making a total of 1,100 gallons of wine, thereby converting in a few minutes 100 gallons of crude potato whisky, diluted with London water, and costing about a shilling per gallon, into, it may be, a "special Sherry" or a "vintage Port."

"With regard to the natural strength of the native Jerez (Spain) wines, samples procured on the spot by Mr. Bernard, for her Majesty's Commissioners of Customs, were found to contain 26° to 28° degrees of proof spirit," or about 17 per cent. of alcohol. Two exceptional wines showed 29 to 35 degrees.

These statements we have been careful to obtain from gentlemen who will not be charged with "temperance fanaticism."

Mr. Vizetelly, near the close of his book, says:

"Faked wines, it should be remembered, are not, or by any chance consumed by the inhabitants of the country where they are produced. They are sold to the manufacturers of imitation wines and their own countrymen. I remember, when at Oporto, one of the largest of these amalgamated firms showing me the use of his extensive cellars, candid enough to tell me that he would not admit a single one of his transformed products to his own table.

Is it said that there are some wines so cheap that there can be profit in imitating or adulterating them?

"The Italian wines do not bear exportation. Hence the demand for them is limited, and their prices very cheap." "The grapes of the grape," says an eminent American botanist, "in France, can be furnished here for two cents a bottle,

yet the retailers choose to gain a fraction of profit by the admission of water and drugs." A friend of mine, a German residing in Rome, was advised by an Italian physician to get, if possible, some pure wine for the use of his wife, who was an invalid. He applied to a friend in the wine business and begged him to procure some wine which he could warrant to be unadulterated. "I cannot do it," said the dealer, "and I do not believe that you can obtain it in all Italy."

A few facts will show the absurdity of supposing that many of the wines sold as choice articles all over the world can be genuine. The quantity produced from the juice of the grape, under the original name, is too small for so wide a circulation. Two or three facts will suffice :

The slopes of Mt. Vesuvius produce a wine called, for its rarity, great delicacy, and exquisite flavor, *Lachrymæ Christi*—the tears of Christ. And yet this rarest, choicest, and most precious of all Italian wines is sold at every inn and restaurant in Southern Italy at about 75 cents a bottle; and in many parts of the world besides it is sold at enormous prices.

Adjoining the Castle of Johannisberg, on the Rhine, is a vineyard of seventy acres, where is raised by the proprietor, Prince Metternich, the most famous of Rhine wines, called "Johannisberg." It is eagerly sought for by emperors, kings, and princes, and sells, by the thousand bottles, at about \$5 a bottle. Yet it is on the wine list of every hotel in Germany at from \$2 to \$3 a bottle. The brand called the "Chateau Morgeaux" is, perhaps, the most highly prized of all the Bordeaux wines. It is sold all over France at the rate of other good Bordeaux wines, and yet probably no genuine wine of this brand has been in the market for twenty years. The correspondent of the *Lancet*, *Illustrated News* some years ago visited the vineyard in the early spring, and was permitted to see the book on which the orders were registered. He found that the King of Prussia, the pope, the Emperor of Russia, and other sovereigns of Europe, had engaged the whole vintage in advance for several successive years.

More Champagne wine is annually exported to Russia and England than the Champagne districts of France can produce. How are the markets of the civilized world supplied? Dickens has not spoken too strongly when he says that he does not believe there is such a thing as honest grapes, juice now remaining. It is a myth and a shadow."





WOMEN TREADING THE GRAPES IN PORTUGAL



TAKING A SAMPLE OF NEW WINE

Said a vender of wine in Paris: "Full one half of the liquor drunk as wine in Paris is fabricated."

Canon Farrar, not less eminent for candor and fairness than for research and eloquence, speaks very clearly on the question of the adulteration of wines. He says:<sup>1</sup>

You think that the wine you are sipping was ripened in the golden sunlight of Italian valleys, or that it bloomed in purple on the hills of the Rhine or the Moselle. But did it? *O sancta simplicitas!* Now, I always like to get my evidence, as far as possible, not from those who agree with me, but from those who differ from me, because then I feel that it must be quite above suspicion. And I am very glad to adduce evidence which is not in the least my own, but which comes entirely from those who are the hearty opponents of total abstinence.

I saw the other day a pamphlet from a gentleman who has lately taken upon him to denounce total abstinence, and who makes an attack on me; and he tells a story of a French wine dealer of his acquaintance, who said: "I grow 400 pipes of wine on my estate and I sell 10,000." When I want more information I go, not to the books of "teetotal fanatics," not to temperance publications, but to the books of connoisseurs, who write in the interest of wine-drinking. Professor Muller, in his work on the "Chemistry of Wine," says that in the manufacture of wine there are two main processes—the process of fermentation, and that of clearing; and he tells us that adulteration begins from the very moment the grapes are gathered. He also says that in the process of fermentation are added (among other things) cream of tartar, bone charcoal, juniper, and preparations of lead; the latter, if added in even the smallest quantity, rendering the wine highly deleterious. Then comes the process of clearing or "fining," and he says there are added (among other ingredients) powdered marble, gypsum, blood, salt, and sulphuric acid, and also, that in sulphurizing the casks, the wine becomes not unfrequently arsenical.

Best, perhaps, in the exercise of that virtue which enables you to look down upon us, you are drinking dry Sherry. Therefore I go to an article written by Dr. B. Yeo against total abstinence, and he makes the remark that dry Sherries do an incalculable amount of harm. Frightened by that you turn to best Sherry. I go to the observations of Mr. Cyrus Redding, and there find that it is sometimes a low-priced Sherry, mixed with the dregs of brandy casks and a small quantity of lamb's blood. Therefore you take refuge in Claret. Again I go to Mr. Cyrus Redding's book,

<sup>1</sup> "Talks on Temperance," New York, 1881, pp. 187-189.

where he tells me about a low-priced Claret, which is frequently made of bad French wine mixed with cider, cochineal, turnsole, and other drugs. After that I have no doubt you will say, "I will have nothing to do with Sherries; I will take refuge in grand old crusted Port wine." But when you come to Port wine the case is a great deal worse for you. Professor Mulder tells us that a great deal of Port is made in which there is not a single drop of grape juice at all, but that there is a concoction of gum-benzoin, gum-dragon, red sander, tartar, tartaric, citric, and oxalic acids, logwood, and that recently there has been added to it, in order to give color and aroma, nitric acid and nitric ether.

Perhaps you think you are too great connoisseurs to be deceived by such mixtures. They deceive even experienced chemists, and Professor Mulder tells us that England stands far beyond other countries in the art of adulteration; and Mr. Redding says that the adulteration of wine has become of late almost a scientific pursuit, and also that the effect of pure wine on a healthy stomach is known in this country by very few.

The United States Consul Glover,<sup>1</sup> of Havre, writes under date of April 28, 1882, as follows, respecting the wine and brandy products of France:

It is very difficult to arrive at a just conclusion in regard to the amount of falsified wines and liquors shipped from this consular district to the United States. My opinion is, however, that a very large percentage of such products is either adulterated by the introduction of deleterious drugs, or the mixing of a low grade of Spanish wines.

While I am hardly prepared to say that such falsification would call for the absolute prohibition of importation into the United States, I am quite sure that our Government would be justified in instituting a rigid inspection of all wines and brandies exported from this country.

#### BRANDY.

The question of the adulteration of wine is closely related to the adulteration of brandy, pure wine being the basis of pure brandy. The following testimony by Hon. George Gifford, United States Consul at La Rochelle, France, over the date June 5, 1882, notwithstanding its length, is too valuable to be either omitted or condensed. He says:

<sup>1</sup> "Reports of Consuls of the United States." Washington, D. C., 1882, p. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid, pp. 386-389.

considerable quantity of wine being exported to the United States. In the La Rochelle district, my inquiries have been wholly confined to the quantity of the brandy produced in this region whence nearly the only supply of our country is drawn. In the year 1881 the export of brandy from France to the United States was of the declared value of \$1,210,851, of which a part, valued at \$1,210,851, was shipped from this district chiefly from the town of Cognac.

It is inevitable at the outset that the production of genuine brandy from the white wine of the country has substantially ceased on account of the failure of the vine. In a trip for personal observation to the "Grand Champagne" region of the department of Charente, I failed to find a single vineyard, the destruction caused by the phylloxera is complete, and not a barrel of wine will be made this year in this famous country. In the region of the so-called "Petite Champagne" a few vines may still be seen, and in the "Bois," where formerly brandy of a very inferior quality, was produced, the wine for the last three years has been of comparatively trifling importance. The wheat fields occupy the soil formerly covered by the vine. In the whole department of the Charente 127,500 acres of land, all in the production of inferior brandy, remain nominally devoted to vineyards; but two thirds of this area is already attacked by the phylloxera. In the Lower Charente where also a portion of the white wine was formerly distilled, only a few acres of vineyards still exist; but 125,000 acres are rendered in a measure unproductive by the progress of the disease, which is this year making its appearance upon the coast itself, where it has hitherto been supposed that its approach was not to be dreaded. The average annual production of wine was formerly 170,000,000 gallons in the two departments. For the last three years it has been as follows:

	1879.	1880.	1881.
	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.
.....	12,081,124	18,387,774	12,633,000
Charente .....	26,764,500	41,220,768	37,548,038
Total .....	38,845,720	59,614,542	50,181,098

The production of wine has therefore fallen to less than one third of its former average, and in the Cognac region it has ceased. The production of brandy has diminished in a much larger proportion, since the 170,000,000 gallons of wine reported for 1881 include the red wines not fit for distillation, and the high price of the small quantity remaining for distilling brandy prevents its general use for that purpose.

## FALSIFICATION OF BRANDY.

Production having ceased three years ago, the only genuine brandy ~~sent~~ to the United States is drawn from the stocks accumulated in former years. These accumulations are still quite important, amounting, it is claimed, to over 2,000,000 gallons. But less than a third of the shipments to ~~the~~ United States are made by houses that have refused to renew their supplies by purchasing or concocting the new brandy, which is, in the majority of cases, necessarily *falsified*. A very large part of the brandy ~~we~~ receive from France is this falsified article, and, in my opinion, *not more than one third of it can be regarded as above suspicion*. Not a week ~~passes~~ without shipments to New York or Boston of brandy which is delivered in the cask, all expenses paid, on board the steamer at Havre or Bordeaux, for *less than the genuine article costs here*. During the present quarter, for instance, many shipments have been made at 175 to 180 francs the hectoliter of 22 gallons, while no brandy, even the so-called "1881," is sold at less than 205 francs by the rural proprietors.

In case of prices like the above there is not the least room for doubt, all the disinterested authorities whom I have consulted here being unanimously of the opinion that an article furnished on such terms *cannot contain a drop of genuine brandy*. In fact, I do not understand the merchants to sustain a different view; they only say that their American customers demand an article at a given price, and that they furnish it as required.

The greater part of the shipments, however, especially from Cognac, are at prices calculated to inspire confidence. But unhappily this test is quite insufficient; for within the last three years the brandy trade has undergone a complete transformation. *Even the merchants who honestly desire to purchase a pure article, and who profess to have done so, cannot be sure that they are not deceived*. As is probably well known, these merchants do not generally distill brandy themselves. They buy it of the proprietors of the vineyards, each one of whom has a still. Now these latter have become extremely skillful in the manipulation of the alcohol and the *drugs* of which the brandy of to day is made, as I have learned from conversations with the mayors and curés of the rural communes. A priest inhabiting a little village in the "Grand Champagne" country, and perfectly conversant with the subject, said to me: "There is no business in the world in which fraud is more universal or more successful. Our country people have become more than a match for the merchants."

The designation under which the merchandise is delivered to the public is a still less satisfactory safeguard against falsification. Merchants

deliberately made brandy of any year required or of any quality. The date of the years 1849 or 1876, for instance, in an invoice or on the label of a bottle, may be regarded with perfect assurance as having no other meaning than that the article in question is presumed to have the color of the brandy produced in the year mentioned. The same may be made in reference to the popular designations, "Cognac," "Old Cognac," and especially "Fine Champagne."

The greater part of the brandy of to-day is prepared from alcohol obtained from grain, potatoes, or beets. Coincident with the failure of the wine was the appearance of large quantities of alcohol in the ports of France, the most of it coming from Germany. This importation has increased from year to year, and is to-day 46 per cent greater than in 1870.

Whoever will take the trouble to look may see barrels of this alcohol piled up in the store-houses of the merchants. A simple infusion of redurion and admixture of drugs, a little pure brandy, or the addition of wine to give the brandy taste, and the color of the "wood," finally sulfur, with the brand of Cognac, to create a beverage which finds ready sale in foreign countries.

*French brandy might properly and perhaps ought to be excluded from the United States on sanitary grounds.* There is a strong presumption against the purity of a very large part of it, and it is unfortunately almost impossible to detect the fraud by chemical analysis, especially where the mixtures now employed are passed through the still. The reputation of a few great houses that now place on the market only what they have from their own stocks, accumulated before 1870, might be a sufficient guaranty of the purity of their merchandise. But even with respect to this, it may be said that they dose their brandies with caramels and other substances in order to adapt them to the taste of their English and American customers. They would never venture to send to the United States a strictly pure brandy as it comes from the still, for our amateurs regard it as a harsh and inferior and perhaps falsified article. In consequence, these houses could hardly be excepted by name from the operation of such measures as might be taken to protect the public health. A measure, excluding the article entirely, would seem, therefore, to be the only effective defense against the admission of a poison for which our country pays one or two million dollars a year, besides the import duty, in case of the impure article, is over 100 per cent, of its invoice value.

GEORGE GIFFORD,

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,

Consul.

La Rochelle, June 5, 1882.

## THE BREW OF THE WORLD.

Gambrinus, a legendary king, regarded in Germany as inventor of beer, and variously represented in the old tradition has the greatest popularity among all beer-drinking people. "No personage in Belgic tradition has been more recommended than King Gambrinus."<sup>1</sup> To this day, at Jena and other university towns, the students annually choose the one of the number who drinks the most beer for their "beer king," whom they induct into a chair placed under a picture of Gambrinus and who henceforth becomes an authority in all matters relating to the consumption of beer. In all countries where the art of brewing is held in honor, the portrait of Gambrinus—sometimes a rough wood-cut rudely colored, sometimes a fine engraving tastefully decorated—is hung by his devotees in the smoking room. The type is a Flemish cavalier of the Middle Ages, decorated with royal and ducal insignia, holding in his hand a glass of foaming beer.

During the present century, the manufacture and consumption of beer have been greatly extended, making it a commodity in the commerce of the world. At the Vienna Exhibition, in connection with the samples of the "Wine of the World," the devotees of Gambrinus assembled samples of beers manufactured all over the world, which were subjected to the inspection of *connoisseurs* of the brewing art. The magnitude of the industry and the infatuation of the worshippers of Gambrinus impressed all observers. The brews of the world are not exempt from the crime of adulteration.<sup>2</sup>

---

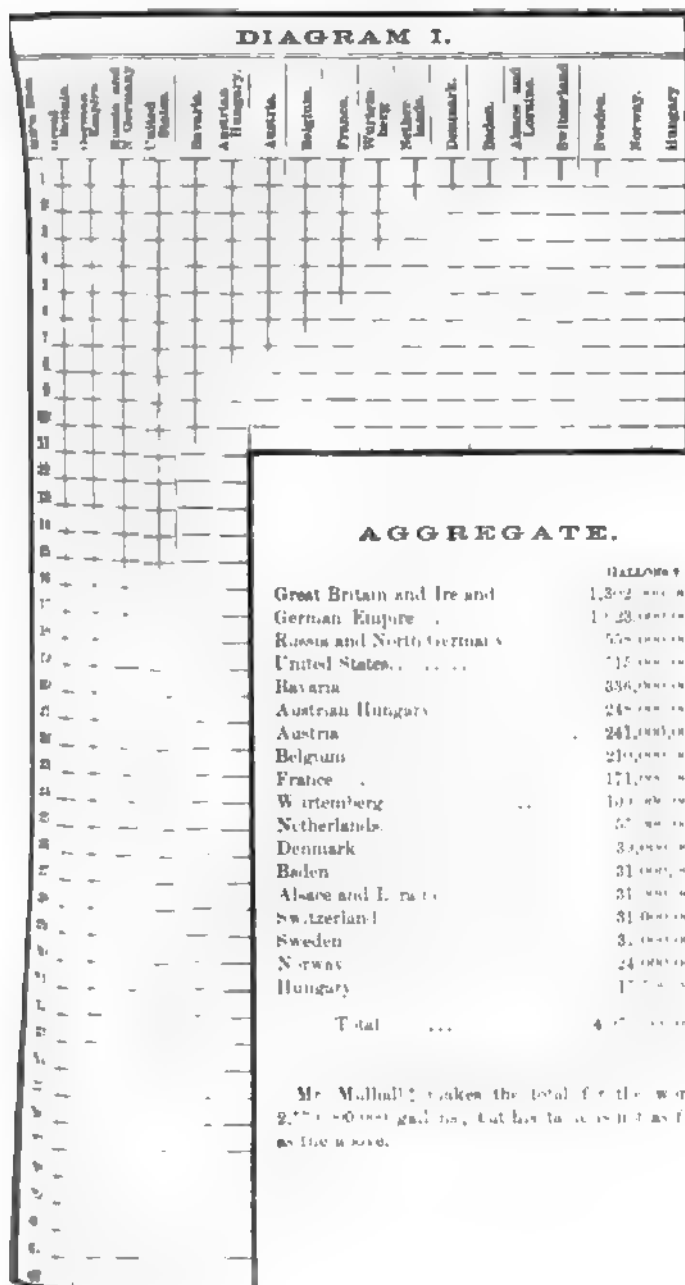
<sup>1</sup> An old tradition makes him the son of the German king, Maosus, and the hand of Isis, the reputed founder of Cambrai, near Hamburg. It is absurdly stated in the "Annales Bojorum," of Aventinus, that he lived about 1730 B. C., and was probably initiated into the mysteries of brewing by Osiris, to whom Diodorus Sicily attributed its first invention. Tradition in Holstein makes him the son of a giant who passed over the sea on a sea-horse, to take possession of Flanders and Brabant. Another version makes Gambrinus only a corruption of Jean Brabant, Duke of Brabant, (1251-94.) who, to gain popularity, took an honorary title from the Guild of Brewers in Brussels. (See Larousse's "*Grand Dictionnaire Universel*." Supplement.)

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Coremans, a learned Belgian.

<sup>3</sup> See chapter on the "Beer Laws."

# THE BREW OF THE WORLD.\*

DIAGRAM 1.



## AGGREGATE.

	GALLONS
Great Britain and Ireland	1,302,000,000
German Empire	1,238,000,000
Russia and North Germany	570,000,000
United States	715,000,000
Bavaria	336,000,000
Austrian Hungary	240,000,000
Austria	241,000,000
Belgium	210,000,000
France	171,000,000
Württemberg	100,000,000
Netherlands	57,000,000
Denmark	30,000,000
Baden	31,000,000
Alsace and Lorraine	31,000,000
Switzerland	31,000,000
Sweden	3,000,000
Norway	24,000,000
Hungary	17,000,000
Total	4,170,000,000

Mr. Malthus takes the total for the world 2,200,000,000 gallons, but his calculation is as full as the world.

\* For this diagram and the statistics the author is indebted to Wing's "Brewer's Handbook" 1892.  
 By S. Wing of the Western Brewer, New York City.  
 Calculated at 31 gallons per barrel.



PART II.

---

THE TEMPERANCE REFORMATION.

---

PERIOD I.

THE INCEPTION. 1785-1825.

IN THE UNITED STATES.





## CHAPTER I.

### SPORADIC MOVEMENTS.

HAVING traced the history of intemperance down through the ages to our times, we retrace our steps a little to note the first beginnings of the Temperance Reformation, and sketch its progress down to the end of the year 1882. The accompanying picture fittingly represents the condition



society when this reformation began. In the darkest period of intemperance there were some who protested against the existing customs, and called for reform. But for long ages they were few, and far in advance of the average sentiments of their country. Like all other reforms starting up out of low moral conditions pervading all classes of society, the beginnings were feeble, and inconstant. The first seed-sowing of the Temperance Reformation, which

has produced so abundant a harvest in our days, may be traced through isolated individual movements, during the dark and troublous periods of the last century. Modern Jonadabs and Rechabs rose up, emulating in purity of example and heroic virtue, their forerunners in ancient times.

“No more shall the sons of Rechab dwell  
Alone in the Eastern clime,  
But their fame shall arise, while his children tell  
The deeds of the olden time.

“From the drifting sands and sungirt shores,  
To the snows of our northern hills,  
They have passed, and lo! their mighty breath  
The wide earth round us fills.

“Three thousand years, and the sacred lights  
Have died on Judah's hills,  
And the tones that thrilled with love or mirth  
Are hushed in death and still.

“But the sons of Rechab still are met,  
As their fathers met of yore;  
And the vow among them lingers yet,  
To touch the wine no more.”

Three notable men, Hons. Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, and General Israel Putnam, were redoubtable champions of reform.

Benjamin Franklin was a man of abstemious habits. While a journeyman printer in London he frequently protested against the drinking customs of his fellow-printers; and all through his after life, amid the allurements of exalted stations, even at the dissipated court of France, he maintained strict abstinence principles.

#### JOHN ADAMS.

We have already noticed “the elder Adams,” of Braintree, Mass., just before the Revolution, raising his voice against the drinking customs of his times, and especially against the

ing taverns which greatly abounded. Mr. Adams was not far from twenty-five years old. He freely denounced the of intemperance, and exerted himself to reduce the number of the licensed houses. In his "Journal," June 4, 1761, made a record which evinces the spirit of the man :

charged my venom to Bill Veasey against the multitude, poverty, government, and ill effects of licensed houses, and the timorous temper as well as the criminal design, of the select men who grant them duration.

Mr. Adams' exertions against the granting of such numerous licenses were not without at least temporary good effects. At the town meeting in Braintree, March 18, 1761, it was voted, by a large majority, that there should be "no persons licensed in the town for retailing spirituous liquors, and that if three persons be approbated for inn-holders, suitably situated in each precinct." The cause assigned for this action was, "here is reason to apprehend that the present prevailing depravity of manners throughout the land in general, and in this town in particular, is, in a great measure, owing to the unnecessary increase of licensed houses." Mr. Adams also influenced the Court of Sessions to reduce the number of licensed houses elsewhere.

These good results, however, were only temporary. Fifty years later, in a letter to Dr. Benjamin Rush, alluding to these early efforts, he said : "I only acquired the reputation of a scold and an ambitious demagogue by it. The number of licensed houses was soon reinstated ; drama, grog, and betting were not diminished, and remain to this day as deplorable as ever."

#### ISRAEL PUTNAM.

General Putnam, in Connecticut, was not less decided, as a matter addressed to the County Court will show :

BROOKLYN, Feb. 18, 1782.

STILEMEN : Being an enemy to idleness, dissipation, and intemperance, I would object against any measure that would be conducive thereto. The multiplying of public houses where the public good does not

require it has a direct tendency to ruin the morals of the youth, and promote idleness and intemperance among all ranks of people, especially as the grand object of the candidates for licenses is money, and when that is the case, men are not apt to be overtender of people's morals or purse. The authorities of this town, I think, have run into a great error in approving an additional number of public houses, especially in this parish.

\* \* \* \* \*

I am, with esteem, your honor's humble servant,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To the honorable County Court to be holden at Windham ye 19th inst.

### THE FATHERS OF THE REVOLUTION,

so eminent for courage and wise foresight, while resisting the aggressions of a foreign foe, did not overlook the great enemy of intemperance within their own borders. As early as Feb. 27, 1774, the Continental Congress uttered its manifesto against the increasing evil of strong drink :

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Legislatures of the United States immediately to pass laws the most effectual for putting an immediate stop to the pernicious practice of distilling grain, by which the most extensive evils are likely to be derived, if not quickly prevented.

A close examination of this period affords no evidence that this action produced any salutary effect, except in a single instance. The Provincial Congress of New Hampshire, in August, 1775, passed a preamble and resolution, in which they deplored the great prevalence of intemperance, and recommended that the treats given to soldiers on muster days should be diminished, and that they be wholly discontinued on the days when the officers are elected.<sup>1</sup>

These recommendations produced but little impression upon the public mind. They were too superficial to restrain an evil which had become so thoroughly domesticated. It was too closely interwoven into the web of society to be easily eliminated ; and, instead of a diminution, its sway and power were soon greatly increased. It was the period of the greatest moral darkness in the history of our country.

<sup>1</sup> " American Archives." By Peter Force. Fourth Series, vol. iii, p. 520.

## CONGRESSIONAL DEBATE.

In the Congress in 1789 the question of taxing imports came up. The debate reflects the sentiments of some eminent men. Hon. Roger Sherman, of Connecticut, proposed a tax of fifteen cents per gallon on West India rum; Mr. Lawrence, of New York, feared that so high a duty would lead to smuggling, and consequent loss of revenue; Mr. Fitzsimmons, of Pennsylvania, thought there was "no object from which they could collect revenue more to be subjected to a high duty than ardent spirits of every kind, and if they could lay the duty so high as to lessen the consumption in any degree the better, for it is not an article of necessity, but of luxury, and a luxury of the most pernicious kind."

Mr. Madison, of Virginia, said: "I would tax this article with as high a duty as can be collected, and I am sure, if we judge from what we have heard and seen in the several parts of the Union, that it is the sense of the people of America that this article should have a duty imposed upon it weighty indeed."

In December, 1790, the College of Physicians of Philadelphia memorialized Congress on this subject, calling attention to "the pernicious effects of distilled liquors upon morals and manners," and in producing "a great portion of the most obstinate, painful, and mortal disorders which afflict the human body." They also "impair the faculties of the mind, and thereby tend to debilitate our character as a nation, and degrade our species as intelligent beings." They declared that "the habitual use of distilled spirits is wholly unnecessary." They then say:

"The memorialists have beheld with regret the feeble influence of reason and reason in restraining the evils which they have enumerated. They cherish their hopes, therefore, of an effectual remedy of them in the wisdom and power of the Legislature of the United States, and in behalf of the interests of humanity, to which their profession is closely allied, they respectfully entreat Congress, by their obligations, to protect the lives of their constituents, and by their regard to the character of our nation, and the rank of our species in the scale of beings, to impose such heavy

duties upon all distilled spirits as shall be effectual to restrain their intemperate use in our country. Signed by order of the College,

JOHN REDMAN, *President.*

Attest,

SAMUEL POWELL GRIFFITHS, *Secretary.*

PHILADELPHIA, *December 27, 1790.*

No one who reads the next chapter will fail to recognize the influence of the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, in the foregoing memorial, and the action which led to it.

### THE EARLY METHODISTS.

We have already noticed that Rev. John Wesley, as early as 1744, incorporated into the Rules of his Societies a prohibition against

Drunkenness, buying or selling spirituous liquors, or drinking them unless in cases of extreme necessity.

This rule governed the first Methodists in this country from 1766 to 1784. At the latter date the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in the United States.

In 1784 the General Conference adopted the foregoing rule of Mr. Wesley for the government of the whole Church. But, previous to this they had borne their testimony against this great evil. At a Conference held in 1780, they inquired:

*Ques.* 23. Do we disapprove of the practice of distilling grain into liquor? Shall we disown our friends who will not renounce the practice?  
*Ans.* Yes.

At a Conference held in 1783 they inquired:

*Ques.* 11. Should our friends be permitted to make spirituous liquors sell, and drink them in drams? *Ans.* By no means; we think it wrong in its nature and consequences; and desire all our preachers to teach the people, by precept and example, to put away this evil.

Jesse Lee<sup>1</sup> says:

At that time it was but seldom known that a Methodist preacher drank spirituous liquors, unless in cases of extreme necessity.

---

<sup>1</sup> Lee's "History of the Methodists," p. 83.

Dr Thomas Coke and Francis Asbury, the first Bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church in America, in their "Notes on the Discipline," alluding to this rule, said :

Let it be it from us to wish or endeavor to intrude upon the proper rights or civil liberty of any of our people. But the retailing of spirituous liquors, and giving drinks to customers when they call at the stores, such prevalent customs at present, and are productive of so many evils, that we judge it our indispensable duty to form a regulation against them. The cause of God, which we prefer to every other consideration on earth, absolutely requires us to step forth with humble boldness in this respect.

These notes were prepared at the suggestion of the General Conference of 1796, and received the sanction of the next General Conference of 1800. Thus it is seen that the founders of the Methodist Episcopal Church deservedly rank among the first movers in this great moral enterprise. And, as we proceed, it will be seen that their sons have acquitted themselves in a manner worthy of their fathers.

#### THE FRIENDS.

The "Yearly Meeting" of the Friends, in New England, in 1784, incorporated into their discipline a special clause against the use of ardent spirits; and again, in 1788, they strengthened their previous action, and made it binding on all their members.

#### THE FIRST TEMPERANCE ASSOCIATION

This country was formed in the early part of the year 1789, in the town of Litchfield, Conn. In the "Federal Herald," it is recorded that "upward of two hundred of the most respectable farmers in Litchfield County, Conn., have formed an association to encourage the disuse of spirituous liquors, and have determined not to use any kind of distilled spirits in their farming work the ensuing season." Whether this association had a Constitution and By-laws does not now appear;

<sup>1</sup> Vol. iii. No. 74, published at Lansingburg, N. Y., July 13, 1789.

but they had a temperance PLEDGE, thus recognizing a measure which has long been prominent in the Temperance Reformation. After a long preamble<sup>1</sup> setting forth the grounds of their action, stands the following pledge:

We do hereby associate and mutually agree, that hereafter we will carry on our business without the use of distilled spirits, as an article of refreshment, either for ourselves, or for those whom we employ; and that, instead thereof, we will serve our workmen with wholesome food, and the common, simple drinks of our production. [Signed by Ephraim Kirby, Timothy Skinner, David Buel, and nearly two hundred others.]

Forty-four years afterward, ten of the original number were still living in Litchfield; and one of them, Mr. David Buel, was residing in Troy, N. Y., at the advanced age of ninety years, a zealous advocate of temperance.

This was the first voluntary association of individuals pledged to abstain from strong drink ever formed in this country. To the unfading glory of the farmers of Litchfield County let it ever be told. They were the first to originate and introduce into practice the principle of a *social covenant* to promote the disuse of ardent spirits. It was the first forthputting of a great organized movement against alcohol, which was destined to shake the land. But the time had not yet fully come, and years of delay intervened before the first permanent temperance society was formed. But the way was surely preparing.

#### INDIVIDUAL ACTION.

The following pledge,<sup>2</sup> written about this time, although not of a *social* character, is nevertheless worthy of notice, because of its striking peculiarities:

Whereas the subscriber, through the pernicious habit of drinking, has greatly hurt himself in purse and person, and rendered himself odious to all his acquaintances, and finding there is no possibility of breaking off

<sup>1</sup> The original copy of the pledge was found in 1833, by Hon. Seth P. Beers, while administering upon the estate of Mr. Ephraim Kirby, of Litchfield, the first signer, and it was published in the "Litchfield Enquirer," Sept. 26, 1833.

<sup>2</sup> It was originally inserted in Hone's "Every-day Book" as an advertisement.

could practice but through the impossibility to find the liquor, we beg and pray that no person will sell him for money, or in sort of spirituous liquors, as he will not in future pay for it, prosecute any one for an action of damage against the temporal and interests of the public's humble, serious, and sober servant,

JAMES CHALKER.

2, June 28, 1793.

LINEA. WILLIAM ANDREWS.

language is a solemn protest against seducing men from the path of sobriety and virtue for the sake of filthy lucre. Prayer to Heaven, "Deliver us from evil"—a desperate effort to rise above the powerful influence of physical and social customs, which break over the barriers of moral and religious instruction. It is the voice of a struggling intemperance crying to his fellows for deliverance. How many have felt the need of such aid! Our deep sense of the necessity of assistance in resisting intemperance which had clothed itself with conventional sanctions for so long and interwoven itself into all the net-work of society, temperance associations have arisen.

In 1807 the Presbyterian Synod of Pennsylvania enjoined its members to preach against the evil of intemperance and its

In the year 1800 Micajah Pendleton, Esq., of Nelson County, Virginia, deeply moved by the alarming effects of intemperance on his contemporaries, came to the solemn determination that he would not be entangled with this evil. In this universal drinking he drew up a pledge of abstinence from all alcoholic liquors, for his own personal benefit, and signed

Pendleton was a private citizen, of good standing among his neighbors, although not a man of extensive influence; but he seems to have done what he could, by his individual efforts, to obtain the signatures of his acquaintances to the pledge. A large number of names were procured, although no society was organized. We are unable to give a copy of the pledge, but we are assured that it prohibited the use of all

alcoholic drinks whatever, including wine and cider, which he rejected, because they possess alcoholic properties. No other early reformer took such radical ground. He alone, at this period, anticipated and embodied in his pledge the riper developments of temperance sentiment in the later history of the cause. Mr. Pendleton lived to a very advanced age, and died Feb. 9, 1843, full of years and of honor. It is said of him that "he preserved his pledge with scrupulous fidelity throughout the long period that elapsed between his signature and his death. We can conceive of no sensation more gratifying than that with which he witnessed, in his declining years, the spread of that cause to which he had devoted the golden hours of his prime."

In the year 1805, an association of paper manufacturers in Philadelphia resolved to put forth every possible effort to "restrain and prohibit the use of ardent spirits in their respective mills."

#### THE FIRST TEMPERANCE SERMON<sup>1</sup> IN AMERICA,

so far as is now known, was preached in the year 1805, in the town of Washington, Conn., by Rev. Ebenezer Porter, pastor of the First Congregational Church. Mr. Porter was subsequently Professor of Sacred Rhetoric in Andover Theological Seminary, and at a still later period was for many years the President of that institution.

The text was Isa. v, 11: "Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them." The sermon was

---

<sup>1</sup> The history of this discourse is stated in the following note, which appears at its commencement:

"In the winter of 1805, a transient man perished in the snow, with a bottle of liquor at his side, about a mile from the meeting-house in this place. In consequence of the reflections excited by that event, the following discourse was delivered to my people. About three years afterward, it was read as an occasional exercise at a ministers' meeting. In deference to the judgments of my brethren, after considerable delay, it is now given to the public."

WASHINGTON, CONN., Aug. 7, 1811.

an eloquent production, and was characterized by great boldness and energy. On the 16th page he says: "Probably this infant country has reached a maturity in this shameful vice which is without a parallel in the history of the world. Probably no nation, ancient or modern, in proportion to its whole population, ever had so many male and female drunkards as this. Certainly in no other have the means of intoxication been procured with so much facility and used with so little restraint by all sorts of people."

The sermon closes with the most pointed and rousing appeals to retailers, magistrates, parents, professors of religion, and the rising generation. In almost every respect, it is fully up to the standard of temperance discourses of the last forty years. Thus did this man of God, standing alone, faithfully warn the people against a great and popular evil. The sermon produced a deep impression on Mr. Porter's congregation, although no temperance association is known to have been organized. But several editions of it were subsequently published, and it became a valuable temperance document in the earlier history of this cause.

In 1811, a very pointed and powerful sermon on the subject of drunkenness was preached, on Long Island, by Rev. N. S. Prime, father of the present editor of the "New York Observer."

## CHAPTER II.

## THE TRUE INSTAURATOR.

HAVING traced the progress of intemperance to its culminating point in this country, and the sporadic outcroppings of the sentiment of abstinence during that dark period, the attention of the reader is now invited to the steps which led to the organization of the first permanent moral movements for the removal of this great evil. Patient research has rewarded the endeavor to trace the distinct line of this reform to its prophet and instaurator. All great reforms have their origin in bold, struggling, isolated efforts of individual minds. The first temperance society was not organized until 1808. Prior to that time, for twenty years and more, there were many struggles toward that end; but there is one name that towers above all others, and to whom the organized movements of the later dates may be distinctly traced.

It is but just to the memory of a great and good man, a man of superior scientific attainments, of patient, philosophic research, of rare progressive spirit, a zealous reformer, and a devout Christian, to say that this great movement is indebted for its origin to

## DR. BENJAMIN RUSH, OF PHILADELPHIA.

Other men had inculcated temperance, both by precept and example, standing as lights in dark ages; but Dr. Rush resolutely undertook, by extensive efforts, long persevered in, amid the arduous duties of his profession, to withstand this great and desolating evil, both through the press, and by personal influence with the leading men of his time. His antecedents indicate that he was a fit man for such a work. As early as 1774, when a member of the Provincial Assembly of Pennsylvania, he moved the first resolutions in favor of our

national independence; and, on the 23d of June, 1776, when a member of the Continental Congress, he was appointed the chairman of the Committee on Independence. Such a spirit as not to be appalled in view of the antiquity and magnitude of this terrible scourge.

Two things led to his efforts in this direction—his own observation in a very extensive practice as a physician, and his frequent association with the early Methodist itinerants, Asbury, Dr. Coke, etc., whose societies had been, from the beginning, strictly temperate, excluding those who used ardent spirits as a beverage.

It was, to a considerable extent, through the influence of these men, although he was greatly in debt to his Quaker origin, and the temperance principles for which that excellent people have long been noted, that Dr. Rush put forth his earliest efforts against intemperance. It is well known that his house in Philadelphia was a constant home for the early itinerants, toward whom he was very strongly inclined. Dr. Coke and Bishops Asbury, Whatecoat, and M'Kendree often enjoyed the hospitality of his house; and it is related that on one occasion, when Bishop Asbury passed the night with him, being ill, on retiring to bed he was recommended by Dr. Rush to take a dram of spirituous liquor, and that the Bishop was so set in his views that, notwithstanding it was prescribed by a eminent physician, he declined to use it. Frequent intercourse with such men deepened and intensified his temperance convictions, and prepared him for the leading part which he was about to perform in this great moral reform. And how fitting that Dr. Rush, who, while a member of the Provisional Assembly of Pennsylvania, had moved the first resolution in favor of our national independence, should be the prime mover in the great temperance enterprise. In another place we shall show that his celebrated "Essay on the Effects of Alcohol upon the Human Constitution" gave birth to the first temperance organization.

All previous testimonies were without much apparent fruit.

The seed which had thus been scattered slumbered long in the soil, waiting for more active and genial influences to cause it to germinate and grow. But that quickening influence was soon to be felt, and a glorious harvest was about to be realized. The Old World had developed the evil; but the New World was to originate a movement for its removal. Unlike the order of nature, the Star of Temperance was to arise in the West, and send its inspiring rays of hope and cheer toward the East. Let us trace its progress as it rises among the mists and gloom, until it shall reach the zenith of its power and glory.

As early as 1785-1787, Dr. Rush published, in the papers of that day, a series of articles on "The Effects of Ardent Spirits on the Human Mind and Body." They attracted considerable attention, and exerted a manifest influence for good; so that, according to Hildreth, (vol. iv, p. 69,) at the celebration of the adoption of the Federal Constitution, in Philadelphia, July 4, 1787, ardent liquors were excluded from the entertainment, American beer and cider being the only liquors used. Nor was this all. He made earnest and repeated efforts, with the leading official ministers and ecclesiastical bodies of that day, to influence them to proper action toward reform, and we find him corresponding with "the elder Adams," of Massachusetts, and Rev. Dr. Belknap, of New Hampshire, on this subject. The following extract from an original autograph letter<sup>1</sup> from Dr. Rush to Dr. Belknap will show, in his own words, the depth of his interest in this subject, and also present some other interesting facts:

Mr. Hall, the printer, has neglected to republish the "Essay upon Spirits," probably from an opinion that it is less necessary than formerly. Much less rum will be used this year than last in the adjoining States of New Jersey, Delaware, and Maryland. From the influence of the Quakers and Methodists in checking this evil, I am disposed to believe that the business must be affected finally by religion alone. Human

<sup>1</sup> Dated July 13, 1789, in the possession of the New England Historical Society, Boston.

we have been employed in vain, and the conduct of New England in general has furnished us with a melancholy proof that we have nothing to hope from the influence of law in making men wise and sober. Let these considerations lead us to address the heads and governing bodies of the Churches in America upon the subject. I have borne a testimony (particular desire) at a Methodist Conference against the use of ardent spirits, and I hope with effect. I have likewise written to the Roman Catholic Bishop of Maryland, to set an association on foot against them in his society. I have repeatedly insisted upon a public testimony being taken against them by the Presbyterian Synod of this city, and have pointed to our good Bishop White the necessity of the Episcopal Church not standing neutral in this interesting business. Go thou, my son, and in your circle of influence or acquaintance, "Do likewise."

In the "Life of Rev. Jesse Lee,"<sup>1</sup> who was a conspicuous actor in Methodist history at that time, and its first American historian, we find the following allusion to the visit of Dr. Rush to the Methodist Conference in 1788:

"He celebrated Dr. Rush visited it, and delivered an earnest and useful address on the use of ardent spirits, taking the broad ground now so strongly occupied by the Conference, and since so signally taken and maintained by the temperance reformation. . . . He insisted that valuable cases requiring their use were very few, and seldom occurring, when necessary, but very little ought, in any case, to be used; and exhorted the Conference to use their influence to stop the use, as well as abuse, of ardent spirits.

The neglect of "Mr. Hall, the printer," referred to in his letter to Dr. Belknap, was to publish his "Essay upon Spirits" the first edition of his collected works, which were issued in 1789. But it appears, from Hildreth, that it was re-published in the latter part of that year "in almost all the American papers." It appeared in 1794 in the form of a tract. In several editions of his "works" it was published; in 1804, and for many years afterward, it was repeatedly re-issued in a tract of thirty-six closely printed pages. It was widely circulated, being read by tens of thousands of people, and was the great temperance document of that early

<sup>1</sup> P. 211.

period, carrying an influence of great weight, as the testimony of one who stood at the head of the medical profession in this country. But it is not to be supposed that his views come up to our present standard, although he was in advance of his age. His efforts were directed against *ardent* or *distilled* spirits exclusively, still allowing the use of wine and cider. The tract was of no tame or doubtful character, but positive, very decided, and ardent.

The following extract will show its spirit. He says:

Were it possible for me to speak with a voice so loud as to be heard from the river St. Croix to the remotest shores of the Mississippi, which bound the territory of the United States, I would say, "Friends and fellow citizens! avoid the habitual use of those seducing liquors."

\* \* \* \* \*

Ministers of the Gospel of every denomination in the United States! aid me with all the weight and usefulness of your sacred office, to save our fellow-men from being destroyed by the great destroyer of their lives and souls.

\* \* \* \* \*

The loss of 4,000 American citizens by yellow fever, in a single year, awakened general sympathy and terror, and called forth all the strength and ingenuity of laws to prevent its recurrence. Why is not the same zeal manifested in protecting our citizens from the more general and consuming ravages of distilled spirits?

He deploras the possibility that our country may be governed by men chosen by intemperate and corrupted voters. From such legislators the republic would soon be in danger.

To avert this evil, let good men of every class unite and besiege the General and State governments with petitions to limit the number of taverns—to impose heavy duties upon ardent spirits—to inflict a mark of disgrace or temporary abridgment of some civil right upon every man convicted of drunkenness; and finally to secure the property of habitual drunkards, for the benefit of their families, by placing it in the hands of trustees appointed for that purpose by a court of justice.

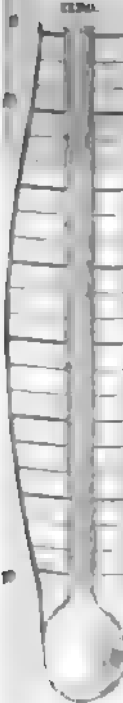
To aid the operation of these laws would it not be extremely useful for the rulers of the different denominations of Christian Churches to unite, and render the sale and consumption of ardent spirits a subject of ecclesiastical jurisdiction? The Methodists and Society of Friends have,

some time past, viewed them as contraband articles to the pure laws the Gospel, and have borne many public and private testimonies ~~minis~~ making them the objects of commerce. Their success in this meretricious enterprise affords ample encouragement for all other religious societies to follow their example.

This essay also contained the following :

#### MORAL AND PHYSICAL THERMOMETER OF INTEMPERANCE.

*Scale from Zero, showing the progress downward.*

TEMP.	VICES.	VICES.	DISEASES.	PUNISHMENTS.
	Funch.	Idleness, Wasting.	Sickness.	Debt.
	Toddy and Fag Run.	Provianness.	Tremors of the hands in morning, palling.	Jail.
	Grog, Brandy and Water.	Quarrelling, Fighting.	Blindness.	Black eyes and rage.
	Flip and Drunk.	Horse-racing	Inflamed eyes, red nose and face.	Hospital or poor-house.
	Whisks infused in Hydris and Cor- dials.	Lying and Swearing.	Sore and swollen legs, Painful.	Bridewell.
	Draughts of Gin, Brandy, and Rum in the morning.	Stealing and Swindling.	Pains in the hands, burning in the hands and feet.	State-prison.
	The same, morn- ing and evening.	Forgery.	Tramp, epileps, mel- ancholy, palsy, apo- plexy.	State - prison for life.
	The same, during day and night.	Burglary, Murder.	Melancholy and Despair.	Jaundice.

Such was the first seed-sowing in the great temperance en-  
terprise. Much of it fell into good ground, and, nurtured by  
Christian influence, sprung up and produced an abundant

harvest of good. We shall observe its growth—the green blade, the ear, and the full corn in the ear.

The relation of Dr. Rush toward the later laborers in this department of benevolent effort was similar to that sustained by John Wickliffe to Luther, Flavel, and Zwingli in the reformation of the sixteenth century. His efforts were adapted to influence the more intelligent minds of every community; and, during the twenty-five years following the publication of his tracts in all the leading papers of America there were manifested, in localities widely separated, developments of a temperance sentiment more or less vague, indefinite and imperfect, it is true, but each of them looking toward organization for systematic and combined action against the prevalent evil of intemperance.

[Since the first edition of this volume was printed, the author has ascertained that Dr. Rush's celebrated "Essay on the Effects of Ardent Spirits," etc., was first published in 1785. It was reprinted in England the following year, and in America in successive editions, with some additions, as long as Dr. Rush lived. The reader will notice (pp. 177, 181, 185, 187, 216, and 281) that the later temperance movements are distinctly traceable, link by link, to Dr. Rush; and that "Essay" was the specific agency in arousing and calling into the field the first organizers of the Temperance Reformation. The year 1785, therefore, dates the inception of the Temperance Reform, and the year 1885 should be fittingly observed as the *Centennial* of this great movement.

A resolution, recommending the friends of temperance everywhere to fix upon a suitable time, in the year 1885, for appropriate *centennial* observances, with a programme worthy of the occasion, was adopted by the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church at its session in Philadelphia in 1884. A simultaneous commemoration of the temperance centennial, on both sides of the Atlantic, would, doubtless, give a great impulse to this great cause.]

## CHAPTER III.

## OTHER EARLY AGITATORS.

## LYMAN BEECHER.

**I**N the list of noble men who have labored in the cause of temperance, none deservedly stand more prominent than Rev. Lyman Beecher, D.D. His six discourses on intemperance, delivered in Litchfield, Conn., in 1825, have had a wide circulation, not only in our own land, but also in many other countries. But this was by no means the beginning of his efforts in this reform. About seventeen years before, in 1808, while he was settled at East Hampton, Long Island, his spirit was powerfully stirred by the twofold influence of his own observations and the reading of Dr. Rush's essay on the "Effects of Ardent Spirits," etc. In his Autobiography<sup>1</sup> he relates his first mental awakenings on this subject in the following words:

There were some Indians in my parish, of the Montauk tribe, though not belonging to my congregation. They had missionaries among them, who were supplied from New England. I used to go, however, twice a year at least, and preach to them. I was acquainted with a number of Indians, chiefly women, about a dozen at first. They made baskets, moccasins, and such things. But they were a wretched set, on the whole, not like other tribes, running out by being cheated and abused. My spirit was greatly stirred by the treatment of these Indians by some unprincipled persons, especially their selling them rum. There was a rum-seller in our neighborhood who drank himself and corrupted others. He always kept his jug under the bed, to drink in the night, till he was choked off by death. He would go down with his barrel of whisky in a wagon to the Indians and get them tipsy, and bring them in debt; he would get all their corn, and bring it back in his wagon; in fact, he oppressed them. Then, in winter, they must come up twenty miles, buy

<sup>1</sup> Autobiography, vol. i, p. 176.

their own corn, and pack it home on their shoulders, or starve. O, it was horrible, horrible ! It burned and burned in my mind ; and I swore a deep oath to God that it shouldn't be so.

H. B. S. "Father, you began to be a reformer in those days."

I didn't set up for a reformer any more than this : when I saw a rattlesnake in my path I would smite it. I talked to my deacons about it, and with my people, and roused public feeling. I had read Rush on Intemperance, and the "Christian Observer" contained accounts of efforts in London to repress immorality, drunkenness, and Sabbath-breaking. All these fermented in my mind ; and, while I was at East Hampton, I blocked out and preached a sermon, that I afterward re-wrote and published, on a reformation of morals. That is the way that sermon came to be written.

What further efforts Mr. Beecher put forth in East Hampton, and what effects followed, is not now known. Very soon after, in the spring of 1810, he removed and settled in Litchfield, Conn., where, in his intercourse with his brethren in the ministry at ordinations and other gatherings, his mind was still more powerfully stirred upon this subject. We have already noticed that the use of alcoholic liquors was as common in those days with the clergy as with the people.

Such were the convicting processes through which this great and energetic mind passed, in its preparation for the bold and resolute part which it was about to take, in one of the most difficult and important departments of Christian philanthropy in modern times. We shall soon hear from him again, and in a way that will stir the hearts of men to action.

#### CO-LABORERS.

In the year 1810, Rev. Heman Humphrey, D.D., then pastor of a Church in Fairfield, Conn., afterward for twenty-two years President of Amherst College, preached a series of six sermons on intemperance. This was probably the first series of temperance sermons ever preached. Mr. Humphrey became prominent temperance reformer.

In the year 1810, the first year of his editorship of

let," Jeremiah Evarts, Esq.,<sup>1</sup> began to direct public  
to the great evil of intemperance. The "Panoplist"  
ber of that year contained an article from his pen,  
"Arithmetic Applied to Moral Purposes," which  
d the principle of ten thousand essays on this subject.  
quently wrote many other articles.

ber 5, 1811, Rev. Nathaniel S. Prime, father of Rev.  
enous Prime, editor of the "New York Observer,"  
before the Presbytery of Long Island, a temperance  
in the text, "*Who hath won? . . . They that tarry  
be seen.*" It contained the staple arguments more re-  
use, met objections, and closed with appeals calling  
run to action. The Presbytery requested the sermon  
cation, and adopted a resolution recommending their  
refrain from offering ardent spirits or wine as an act  
ality. The Church of which Mr. Prime was pastor,  
ponds, adopted a similar resolution, and a marked  
as effected in the habits of the community. In 1812,  
he removed from Long Island, and in 1813 was set-  
tled in Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y., where he organized  
rs of his congregation into a temperance society. Mr.  
erefore, deserves to be ranked among the temperance  
of the United States.

Salvin Chapin, D.D., of Rocky Hill, Conn., as early  
adopted the principle of total abstinence from ardent  
istilled liquors) as the only cure for intemperance.  
he published a series of articles in the "Connecti-  
cutter," in which he advocated this doctrine. Rev.  
T. Swan, of Norwalk, Conn., was another early advo-  
cator of temperance. The report of the Secretary of the Treas-  
ury of the United States, in 1812, closed with an earnest appeal  
to the Gospel and others to put forth active practi-  
for the suppression of intemperance.

<sup>1</sup> Father of Hon. William M. Evarts, Esq.

<sup>2</sup> "Life of Jeremiah Evarts, Esq." p. 75.

Rev. Mr. Weems, Washington's biographer, was an early laborer in the cause of temperance. A temperance phlet, by Mr. Weems, written in 1812, bears the following quaint and curious title :

“THE DRUNKARD'S LOOKING-GLASS, Reflecting a Faithful Likeness of the Drunkard in Sundry very Interesting Attitudes: With Lively Representations of the Many Strange Capers which he Cuts at Different Stages of his Disease. At first, When he has ‘a Drop in his Eye;’ second, When he is ‘Half Slew’d;’ third, When he is getting ‘a Little on his Stagger;’ And fourth and fifth, and so on, Till he is ‘Quite Cripple-sized,’ or ‘Snug under the Table with the Dogs,’ and can Stick to the Floor without holding on.”<sup>1</sup>

The low and imperfect standard of temperance ideas current in those times will be seen from the following extract from the pamphlet, giving *six* “*Golden Receipts against Drunkenness*”

1. “Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach’s sake.” Also cider, ale, beer, etc.

2. Never fight duels. Nine times in ten the memory of the murder drives the murderer to the bottle.

3. Never marry but for love. Hatred is repellant; and the husband saunters to the tavern.

4. Provide against old bachelorism. Age wants comfort, and a wife is the second best in the universe.

5. Never stand surety for a sum that would embarrass you. As you want, suffer a little rather than borrow, and starve than not pay. Debts and dues have filled the world with sots.

6. Hot coffee in the morning is a good cure for dram-craving. Give the civic crown to him who will set the fashion of coffee at dinner.

---

<sup>1</sup> By Mason L. Weems, author of the “Life of Washington,” Rector of Washington’s Parish. Philadelphia, 1812.

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE FIRST TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

THE first society with a *Constitution and By-laws*, organized for the specific purpose of promoting temperance, was formed in the year 1808, in the town of Moreau, Saratoga Co., N. Y., in the vicinity of the villages of Fort Edward, Sandy Hill, and Glenn's Falls. The honor of taking the lead in this enterprise belongs to Dr. Billy J. Clark, a young and an untrepid physician of that town, whose professional attainments qualified him to know, and whose practice afforded him an opportunity to see, the pernicious effects of the prevailing evil of intemperance. He had read Dr. Rush's essay on "The Effects of Ardent Spirits," and advocated the necessity of reform. The desolating effects were fearful to witness, and Dr. Clark, alarmed at what he daily saw, deeply pondered the anxious inquiry, What can be done to stay this terrible scourge? It was not long before his active and practical mind developed a plan, which has since been adopted and worked with great success all over our land. He conceived the idea of a temperance organization, which should involve both a *social compact* and a *moral covenant*. Before entering upon the work, however, he resolved to have an interview with his minister, Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong, pastor of the First Congregational Church in Moreau, and seek his counsel and assistance.

In a dark, cloudy evening in the month of March, in the breaking up of winter, after riding about three miles on horseback through deep clayey mud, Dr. Clark appeared at the house of his pastor. It is said that, on entering the house, before taking his seat, so deeply was his mind agitated with the object of his mission, he abruptly broke out in these earnest words: "Mr. Armstrong, I have come to see you on important

business." Then, lifting up both hands, he exclaimed, "We shall all become a community of drunkards in this town, unless something is done to arrest the progress of intemperance!" After such an introduction he proceeded to develop the plan which he had been revolving in his mind. Mr. Armstrong heartily responded to it, and before they separated they agreed to meet at the house of Mr. Peter L. Manney for further consultation. Here the necessary preliminary arrangements were carefully made.

On the 30th of April, 1808, the inhabitants of Moreau and Northumberland, N. Y., assembled in a school-house near the residence of Dr. Clark, to form the first temperance society in the world. The society was organized by the adoption of a Constitution and By-laws, which were ratified by the signatures of forty-three male members, mostly farmers of the above-mentioned towns, and an election of a board of officers. Col. Sydney Berry, formerly of New Jersey, but at that time an ex-judge of the County of Saratoga, was elected the first president of the society.

The Constitution had some peculiarities worthy of special notice. At the head of this document stands the following appropriate motto, the selection of which indicates the profoundness of their views. It was taken from Paley's "Moral Philosophy : "

I own myself a friend to the laying down rules to ourselves of this sort, and rigidly abiding by them. They may be exclaimed against as stiff, but they are often salutary. The stricter the rule is, the more tenacious we grow of it; and many a man will abstain rather than break his rule, who would not easily be brought to exercise the same modification from higher motives. Not to mention, that when our rule is once known, we are provided with an answer to every importunity.

Art. IV. No member shall drink rum, gin, whisky, wine, or any distilled spirits, or compositions of the same, or any of them, except by advice of a physician, or in case of actual disease; also, excepting wine at public dinners, under a penalty of twenty-five cents; provided that this article shall not infringe on any religious ordinance.

Sec. 2. No member shall be intoxicated, under a penalty of fifty cents.

Sec. 3. No member shall offer any of said liquors to any other member, or urge other persons to drink thereof, under a penalty of twenty-five cents for each offense.

**XL.** It shall be the duty of each member to accuse any other member of breach of any regulation contained in Art. IV, and the mode of the process and trial shall be regulated by a By-law.

Among other officers of this society, we notice a librarian, a deputy librarian, and seven trustees; from which we infer that it was intended to furnish the means of intellectual and moral improvement to its members; and, also, to aid them in their efforts to recover themselves from habits of dissipation, by affording entertainment for their leisure hours, which, in many cases, had been spent in bar-rooms and other places, temptations to evil. This feature of this society is certainly a mark of great wisdom. The Constitution made provision for an annual meeting, and also for three quarterly meetings.

The first quarterly meeting of this society was held August 1848, Rev. Mr. Armstrong delivering the address, a copy of which in full may be found in his "Memoirs of the Temperance Reformation," to which book the writer is indebted for some of these facts. A few extracts from this address will be given for the purpose of showing the spirit with which good men entered upon their work. He says:

"The formation of this Union Temperance Society, in its present state, is without a precedent and without a rival! It is the only institution of the kind now extant, within the limits of our knowledge. The institution is now upon the stage, for the investigation of all who wish to be acquainted with it; and its virtual language to the community is, 'Come and see for yourselves, and see whether it is worthy of your attention and patronage, or whether it merits your disapprobation and deserved' "

"The formation of this society has excited the attention of curious persons, the result of which has already been a diversity of opinions as to its effects upon the conduct of its adherents. Some view it as a violation of the liberties peculiar to the appetite, and as an interference upon the natural rights of man; while others turn the whole into ridicule, and make sport of an institution which inculcates moral restraint."

In my view of things, the basis on which the institution under consideration is founded, is a conviction of the unhappy consequences resulting to society from the *prevalent*, and in many instances the intemperate, use of spirituous liquors. To remedy this long-established and deeply-rooted evil; to eradicate it from society; to render it odious and detestable; and to substitute temperance, sobriety, and virtue in its room, are the professed objects of this institution. To what degree these objects will be attainable, or what will be their utility and effect upon the respective members of the society, or the community at large, time alone can determine.

He then proceeded to vindicate the object of the society:

First, from a consideration of the unhappy consequences resulting to individuals and to society at large, from the intemperate use of spirituous liquors; and, secondly, from the happy consequences resulting from a life of temperance and sobriety.

Such was the character of the first address delivered before the first temperance society in the world.

The first annual meeting of this society was held at the regular time, and was opened by prayer and the usual ceremonies. All the members present were required to state the results of their experience and observations during the year. In the course of the meeting Capt. Isaac B. Payne, an extensive farmer and lumber dealer, arose, and addressed the society as follows:

MR. PRESIDENT: During a series of years past, before signing the temperance pledge, I have uniformly made it a rule, annually, to purchase a hogshead of rum for the year's consumption, among laborers on the farm and business of lumber. Sometimes, before the year came round, the hogshead would be emptied of its contents, and a few gallons more would be required for necessary use. At other times, the year would come round and find a few gallons in the hogshead; so that, on an average, a *hogshead of rum each year* has been consumed in my *business* concerns, to say nothing of wines, cordials, and other liquors consumed by the family, their parties and visiting friends.

After signing the temperance pledge a year ago, instead of a hogshead I purchased a *five-gallon keg of rum* for my whole business concerns, both of farming and lumber. And my reason for doing this was, because my business required a few excellent laborers, not one of whose help I could obtain without some liquor. During the past year I have exerted it

not influence in my power to reduce the quantity of liquor required by him to the lowest mark possible. This morning I examined my keg of liquor, and, as nearly as I could judge without accurate measurement, the keg was half full. We have abandoned *all kinds of liquor* in the family, as a beverage, and the difference of the quantity used among the men the year past has been reduced from a hoghead to the *half of a* ~~hoghead~~ *barrel of rum*, and my business was never better performed, nor to greater satisfaction.

It is worthy of notice, that very early in the history of this society, John Murray, Esq., of New York city, and Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, were elected honorary members. To Mr. Murray they had been brought under great obligations, by many encouraging words and valuable donations; and to the writings of Dr. Rush, they owed their first awakening to this great work.

Lark Cowan, Esq., is another name which deserves honorable mention in connection with this infant organization. He was one of its first and most active members. Mr. Cowan was then a young lawyer in the village of Moreau, but has since been more extensively known as Judge Cowan, and as the author of an able treatise on law, which was for a long time in common use among lawyers and magistrates of all classes in that State. Judge Cowan was long and prominently known as an active temperance man, being in 1829 president of the Saratoga County Temperance Society.

With this honorable triad, Clark, Cowan and Armstrong—a physician, an attorney, and a clergyman—commenced this great reform, which was about to open a new department of philanthropy, and inaugurate a more brilliant era in the history of the race. In the organization of this society we see the Temperance Reform originating from convictions formed in the mind of a physician, from the effects of ardent spirits on man's physical constitution; in the mind of a lawyer, from their facts on human society; and in the mind of a clergyman, from their effects on man's moral and religious interests.

Under the leadership of such minds this society gradually extended its influence, gathering and compiling facts and

statistics; and after two years they sent out over one thousand circulars, not only in this country, but also in Europe, giving an account of its origin and progress, and exhorting others to engage in similar labors. As the result of these exertions another society with similar designs was organized in 1809 in the towns of Greenfield and Milton, in the same county.

We regret that we are unable to trace the subsequent history of these societies. It is impossible, at this date, to obtain further information concerning them. Rev. Mr. Armstrong, in his sketch of the Temperance Reformation, gives one other brief item of the society at Moreau. He says: "A little feeble band of temperance brethren, holding their quarterly and annual meetings in a country district school-house from April, 1808, onward for several years, without the presence of a single female, were made the song of the drunkard and ridiculed by the scoffs of the intemperate world. This is the last item of historical data now extant concerning the society. How long they continued to exist cannot, therefore, now be told. Rev. Mr. Armstrong died in 1860. In the 'Annual Report of the New York State Temperance Society' for 1830, we find a report from the Saratoga County Society, which was organized in 1829, with Esek Cowan, Esquire, as president. A society of sixty members was reported from Greenfield and Milton, which, it is said, 'was formed in 1809 and has since that time continued to exist.'"

It should not, however, be inferred that the old society, formed in 1809, had become defunct; it was only reorganized on the new basis of the New York State Society. It is probable that this old Greenfield Society has maintained an unbroken existence to the present time—the oldest temperance society in the world; for the Moreau Society did for a time exist. But the good seed thus cast upon the waters, under the watchful and fostering eye of Providence, sprang up and produced an abundant harvest.

## CHAPTER V.

### EARLY ECCLESIASTICAL ACTION.

In the previous chapter it was shown that, at the commencement of the present century, the United States had reached its utmost limits of dissipation. Demoralization, physical, mental, moral, and religious, was every-where to be seen. Those who had not been drawn into the whirlpool of dissipation were beginning to inquire, What can be done to arrest and turn back this tide of evil? The religious teachers and leaders of the land began to perceive that such a state of things was a powerful obstacle in the way of the progress of their country.

Hence we find many of them filled with deep concern for the welfare of their flocks, pondering seriously and anxiously upon this momentous subject.

At the session of the *General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church* in Philadelphia, May 16, 1811, the report on the state of religion deplored the alarming prevalence of intemperance in the following words:

We are ashamed but constrained to say that we have heard of the sin of drunkenness prevailing—prevailing to a great degree—prevailing even among some of the visible members of the household of faith. What a stain on the Christian character is this, that they who profess to be bought with a price, and thus redeemed from iniquity, should debase themselves, by the gratification of appetite, to a level with the beasts that

At the same session, two years before his death, Dr. Rush presented to the General Assembly one thousand copies of his tract on the “*Effects of Ardent Spirits*” for general distribution, accompanying the donation with a letter, urging them, as had repeatedly been done before, to take some decisive action on

this question. A committee was appointed, who favorably considered the subject, and reported the following resolution :

*Resolved*, That Rev. Drs. Miller, Milledoller, Romeyn, and Rev. Messrs. James Richards, M'Neice, E. S. Ely, Gardner Spring, Dr. John, R. B. Rogers, Col. Henry Rutgers, and Mr. Davie Bethune, be a committee to endeavor to devise measures, which, when sanctioned by the General Assembly, may have an influence in preventing some of the numerous and threatening mischiefs which are experienced throughout our country by the excessive and intemperate use of spirituous liquors; and that this committee be authorized to correspond and act in concert with any persons who may be appointed or associated for a similar purpose. and report to the next Assembly.

This action of so influential a body of ministers awakened considerable attention. But there were other causes in the circumstances of those times which conspired to deepen the impression. The year 1811 was one of deep and painful anxiety to the American people. Difficulties had long existed between our government and Great Britain, which, it was evident, must result in war; and the people were preparing for such an event. The public mind was sad and gloomy; and it seemed as though strange phenomena of nature conspired with the circumstances of the nation to deepen the gathering shadows of despondency, and to prompt serious reflection and inquiry. An earthquake extending across the land, a portentous comet of unusual size hanging athwart the heavens, a long drought, an unnatural summer extending far into autumn, with national complications and embarrassments, all contributed to make this period exceedingly dark. Any serious subject presented at such a time would engage the public attention, and especially a subject which opened all eyes to the consideration of so great and manifest a departure from virtue and religion.

It was at such a time that the General Assembly set in motion a ball, whose onward progress was destined never to cease. The nail was at last "driven in a sure place." The result of

its action can be traced, through certain and definite links, to the present time. There now exists, in the State of Massachusetts, an incorporated temperance society, which, it will be seen by its progress, was organized as one of the direct and immediate results of this movement in the leading religious body of the land, namely, the "Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance." All other later temperance movements may be clearly traced, link by link, to the movement of Dr. Bush.

The action of the Presbyterian General Assembly was immediately brought before other ecclesiastical bodies in different parts of the country, awakening favorable responses. At the meeting of the *General Association of Connecticut*, which was held on the third Tuesday of June, 1811, at Farmington, the resolution of the General Assembly was read, and a committee, consisting of Rev. Messrs. Nathan Perkins, D.D., Abel Flint, Andrew Yates, Hon. Jonathan Bruce, Hon. Theodore Dwight, and Ichabod L. Skinner, Esq., was appointed, "to correspond and act in concert with that body, or with any persons who may be appointed, or associated, for the purpose of devising measures which may have influence in preventing some of the numerous and threatening mischiefs which are experienced throughout our country by the excessive and intemperate use of spirituous liquors."

A week later, on the fourth Wednesday of June, 1811, the *General Association of Massachusetts* met at Salem. Rev. Messrs. Wm. Latta, Wm. Neill, and Gardner Spring, delegates from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, were in attendance, as they had been during the previous week, at the session of the General Association of Connecticut, and presented the action of the General Assembly at Philadelphia upon temperance for their consideration. On the 26th of June the Association responded by appointing Rev. Samuel Worcester, D.D., of Salem, Rev. Jedediah Morse, D.D., Rev. Ariel Abbott, Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, Reuben D. Mussey, D., Wm. Thurston, Esq., Joseph Torrey, Esq., and Jeremiah

Evarts, Esq., a committee to co-operate with the committees of the two before-mentioned bodies.

The *General Association of New Hampshire* met at Durbarton September 17, 1811, and in the course of their session they appointed a committee to act in concert with the committees just referred to, consisting of Rev. Seth Payson, D.D., Hon. Thomas W. Thompson, Dr. George Farrar, Rev. Pearson Thurston, Wm. H. Woodward, Esq., and Rev. Asa M'Farland.

The *General Convention of Vermont* took similar action about this time. The Synod of *New Jersey* and *New York*, in October of the same year, in their Pastoral Address, deplored the great evil of intemperance, and warned their people against it. And the Presbytery of *Suffolk, Long Island*, during the same month, resolved that, in future, "no ardent spirits, nor wine, shall constitute any part of our entertainments at any of our public meetings;" and it was also recommended to the members of their Churches "not to treat each other, as a part of hospitality, in friendly visits."

"Ministers of the Gospel began, for the first time, to take decided steps for the propagation of a doctrine which, in despair of its success, many of them, though willing, had hitherto neglected. Several of them pushing the reform further in their own families than the novelty of the experiment yet allowed them to do in public, commenced at once the practice of total abstinence in their own households."

Such were the preparatory steps taken by these ecclesiastical bodies in this new enterprise. The most rapid progress was made in Connecticut, under the powerful leadership of Rev. Lyman Beecher; nevertheless, the most *permanent* results were realized in Massachusetts.

At the session of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, in May, 1812, the committee appointed the previous year reported, recommending that all the ministers deliver frequent discourses "on the sin and mischief of intemperate drinking;" that "all Church sessions" endeavor "by private warn-

and remonstrance," and by "public censures," "to purge the Church of a sin so enormous" and so "disgraceful to the Christian name;" that "temperance addresses, sermons, tracts, and other printed compositions on this subject" "be diffused extensively as possible;" and that "the officers and members of the Church take means to effectually reduce the number of taverns and other places for vending liquors."

#### THE GENERAL ASSOCIATION OF CONNECTICUT IN 1813

met in the town of Sharon, and the committee, appointed the previous year to consider what could be done to abolish the evil of intemperance, reported that they "had attended to the subject committed to their consideration, but that intemperance had been for some time increasing in the most alarming manner, and that, after the most faithful and prayerful inquiry, they were obliged to confess that they did not perceive that any thing could be done." Rev. Lyman Beecher, who was a member of the Association, says: "*The blood started through my heart when I heard this, and I rose instantler*, and moved that a committee of three be appointed immediately to report at this meeting the ways and means of arresting the tide of intemperance. The committee was named and appointed. I was chairman, and, on the following day, brought in a report, the most important paper that I ever wrote."

This was a document of great ability, and strikingly exhibits the peculiar force of character for which Dr. Beecher was distinguished.

It recommended that all the ministers should preach on the subject of intemperance; that ardent spirits be dispensed with at ecclesiastical gatherings; that Church members abstain from selling or drinking intoxicating liquors; that parents exclude ardent spirits from their families, and admonish their children against them; that farmers, mechanics, and manufacturers substitute other palatable drinks for their laborers; that temperance literature be prepared and circulated; and that *voluntary*

*associations* be organized for the promotion of morals. The report enforced these measures by powerful appeals.<sup>1</sup>

This exceedingly interesting and able report was thoroughly discussed, and immediately adopted by the Association, and was voted that one thousand copies of it be printed for general circulation. Great zeal and earnestness were manifested in work. Rev. Messrs. Lyman Beecher, Aaron Dutton, Nathan Perkins, D.D., were appointed a Committee of correspondence on the subject of preventing the intemperance of ardent spirits.

While such efforts were put forth to advance the work of this reform in these denominations, in the Methodist Episcopal Church there were evidences of a decline from the high position it held twenty or thirty years before. In the General Conference of 1812 there was a manifest disinclination among the preachers to touch the evil of intemperance. The Church was oppressed within and without, the liquor traffic harassed and retarding it. One of the foremost opponents of the evil was Rev. James Axley. His sermons against it were verbal. Where he labored, in the South and West, he said that whisky was the bane of the country, and his voice

<sup>1</sup> We append two specimens of these rousing appeals:

"And that these practical measures may not be rendered ineffectual, the Association do most earnestly entreat of their brethren in the ministry, of the members of Churches, and of the persons who lament and desire to check the progress of the evil, that they *neither express nor indulge the melancholy apprehension that nothing can be done on this subject*, a prediction eminently calculated to paralyze exertion and become the disastrous cause of its own fulfillment. For what if the reformation of the evils be hopeless, may we not stand between the living and the dead, and yet labor with effect to stay the spreading plague? And what if some will perish who can be saved, shall we make no efforts to save any from destruction, because we may not be able to turn away every one from the path of ruin?

\* \* \* \* \*

"Immense evils, we are persuaded, afflict communities, not because they are incurable, but because they are tolerated; and great good often remains unaccomplished merely because it is not attempted. If the evil, however, were trivial, or the means of its prevention arduous and uncertain, despondency would be less criminal. If a wasting consumption fastening upon the vitals of society, a benumbing palsy creeping to the extremities of the body, a deep and rapid torrent bearing the nations in its course, and undermining rapidly the foundations of our own

mised against the distillation of "fire-waters." In the al Conference of 1812 he introduced the following tion :

led, That no stationed or local preacher shall retail spirituous or quers without forfeiting his ministerial character among us.

his resolution," says Rev. Henry Wheeler, "is a sad rent upon the state of the Church and the times, and it are sadder still, when we reflect that even this could not tied in a General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal h." Five un-successful attempts were made to pass it. ey was in earnest, but many in the Conference opposed making merry with his quaint speeches, and when his n was lost, 'he turned his face to the wall and wept,' says t Clark, who aided him in his efforts."

t General Conference of 1812 reached the lowest point on pestion in the defeat of Axley's resolution. In 1816 t introduced and carried the same resolution, the refer- to malt liquors being omitted. But the progress was very until after 1824. In 1828 Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D.D., in- ced and carried strong resolutions on temperance.

---

refore, of life and death; and what we do must be done quickly; for while we te, our strength decays, and our foundations totter.

the attention of the public, then, be called up to this subject. Let ministers rches and parents and magistrates and physicians and all the friends of civil gious order unite their counsels and their efforts, and make a faithful experi- and the word and the providence of God afford the most consoling prospect of "

ethodism and the Temperance Reformation," 1882. Cincinnati: Walden t, pp. 61, 62.

## CHAPTER VI.

## SOCIETIES IN CONNECTICUT, MASSACHUSETTS, AND MAINE

THE famous report of Dr. Beecher to the General Association of Connecticut commended itself instantaneously, not only to the clergy, but also to civilians of every grade, governors, judges, lawyers, and physicians.

Some very prudent persons feared the results of such a movement. Of this number, it is said that Rev. Dr. Timothy Dwight was one. While he appreciated the exigency and approved of their zeal, he apprehended that they might transcend the sanction of public sentiment; but, nevertheless, with a benignant smile, peculiarly his own, he said, "If my young friends think it best to proceed, God forbid that I should oppose or hinder them, or withhold my suffrage." Dr. Beecher, subsequently referring to this action in which he took such a leading part, said, "I was not headstrong then, but I was *heart-strong*, O very, very! I had read and studied every thing on the subject I could lay hands on. We did not then say a word about wine; because we thought it was best, in this sudden onset, to attack that which was most prevalent and deadly, and that it was as much as would be safe, to take hold of one such dragon by the horns without tackling another; but in ourselves we were resolved to inhibit wine, and in our families we generally did."

After the adjournment of the General Association, (June, 1812,) Rev. Mr. Beecher, who had been appointed chairman of the committee to whom this movement had been intrusted, carried on a very extensive correspondence with his ministerial brethren, and also with distinguished citizers in that State, upon the subject of a reform in public morals, from the prevailing vices of intemperance, Sabbath-breaking, profanity, etc.

## CONNECTICUT, MASSACHUSETTS, AND MAINE. 195

preliminary meeting, for the consideration of the propriety of organizing a society for that purpose, was held in connection with the Annual Commencement of Yale College that summer, and was followed by another meeting in New Haven, Oct. 28, at which Rev. Dr. Dwight presided, and a committee<sup>1</sup> of twenty-six persons was appointed to correspond on the subject, prepare a constitution and an address to the public, to arrange for the organization of the society, etc.

The "Society for the Reformation of Morals" was organized May 19, 1813.

On the evening of October 27, the day after the foregoing meeting, Rev. Lyman Beecher preached his famous sermon, entitled "A Reformation in Morals Practicable and Inevitable." The State Legislature was then holding its annual session in New Haven, and the members generally attended the services. Several editions of this discourse were published, copies of which are still extant. It is a thrilling production,<sup>2</sup> and Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon said that it was

the most eloquent, perhaps, of all his printed works, and that it be referred to as a conspicuous forerunner of the great Temperance Reformation."

The Consociation of the Western District of Fairfield County adopted resolutions earnestly recommending the measures of reformation. They also appointed a committee "to correspond with the committee of the General Association, to collect and em-

---

<sup>1</sup> The committee comprised some of the most distinguished gentlemen of the time, viz., Rev. Messrs. Timothy Dwight, D.D., Dr. Perley, Heman Humphrey, Lyman Beecher, Calvin Chapin, Amos Bassett, Asahel Hooker, and Hon. Roger Sherman, Tapping Reeve, Theodore Dwight, John Treadwell, Zephaniah Swift, Jedediah Huntington, Den. Jonathan Huntington, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Lyman Beecher says (page 9 )

as there consumed in the days of our fathers the proportion of five gallons of spirits for every man, woman, and child in the land, and at an expense more efficient to support the Gospel, the civil government, and every school and institution ! Did our fathers tolerate tippling shops all over the land, and merchants and beggars their families by mortgaging their estates to pay the evil intemperance ! Did the ardent spirits consumed by laborers amount not

body important facts, to devise further measures," etc. By Messrs. Roswell R. Swan, of Norwalk; Wm. Bonney, of New Canaan; and Heman Humphrey, of Fairfield, were appointed "to draft and print an address respecting the use of ardent spirits." The address was immediately prepared and circulated. It was chiefly written by Mr. Humphrey, and copies of it are still extant. It was a document of great ability and power and was well adapted to the times. Similar action was taken by other Associations in the State.

In the month of February, 1813, Rev. Heman Humphrey commenced in the "Panoplist," published in Boston, under the editorship of Jeremiah Evarts, Esq., a series of six articles on the "Causes, Progress, Effects, and Remedy of Intemperance in the United States." In the closing article he earnestly recommended that farmers and mechanics should cease to distill and to provide ardent spirits for their workmen, that they should give an additional compensation, and also furnish a generous supply of judicious and palatable drinks, and thus great progress would be made "toward banishing the fiery product of distilleries from the field and from the shop. This would be no inconsiderable part of the general reformation so long called for."

At the meeting of the General Association, June, 1813, further action was taken. The Committee of Correspondence on the subject of temperance reported their action, and that s

---

unfrequently to almost half the price of their labor, and did they faint often ere day was past, and fail before the summer was ended, and die of intemperance in the midst of their days? It is capable of demonstration that the vigor of our country is declining, the amount of productive labor, and their morals are declining together under the influence of this destructive sin.

"The crisis has come. By the people of this generation, by ourselves, the amazing question is to be decided, whether the inheritance of our fathers shall be preserved or thrown away. Whether our Sabbaths shall be a delight or a loss. Whether the taverns, on that holy day, shall be crowded with drunkards, or the sanctuary of God with humble worshipers. Whether riot and profanity shall fill the streets, and poverty our dwellings, and convicts our jails, and violence our law. Whether industry and temperance and righteousness shall be the stability of our times."

progress had been made in the work of reform; that "the recommendations of the General Association had been followed with apparent and salutary consequences;" that "they had been cordially seconded by most of the District Associations, and ardent spirits had been almost uniformly excluded from ecclesiastical meetings;" that ministers, to a considerable extent, had preached upon the subject of intemperance, and in many cases with manifest good effects; that the Churches had generally approved of the design, and had had their attention directed to other vices; that these efforts had greatly diminished the use of ardent spirits in social circles; that some had been rescued in the way to ruin; that the Legislature of the State had passed a law admirably calculated to promote the desires of the General Association; that men of the first character of different professions and denominations in the State had formed a society for the promotion of this object, and that encouraging intelligence had reached them from other Churches and States.

The Association requested the treasurer of the State not to provide, in future, either ardent spirits or wine at the customary public entertainment of the clergy at the general election. They also voted a similar request to the President and Fellows of Yale College, that they should use their endeavors to prevent in future the provision of either ardent spirits or wine at the customary public entertainments at Commencement, "for the purpose of co-operating with the General Association in their exertions to discountenance the improper use of ardent spirits."

Through several succeeding years this subject continued to receive its due measure of attention from the General Association. The yearly reports on the state of religion and morals

the several Churches contained frequent allusions to the gradual decrease of intemperance. There were many evidences that the public mind was arraying itself against this great evil, and the movers in this enterprise were encouraged to yet

---

\* "Minutes of the General Association of Connecticut," 1813.

greater undertakings. The "Society for the Reformation of Morals" continued its work. Their meetings were semi-annual, and attended with zeal. In a little more than one year after its formation it had more than thirty auxiliaries in different parts of the State. In a letter from its secretary to the officers of the Massachusetts Temperance Society, in 1814, it is stated that the society and its branches "have had considerable influence in preventing the profanation of the Sabbath, and in discountenancing the excessive use of ardent spirits."

But the members of this society fell into the same error which has had such an unfavorable influence on the Temperance Reformation in later days, viz., that of relying *too exclusively* upon the influence of the civil law, and hence a serious reaction was soon experienced in that State. A political revolution soon followed, and many of the barriers which had been erected were broken down.

#### TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES IN MASSACHUSETTS.

In a previous chapter reference was made to the appointment of a committee by the General Association of Massachusetts, in response to the call of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, to take into consideration the subject of devising and adopting measures for the suppression of the evil of intemperance. The committee was appointed June 23, 1811. During the following month the committee met and organized by the appointment of Rev. Samuel Worcester, D.D., chairman, and Jeremiah Evarts, Esq., as secretary. They held four meetings for consultation during the year, and appear to have conducted their investigations in a manner indicative of marked ability and good judgment.

Feeling the need of data for proper action, they resolved to collect facts and statistics upon the following topics, viz.: "The effects of intemperance upon bodily health, the mental faculties, and the length of life;" "The effects of the use of spirituous liquors upon the productive labors of the country;" "The practicability of employing laborers without allowing

the use of spirituous liquors;" "The tendency of intemperance to other vices;" "What means have been found most effectual in restraining the intemperate use of spirituous liquors;" and "The quantity of ardent spirits consumed in the country." They also resolved seriously to consider the project of organizing "voluntary associations" for the purpose of a reform, and corresponded with other committees in New Hampshire, Connecticut, and New York on this subject. This committee met again in December, and appointed a committee to prepare an abstract of the Laws of Massachusetts on drunkenness, taverns, etc., and another to devise a plan for general and auxiliary voluntary associations "for the purpose of discountenancing the intemperate use of spirituous liquors and other prevalent vices." In all these labors Mr. Briggs took a very large share.

At the annual meeting of the General Association of Massachusetts, on the fourth Wednesday of June, 1812, this committee submitted their report. It was referred to another committee, consisting of Rev. Messrs. Hinsdale, Anderson, and Dana. After a careful examination of the report and the measures proposed, they recommended its recommitment to the original committee, with the request that they "should pursue the same judicious course upon which they had entered."

The committee, having drafted a Constitution for a society, completed their preliminary arrangements, called a general meeting in the hall of the Union Bank, in Boston, February 1813. There were present John Lathrop, Isaac Rand, Elisha Evarts, Samuel Parkman, John Warren, Elisha A. Tyng, Joshua Huntington, Samuel Dexter, etc., men of the highest character and influence. At this meeting the Constitution was duly considered and adopted.

Article first declared that "the name of the society should be 'The Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance.'" The second Article of constitution declared the object of the society to be "to discountenance and suppress the too free use of ardent spirits, and its kindred vices, profaneness, and immorality, and to encourage and promote temperance and general morality." Article

They then adjourned to re-assemble at nine o'clock the next morning, to organize by the choice of officers.

### THE ORGANIZATION.

On the 5th day of February, a large meeting assembled at the State House for the purpose of organizing the Society.

The following was the first list of officers: The *President* was Hon. Samuel Dexter, Secretary of War and also of the Treasury of the United States during the administration of John Adams. The *Vice-Presidents* were Gen. John Brooks, John Warren, M.D., and Hon. Benj. Pickman, Jun.; *Corresponding Secretary*, Rev. Abiel Abbott; *Recording Secretary*, Rev. Joshua Huntington; *Treasurer*, Samuel H. Walley, Esq.; *Councilors*, Rev. J. T. Kirkland, D.D., LL.D., Rev. J. Lathrop, D.D., Rev. S. Worcester, D.D., Hon. Nathan Dane, Esq., Hon. Timothy Bigelow, Rev. John Pierce, Richard Sullivan, Esq., and Jeremiah Evarts, Esq.

Seldom, if ever, has a moral society comprised in its first list of officers more distinguished names. They were men of great respectability and scholarship, and the first in influence both in the Church and the State. The first list of members embraces about one hundred and twelve names of a similar character, showing that the Society started off under favorable auspices. It was in good hands, and we shall see, in its future history, that it was well managed and moderately successful.

---

VIII made it the duty of every member to discountenance and prevent, as far as may be, by his own example and influence, *every kind of vice and immorality.*" Article III declared, "No person shall be eligible as a member who is not of *fair moral reputation,*" that persons seeking to become members must be "nominated" and "approved by the votes of two-thirds of the members present." The payment of two dollars was another condition. This Society appears to have had at first, a striking resemblance to the Connecticut "Society for the Promotion of Morals," organized under the leadership of Rev. Lyman Beecher; nevertheless, the Massachusetts Society, in its practical workings, gave greater prominence to the subject of temperance. It was not long before its Constitution was amended so as to make the promotion of temperance its exclusive object. At the second Annual Meeting, May 27, 1814, it was voted to strike out the words "profane and gaming" from the second Article.

## CONNECTICUT, MASSACHUSETTS, AND MAINE. 201

After the organization had been effected, the officers of the city were instructed to present a petition to the Legislature in act of incorporation. The men who had taken hold of great work entered upon it intelligently and deliberately, regarded it as a permanent undertaking in which they were long to labor. They were soon incorporated, and the city has continued, with several modifications and improvements in its Constitution, as the progress of information on subject has demanded, to this day. In 1833 its name was changed, and, since that time, it has been known as "The Massachusetts Temperance Society." At the same meeting, a committee was also appointed to wait on the Governor of the Commonwealth, the Lieutenant Governor, the members of Council and both branches of the Legislature, and present them the Constitution of the Society for their signatures.

According to Article IV of the Constitution, this Society held its first Annual Meeting on May 28, 1813. In the first Annual Report, presented at that meeting by the Board of Managers, we find the language which we quote below for purpose of showing the spirit with which they commenced their efforts in this new department of philanthropy.

---

The design of this institution is not so much to redeem the slaves of intemperance, as to secure from the ignominious bondage those who are yet free; not to wrest the fatal cup from those who are already brutalized and ruined, but to keep sober those who are sober; to check that general free use of ardent spirits, which, though not excessive to intoxication, is yet unnecessary, wasteful, and ruinous, to erect a barrier against that wide-spreading flood which so fear-threatens the dearest interests of individuals, of families, and of the Commonwealth. Is not this practicable? Is it not practicable to impress upon the mind a deep sense and dread of this great and terrible evil? to combine a powerful influence against it which shall every-where be felt? to render it repugnant to laboring people and those who employ laborers, to substitute for daily use, and wholesome drinks in the place of pernicious liquors; and for all classes to refrain from the practice, now so general, of offering ardent spirits to come into their houses—gradually, in a word, so to gum upon public mind and upon general habits, as ere long to array them against intemperance and kindred vices? If this be practicable, then our design is practicable; let it be done, and our design is well-nigh accomplished.

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE DUBIOUS STRUGGLE.

IN 1814 the Councilors of the Massachusetts Temperance Society sent out a circular, in which they stated that "their design meets with encouragement in every part of the Commonwealth," that it had "obtained a large accession of members, among whom are many gentlemen whose high standing in society promises efficient co-operation." Appended to this circular is "a series of thirty questions," "soliciting facts and statistics calculated to increase the amount of knowledge on the subject and form a basis for future action." The successive reports of the Society present answers to these inquiries in judiciously arranged summaries, which were very helpful to the cause, drawing public attention to the magnitude and appalling character of the evil of intemperance, and directing their own endeavors for its removal. During the same year communications were published "on the evils from furnishing ardent spirits at funerals," and "as an article of entertainment especially to ministers of the Gospel," it being then "regarded as a token of respect for the office." A marked effect was produced and many individuals were led to abandon the use of ardent spirits altogether.

The report for 1815 says: "There is an unusually deep sense of the evil of intemperance, and a disposition to attempt its correction."

Many interesting incidents are told concerning the early heroic efforts of the clergy for reform. To stem the tide required courage, decision, and firmness, for every sideboard was furnished with intoxicating beverages, and the best must be offered to the pastor in all his calls. *Dr. Ide*, a sharp discriminating clergyman, settled at this early period in West Medway, Mass., was not long in apprehending the

danger, and decided to decline the customary beverage. Probably ten or fifteen years before any total abstinence society was formed, he adopted for himself the principle of entire abstinence. He carried his views into the pulpit and, for three successive Sabbaths, preached upon the perils of the drink-customs, and the necessity of abstinence for personal and public good. It was "a new thing under the sun," and there was intense excitement. Some said he was "cracked;" others, that he was "ignorant of the ways of the world;" others, that he "meant well but lacked judgment."

One of those Sabbath mornings, when the sexton went to open the church, he found a barrel of New England rum on the steps of the meeting-house. Some of the angry ones had rolled it there for effect; and it was both instructive and impressive. It taught the young preacher how great need there was of reform, and nerved him to increased fidelity to remove the curse. He was not scared, and he did not flinch. He bore down upon the evil in the pulpit, and went from house to house to convince his Church members that the drink-customs were unchristian and heaven-provoking. The result was that his society was the first to adopt the total abstinence principle, and for many years the foremost of all religious societies in the temperance cause. <sup>1</sup>

*Rev. James B. Finley*, one of the most eminent Methodist ministers in Ohio at this time, was incessant in efforts for reform. He found the manufacture, sale, and use of ardent spirits every-where, in the membership of the Church and out of it. Great laxity prevailed. His outspoken and incessant advocacy of temperance aroused great opposition from liquor manufacturers and venders. But he suffered no opportunity to pass without portraying the physical, social, and moral evils resulting from intemperance. Frequently he would pledge whole congregations, standing upon their feet, to the temperance cause; on one circuit at least one thousand persons solemnly taking the pledge of total abstinence. This was before a half a dozen temperance societies existed anywhere. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Wm. M. Thayer.

<sup>2</sup> "Life of Finley," pp. 248-252.

Bishop Asbury was a total abstainer. Traveling the South, he said : " *A prophet of strong drink* was acceptable to many of these people. I believe the preachers keep clear, both by precept and example ; God the members did so too ! "

In the year 1816 another name re-enforces the list of abstinence champions, destined, at a later period, to become conspicuous in the annals of great reforms. *Rev. J. Edwards, D.D.*, pastor of the Congregational Church in Dover, Mass., on the day of the annual fast, addressed to his own people two plain and powerful sermons on temperance. He portrayed the woes brought upon the community by the use of intoxicating liquors, and then said :

" I speak as unto wise men. " What shall be done ? Shall the use of liquor be continued among us, or shall we declare a war of extermination against it, and root it out ? "

One says, " It is a useful thing, and does no hurt ; it does not take too much time, and must be on the list. " No ; " Because it has been the cause of the thirty years' war, we go on and on, and its evils on the increase, and fasten the necks of the guilty upon the gallows. "

It is not the intemperance who control the world. It is the wise men, the useful men, the able men. Let us bear to use it, and let it be that it is not the cause of the evil war. "



JUSTIN EDWARDS, D.D.

<sup>1</sup> " Journal," vol. II, p. 261.

they shut the door through which all intemperate men and all drunkards have entered. Those men were once where temperate men now are, in the temperate use of strong drink, and temperate men, if they continue this course, will many of them be where the intemperate men now are.

We are now reduced to one point: *Shall temperate men continue the temperate use of strong drink, and thus keep open the door to intemperance, idleness, dissipation, drunkenness, poverty, wretchedness, and death; or shall they reform, and thus shut the door against those evils forever?* "I speak to unto wise men."

The "Christian Disciple," in 1816, published a series of articles on the "Causes, Delusions, and Cure of Intemperance," and other articles followed, in subsequent years, ably discussing the great theme, and urging on the work of reform. The fourth Annual Report of the Portland Society, in 1816, indicates research, zeal, and energy. It proposed an amendment to the license laws, so that there should "be posted up in the houses and shops of taverners and retailers a list of the names of all persons reputed common drunkards, or common tipplers, or common gamesters, mispending their time or estate in such houses, and forbidding said taverners and retailers to sell spirituous liquors to them."

The Pastoral Address of the General Association of Connecticut, in 1817, expressed the conviction that "the evil of intemperance, for a season checked in its progress, is now gaining ground," and recommended "that continual and increased exertions be made by associations and otherwise, . . . that a check be given to the very great and extended evil of vending ardent spirits in small quantities by licensed houses contrary to law."

In 1817 Rev. Samuel Worcester, D.D., of Salem, delivered the annual discourse before the Massachusetts Society, in which he estimated that there were 80,000 drunkards in the United States; that every drunkard in each five years will corrupt and draw five other persons into drunkenness; that the direct cost of spirituous liquors in the State of Massachusetts was two millions of dollars annually; that seven hundred drunkards

annually died in Massachusetts, and closed with an eloquent appeal to the people of the Commonwealth.

At a meeting of the select men, overseers of the poor, tithing-men, and retailers of the town of Northampton, Mass., held April 8, 1818, it was voted :

*Whereas*, The evil of intemperance and pauperism has become extensive and alarming; and *whereas*, It is to a great extent imputable to the facility with which spirituous liquors are obtainable; therefore.

*Resolved*, That those of us who are retailers will not sell, nor cause nor permit to be sold or drunk in our respective stores, any spirituous liquors, whether mixed or unmixed, in violation of the law, and that we will all of us, so far as it may be in our power, exert our influence to encourage and promote among our fellow-citizens habits of industry, sobriety, and temperance; and that we hold it to be the duty of all public officers, and pledge ourselves, as individuals, to see the laws executed in this respect, and to inform of any intentional violation thereof to the prosecuting authority of the government. (Signed.)

The temperance societies organized as auxiliaries to the Massachusetts Society, from 1813 to 1818, numbered forty, mostly in counties in the vicinity of Boston, where distillation and intemperance fearfully abounded.

The report of the Massachusetts Society for 1818 is a valuable document. It affords evidence of progress in some localities, but it expresses regret that, on the whole, intemperance was increasing, and calls for more stringent legislation. It declares that in Boston, where there was one licensed place for every twenty-one male inhabitants sixteen years old, one fifth of all the deaths enrolled were caused by intemperance. It expresses little faith in the reformation of drunkards, but hopes to check their excesses, to prevent the contagion of their example, and to impress an abhorrence of the vice upon the young. It also declares that there had been a great increase in the number of licensed houses, that "in the year 1817 there were (Suffolk County) three times as many authorized places of resort where spirituous liquors might be bought, mixed, and drank upon the spot, as in the year 1808."

The report then asks what further laws may be enacted for the suppression of the evil, and it suggests laws to diminish the quantity sold at single sales, to raise the price of liquors and increase the duty on imported liquors, to advance the price of houses, to limit the number of licenses granted, to severely punish drunkenness as an offense in itself, to appoint special officers to enforce the laws, to provide for a close inspection of licensed houses and a strict guardianship over the estates of intemperate wards, withholding the means of intoxication.

There were important movements in other States. Respectable committees in New York, Philadelphia, and other places were prosecuting assiduous inquiries in regard to the evils of intemperance to ascertain their true extent, and to suppress or lessen them. Some legislatures strengthened their laws against the liquor traffic. An ex-President of the United States more than once employed his pen on the subject. It also engaged the attention of the Governor of New York who, in his speech to the Legislature, urged that body to pass "some law to prevent the habitual drunkard from exhibiting in public the odious vice of drunkenness, and by its frequency rendering it less detestable; and to restrain him from wasting his property, thereby bringing his family, for whom he is bound to provide by the strongest obligations, to want and wretchedness." "As auxiliary to the end," he recommended "that accounts or contracts for potent spirits, by retail, should not be recoverable by law." Also the Legislature of Vermont appointed a committee composed of the Governor, other principal officers of the government, and respectable individuals residing in different parts of the State, for the purpose of suppressing intemperance. Another State wisely forbade justices of the peace to hold their courts in taverns. The "North American Review" was also enlisted in the great reform, publishing many valuable articles.

A temperance society organized at Hector, N. Y., April 9, 18, maintained a permanent existence, and celebrated its semi-centennial April 9, 1868.

"In 1822," says Dr. Justin Edwards,<sup>1</sup> "a teamster, partially intoxicated, fell under the wheels of his wagon, and was crushed to death. Another man, tending a coal pit, became partially intoxicated, fell asleep upon some straw, and was burned to death. These events occasioned the delivery of two discourses, one on the wretchedness of intemperate men, and the other on the duty of preventing sober men from becoming intemperate. The means of doing this, the sure means, and the only means were shown to be abstinence from the use of intoxicating drinks. This was shown by facts to be practicable and expedient, and was urged to be the indispensable duty of all men, a duty which they owed to God, to themselves, to their children, to their country, and to the world."

"This doctrine appeared strange to many, excited great attention, occasioned much conversation, and, under the blessing of the Lord, produced great results. A conviction of the duty of abstinence was fastened on many consciences; and it became evident from facts that this doctrine was adapted to commend itself to every man's conscience in the sight of God."

But this new reform made slow progress. The odds were fearfully against it, and its basis was not sufficiently radical to produce marked results. It only attempted to restrain the use of liquors to *moderate* quantities, and this chiefly in the case of distilled spirits. This was, perhaps, as much as could be expected in the infancy of the enterprise. But as they sowed sparingly the immediate harvest was scanty. The foul weeds of intemperance grew so rank and thick that, under so superficial a culture, they continued to thrive with most destructive luxuriance. It is not surprising, therefore, that the Massachusetts Society languished, and that within a few years of its organization some of its most distinguished members advocated its dissolution. At a subsequent period (1829) Hon. Isaac Parker, Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court of Massa-

---

<sup>1</sup> "Permanent Temperance Documents," p. 19.

who had been one of the earliest presidents of the referring to the slow progress of the cause during the years of its existence, said: "Many seeing no happy after many years of efforts have retired from the field. I am one of this number." A few years later he re-

reat evil rolled on with widening sway and increasing

ave to re-  
aid the  
Record-  
33, "that  
for a re-  
o few and  
The laws  
executed,  
compara-  
actual-  
mplished.  
erfectes  
ing into  
few years  
y magic,  
daring of  
of vision,  
d nearly  
oblivion  
ence was  
a sooner  
e name.  
saw how  
ge add  
the op-  
ex. The  
case has  
source of



A SCENE OF WRETCHEDNESS

come at the expense of public virtue. . . . It is an evil of  
it in the land. No check is given or scarcely attempted  
quists, statesmen, and Christians witness and deplore it. As a  
angel, it lifts its pallid front and ghastly look in our cities,

towns, and scattered settlements. It reels and wears rags in every street, and moveth the heavens with drunken blasphemies under every hedge. . . . Fifty millions of dollars lost is but a trifle compared with the moral influence of intemperance. This immense sum has poured down the throats of ten millions of people seventy-five millions of gallons of liquid fire, mingling and flowing with their life blood. Nay, more; must I not deduct at least one million of children and nearly the whole female portion of the population from the drinking community? We have then seventy-five millions of gallons boiling and burning in the flesh of four millions of men."

Thus had intemperance increased during all this period of superficial temperance efforts. We have before noticed that the average consumption of the stronger liquors (beer, ale, cider, etc., excepted) was, in 1792, two and a half gallons for each inhabitant of the United States of all ages. In 1810 it was four and four sevenths gallons, and in 1823 seven and a half gallons. It was not uncommon, at this time, to pronounce the Temperance Reformation a failure. And yet these preliminary movements were not in vain. The Massachusetts Society, the same body as originally incorporated, survives to this day, under the presidency of Hon. Jacob Sleeper, of Boston.

The labors of this society exerted in some minds a very considerable influence in producing a lively sense of the great evil of intemperance. It gradually enlightened the better class of men, excited discussion, led to a right understanding of the great vice, and prepared the way for future efforts. The difficulty was that the reform was not sufficiently radical for the virulence of the evil. Fermented liquors were not included in its indictment. No harm was suspected from them. Distilled or ardent spirits, as they were then called, were the objects toward which attention was directed; and of these only the excessive use was deplored. The original pledge of the Massachusetts Society prohibited only "the too free use of ardent spirits." They seem to have regarded the moderate use as something with which they had nothing to do.

senior Calvin E. Stowe, in 1846, referred to this period thus :

"In 1831 I went to Maine, and found the farmers and fishermen reduced to the greatest misery by their drinking habits. There was one village almost entirely by lumbermen, and I believe there was more work done, in the course of the year, than would be necessary to support a whole village off. In this village there was a temperance society, the pledge of which bound every one who should get drunk to be sent all around. In 1833 I entered the seminary at Andover as a medical student. When I first arrived at the Mansdon House, which was put for the exclusive benefit of the students and visitors at the academy, the first thing I did was to step up to the bar, and order a glass of brandy, which Squire ——, a leading supporter of the seminary, with his own hands and gave me.

Stowe also mentions the deterioration of the physical condition of the people "during the three generations from the time just preceding the Revolution, in which the diseases resulting from the use of intoxicating drinks increased a hundred-

If there had not been a check, I believe, by this time, the whole population would have become idiotic."

One of the hinderances in the way of reform in this period was the habit of drinking. Enormous quantities were put into the hands of all classes of persons, in the autumn, for the year's provision, from ten to forty barrels to each family ; and it was drunk without stint, often accompanied with cider-brandy, the ugliest of liquors. No temperance pledges excluded until after 1836.

In the year 1825, Rev. Lyman Beecher, D.D., again appeared conspicuously in the list of temperance champions, and issued his famous "Six Sermons on Intemperance," which have since echoed round the world, reprinted in many languages. For many years, they were a leading standard document of the Temperance Reformation. The origin of these sermons was thus related by Dr. Beecher.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> "Autobiography," vol. ii.

A painful case of intemperance occurred in his parish:

I thought to myself as I rode home, It is now or never. I must speak about it immediately, or there is no chance of their salvation. The sermons I had projected early. I think it was at East Hampton day



Island that I struck out a considerable skeleton. They were laid by, & he finished when I could get time. I knew where they were; I had 'em them up; so I began the next Sabbath, and continued as fast as I could.

—one every Sabbath, I think. I wrote under such a power as never before nor since. Never could have written so under instances. They took hold of the whole congregation. Sabbath the interest grew, and became the most absorbing heard of before. A wonder of weekly conversation and interest I got through, of eulogy. All the old farmers that brought to sell, and used to set up their cart-whips at the groggery, at it, and said, many of them, they would never drink again.

His discourses Dr. Beecher called for “the banishment of spirits from the list of lawful articles of commerce, and efficient public sentiment. Could all the forms introduced in the land by intemperance come upon us in full array, it would appall the nation, and put an end to the use of in ardent spirits.”

He says:

the sky over our heads one great whispering gallery, bringing us all the lamentation and woe which intemperance creates, on earth one sonorous medium of sound, bringing up around us all of the damned, whom the commerce in ardent spirits had created—these tremendous realities, assailing our senses, would influence our conscience, and give decision to the purpose of reformation.

His sermons were first printed in 1827, and were translated into German, French, Swedish, Danish, Hottentot, and other languages.

In the year 1825. Tract No. 176 of the American Tract Society, entitled “The Well-conducted Farm,” written by Amos A. Edwards, was published, setting forth the advantages of abstinence among farm laborers. It rendered great service to the cause. In the same year Mr. John Ware, of Lowell, delivered, before the Massachusetts Society, an address on the same subject, which was published and widely disseminated. It took ground against the moderate use of ardent spirits, demonstrating from the testimony of experience that the use of liquors do not promote bodily strength, nor support the system in labor or fatigue. These views were in advance of the popular opinions. Wise men were gradually out-growing the old theories and customs. The address of Gamaliel

Bradford, M.D., the following year, advanced the same views, declaring with emphasis that there could be no middle ground, but the use of ardent spirits must be wholly abandoned.

There were many who regarded these views as fanciful and impracticable. They believed it both impolitic and impossible to proscribe the use of ardent spirits in society. The friends of the reform acknowledged the difficulty and feared its impracticability; but, being fully convinced that the moderate use was attended with pernicious effects, and that the condition of all classes of people would be improved without them, they felt under obligation to attempt the more radical measure.

Thus was the way prepared for the new and wider movement inaugurated in 1826. All the steps of progress thus far can be traced back distinctly to Dr. Benjamin Rush; and the later movements will legitimately follow.

The presidents of the old Massachusetts Society were—

Hon. Samuel Dexter, LL.D.....	1813-16
Hon. Nathan Dane .....	1816-21
Hon. Isaac Parker.....	1821-27
John Collins Warren, M.D.....	1827-56

The annual addresses were delivered by—

1814, Rev. J. T. Kirkland, D.D.	1821,* Rev. Wm. Jenks, D.D.
1815,* Rev. Abiel Abbott, D.D.	1822, Hon. Edward Everett.
1816,* Rev. Jesse Appleton, D.D.	1823, Rev. Henry Ware, Jun., D.D.
1817,* Rev. Samuel Worcester, D.D.	1824, no address.
1818, Rev. Wm. E. Channing, D.D.	1825,* John Ware, M.D.
1819, Hon. Samuel Haven.	1826,* Gamaliel Bradford, M.D.
1820, Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D.	

Under such eminent leadership, the movement, inaugurated in 1811-13, did not lack social prestige. It had the benefit of the personal attention and counsel of the most prominent divines and statesmen; and the churches of the largest influence were fully committed to it. The best physicians also lent their aid, and money was not wanting.

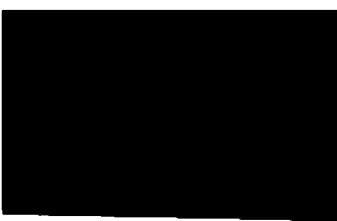
---

\* These addresses were published.

**PERIOD II.**

---

**ORGANIZATION AND ADVANCE. 1826-1860.**  
**IN THE UNITED STATES.**



.

## CHAPTER I.

### NATIONAL, STATE, AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION.

(1826-1830.)

the year 1825, the necessity of organizing a temperance society with more radical principles, on a broad moral basis, was widespread. It found clear expression in an able essay by Rev. Cy. Yale, of New Hart-  
ford, Conn. Revs. Justinian and Leonard  
Hunt, D.D., of Andover, Mass., were leading spirits in the movement, organizing Boston early in the autumn for the purpose of consultation with prominent citizens, and preparing the way for circulating the desired literature. In response to an appeal, an eminent  
physician said, "I have

been laboring fifteen years to effect a Temperance Reformation by moderate use, but do not see that it does any good, am tired of the whole thing." But said Drs. Woods and Briggs, "We have a new idea. Our main object is not to



TO THE RESCUE.

reform inebriates, but to induce all temperate people to continue temperate, by practicing total abstinence, (that is, from distilled spirits;) the drunkards, if not reformed, will die, and the land be free." "I confess," said the merchant, "that is a new view of the subject, and worth thinking of. If you see best to call the meeting, I will attend it."

Nearer the close of the year a few individuals, interested in the reform, met in Boston for consultation and prayer, gravely inquiring, "What shall be done to banish intemperance from the United States?" The result was a determination to organize an American Temperance Society, on the basis of abstinence from strong drink. On the 10th of January, 1826, gentlemen of various Christian denominations assembled in the vestry of the Park Street Church, Boston, to effect an organization. Hon. George Odiorne was chosen moderator; Rev. Wm. Jenks, D.D., clerk; and Rev. Timothy Merritt, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, addressed the throne of grace. Jeremiah Evarts, Esq., Corresponding Secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, introduced resolutions calling for more vigorous and organized movements every-where against the great evil of intemperance, and the employment of agents to lead the work. A committee on permanent organization was appointed.

On the 16th of January, 1826, while the preparatory steps to the organization of this society were progressing, Rev. Calvin Chapin, D.D., of Rocky Hill, Conn., a man of large public influence in the Connecticut Valley, commenced the publication of a series of thirty-three articles in the "Connecticut Observer," entitled "The Infallible Antidote." His motto was, "Entire abstinence from ardent spirits is the only certain preventive of intemperance." This, he contended, was the duty of all. He himself, and some others of his acquaintance, had practiced it for many years.

On the 10th of February, 1826, Rev. Dr. Edwards wrote to Rev. Wm. A. Hallock, of New York: "We have at present fast hold of a project for making all people in this country and

## NATIONAL, STATE, AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION. 231

all other countries temperate; or rather, a plan to induce those who are temperate to continue so. Then, as all who are intemperate will soon be dead, the earth will be eased of an amazing evil. This you will see at once is a great plan, and to execute it thoroughly will require great wisdom and strength."

On the 13th of February, the friends of this movement re-assembled and effected the organization of "THE AMERICAN SOCIETY FOR THE PROMOTION OF TEMPERANCE," with the following officers:

President, Hon. Marcus Morton. Vice-President, Hon. Samuel May, Jr. Treasurer, William Ropes, Esq. Auditor, John Tappan, Esq.  
Executive Committee: Revs. Leonard Woods, D.D., and Justin Edwards, D.D.; John Tappan, Esq.; Hon. George Odiorne, and B. V. S. Flier, Esq.

No pledge was at this time adopted, nor were the movers of this advance, though fully intent upon a more radical reform, prepared to formally insist upon entire abstinence, even from distilled spirits, by any direct obligation or vow. They were personally total abstinents; and in all their public addresses they unequivocally advocated this course. But considerations of prudence held them back from pledging the people.

Writing again to Mr. Hallock, March 3, Dr. Edwards said: "A society is formed not for the suppression of intemperance, but for the promotion of temperance. . . . We want for members holy men, who do not use intoxicating liquors, unless prescribed by a physician as a medicine."

At the next meeting, March 12, eighty-four persons from the Northern and Middle States were elected members, and the Executive Committee urged the employment of an agent to promote the objects of the society. In April, "The National Philanthropist," a weekly sheet devoted to temperance, was started in Boston, under the editorial care of Rev. Wm. Ellier. Its motto was, "Temperate drinking is the down-hill

road to intemperance." This paper was a valuable auxiliary. After a few years it was moved to New York city, where it was edited by Messrs. Goodell and Crandall. The attention of the leaders of this reform was largely directed to the young, particularly in academies, schools, and colleges. Societies were formed in Princeton College, and in all the New England colleges. In 1826, a young men's temperance society was organized in Providence, R. I., with 250 members. At Andover another society was formed, and the movement became wide and general. Total abstinence from distilled liquors was the basis of these societies. Besides young people, the society<sup>1</sup> at Andover comprised more than fifty heads of families, professors, clergy, deacons, etc.

In 1827, a temperance society organized in Virginia passed resolutions against "the intemperate use of spirituous liquors," the "election of drunkards as legislators," "the employment of intemperate physicians," and "the use of spirituous liquors on funeral occasions." They advised "young ladies to look with suspicion upon all young men who are fond of strong drink, and frown them from all social circles." They lamented "the conduct of parents who train their children in habits of using strong drink," and recommended "young men to abstain wholly from spirituous liquors."

In January, 1827, Rev. Justin Edwards, D.D., visited Boston, Salem, Newburyport, Northampton and other places, and raised \$7,400 for the support of an agent who should devote

---

<sup>1</sup> The following extract from the Constitution will show the principles which prevailed in this movement:

"Believing that the use of intoxicating liquors is for persons in health not only unnecessary but hurtful; that it is the cause of forming intemperate appetites and habits; and that, while it is continued, the evil of intemperance can never be prevented;

"Therefore, we, the subscribers, for the purpose of promoting our own welfare and that of the community, agree that we will abstain from the use of distilled spirits, except as a medicine in case of bodily infirmity; that we will not allow the use of them in our families, nor provide them for the entertainment of our friends, or for persons in our employment; and that, in all suitable ways, we will discountenance the use of them in the community."

## NATIONAL, STATE, AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION. 223

himself wholly to the work of the National Society. In November, the amount reached \$13,341 53. In the meantime Dr. Nathaniel Hewitt, of Fairfield, Conn., who had already become a zealous apostle of temperance, was employed to visit Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, etc. He presented the principles and objects of this society before Church associations, assemblies, synods, and conferences, and before colleges of physicians and surgeons in Philadelphia and elsewhere. Rev. Dr. Edwards was also employed several months in the same work in Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont. These various bodies took action by passing appropriate resolutions.<sup>1</sup>

At this early period, this subject also occupied the attention of the medical faculty. June 6, 1827, the Massachusetts Medical Society resolved "to discourage the use of ardent spirits," and "to discontinue the employment of spirituous preparations whenever they could find substitutes." They also said that "the excessive and constant use of wine is a cause of many diseases, that "though useful in some stages of weakness in fever,

<sup>1</sup> The following are specimens from ecclesiastical bodies. The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, in May, 1827, ordered:

"That it be recommended to the presbyteries and congregations under our care to co-operate with the friends of this society in extending its principles throughout our country."

The General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, in June, 1827, said:

"We recommend our ministers, consistories, and congregations to promote the cause of temperance by precept and example."

The General Convention of Vermont, September, 1827, ordered:

"We rejoice that this subject is beginning to assume a commanding attitude, and to challenge that attention which it has long solicited with little effect. Wherever men are had the virtue to deny themselves, or the magnanimity to resist a shameful custom long enough to make a fair experiment, it has been fully demonstrated that that spirit is not required by the laws of courtesy or the necessities of labor. By the exertions of societies and individuals in many towns, a great check has been sent to that loathsome vice which completes the degradation of degraded men."

The Park Street Church, Boston, April 25, 1827,

Resolved, That we as a Church feel ourselves required by the spirit of the Gospel to abstain entirely from the use of ardent spirits, except as an article of medicine, and to exert all our influence to restrain others from a habit so pernicious."

its use in these cases is often carried too far." They resolved "to use the skill of their members in ascertaining the best modes of preventing and curing the habit of intemperance," and "for this purpose" offered "a premium of fifty dollars for the best dissertation on the subject."

On the 5th of June, 1827, an address on the physiological and social bearing of this question was delivered before the New Hampshire Medical Society, by Professor Reuben D. Mussey, M.D., of the Medical Department of Dartmouth College, and also president of said society. It is an address of great value and interest. It was published entire in the Appendix of the second Annual Report of the American Temperance Society in January, 1829. We quote the following extract :

What is the secret of this witchery which strong drink exerts over the whole man ? I will try to tell you. After being received into the stomach it is sucked up by absorbent vessels, is carried into the blood, and circulated through the alimentary organs, through the lungs, muscles and brain, and doubtless through every organ of the body. Not a blood-vessel, however minute, not a thread of nerve in the whole animal machine, escapes its influence. What is the nature of this influence ? It disturbs the functions of life ; it increases for a time the action of living organs, but lessens the power of that action ; hence the deep depression and collapse which follow preternatural excitement. By habitual use it renders the living fibers less and less susceptible to the healthy operation of unstimulating food and drink ; its exciting influences soon becomes incorporated with all the living actions of the body, and the diurnal sensations of hunger, thirst, and exhaustion are strongly associated with the recollection of its exhilarating effects, and thus bring along with them the resistless desire for its repetition.

Near the close, he said :

Let all virtuous men unite to expel the common enemy. He ought not to be allowed a place in Christian society. He is a foreigner, a Moham-  
medan. he was born in the land of robbers, and he has established the genuineness of his origin by the millions he has deprived of property, of morals, and of life. He has come to us in the robe of friendship, has assured us of his best regards, has proffered his aid and solace in sickness, pain, and poverty. Such a friend, who could reject ? He has been re-

## NATIONAL, STATE, AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION. 225

drawn into general favor, and admitted to Christian confidence and companionship, and what reward has he taken for his kind offices? He has taken away character, health, property, the rich blessings and endowments of society and domestic intercourse, the moral sense, life, and the hope of heaven. Gird up, then, to the combat. Always meet him as an enemy, never again admit him to your bosoms; give him no quarter; expel him from your houses, drive him from the land. Always treat him as a murderer; he has slain your brothers, he lurks for the life-blood of your children, he whets his saber for you.

The Medical Society of New Hampshire, the College of Surgeons and Physicians of Philadelphia, the Hartford Medical Society in Connecticut, and other medical bodies passed resolutions embodying similar declarations, as early as 1827, 1828, and 1829. Thirty-four religious bodies in fourteen states, nine medical societies, and twenty-two military associations joined in expressing similar sentiments, and indorsing the American Temperance Society. The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church appointed Tuesday, January 4, 1829, as a day of fasting and prayer on account of the evil of intemperance. This action was very extensively indorsed by synods, presbyteries, associations, and churches, and its observance was a marked event. The House of Representatives, at Albany, N. Y., adjourned for the purpose of attending public worship in the churches on that day.

### ANNUAL REPORTS.

On the 14th of November, 1827, the first Annual Report of the American Society for the Promotion of Temperance was presented. At this annual meeting, Rev. Nathaniel Hewitt was reappointed agent of the society for three years; and having been dismissed from his pastoral relation, he accepted the appointment, and entered upon its duties January 1, 1828. In the meantime the society had so extended its operations that it was found necessary to employ other agents.

At the annual meeting, January 28, 1829, it was reported that 222 temperance societies had been formed. Six of these were State societies, namely: Massachusetts, New Hampshire,

Vermont, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Illinois. One had also been formed in Montreal, Lower Canada. Of these 223 societies, 13 were in Maine; 23 in New Hampshire; 7 in Vermont; 39 in Massachusetts; 2 in Rhode Island; 33 in Connecticut; 78 in New York; 6 in New Jersey; 7 in Pennsylvania; 1 in Delaware; 1 in Maryland; 5 in Virginia; 2 in North Carolina; 1 in South Carolina; 1 in Kentucky; 1 in Ohio; and 2 in Indiana. In 1830 there were eleven State societies.

The earlier societies which had been organized previous to the formation of the National Temperance Society had become defunct, except the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance. The early societies in Connecticut, the local societies in Massachusetts and in Maine, had all become inactive, if not entirely dead. At least nothing was heard from them, so far as can now be known, at the time that the American Society for the Promotion of Temperance and its State, county, and town auxiliaries were formed. So depressing were the influences against which they were called to contend. Two societies, organized a little later than those just referred to, still continued. In the town of Hecla, Tompkins Co., N. Y., a temperance society had been in existence about eleven years when the New York State Temperance Society was organized, and one in the town of Perry, Washington Co., Maine, was formed in 1822, upon the principle of total abstinence from distilled spirits. In the first Annual Report of the Maine Temperance Society, in 1833, it is stated that in this town there was "no licensed retailer, the town having voted against it unanimously." "All the taverns and one licensed retailer have abandoned the sale of ardent spirits."

The New Hampshire State Temperance Society was organized early in 1829, and its first Annual Report (June 2, 1830) stated that there were eighty auxiliary societies in the State, formed on the principle of abstinence from distilled spirits, with a membership of 8,000. Dr. Amos Twitchell, of Keene, was president, and Hons. George Sullivan, James Wilson,

## NATIONAL, STATE, AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION. 227

Dr. James M. Harper, and Revs. Nathaniel Bowton, D.D., and Andrew Rankin held other offices. President Lord, of Dartmouth College, delivered the first annual address.

On the 20th of May, 1829, the Connecticut State Temperance Society was organized at Hartford. Its earliest officers embraced such distinguished men as Rev. Jeremiah Day, D.D., LL.D., President of Yale College; Rev. Thomas C. Brownell, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Connecticut; Hon. John Cotton Smith, LL.D., ex-Governor of the State; Hon. Roger M. Sherman, LL.D., Eli Ives, M.D., Dr. Calvin Chapin, D.D., Hon. Thomas S. Williams, LL.D., &c.

The first Annual Report mentions 173 auxiliary societies in the State, with 22,532 members. Several of the auxiliaries had been previously formed—at Hartford, Wethersfield, Bridgeport, and Fairfield in 1827, and 27 in 1828. Rev. John Marsh, now so widely known, was one of the active movers at this time. The New York State Temperance Society, organized in 1829, held its first annual meeting in the Assembly Chamber of the Capitol, at Albany, January 19, 1830. Its officers comprised some of the most influential gentlemen of the State:

President, Hon. Reuben H. Walworth. Vice-Presidents, John Watts, M.D., New York; Wm. Jay, Westchester County; David Buel, Jun., Troy; Henry Huntington, Rome; Benj. Johnson, Ithaca; Henry Dwight, Newburgh; and Ashley Sampson, Rochester. Daniel C. Axtell, Corresponding Secretary and General Agent. Wm. C. Miller, Recording Secretary. W. Olcott, Treasurer. Israel Smith, Auditor.

Executive Committee: Edward C. Delevan, John F. Bacon, John T. Brown, Henry Trowbridge, Friend Humphrey, Richard V. De Witt, and Charles Campbell.

Revs. Joshua Leavitt and Edwin N. Kirk were also employed as agents.

In their first report, the Executive Committee say that more than 300 societies exist in different parts of the State, embracing more than 40,000 members. Many of these societies had been in existence several years. A large number were formed in 1828, and a few as early as 1826 and 1827. These societies were organized on the basis of abstinence from ardent spirits.

The State Temperance Society in Maine was not organized until 1832. Its first annual meeting was held in Augusta, South Parish Church, Wednesday, June 23, 1833. At this meeting the following officers were elected :

President, his Excellency, Hon. Samuel E. Smith, Augusta. Corresponding Secretary, Hon. Samuel M. Pond, Bucksport. Recording Secretary, Rev. William A. Drew, Augusta. Treasurer, Elihu Robinson, Esq., Augusta. Auditor, Charles Williams, Esq., Augusta.

Executive Committee: William Emmons, Esq., Augusta; Theodore & Brown, Esq., Vassalborough; S. K. Gilman, Esq., Hallowell; Bart Nason, Esq., Augusta.

Notwithstanding the State Society was not organized until this late date, yet at least 16 town societies had been formed as early as 1828, four in 1827, one in 1826, and one, as we have noticed, in 1822.

#### AMOUNT OF INTEMPERANCE.

The following facts, developed by the investigations of these early societies, will show the extent of the intemperance of that period. The first Annual Report of the Executive Committee of the Connecticut State Temperance Society, May 13, 1830, says :

In one of the most moral and regular towns in Litchfield County, whose population is 1,586, the amount of distilled liquors<sup>1</sup> retailed during the last ten years has been 36,400 gallons. Allowing this to be the quantity actually consumed there, and it probably was, as it is not a market town but a secluded agricultural region, the consumption was 3,640 gallons a year, or two and one third gallons to each man, woman, and child.

In a secluded district in another town in the same county, devoted to iron furnaces, there were consumed, in 1828, by thirty-four families, 1,000 gallons, or twenty-nine gallons to each family. If each family consisted of six persons, the consumption was nearly five gallons to each individual. In a town in Middlesex County, containing 4,156 inhabitants, there were retailed, in 1825, 19,250 gallons, which, if consumed there, would be also nearly five gallons to each person. A gentleman of much research and accuracy has informed your committee that about 178,000 gallons have been retailed annually by licensed retailers in the County of Hartford.

<sup>1</sup> Chiefly rum and gin. Other kinds of liquors were not reckoned.

## NATIONAL, STATE, AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION. 229

half of the city, to a population of 14,862, which would be four and quarter gallons to each man, woman, and child. But as many of the population obtain their supplies in the city and at the distilleries, consumption must have been considerably more.

From these and other facts which have come to their knowledge, your committee have reason to believe that the general calculation of four and half gallons to each individual in the United States will hold true of Connecticut. In 1827, there were in the State 1,026 licensed retailers, and at 400 taverns. Allowing 350 distilleries, and supposing there were in the State 45,000 families, every twenty-fifth family in Connecticut was aided in furnishing the intoxicating cup to the rest of the population. It has been calculated that one out of every forty of the most temperate States of New England is a confirmed drunkard. But the evil is probably greater. In nine parishes or school societies in Hartford County there have been recently found, upon investigation, 594 drunkards. This would give 2,005 for that county, or one to every 24 of the population.

From the first Annual Report of the New York State Temperance Society, we learn that a census of the city of Albany was taken during the year 1829, under the direction of the Albany Temperance Society, resulting in the following statistics:

Estimated population of the city.....	20,000
Gallons of ardent spirits sold to be consumed in the city.....	200,000
Estimated cost of the above at 50 cts. per gallon..	\$100,000
Habitual drunkards.....	500
Tipplers.....	4,000
Number of persons practicing entire abstinence..	2,000
Groceries excluding ardent spirits.....	9
Taverns excluding ardent spirits.....	2

An average of ten gallons of ardent spirits used to each inhabitant.

In a town in Rensselaer County, N. Y., the report was as follows:

The whole population is about 2,800. The quantity consumed by the inhabitants of this town annually, previous to the organization of the temperance society, was not far from 9,000 gallons. We have four distilleries for cider brandy, which afford considerably more than one half of the spirits consumed. A great number of our farmers have long been in the practice of putting a cask of cider brandy in their cellars, and using

it freely in their families at all times throughout the year, and some families have been nearly all swept off by it.

In this town there were 140 drunkards, and 30 widows; drunkards living. One drunkard to every twenty persons.

From the first Annual Report of the Maine Temperance Society we gather the following statistics:

Years.	Towns.	Population.	Gallons of Spirits sold.	Average to Individual.
1827...	Alfred .....	1,458	8,000	5½ gallons
1827...	Buxton .....	2,855	13,164	4½ "
1827...	Kennebunk ....	2,233	12,000	5½ "
1831...	South Berwick ...	1,577	12,000	7½ "
1827...	Wells .....	2,977	10,000	3½ "
1827...	Brunswick .....	3,547	13,000	3½ "
1827...	Gorham .....	2,988	5,500	2 "
1827...	North Yarmouth ..	2,664	13,612	5 "
1827...	Edgecomb .....	1,258	2,400	2 "



REV. WILBUR FISK, D.D.

In 74 towns, containing a population of 103,368 persons, there were sold in 1827, 332,290 gallons of *ardent spirits*, or an average of 3½ gallons annually to each individual.

In the above calculations in all the States only distilled liquors are included; and will also be noticed that the dates of the above statistics are for seven years after the reform had been inaugurated.

An intelligent gentleman in Maine

He, in an article in a public journal, says of one of the most eminent towns of that State with which he was intimately acquainted, that about the year 1825, in a population of 3,000 souls, there were 26 licensed retailers of ardent spirit, or one in every 116 inhabitants. In another town in the vicinity of Worcester, of 1,400 inhabitants, 7,560 gallons of New England rum alone was sold, besides wine, brandy, cider, etc., or 5½ gallons of distilled spirit to each inhabitant.

At this time, Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D.D., became one of the most eloquent and effective advocates of this reform.

#### THE PRESS.

The influence of the press was early recognized as an important auxiliary to this enterprise. A temperance literature was developed and disseminated.

In 1826, Rev. Lyman Beecher's famous "Six Sermons on the Nature, Occasions, Signs, Evils, and Remedy of Intemperance" were published.

In 1827, "Two Discourses on Intemperance," by Rev. J. G. Alfrey, D.D., of Boston; "Effects of Spirituous Liquors upon Society," by S. Emlyn, M.D., of Philadelphia; "The True Nature of Alcohol," by Reuben D. Muzzy, M.D., of New Hampshire, were published.

In 1828, "Twelve Essays on Intemperance," by Rev. Albert Barnes, D.D., of Philadelphia; "Intemperance a Just Cause of Alarm," by Rev. W. B. Sprague, D.D., of West Springfield, Mass.; "A Parallel between Intemperance and the Slave-trade," by Rev. Heman Humphrey, D.D.; "An Address to Manufacturers and Venders of Strong Drink," by Jonathan Attridge, Esq.; and "An Appeal to the Intemperate," by Samuel Nott, of Galway, N. Y., were issued.

In 1829, Beeman's "Song of the Drunkard;" Sweetser's "Dissertation," "Putnam and the Wolf;" Prof. Hitchcock's "Argument against the Manufacture of Ardent Spirits," etc. Dickinson's "Appeal to the American Youth" also appeared this time.

The Reports of Temperance Societies were filled with valuable facts and discussions, printed in large editions and generously circulated. Several temperance newspapers were also started: "The National Philanthropist," in Boston, Rev. Wm. Collier, Editor, in April, 1826; in June, 1829, the "Journal of Humanity," in Andover, Mass; "The Temperance Advocate," at Sandy Hill, Washington County, and another in Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1830; and about the same time "The Genius of Temperance," in New York city.

In the year 1830, a benevolent gentleman offered a premium of \$250 for the best essay on the following questions, namely: "*Is it consistent with a profession of the Christian religion for persons to use, as an article of luxury or of living, distilled liquors, or to traffic in them? And is it consistent with duty for Churches of Christ to admit those as members who continue to do this?*"

More than forty manuscripts were presented, only one of which favored the affirmative of these questions. The one to which the premium was awarded was written by Rev. Moses Stuart, D.D., Associate Professor of Sacred Literature in the Andover Theological Seminary. This essay was published and widely circulated. Two other essays on the same subject, of great merit, were also published. These were written by Rev. Austin Dickinson, of New York, and Rev. Joseph Harvey, of Connecticut.

On the 27th of August, 1829, Rev. Dr. Edwards was permanently appointed the Corresponding Secretary of the American Society for the Promotion of Temperance, a position which he filled with great efficiency for seven years.

Early in 1830, Rev. Mr. Hewitt visited the Middle and Southern States, where he labored with great acceptability and success.

#### IMPROVEMENT.

Already there was a perceptible improvement in the condition of things. Dr. Edwards, subsequently alluding to this time, said: "The prospect continued to brighten and the

## NATIONAL, STATE, AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION. 233

vidence to increase that the work was of God. Numbers were found who had been led, within a very few years, from their own reflections, without concert, in view of what they saw, to the conclusion that they could not continue to use ardent spirit, or to furnish it for the use of others, without the commission of sin. These were the witnesses which God had prepared, when the *duty* of abstinence was preached, to rise up and say, 'We have felt it;' and, when the *utility* of abstinence was exhibited, to say, 'It is true; we have tried it, and found it so.' This was said by men in various kinds of business and in all conditions of life, and it gave a powerful impulse to the cause."

Still further evidence of improvement in habits and progress toward right principles is afforded by the Annual Report of the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance, November, 1827. It said:

It is becoming unfashionable to drink ardent spirits in decent company; and it is no longer considered a necessary mark of hospitality to offer them. People are beginning to yield to the conviction that they are injurious to health, even when used in moderation. It seems now to be generally admitted by those who have had an opportunity for observation, that we are to attribute much of the prevalence of immoderate drinking to erroneous opinions and practices of society in regard to moderate drinking.

In 1827, the "Christian Examiner" said:

The public are becoming more and more awake on this subject, and there seems to be prospect of good success for the labors of those philanthropists whom it has actively engaged.

In 1828, the same periodical said:

It cannot be questioned that the higher classes of society, in this part of the country, are more temperate than they were fifteen or twenty years ago. A change has taken place in their opinions in regard to distilled liquors. There are fewer convivial meetings among these men, and ardent spirits are in less common use. There is also reason to hope that a good impression has been made upon the laboring classes, so many among them begin to find that spirits are not necessary stimulants to labor, but that they are injurious, when taken habitually, and in moderate quantities.

The improvement, though not a total reform, was very manifest in all departments of life. Men familiar with the courts perceived it. Chief-Justice Parker, of Massachusetts, who had been associated with Dexter and Dane in the presidency of the first temperance society in that State, and who, with others, had "retired from the field in despair," owing to the appalling discouragements attending the work of reform, after a six-weeks' tour, in 1829, through Western Massachusetts, wrote:

A most extraordinary reformation has taken place in regard to the use of spirituous liquors. . . . There is an actual diminution of one half in the sale of spirits. In most cases beer has taken the place of them, and when that cannot be obtained, cider; and where neither, water. In many places the traffic in rum, gin, brandy, etc., formerly a profitable part of the grocer's business, has ceased to be an object, and the bar-rooms of taverns, heretofore a scene of disgusting excess, are comparatively deserted, or visited only for the fountain of ale or beer, which is now the prominent object there.

The Bar of Berkshire county have entered into a compact to promote the cause of temperance by example and otherwise.

The "Religious Herald," published in Richmond, Va., in 1829, stated that a letter had been received in that city from a merchant in New York city, directing the immediate sale of the ardent spirits he had in his consignment, assigning as the reason that, if the public disapprobation of their use increased there, as it did in New York, its value as a commodity must materially decline, for the business in the latter place had already decreased one half. In the same year it was said that in Lyme, Conn., there were only four thousand gallons sold where, a few years before, ten thousand were sold. In Frankford, Me., only ten hogsheads were sold where formerly there were fifty. In Williamstown, Mass., no distilled liquor could be purchased, except as a medicine. In the same year, from many other places, it was reported that the sale of distilled spirits had declined from one fourth to one half.

The improvement was very perceptible in morals. While some localities, more especially in the newly-settled portions

## NATIONAL, STATE, AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION. 235

the land, afforded but little evidence of moral elevation, and, looking at the whole country, the period, from 1800 to 1830, was one of considerable improvement in public morals, by great revivals, and the new Christian activities - the Bible, the Tract, the Missionary, and Sunday-school movements - which then sprung up, and, last of all, the Temperance Reformation, (1826-30,) exerted a very wide and salutary influence.

A writer, in 1830, referring to the change which had become apparent, recorded the following testimony:

There is an awakened sensibility on moral subjects. The conscience of a civilized world is undergoing a purification of most auspicious omen; in the United States an inward has been made upon the dominions of Satan which has not been known since the settlement of the country, nor even the Saxons settled in the British Islands. The voluntary abstinence of one hundred thousand individuals from a deadly poison is prophetic of better things yet to come.<sup>1</sup>

At this early period there were some indications of more radical views. On the 5th of November, 1827, the Massachusetts Society held a public meeting in Julian Hall, Boston, on John C. Warren, M.D., president, and John Ware, secretary. The propriety of recommending total abstinence from wine was considered, and a resolution was introduced to the effect that, "Although some arguments might be brought in support of its prohibition, yet, on the whole, it is unreasonable and impolitic; since, although in excess it may be injurious, still it holds out but little comparative temptation to excess, and, by the introduction of some of its milder kinds, it may be made an important instrument in promoting the suppression of intemperance." The resolution was discussed by Dr. L. Boylston Adams, Rev. Wm. E. Channing, D.D., Rev. E. S. Gannett, Hon. Wm. Sturgis, Dr. J. B. Flint, and Rev. Wm. Collier, and then adopted. Hon. Judge Parker, in the letter before alluded to, expressed a similar opinion. He said that "some have discarded the use of

<sup>1</sup> "American Quarterly Register," 1830-31, p. 27.

wine," which he feared was "carrying the thing too far, and would lead to a revulsion." But he said that those who abstained from it did "not object to it as hurtful, but because its use destroys the power of example with those whom they seek to reform from ardent spirits."

In 1829 and 1830, some Congregational Churches in Connecticut made entire abstinence from ardent spirits a condition of membership. From 1825 to 1828, the opinion gradually obtained ground that the manufacture and sale of ardent spirits was an unjustifiable wrong, and a considerable number of merchants abandoned the traffic for justifiable reasons.

The first allusion to Sunday-schools as a medium for the instruction of the young in correct temperance principles occurs in the Report of the Massachusetts Temperance Society, in 1828.

Such was the state of temperance sentiment up to 1830. Public attention had been directed almost entirely to the evil of using distilled liquors, on account of their more fiery and destructive properties. But few minds had apprehended any pernicious effects from the use of wine, cider, and beer, and none of the temperance societies excluded them.

At the commencement of the year 1830, "there had been formed, on the plan of abstinence, and reported," more than one thousand societies, embracing more than one hundred thousand members, and located in twenty-four different States; "more than fifty distilleries had been stopped; more than four hundred merchants had renounced the traffic; and more than twelve hundred drunkards had ceased to use the drunkard's drink." An outpouring of the Holy Spirit followed the reform in many places.

## CHAPTER II.

## GENERAL PROGRESS.

(1830-1840.)

**H**ITHERTO the beginnings of the Temperance Reformation have been traced in considerable detail, in order to sketch, as clearly as possible, the patient, anxious struggles and wise, careful thought of the good men who, in the midst of such ~~low~~ moral conditions, were called to pioneer this great movement. We have now reached the point where it widens into broad proportions, extending its influence so rapidly that henceforth we shall content ourselves with more comprehensive statements, except when new phases appear.

In January, 1831, Rev. Dr. Justin Edwards visited the District of Columbia, addressed the members of Congress, at their request, and organized temperance societies embracing more than one thousand members. In September following, Rev. John Marsh, who had been secretary of the Connecticut State Temperance Society, was employed as an agent of the National Society. He visited Maryland, and, the next winter, the city of Washington, where he held meetings in the Capitol. Hon. Lewis Cass presided, and Walter Lowrie, Clerk of the United States Senate, was secretary of the meeting. Hon. Felix Grundy, Senator from Tennessee, Theodore Frelinghuysen, Senator from New Jersey, and others, delivered addresses.

At this time the subject of abolishing the "spirit rations" in the army and navy was seriously agitated. Many important facts bearing upon this subject were brought to the attention of Dr. Edwards, during his visit to Washington, by Hon. Lewis Cass, Secretary of War. It was stated that the number of desertions in the army, on account of ardent spirits, was

about one seventh of the whole number annually. A great majority of the cases of court-martial resulted from the use of ardent spirits. It was plain that something must be done. About ten years previous to this time Hon. Reuben H. Walworth, of New York, had called the attention of the House of Representatives to the demoralizing effect of the whisky ration daily dealt out to the soldiers of the army. But when he ventured to propose a resolution of inquiry into the subject, he was deeply mortified at its rejection by an almost unanimous vote. A short time afterward, encouraged by a few friends of temperance, some of whom were officers of the army, he ventured again to introduce the subject to the House in a modified form. The committee of inquiry was granted, but their action was adverse to his wishes, the majority regarding his project as impracticable and visionary. But at the time of the visit of Dr. Edwards the way was preparing for so salutary a measure, and the organization of temperance societies in Washington, and the influence of the Secretary of War, who had been a life-long temperance man, soon brought the question to a successful issue. On the 2d of November, 1832, an "order" was issued from the War Department to the Army, of which the following is the substance:

1. Hereafter no ardent spirits will be issued to troops of the United States as a component part of a ration, nor shall any commutation therefor be paid to them.

2. No ardent spirits will be introduced into any fort, camp, or garrison of the United States, nor sold by any sutler to the troops. Nor will any permit be granted for the purchase of ardent spirits.

Early in February, 1832, Dr. Edwards again visited Washington, and was cordially welcomed by many members of Congress and others, and, at the special request of members of both Houses, addressed them in the Capitol on the Sabbath, on the subject of temperance. During the subsequent week a Congressional temperance meeting was held in the Hall of Representatives. It was numerously attended by members of Congress, citizens, and strangers, and produced a salutary effect.

Hon. Lewis Cass presided, and the meeting was addressed by members of Congress and Thomas Sewall, M.D. The following were some of the resolutions which were adopted by the meeting:

*Resolved*, 1. That the success of the cause of temperance in this and other countries affords high encouragement to the friends of morality to persevere in their efforts, till intemperance and its evils are banished from the earth.

2. That the manufacture of and traffic in ardent spirits ought to be forever cancelled and abandoned, as incompatible with the obligations of civil and moral duty, by every patriot and especially by every Christian in the country.

3. That total abstinence from the use of ardent spirit is the only remedy to individuals against its ruinous consequences, and gives the only sure pledge of the ultimate success of the cause of temperance.

4. That the use of ardent spirit tends to produce disease and premature death, and that there is no case in which it is indispensable, even as a medicine, and in which there may not be an adequate substitute.

5. As the sense of this meeting, that the liberties and welfare of the nation are intimately and indissolubly connected with the morals and virtue of the people; and that, in the enactment of laws for the common benefit, it is equally the duty of the legislative body to guard and preserve the public morals from corruption, as to advance the pecuniary interest, or to maintain the civil rights and freedom of the community.

On the 26th of February, 1833, the members of Congress convened in the Senate Chamber for the purpose of organizing a Congressional Temperance Society. After due deliberation a society was formed on the basis of *entire abstinence* from the use of ardent spirit and from traffic in it. It was called **THE AMERICAN CONGRESSIONAL TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.**<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The following is the first list of officers chosen by the American Congressional Temperance Society.

*President*: Hon. Lewis Cass, Secretary of War.

*Vice-Presidents*: Hon. Samuel Bell, New Hampshire; Hon. Gideon Tomlinson, Connecticut; Hon. John Reed, Massachusetts; Hon. Lewis Condit, New Jersey; Hon. William Wilkins, Pennsylvania; Hon. Thomas Ewing, Ohio; Hon. Felix Grundy, Tennessee; Hon. John Tipton, Indiana; Hon. David Wardwell, New York; Hon. James M. Wayne, Georgia.

*Secretary*: Hon. Walter Lowrie, Secretary of the U. S. Senate.

*Treasurer*: Hon. E. Whittlesey, Ohio.

*Auditor*: Hon. W. W. Ellsworth, Connecticut.

*Executive Committee*: Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, New Jersey; Hon. Arnold Collins, Delaware; Hon. John Blair, Tennessee; Hon. George N. Briggs, Massachusetts; Hon. Elizabeth Cook, Ohio.

In the constitution of this society it was provided that "Members of Congress, all who had been members of Congress, officers of the United States Government, civil and military, and heads of Departments, who *practically adopt the great principles of the society*, by signing the constitution, or addressing a letter to the secretary, expressive of their wish to do so, may become members of the society."

This society continued in a flourishing condition for many years, and led to the organization of many Legislative Temperance Societies in the different States of the Union.

The year 1832 is noted for the prevalence of the Asiatic cholera in this country. During the progress of this dreadful scourge it was noticed that its most fearful and destructive ravages were among those whose constitutions had been impaired by the habitual use of ardent spirits. This most potent and alarming fact tended to promote the cause of temperance, greatly increasing and widening its influence during several succeeding years.

#### SIMULTANEOUS MEETINGS.

At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the American Temperance Society in Boston, September 21, 1832, it was resolved that it was desirable that simultaneous meetings of the friends of temperance be held throughout the United States, and that February 26, 1833, be designated for that purpose. It was considered that "a union as to the time of holding temperance meetings in all the cities, towns, and villages of our country would greatly increase the interest which is felt on the subject, would call forth the efforts of the highest and best talents in the land, and would greatly increase and extend the light, union, and efficiency on which, under the divine blessing, the complete and universal success of the object depends."

Circulars presenting this object were immediately sent out, not only throughout our country, but also to the British and Foreign Temperance Society, and measures were promptly taken to secure meetings in both countries for the same

purpose. Wherever the circular went it was hailed with lively interest, and long before the arrival of the day it was looked forward to with pleasing anticipation. These meetings came up fully to the expectations which had been raised. An intense interest prevailed. The great questions of this new religion were freely discussed, facts were presented, and a powerful impulse was given to the cause. These gatherings were kept up for several years, on the last Tuesday in February. These simultaneous meetings exhibited a grand spectacle—two of the most powerful and enlightened Christian nations moved, by a common and mighty impulse, to throw off one of the vilest, most insidious and destructive evils which ever infected the race. Was there ever such a movement known amongst Christian lands? And does it not speak volumes in favor of the vital power and reformatory energy of our holy religion?

#### THE CHURCHES.

The relation of the Temperance Reform to the Church, and the duty of the churches toward members selling or using ardent spirits as a beverage, early occupied the attention of the public mind.

At the meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, May, 1832, an able and spirited report was adopted, containing the following language:

A great work is still to be effected in the Church. The sons of Levi must be purified. The accursed thing must be removed from the camp of the Lord. While professing Christians continue to exhibit the baleful example of tasting the drunkard's poison; or, by a sacrilegious traffic, to make it their employment to degrade and destroy their fellow-men; those who love the Lord must not keep silence, but must lift their warning voice, and use all lawful efforts to remove this withering reproach from the house of God.

The Synod of Albany declared that, in their judgment, "the traffic in ardent spirits as a drink is an immorality, and ought to be viewed as such throughout the whole world."

The General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church,

at its session in May, 1832, adopted a report on temperance containing the following sentiments. After stating that "*strict and exemplary* abstinence from indulgence in the use of *ardent spirits, and intoxicating liquors of every sort*, will be found to have been a part of the moral discipline of our Church from the earliest date of its existence and operations," and admitting that "our success has not been entire, and that much remains to be done before we can realize the great object of our long continued efforts in this very interesting department of Christian morals," the address proceeds to show that the use of wine and strong drink is "broadly and unsparingly condemned in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, as directly *inconsistent with Christian character*, and fatally contravening all the hopes and claims of moral excellence." "We consider all intemperance, whether in its incipient or more advanced stages, as an abuse of the physical force and vigor of man, and seriously deducting from the integrity of his mental powers and moral purposes; and we therefore invoke the aid of our people in an attempt to banish the evil from our Church altogether."

After a touching description of the evils resulting from the use of spirituous liquors, the address gravely inquires, "Can those be innocent who contribute to secure such results, whether by the pestilential example of *temperate* drinking, as it is called, or the still more criminal means of furnishing the poisonous preparation, by manufacture or traffic, for the degradation and the ruin of others?" "Can God hold that Church innocent which is found cherishing in her bosom so awful and universal an evil?"

Similar testimonies were borne by the churches at this time, and in many cases serious troubles arose from the administration of discipline for the exclusion of intemperate and dram-selling members.

#### THE NATIONAL CONVENTIONS.

On the 24th of May, 1833, a large and enthusiastic convention of the friends of temperance assembled in Independence

Philadelphia. Among the 400 delegates, from 21 States, were many distinguished jurists, physicians, statesmen, and men of letters. The Convention held three days, passing resolutions of a very decided, advanced sentiment on the subject of temperance. By an overwhelming vote it declared the traffic in ardent spirits morally wrong, as many ecclesiastical bodies and the Congressional Society had done before. At the National Convention it was resolved to form the "American Temperance Society," to comprise the National Society organized seven years before in Boston, and the officers of the various State Societies.

Twelve large State conventions were held this year. One at Worcester, Mass., in September, was presided over by Levi Lincoln. All these conventions declared the sale of spirits in ardent spirits to be an immorality. More than 100 clergymen and 6,000 churches sustained by vote this year.

The second National Convention was held at Saratoga Springs, August 4, 1836, comprising delegates from nineteen

---

States. List of its officers, which here follows, will show the high character of the Convention:

*President:* Hon. Reuben H. Walworth, New York.

*Vice-Presidents:* Robert Vaux, of Pennsylvania; John Tappan, of Massachusetts; John Pitkin, of Connecticut; Peter D. Vroom, of New Jersey; Willard Hall, of New York; John C. Herbert, of Maryland; Hon. Joseph H. Lumpkin, of Georgia; Wm. M'Dowell, of South Carolina.

*Secretaries:* Hon. Mark D. Little, of Massachusetts; Rev. John Marsh, D.D., of New York; John Wheelwright, of New York; Lyndon A. Smith, of New Jersey; S. Lloyd, of Pennsylvania; Judge Darling, of Pennsylvania; Rev. Robert Burdette, D.D., of Maryland; Daniel W. Lathrop, of Ohio.

The following distinguished gentlemen were also present, and participated actively in the doings of the Convention:

Justin Edwards, D.D., of Massachusetts; Hon. Amos Twitchell, of New Hampshire; Charles Griswold, of Connecticut; Edward C. Delavan, of New York; Gerrit Smith, of New York; Hon. Hugh Maxwell, of New York; Hon. S. K. May, of Georgia; Hon. George S. Hillard, of Massachusetts; Rev. Thomas P. Smith, of North Carolina; Rev. Thomas H. Stockton, of Maryland; Hon. Joseph H. Ingham, of Georgia; Rev. Nathaniel Hewitt, D.D., of Connecticut.

States and the Canadas. The "Union" which had been contemplated was effected. Arrangements were made for the establishment of a National Temperance paper at Philadelphia, and January 15, 1837, the first number of the "Journal of the American Temperance Union," a monthly quarto of 16 pages, was issued, under the editorial supervision of Rev. John Marsh. The first anniversary of the "Union" was held in New York city in May, 1837; the second, in Philadelphia, May, 1838; the third, in Boston, May, 1839.

#### DR. EDWARDS TO THE KING OF PRUSSIA.

Early in 1836, in a letter to the King and Crown-Prince of Prussia, written in the hope of extending the temperance reformation in Germany, Dr. Edwards says:

The number of temperance societies formed in this country is more than 7,000, and the number of persons who have united with them more than 1,250,000. More than 3,000 distilleries have been stopped, and more than 7,000 merchants have abandoned the traffic in spirituous liquors. More than 1,000 vessels sail from our port in which no such liquors are used; and more than 10,000 persons who, a few years ago, were drunkards, now use no intoxicating drink. They are all sober men; many of them are industrious, respectable, and useful; and not a few of them truly pious men. In those parts of the country in which these societies are most general, industry, economy, morality, and religion have been greatly revived; sickness and mortality have been much diminished, and pauperism and crime have been almost entirely done away.

#### REVIEW OF DR. EDWARDS' LABORS.

Rev. Dr. Edwards closed his seven years' service in connection with the American Society for the Promotion of Temper-

---

<sup>1</sup> The following officers were elected:

*President*: Hon. John H. Cocke, of Virginia.

*Vice-Presidents*: Hon. Matthew Newkirk, of Pennsylvania; Hon. Samuel Hubbard, of Massachusetts; Hon. Lewis Cass, of Michigan; Rev. Bishop Stuart, of Lower Canada; Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey; Hon. Reuben H. Walworth, of New York; Hon. Robert Lucas, of Ohio, and Hon. Robert P. Dunlap, of Maine.

*Executive Committee*: Edward C. Delevan and John W. Leavitt, of New York; Isaac Collins and Isaac H. Loyd, of Pennsylvania; John Tappan, of Massachusetts; Christian Keever, of Maryland, and John T. Norton, of Connecticut.

*Secretaries*: Rev. John Marsh and Lynden A. Smith.

see, as its Corresponding Secretary and Agent, in the spring of 1836. To his wise and efficient management, weight of character, and continuous labors, more than can ever be fully estimated, was the great advance in the cause of reform in these years due. The annual reports of this society, written by Dr. Edwards, were exceedingly able, weighty, and timely, comprising valuable data, opinions, and discussions, focusing and leading public sentiment, and affording available matter for the use of the advocates of the reform. They were collected and published in an octavo volume, under the appropriate title of 'Permanent Temperance Documents.'

Of the first three Temperance Documents, or parts of them, 25,000 copies had been put into circulation before the fourth was issued; and when subsequent parts were added, vigorous efforts were made to supply the volume to "every preacher, lawyer, physician, magistrate, officer of government, secretary of a temperance society, teacher of youth, and educated young man throughout the United States; and also to send a copy of it to foreign missionaries and distinguished philanthropists in all parts of the world." The substance of these documents was issued as a "Temperance Manual for Young Men of the United States," and it was also printed by the American Tract Society in *German* and in *French*. Rev. Robert Baird, D. D., seen in Europe, actively engaged in its circulation in Germany and France.

When Dr. Edwards retired, he became president of the Andover Theological Seminary. Rev. John Marsh, D. D., was his legitimate successor, as the chief agent in carrying forward and directing the Temperance Reformation.

The following eulogy upon Dr. Edwards, by John Tappan, Esq., almost thirty years closely associated with him in reforming and religious labors, deserves a place in these annals:

He was placed on the committee of the American Temperance Society by Dr. Edwards, at its formation, in 1826, and acted with him during the whole of the period of his agency, and continued on the committee by him until the close of his life. In forming its constitution, conduct-

ing its correspondence, employing its agents, attending conventions, drawing resolutions as chairman of the business committees, in nearly all the public meetings, in the Capitol at Washington, and the capitals of most of the States of the Union, he was the pivot on which all moved. His gentleness of manner, "speaking the truth in love," disarmed opponents, and the light he threw upon the subject in debate, convinced and made friends of those who came to oppose. Never was there a more lovely exhibition of Christian character than was displayed by him in conducting this great movement, from its earliest inception to its all-pervading influence through this and other lands.

\* \* \* \* \*

With the same singleness of purpose he afterward engaged in efforts for the promotion of the better observance of the Sabbath, and there, also, his influence extended over our land.

\* \* \* \* \*

The present generation have lost a leader who lived what he taught and whose record is on high. Never has a brighter combination of wisdom in council, energy in action, and humility in life shone forth than in our revered friend; and to have so often met him, in prayerful consultation and familiar intercourse, during a period of thirty years, has been one of the highest privileges of my life.

Dr. Charles Jewett, long intimately associated with Dr. Edwards,<sup>1</sup> said of him :

To his personal efforts, more than to those of any other man, or set of men, was the reform indebted for the forms it took, and the influence it exerted in New England up to the year 1837. He was one of the wisest men in council I ever knew, and there were never any deductions to be made from his influence or labors, on account of rashness, crudeness or ill-temper. In all his labor, as a reformer, I presume no man was ever prejudiced against the cause or its advocates by any injudicious or unkind word of his.

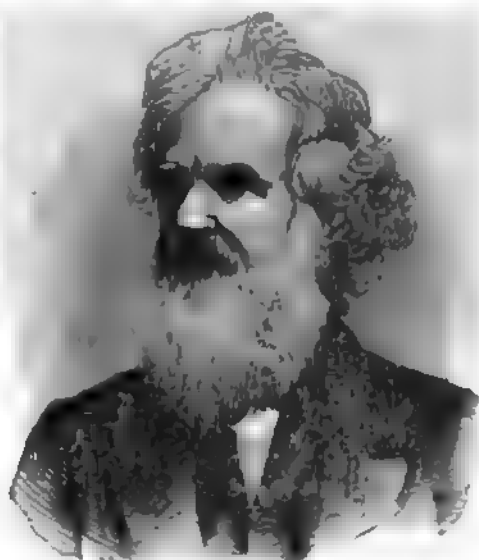
#### REV. JOHN PIERPONT.

Another conspicuous actor in this period was Rev. John Pierpont, pastor of Hollis Street Unitarian Church, Boston. Pierpont was a scholar, a poet, and a true logician. He had the rare faculty of so grouping facts that the logical sequence would be seen at a glance. He had a sharp contest with the distille

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Edwards died July 23, 1853.

Importers, and wholesale liquor dealers in his congregation. In his public discourses elsewhere, he freely expressed his opinions against the entire system of making, selling, and drinking intoxicating liquors. Some of his people, largely engaged in the business, and possessed of immense wealth, resolved to compel him to vacate his pulpit. Charges were trumped up seriously affecting his character, and the matter, in due form, came before a council. Against these atrocious charges Mr. Pierpont was fully vindicated, and his reputation remained unimpaired. But the case awakened great attention as an illustration of the malice and vindictiveness of the rum party against a faithful man and earnest spirited minister.



REV. JOHN PIERPONT

## REV. THOMAS P. HUNT.

Rev. Thomas P. Hunt was widely known in a large section of the country, chiefly from Pennsylvania southward, as a conspicuous and effective temperance lecturer. A native of Virginia, and a graduate of Hampden Sidney College, he studied theology under Rev. Drs. Moses Hodge and John B. Rice. Dr. Rice was a man of advanced temperance ideas, and persuaded Mr. Hunt, that, when licensed to preach, he would improve all proper occasions to preach against intemperance. When the National Temperance Society was organized, Mr. Hunt was already laboring in this cause. In 1830, he accepted

the offer of Agent for the State Temperance Society of North Carolina. His labors were diversified, but very acceptable and successful until impaired health compelled him to desist. He



REV. THOMAS P. HUNT.

was widely known as "The Drunkard's Friend," and "The Liquor Seller's Vexation." To sustain himself in his declaration in regard to the frauds of the liquor traffic, which were incredible to many, and had been pronounced slanderous by the dealers, he sent to London and obtained brewers' guides, distillers' and wine-makers' receipt books, from which he ex-

posed with telling effect the secrets of the infernal machinery of drunkard-making.

#### REV. GEORGE B. CHEEVER, D. D.,

was another able and effective champion of this cause. In 1833, while a young man, pastor of a church in Salem, Mass., he published a "dream," entitled "Deacon Giles' Distillery," which was a masterly *exposé* of the character and influence of the liquor business. A certain deacon, who was a distiller, and sold Bibles in his distillery, had a relative drowned in one of his vats; and a son, who had been very intemperate, thinking that he was the object of the satire, resorted to a process at law. The personal and legal attacks to which Mr. Cheever was subjected called forth a considerable amount of childish whining from timid men, and scores of apologies from the over-prudent

, nevertheless, one of the most masterly, timely, and effective ever inflicted upon the liquor traffic. The ladies of , who felt that Mr. Cheever had championed the cause of homes and their most precious earthly interests, carpeted him in the jail, sent him, day by day, choice dinners, and d d him as though a royal prisoner.

fact was chronicled by the press throughout the country, learned and popular clergyman in Salem was in jail for g an ingenious and caustic article, exposing the character influence of the liquor business. Great was the curiosity where to see the production which had aroused such an ion of rum-wrath, and "Deacon Giles' Distillery" was laced all over the country in the columns of the public la. Thus its truths went every-where. The result was o far from the press being muzzled in the interest of , it was more widely opened.

his liberation, in nowise daunted, Mr. Cheever's attention urred to a brewery, and published a squib—"Deacon Brewery ; or, the Distiller Turned Brewer." Demons represented as dancing around the boiling caldron, and ; in the most noxious and poisonous drugs :

" Round about the caldron go,  
In the poisoned entrails throw ;  
Drugs that in the coldest veins  
Shoot incessant pains ;  
Herbs that, brought from hell's back door,  
Do their business slow and sure."

#### LUCIUS M. SARGENT, ESQ.

other temperance champion of those days, whose in- e was very widely extended through the press, was , M. Sargent, Esq., author of the celebrated "Temperance " Inheriting wealth, receiving a collegiate and a legal ion, he never practiced law, but was led by his tastes department of literature. He was deeply enlisted in mperance Reform, and employed his facile pen in a way

that carried temperance principles, in the form of attractive stories, into numerous social circles.



LUCIUS M. SARGENT, ESQ.

His "John Hodges, the Blacksmith," "Groggery Harbor," "Fritz Hazel," "My Mother's Gold Ring," and other delightful tales, are temperance classics. The last was translated into German as early as 1837, and published by the Hamburg Tract Society. Thousands, prior to 1840, had been converted to the practice of abstinence by the perusal of his writings. The stories were all genuine histories embellished. Not only

in the composition of temperance tales, but in many other ways, did he, by pen and tongue, serve this great cause.

#### REV. EDWARD T. TAYLOR.

Another notable champion of the reform, for some thirty years after 1826, was Rev. Edward T. Taylor, pastor of the Mariner's Church of Boston. A man of strange idiosyncracies, of vivid imagination, and often of entrancing power over his audiences—an announcement that he would speak always drew a large congregation. His philippics against the rum traffic were terrific, and his wit was of the keenest. His sudden descents from the sublime were sometimes strangely apt and telling, as on the following occasion:

The ladies of Charlestown, Mass., had invited him to speak at a temperance gathering, almost under the very shadow of



at Bunker Hill Monument. In the midst of a powerful speech, he said :

Your poor houses are full, and your courts and prisons are filled with victims of this infernal rum traffic, and your houses are full of sorrow, and the hearts of your wives and mothers ; and yet the system is tol-



REV. EDWARD T. TAYLOR.

erated. Yes ; and when we ask some men what is to be done about it, they say, ' you can't stop it '—No, you can't stop it ' and yet (during the war) they were all pointing in the direction of the monument. There was a voice that pierced one's ears like a trumpet that said, ' Hark ! and you say you can't stop it !—but you are the enemy !—and you are your fathers fought for the right and blood and died !—'

and you look on those monuments, and boast of the heroism of your fathers, and then tell us we must submit to be taxed and tortured by the rum business, and we can't stop it! No! and yet, [drawing himself up to his full height, and expanding his naturally broad chest, as though the words he would utter had blocked up the usual avenues of speech, and were about to force their way out by an explosion, he exclaimed in a sort of whispered scream,] your fathers—your patriotic fathers—could make a cup of tea for his Britannic Majesty out of a whole cargo—and you can't cork up a gin-jug! Ha!

Mr. Taylor was a mariner in early life, and, for nearly a half century, was incessantly employed in labors for sailors in the port of Boston. He was emphatically the sailors' friend; and,



RESUE THE SAILOR.

on account of his rare genius and beneficent labors, one of Boston's most honored ministers. Through his influence many mariners were saved from the snares of insinuating land pirates.

HON. REUBEN H. WALWORTH, LL.D.,

Chancellor of the State of New York, as early as 1829, took a deep interest in the Temperance Reformation, and heartily discharged his duties as President of the New York State

ciety. While his home was in Albany, he did not allow himself to be absent from any meeting of the society, and gave all the weight of his knowledge, example, and position to the cause. He regarded it as vital in its influence upon every department of human welfare. His addresses at the public temperance meetings were very eloquent, and won to the cause many of the most intelligent men of the State of New York. Without hesitancy he pronounced the traffic in ardent spirits "a traffic in the souls and bodies of men." In his third annual address, in 1831, he said: "The time will come, if the efforts of the temperance societies are continued, when reflecting men will no more think of making and vending ardent spirits, or of erecting and renting grog-shops, as a means of gain, than they would now think of poisoning a well from which a neighbor obtains water for his family; or of arming a maniac to destroy his own life, or the lives of those around him."

At the second National Convention, held at Saratoga Springs in 1836, he presided, as he had previously, in 1833, in Philadelphia, "with a dignity and urbanity, a promptness and energy, almost without a parallel, rendering himself greatly respected and beloved by a large body of clergymen and temperance men attending those conventions." He took a great interest in adopting, at that time, the pledge of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors, and in the organization of the American Temperance Union. In the latter, in 1843, he succeeded Gen. John H. Cocke, of Virginia, who had resigned as president, willing, he said, "to aid, as much as in him lay, in carrying the blessings of temperance to the palaces of princes and the splendid dwellings of the wealthy, as well as the humble habitations of the poor." This office he held twelve years. In his high judicial duties as Chancellor of the State, and in his personal and social relations, he was a true Christian gentleman and a philanthropist.

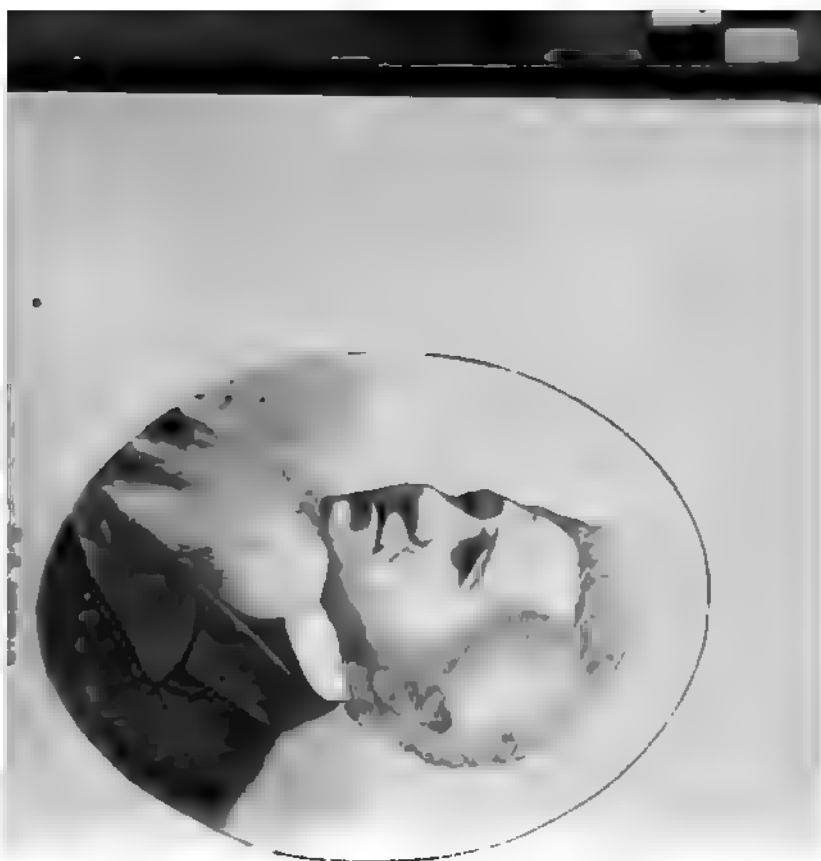
EDWARD C. DELEVAN.

About the year 1835 the character of Albany ale and beer was scathingly exposed by Mr. E. C. Delevan, and the wealthy brewers brought an action against him for the injury he had inflicted upon their business, claiming damages to the amount of three hundred thousand dollars. The trial attracted much attention all over the country, but Mr. Delevan was triumphant. He fully proved that the pond from which they drew their water for brewing was a common receptacle for dead animals; that it received the drainage of slaughter houses and a glue factory. A map exhibiting the points where particular things sworn to by witnesses occurred was indicated by figures, and used in the trial before the jury. At point No. 6 were decayed swine; at No. —, dead dogs were floating: at No. — lay a decomposed horse, etc., etc.

A pamphlet, containing the report of the trial and the maps, reached John Pierpont, and he was inspired to compose a satirical poem, entitled "The Lament of the Albany Brewers," from which we select a few lines:

"Thou ponderous porker, who wert numbered six,  
 Upon the map in Delevan's report !  
 Who didst sink into our Albanian Styx,  
 And rise again before the Circuit Court ;  
 Like sightless Samson, there thou madest sport  
 For temperance Philistines ; but 'tis clear  
 The very place for thee was in our mash ;  
 Why should not we, who have, from year to year,  
 Our beer in hogsheads put—put hogs' heads in our beer !

"Ye murdered dogs, who, when ye had your day,  
 Were wont by moonlight o'er yon graves to howl ;  
 Who from cash customers would walk away,  
 But at the ragged ones would turn and growl ;  
 Though round our premises no more ye prowl,  
 Against the loafer to keep watch and ward,  
 Still do ye serve us, though reformers scowl ;  
 For since ye dangled in the strangling cord,  
 Ye've helped make a loat as tipsy as a lord.





"Bullocks, who bellowed just before your blood  
 Was, for our benefit, poured out like water,  
 Dreamed ye, as erst ye lay and chewed the cud,  
 That from yon house where ye were led to slaughter,  
 There would drain down for many a blowzy daughter,  
 Of our good city, who sits guzzling ale,  
 Such real stuff? Our trial now hath taught her,  
 (Drew she not, as she read it, very pale?)  
 That from your horns and hoofs there hangeth quite a tale."

worthy of special mention that, in the year 1838, Ed-  
 2. Delevan, of Albany, who, at that time, for a period of  
 ure, had been zealously engaged in promoting the cause  
 iperance, contributing large sums of money to help it  
 d, visited Europe, chiefly for the purpose of extending  
 fluence of this great reform. It was emphatically a  
 nary journey, and, at every step of his progress, he  
 for opportunities to put forth his efforts. On his out-  
 message, on the "Great Western," he instituted measures  
 form on that steamer, obtaining the names of fifty-seven  
 gers to a memorial to the Directors of the Great West-  
 team Navigation Company, praying that intoxicating  
 s be no longer furnished at the table, but he kept only  
 steward for the use of persons calling for them. On his  
 l in London, he made provision for the circulation of  
 thousand temperance documents among the influential  
 s, and held interviews with the chief officers of the  
 Temperance Societies. He visited Paris, and was in-  
 ed to Louis Philippe and his son, the Duke of Orleans,  
 on, Lewis Cass, then U. S. Minister to France. The  
 t of conversation, at this interview, was the question of  
 rance and the drinking habits of the French nation. He  
 ded to Rome, and had free conversations with influential  
 i that ancient city, to whom he explained the principles  
 e progress of the Temperance Reformation in America,  
 om whom he gathered many facts illustrating the con-  
 1 between pauperism and crime and the use of even the

mild wines of Italy. Mr. Delevan left a good impression behind him, and returned home laden with valuable information.

#### TEMPERANCE PERIODICALS.

During the years 1838 and 1839 sixteen temperance papers were published in various parts of this country, all committed to the most advanced abstinence ideas :

“The Journal of the American Temperance Union,” Philadelphia; “The Temperance Gazette,” Augusta, Me.; “Temperance Journal,” Boston, Mass.; “The Temperance Herald,” Providence, R. I.; “The Temperance Star,” Montpelier, Vt.; “The Temperance Recorder,” Albany, N. Y.; “Temperance Reporter,” Trenton, N. J.; “The Temperance Recorder,” Philadelphia; “The Standard,” Wilmington, Del.; “The Temperance Herald,” Baltimore, Md.; “The Western Temperance Journal,” Cincinnati, Ohio; “The Temperance Herald,” Jackson, Mich.; “The Temperance Advocate,” Indianapolis, Ind.; “The Temperance Herald,” Alton, Ill.; “The Temperance Advocate,” Montreal, P. Q.; and “The Temperance Advocate,” St. Johns, N. B. “The Yearly Temperance Advocate” began its career in 1839.

#### PECUNIARY GIFTS.

The liberal subscriptions of leading citizens, in the early stages of this great movement, show the class of men interested in it, and the measure of their zeal. The first subscriptions were made to aid the American Society for the Promotion of Temperance, soon after its organization in 1826, namely: P. Green, of Norwich, Conn., \$1,000; Rev. Leonard V. D.D., of Andover, Mass.; Hons. Henry Holmes, J. E. P. John Tappan, Wm. Ropes, and Samuel Hubbard, of Boston; Hon. S. V. S. Wilder, of Bolton, Mass.; Wm. Bartlett, Moses Brown, of Newburyport, Mass.; and Arthur Tappan, New York, \$500 each. The following gentlemen contributed \$1,000 each to aid the New York State Society: Messrs Jacob Astor, Anson Blake, Boorman & Johnston, &

and Co., Aristobulus Champion, Erastus Corning, Undertakers in New York city, Henry Dwight, D. E. Evans, Mr. John W. Leavitt, Peter Remsen, Gerrit Smith, and Van Rensselaer, and Samuel Ward. The whole list of donations to the New York State Temperance Society from its commencement in April, 1829, to Feb. 1, 1838, amounts to \$4,286, of which sum \$16,150 was contributed by Edward Delevan, of Albany.

The period between 1833 and 1839 was very rich in temperance literature, among which a few may be mentioned :

Wentworth's "Temperance Tales;" Addresses by Hon. Mark Noble, Alvan Stuart, Dr. W. E. Channing; Sermons by Rev. Meade, of Virginia, Rev. E. N. Kirk, of Albany, Rev. Luther Tucker, of Troy; "The Immorality of the Traffic," by Albert Barnes, D.D.; "The Use of Ardent Spirits," by Robert J. Breckenridge; Medical Prize Essays, by Reuben C. C. C. C., M.D., and Harvey Lindsay, M.D.; "Debates of Congress with a Distiller," by Rev. Heman Humphrey, D.D.; "Essay on Sacramental Wine," by Rev. Calvin Chapin, "Bacchus," by Rev. Dr. Grindrod; "Antibacchus," by Joseph Parsons; "A Scripture Inquiry into the Wine Question," by Rev. Prof. Moses Stuart, D.D.; A series of lectures upon "Asylums for Inebriates" by Dr. S. B. Woodworth, etc.

## CHAPTER III.

DEVELOPMENT OF THE PRINCIPLE OF TOTAL ABSTINENCE  
(1826-1840.)

ONE of the most interesting and instructive parts of our work is to trace the progress of the principle of abstinence in the history of this reform. At first, the attention of the friends of temperance, from Dr. Rush downward, with notable exceptions, was directed chiefly to the matter of *limiting* the use of *distilled* liquors. We have noticed the best and most thoroughly organized of the societies formed prior to 1826—the Massachusetts Society—only aimed “to discountenance and suppress *the TOO FREE use of ardent spirits*.” It did not intend to go beyond distilled liquors, and did not insist upon entire abstinence even from these. The reformers considered that the evil consisted only in “taking too much.”

But it was soon discovered that while they were clipping the twigs of this poisonous tree, it was continually sending its roots deeper into the soil; while they were decrying the effects of intemperance, they were patronizing habits which fostered drunkenness and its long train of woes. The friends of temperance, therefore, came gradually to see the necessity of finding stronger ground. This was intended, and to some extent accomplished, by the organization of the American Society for the Promotion of Temperance in 1826. And yet the action of even this society indicates great caution. They hesitated to take extreme ground. In the first preliminary meeting, held in close of 1825, they resolved to attempt the formation of a society, “whose grand principle should be abstinence from strong drink.” At the second preliminary meeting (June 10, 1826) they express their purpose “to restrain and regulate the *intemperate use* of intoxicating liquors.” Nothing

asserted in the constitution of the society, which com-  
mildly alluding to "the *improper use* of intoxicating  
as 'the source of numerous evils.'"

At the organization of this society was an advanced  
tling a wider field, and inaugurating stronger, steadier,  
vigorous action, while its published documents indi-  
re decided type of sentiment. The "Form of Con-  
" for auxiliary societies, in their second Annual  
shows a somewhat more radical principle, declaring  
use of intoxicating liquors, for persons in health, is  
unnecessary but hurtful," and making "abstinence  
use of distilled spirits, except as a medicine," a neces-  
sity of membership. The Massachusetts Society, also,  
time took stronger ground. Its Annual Report in  
: "It seems now to be generally admitted . . . that  
attribute much of the prevalent immoderate drinking  
oneous opinions and practices of society in regard to  
drinking." Accompanying this statement are reso-  
pressing the duty of entire abstinence from distilled  
This principle was generally accepted by the members  
ciety as their rule of life, but it was not incorporated  
Constitution until a State Convention in Worcester,  
1833, recommended such a change, and also a change  
me of the society.

reamble and first article of the new Constitution thence-  
d as follows:

. The Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance  
ted twenty years ago, and at a time when the precise duties of  
ers of temperance could not be defined by any previous experi-  
ences. It is now known that a great change has taken place  
opinion as to the use of intoxicating liquors, and that this  
chiefly been effected by the means of temperance societies,  
and inculcating the principle of entire abstinence from the use  
spirits as a drink; and whereas, The Massachusetts Society, in  
with other temperance societies, for several years past has fully  
the above principles in various resolutions unanimously adopt-  
ed.

ART. I. This society shall be called the Massachusetts Temperance Society; and its members pledge themselves that they will not use distilled spirits as a drink, nor provide them as an article of refreshment for their friends, nor for persons in their employment, etc., etc.

The American Temperance Society, almost from the beginning, had been in spirit committed to this principle. All State and local societies, organized soon after, stood distinct on this platform; and the Congressional Society, formed a little later still, occupied the same ground.

At this time the use of fermented liquors, wine, cider, beer, was not prohibited by these societies. They were managed by the most mature and intelligent persons in the country, and, as might be expected from such men, they were very cautious, carefully, even timidly, avoiding extreme and rash measures, and closely watching the progress of events.

Between 1831 and 1836 many individuals and some temperance societies began to take stronger ground, advocating practicing the principle of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors. The Pennsylvania Society, in their first Annual Report, in 1831, clearly discerning the growing necessity of the cause, recommended the abandonment of all fermented liquors. The very able report on Temperance, adopted by the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in May, 1833, advocates the same principle in the following language:

We are the more disposed to press the necessity of *entire abstinence* from the use of intoxicating drinks, because there seems to be no safe line of distinction between the *moderate* and the *immoderate* use of intoxicating drinks; the transition from *moderate* to the *immoderate* use of them is almost as certain as it is inevitable; indeed, it is with us a question of great moral interest, whether we can indulge in their use at all and be considered temperate.

In the great National Temperance Convention, held in Philadelphia in May, 1833, the principle of *total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors* was proposed, but was speedily voted down. "Many of the original apostles of the temperance movement—pre eminent among them Matthew Carey—

advocates for the culture of the grape, urging a generous production of pure wine, as a preventive of the ravages of intemperance." Hence this means failed. But before the close of the convention some advance was made by the adoption of a resolution which declared, "That the vital interests and complete success of the temperance cause demand that, in the efforts of its friends against the use of ardent spirits, no other beverage except pure water be recommended as a drink." In the Temperance Convention held in Albany Feb. 25, 1834, it was resolved, "That the Convention warmly commend the efforts of those who, as an example to the intemperate, or, as a means of reclamation, and to avoid offering temptation, do abstain from all that can intoxicate." In February, 1835, the State Temperance Society of New York instructed the editors of the "Temperance Recorder," published under its supervision, henceforth to advocate "total abstinence from all that can intoxicate." These instructions were violently opposed by many, and an extra convention was called at Buffalo, the following August, to give a full opportunity to discuss the question in all its bearings. The result of a long and heated discussion was to sustain the society in its action. During this year great progress was made in developing this principle. Besides the "Temperance Recorder," but also the "American Temperance Intelligencer," both issued at Albany, were thoroughly committed to its advocacy. Clearer views were rapidly and extensively disseminated. It was felt that they were opening a crisis in the history of the reform. It had been generally noticed that many inebriates, who had reformed from the use of distilled spirits, had relapsed again into intemperance by the use of fermented liquors, and that "some temperance societies" even had "died of drunkenness" from the same cause. It was felt that unless these liquors also were rejected, all would be lost. This conviction was the result of long and careful observation and experience, affording a practical demonstration of the necessity of total abstinence.

Managers of the American Temperance Society were

not behind in this movement. In their report for 1835 they used the following language :

The light of experience proves that abstinence from the use of all intoxicating liquor, as a beverage, is not only safe, but salutary; and that it is the only course in which it can rationally be expected that drunkenness will ever be done away. In the pledge of many societies the words "*ardent spirits*" have been changed for intoxicating liquors; and most of the societies which have been formed the past year, especially among young men, have been formed on the plan of abstinence from the use, as a beverage, of all intoxicating liquors.

At a Temperance Convention held in Boston, Sept. 23, 1835, the question of total abstinence from all that can intoxicate was discussed, and, after a lengthy debate, was adopted by a large majority.

But there were many men of extensive learning and influence, of unquestioned purity of character, and practically thorough temperance men, who hesitated to indorse this new feature of the reform, regarding it as an extreme measure, from which they feared a reaction. As a sample of the views and feelings of many of the friends of temperance at that time, a quotation is here given from the letter of that eminent minister, Rev. Samuel Miller, D.D., of Princeton, N. J., to the Temperance Convention in Boston, which has been just referred to. He said:

The first erroneous movement against which I would respectfully enter my protest is the formally including in the *temperance pledge wine, beer,* and all other liquors capable of producing intoxication. I do not oppose this because I either love or drink wine, or any other of the liquors referred to. For six years past I have drank nothing myself but pure water. Nothing else ever passes my lips, except at the sacramental table. My own health has been most sensibly improved by entire abstinence from all intoxicating drinks; and wherever I converse or preach on the Temperance Reformation I always recommend the plan of total abstinence from all such liquors, to young and old, as undoubtedly adapted to promote good health and long life, and as exceedingly important on the score of *example*. But I forbear to urge the insertion of this *degree* of abstinence in the *public pledge*, because, in my opinion, it is adapted to produce an unfavorable reaction, and will serve to narrow and weaken the temperance

a. Let us first carry the original pledge through the United States the world; and let us in the meantime employ all the means in our power to inform and influence the public mind with regard to the tendency and effects of wine, etc.; and by and by we shall be able to *extend* the pledge with general approbation and with happy effects. This is the consummation to be wished for, and for which the public mind will be, I trust, in due time prepared. But thousands who wish well to the cause of temperance cannot bear this doctrine now.

At the same convention a letter was received from E. C. Clevan, Esq., strenuously advocating the principle of total abstinence.

The cause of temperance had hitherto been opposed only by rum makers, rum sellers, and rum drinkers. It was now about to meet with new and more powerful opposition. Wine makers, wine drinkers, beer makers and beer drinkers—a great multitude—and many who had hitherto been friends and collaborators of this great reform, had been gradually arraying themselves against it since these more stringent measures began to be adopted. But the friends of temperance felt that the cause must advance as far as it could on the old principle, and that they must resolutely advance to new ground. It was thought desirable that the principle of total abstinence, which had been adopted by so many State societies, local societies, and individuals, should be fully and unequivocally indorsed by a National Convention. For this purpose a National Temperance Convention was called to meet at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., August 836. It was a large meeting, and was composed of gentlemen of the highest respectability from almost every State in the Union.

The Annual Report of the American Society for the Promotion of Temperance, in 1835, was devoted chiefly to the *nature* of alcohol, which was shown to be produced by *vinous fermentation*, and consequently existing in *fermented* as well as *distilled* liquors. It was reasoned that if fifty-three per cent. of alcohol in brandy and rum was injurious, the use of twenty-per cent. in Madeira wine, seventeen per cent. in claret,

thirteen in champagne, and from five to nine in ale, cider, &c. must be at least questionable. From this date onward the temperance papers and documents spoke more generally of the evils, not of *ardent* spirits merely, but of all intoxicating drinks.

In the November following, believing that the testimony of distinguished men to the benefits they had themselves received, by *entire abstinence* from the use of *all intoxicating liquor* as a beverage, would be of service, especially to young men, Dr. Edwards addressed to numerous highly respectable gentlemen in various departments of life the three following inquiries:

1. What in your case has been the effect of abstinence from the use of intoxicating liquor on health?
2. What has been the effect on the capability of making great and continued efforts of body and mind?
3. What has been the effect on the feelings as to cheerfulness, uniformity, &c. with any other particulars which may occur to you as important to be known by the human family.

The answers to these inquiries, in many cases, were very full and abundantly corroborated the soundness of the principle of entire abstinence from all intoxicating drinks. Thirty-four of these replies were embodied in the report presented at the Saratoga Convention, and aided greatly the action of the convention.

The action of this convention on the question of total abstinence is contained in the following resolutions:



*Resolved*, 1. That we view with special approbation, and hail as a token for good, the formation, on the plan of *total abstinence from all intoxicating liquor*, as a beverage, of increasing numbers of temperance societies, especially among young men: and shall

the example of that most interesting class of our citizens be universally followed by the young, it would make them, in this respect, the benefactors of our country and the world.

and, 2. That, in maintaining the propriety and necessity of total abstinence from all that will intoxicate, this convention make no decision on the grounds of our united action, because we believe that our harmony and efficiency in the great cause of temperance forbids us to conflict, even, with those who may differ from us in theory, while we are in practice.

At the second meeting of the American Temperance Union, in Philadelphia May 28, 1838, the principle of total abstinence was still more explicitly avowed in the following resolutions:

Resolved, That, in the opinion of the American Temperance Union, the manufacture, sale, and use of all intoxicating drinks as a beverage is wholly wrong, and ought to be abandoned throughout the world.

Resolved, That the continuance of temperance meetings, and the offer for the use of the total abstinence pledge, are essential to the support and efficacy of the temperance cause.

It may seem strange to many, at the present time, that the advocates were so slow in coming to adopt the principle of total abstinence, and that, when they did adopt it, they set it so cautiously. But when all the circumstances of the case are considered, and the whole history of the movement carefully studied, it must be confessed that the noble Christians, who led on this great reform, exhibited a sagacity and wisdom truly commendable. It must be kept in mind that they were pioneers in new and untraveled regions, without the benefit of experience. Every thing, at first, was crude and imperfect. "First the blade, then the ear, then the full ear in the ear," is the inevitable process in nature and in religion. They were the men for their day—learned, devout, and fearless men, who loved their race and labored for their

Their measures were the only ones that could have been expected, and no other would have been adapted to the carrying out of such a great work. Dr. Lyman Beecher, one of the first, most progressive, and resolute champions of this cause, and one who never withdrew from its ranks, is fully

competent to speak of these early unfoldings of the temperance principle. He said:

I think that, when we first engaged in the Temperance Reform, we acted according to all the light we had. We took the only ground we could at that time, without having all our efforts covering us with shame. We attacked first what we met first, and that was the van of the enemy's power. It came on under the banner of ardent spirits, and we drove it back at the point of the bayonet. But no sooner had we put the enemy to flight, than we found that he had a great many auxiliaries, whose power we never were aware of until the main body was gone. Then they became the main body, and we found that the main body itself, that we supposed that we had driven off the field, had only gone round a hill and changed their jackets, and now came up again under the banner of wine and beer and cider ; so we had to fight the battle over again with the same soldiers.

Though no national or State temperance society had adopted the principle of total abstinence from all beverages containing alcohol until 1836, yet there were some individuals, in many places, who had adopted total abstinence as a rule of life, and the true principle of reform, at a much earlier date. In *The Independent*, September 24, 1885, Rev. Joel Jewell wrote concerning the Society formed at Hector, N. Y., in 1818, as follows:

As fermented drinks all contained the virus of intoxication we, therefore, September 26, 1826, commenced the crusade in our Hector Temperance Society against these young foxes, so carefully nursed by our good Dr. Rush. In 1827 we prefixed a big T to the names of those on our roll who would totally abstain from alcoholic liquors as a beverage, and thus they became T-totalers; and those who stood on that platform were saved. Hon. Ben Joy adopted the teetotal principle the same year, and organized the Total Abstinence Society of Ludlowville on the last day of 1827; Hon. Hermon Camp, of Trumansburg, and Wm. Wisner, D.D., of Ithaca, N. Y., in 1828; Hon. E. C. Delevan, of Albany, in 1819; Dr. Chas. Jewett, of Connecticut, in 1830; and Father Thomas P. Hunt, of Pennsylvania, in 1831.

## CHAPTER IV.

## GENERAL PROGRESS.

(1840-1860.)

HERETO the belief had prevailed that there was little hope of the reformation of drunkards while the rum continued in public and enticing forms. Great results had already been achieved in other departments of reform. By 1835 more than eight thousand temperance societies were formed; more than four thousand distilleries had stopped; more than two hundred thousand persons had stopped to use any kind of intoxicating liquors; and about two hundred thousand had ceased to use distilled liquors, one million five hundred thousand of whom were enrolled members of the temperance societies.<sup>1</sup> But the work of reformation among drunkards had not been extensive. The number of this class who had been reformed, as late as the year 1840, could hardly not have exceeded a few hundreds; and the general opinion in regard to them was one of hopelessness and despair. The tide of reform, too, which advanced so rapidly down to 1840, during the two following years came nearly to a stand. There were signs of recession, hesitancy, and weariness. It was such a time that

## THE WASHINGTONIAN MOVEMENT

in the city of Baltimore, in the evening of April 2.

A club of six inebriates, organized for the purpose of tippling, met that evening at a resort known as "Chase's den." As a distinguished temperance speaker was to lecture that night in the city, they appointed a committee of their number to go and hear him. The committee reported in favor

<sup>1</sup> "Permanent Temperance Documents," p. 474.

of temperance. A discussion arose, which the landlord participated in, denouncing temperance lecturers as hypocrites. One retorted, "We expect runsellers to cry down temperance lecturers; it is for your interest to do so." After further debate, the six men, long accustomed to meet for drunken carousals, were strangely and suddenly led to the determination that they would drink no more intoxicating drinks of any kind.

They organized themselves into a temperance society, styled "*The Washington Society*," adopting a pledge of total abstinence from all intoxicants.

"'Tis night :

\* \* \* \* \*

A little band of haggard men is seen  
At the convivial board, yet what doth mean  
That hesitating look, while one doth pass  
To each the sparkling, tempting, ruby glass ?  
Those haggard men had long the slavery known  
Of cursed intemperance ; and with sigh and groan  
Had spent whole years of hopeless wretchedness,  
Without a smile to cheer, a word to bless.  
And hath that poisoned cup to them no charm,  
Who long have sought it as a soothing balm ?  
And thus they hesitate, and no one sips  
The liquid fire, e'en while it's at his lips.  
Still hesitating ! See ! they have braved  
The demon in his den ; they—they are saved !  
Yes, they are saved ! their chains are broken ! Now,  
With trembling hand, they frame the solemn vow—  
The second declaration—to proclaim  
O'er earth, *Man no more glories in his shame.*"

In a short time this society increased to a hundred reformed drunkards ; and in less than one year one thousand gathered in their ranks.

The news of the new movement reached New York, and they were invited to visit that city and tell the story to Messrs. Hawkins, Casey, Wright, Pollard, and Shaw of the delegation. In the course of two weeks immense meetings were held in the largest churches in New York city,



THE BARMAN'S WIFE



with the Greene Street Methodist Episcopal Church, and finally in the Park. In that time twenty-five hundred drunkards had signed the pledge of entire abstinence. Boston was visited, through the interest taken in the New York meetings, by Hon. Jacob Sleeper; and, soon after, New Haven and other cities, in all of which great results were realized. On the 5th of April, 1841, the anniversary of the movement was celebrated in Baltimore, when one thousand men stood in a row as reformed inebriates, and moved in a procession, with thousands more, around the city. The whisky inspections in that city were said to have been reduced twenty-five per cent. six months.

In May, 1842, a delegation of these reformed inebriates attended the sixth anniversary of the American Temperance Union, and, soon after, the third National Temperance Convention, at Saratoga Springs, where they related their experience and thrilled all hearts. At the close of the convention they went out, two by two, in different directions: Messrs. Colard and Wright through New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, taking twenty-three thousand names to the pledge; Mr. Hawkins and his companions through New England; and Vickers and Small to Pittsburg. In some western cities, ten thousand persons took the pledge. Through the summer and autumn the whole country was in a blaze. In the State of Ohio sixty thousand were reported as having signed the pledge, many of them hitherto hopeless drunkards; in Kentucky, thirty thousand; in Richmond, Va., one thousand; in Petersburg, one thousand; in Columbia Co., N. Y., including Hudson, eighteen thousand; in Pennsylvania, twenty-nine thousand,<sup>1</sup> etc. But we cannot follow these figures.

In eighteen years Mr. Hawkins traveled two hundred thousand miles, delivered over five thousand addresses, and died, loved and honored by thousands, Aug. 28, 1858, aged sixty years. Very many of these reformed inebriates became also

---

<sup>1</sup> "Personal Recollections," by Rev. John Marsh, p. 81.

Christian men, useful and honored members of Christian churches.

Such were the beginnings of the Washingtonian movement, which was felt throughout the land, contributing a fresh and powerful impulse to the cause of temperance.

How far [says Dr. Marsh<sup>1</sup>] the subjects of this work remained steadfast, the judgment will only reveal. For a time they held to the pledge with a wonderful tenacity. If they violated it, they hastened to renew it. Their character and condition were wonderfully improved. From the deepest degradation, poverty, and shame, they came at once to respectability and comfort. Men, who were tottering over the drunkard's grave, were at once, strengthened in their physical organization. Men, who would make their bed with the swine, who would lie and steal, and be the vilest of the vile, were seen well dressed, and taking a place among the respectable and the good. Homes that had been abandoned were sought out and loved. Families neglected were again provided for. Husbands and wives, living separated, were again united ; and parties divorced for intemperance were remarried. Two reformed men became mayors ; one, governor of his State ; several, members of Congress.

Rev. Dr. Joel Parker, in a sermon before the New York Presbytery, said :

The great change that has been produced within the last few months in the reforming of poor, lost inebriates, is a wonderful phenomenon. The Church had passed them by as hopeless. God raised up reformers from among themselves, and now the multiplied and moving tales of woes and sins, and recoveries of poor, lost drunkards, are telling with amazing power upon hearts that were accounted to be beyond the reach of the Gospel. These reformatations are bringing thousands of new subjects under the means of grace.

Had the States supplemented this movement by closing the dram-shops the results would have been more enduring. The new reform leaders, being men of tender sympathies were hostile to legal measures for suppressing the traffic, trusting that in due time the dealers would be induced to abandon their business ; but they were too hardened and unscrupulous to be influenced by moral suasion. Many reformed men, with

<sup>1</sup> "Temperance Recollections," p. 82.

ment appetites often reviving, and sometimes powerfully, already seriously impaired in strength of character, and wanting a deep, moral principle, were led back to their cups in large numbers. It has been estimated that the Washingtonian movement reformed six hundred thousand drunkards in the United States, of whom four hundred and fifty thousand returned to their old habits. But the permanent reformation of one hundred and fifty thousand drunkards abundantly compensated for all the excursions, and placed on record a glorious fact of moral triumph.

#### THE MOVEMENT REVIEWED.

One of the evils of the Washingtonian movement was that it diverted public attention from the temperance organizations under which the reform had hitherto been carried forward, and introduced novel and more exciting modes of operation. Some have been accustomed to refer to the Washingtonian movement as the first to introduce the principle and pledge of total abstinence. But we have already shown that this stage of temperance sentiment had been reached several years before, and that there were few societies that were not already operating on that basis. The leading feature of this movement was the reformation of drunkards. The relation of their experience as drunkards, and also as reformed men, constituted the staple of their addresses, imparting a singular dramatic interest, in which the comic, the serious, and the pathetic sensibilities of their hearers were often swept with thrilling power. The emotional element henceforth dominated, where argument, fact, and moral and religious convictions had before prevailed. Clergymen and the earlier temperance speakers were excluded, or no one was desired to speak who could not relate an experience as a reformed man.

The old organizers, under the popular demand, employed Washingtonian speakers; but, almost every-where, they reported that the reformed men could not be persuaded to join existing organizations; and, therefore, a "Washingtonian"

society must be formed in each town, and officered with reformed men.

Grave and thoughtful men hesitated. It seemed perilous to give up organizations which had existed five, ten, or fifty years, sustained by the most reliable citizens, and numbered by legions of members pledged to total abstinence. But the spirit of novelty prevailed, and thus many of the auxiliaries of the State Temperance Societies were lost. This diversion and diversion was a serious detriment. It was like a State Central Committee losing its local clubs, or a State Association or Conference losing its local churches.

Some of the reformed men, too, held that, as Washingtonians, they should have nothing to do or say about the liquor traffic or the men engaged in it. Mr. Mitchell, for instance, one of the original five, strenuously maintained this view, even admitting to membership in his societies men who were engaged in the liquor traffic, if they abstained from drinking liquor, pleading that, if every one can be persuaded to sign the pledge of total abstinence, grog-shops could do no harm, and would soon disappear for want of customers.

Alas! they did not comprehend the strength of the temptation nor their own weakness. Many reformed men fell away before the temptations besetting them on every side. One Washingtonian, who sank back into a drunkard's grave, pointing to a grog-shop on his left, "If I escape *that* hell, hell," pointing to one on his right, "yawns to receive me." The triumph of moral suasion was short and doubtful; the aids, of law and civil authority, were thenceforth so feeble. Curious, however, and crude as were some of the phenomena of the Washingtonian movement, it nevertheless had elements of great power, and served an important end in a time of great need.

JOHN H. W. HAWKINS.

Of all the first Washingtonian reformers none attained greater or more merited distinction than John H. W. Hawkins. "He was," says Dr. Marsh, "a remarkable man, most devoted

last to his work of reforming and saving inebriates. This his great concern wherever he went." "His wonderful power," says Dr. Jewett, "in inspiring the victims of intemperance with hope, and a belief in the possibility of their recovery, and in leading them to pronounce the words 'I WILL!'" is attested by hundreds of living and grateful men." He was industrious and incessant in labor. In his eighteen years of temperance labors he is said to have traveled 200,000 miles, delivered over 5,000 addresses. His views were broader, wiser, and more mature than those of his early compeers. He was a deeply religious man, of singular purity and consistency of faith. Prohibition, as well as total abstinence, received his earnest advocacy. He deeply felt the enormity of the liquor traffic, and the wickedness of legislating to license it. He died at 28, 1858, aged 60 years. Mr. Wm. H. Burleigh, poet-reformer, wrote a fitting tribute:

"Shall we not drop a tributary tear,  
O, champion of the fallen, on thy bier!  
Not for thy sake, for thou hast found thy rest  
Among the many mansions of the blessed,  
Where pours no fiery, desolating flood,  
Swollen with tears, incarnadined with blood;  
Nor ribald song, nor drunkard's jest profane,  
Nor horrid oath shall vex thine ear again!

\* \* \* \* \*  
Thou art not dead! for still thy name shall be  
Heard in the songs of those thou hast made free.  
The wife, whose husband thou didst toil to save,  
Not vainly from the drunkard's yawning grave,  
Shall teach her little ones, in coming days,  
To tell thy story and to lip thy praise.  
The child redeemed from all the shames that fill  
A rum-cursed house, from woes that blight and kill,  
Lipsing thy name, shall link it morn and even,  
With the sweet prayers that tremble up to heaven."

. Hawkins' daughter, who, at the age of twelve years, was present in his reformation, was beautifully commemorated in a volume, entitled "Hannah Hawkins; or, the Reformed

"Drunkard's Daughter," by Rev. John Marsh, D.D., which passed through about twenty editions, and found a place in most Sunday-school libraries.

Two occurrences indicate the progress of sentiment at this time: In June, 1843, the Corporation of the City of New York resolved that they would provide no intoxicating liquors at the reception of the President of the United States; and none were provided in Boston, at the Bunker Hill celebration.

#### JOHN B. GOUGH.



JOHN B. GOUGH

When he commenced his career as a temperance reformer.

seems to have developed and guided him in his remarkable career of usefulness. He is not "an empty shell" tossed into eminence by the fickle waves of popular applause, but a man of real merit and moral power. With the lapse of years, popular love for Mr. Gough has turned to popular veneration. He is every-where a favorite in the lecture field.

His influence has steadily augmented. Though uneducated, college students, professors, divines, statesmen, literati, and nobility have always enjoyed and profited by his addresses.

At this date the most eloquent and effective advocate of the temperance cause now living, John Bartholomew Gough, appeared on the stage. His herculean labors in two hemispheres would have overwhelmed any ordinary man. We cannot here sketch his life. With him "words are not empty phrases, rhetorical flourishes, or studied classicities," but genuine overflowings of heart power. Dramatic genius, sparkling wit, and pathetic imagery abound in all his addresses. A divine hand

His first appearance in New York city was at the anniversary of the American Temperance Union, in the Broadway tabernacle, crowded to its utmost capacity, after a powerful address by Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D. Rev. Dr. Marsh says "in less than three minutes he seized the hearts of his audience."

When Ulysses arose his eyes were cast down. He used no motion with his staff, but held it motionless, after the manner of a clown. You might have taken him for a simple fellow. But no sooner had he begun to give vent to his sonorous voice, uttering flakes of words gently falling like the winter snow, than it became evident that, in eloquence, no man could cope with Ulysses.

The "Journal of Commerce" said:

Mr. Gough is certainly a wonderful young man. He is worth studying as a model of natural eloquence, as well as of Christian fervor and kindness.

The New York "Sun" said:

It is impossible to convey any thing like an adequate idea of the powers possessed by him, or to tell what there is about him so fascinating.

These are small specimens of the testimonials to the rare gifts of Mr. Gough, which have fallen like leaves of the forest all over two hemispheres. One remarkable specimen of his eloquence we cannot withhold. It was originally delivered at the close of an address before the Young Men Christian Association in Boston.

Seizing a tumbler of water from the table, he exclaimed:

Look at that, ye thirsty ones of earth! Behold it! See its purity! How it glitters, as if a mass of liquid gems! It is a beverage brewed by the hands of the Almighty himself! Not in the simmering still, over smoky fires, choked with poisonous gases, and surrounded by the stench of sickening odors and rank corruptions, doth your Father in heaven prepare the precious essence of life—the pure cold water; but in the green shade and grassy dell, where the red deer wanders and the child loves to lay—there God brews it; and down, down, in the deepest valleys, where the fountains murmur and rills sing; and high up the tall mountain-tops, where the naked granite glitters like gold in the sun, where the storm-rocks brood, and the thunder-storms crash; and away far out on the

wide sea, where the hurricanes howl music, and the waves ro chorus, sweeping the march of God—there he brews it, that bever life, health-giving water! And every-where it is a thing of l gleaming in the dew-drop; singing in the summer rain; shining . ice-gem, till the trees all seem turned into living jewels; spread golden veil over the setting sun, or a white gauze over the mid moon; sporting in the cataracts; sleeping in the glaciers; dancing hail-shower; folding its bright snow-curtains softly about the w world; and weaving the many-colored iris, that seraph's zone of th whose warp is the rain-drop of earth, whose woof is the sunbea heaven, all checkered over with celestial flowers by the mystic ha refraction—still always it is beautiful, that blessed life-water! No p bubbles on the brink; its form brings no sadness or murder; no l stains its limpid glass; broken-hearted wives, pale widows, and sta orphans shed no tears in its depths; no drunkard's shrieking ghost the grave curses it in the words of eternal despair—beautiful, | blessed, and glorious, forever the same sparkling, pure water!

#### FATHER MATHEW.

The visit of Father Theobald Mathew to this country June, 1849, was an event of much interest. The great re-



FATHER MATHEW.

effected by him among his countrymen in Ireland had heralded his name, and prepared the American people to receive him as a public benefactor. His reception, in New York city and elsewhere, was every way honorable, and characterized by great enthusiasm. Multitudes signed the pledge during his stay in the country. His return to Ireland, in November, 1850, was widely regretted. His death occurred

December 8, 1856, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

On the occasion of his visit to America, Lady Emeline S. Hartley composed the following lines:

"The Hero of Two Worlds that man of war,  
 The brave Lafayette, in old times was called.  
 More hallowed for thy deathless titles are,  
 Friend of mankind, O, sainted Theobald!  
 A peace apostle 'twixt two worlds of peace,  
 Thine is the triumph that can never cease."

red by a sudden impulse, many of Father Mathew's coun-  
 m pledged themselves to total abstinence. But there were  
 points in the movement. It was the fruit of the enthu-  
 produced by assembled multitudes; there was little clear,  
 gent, fixed conviction of the evils they were renouncing;  
 loman Catholic clergy did not enter actively into the re-  
 , nor faithfully warn their people against the use of alcoholic  
 ages; and occasional drunkenness was generally treated, by  
 m-born people, as a trivial offense. Furthermore, the retail  
 : in intoxicants was more largely in the hands of Irish Cath-  
 than any other class. In the language of an eminent priest,  
 ler in the R. C. T. A. Unions, "One of the worst misfor-  
 : the Church has been afflicted with in this country is the  
 and so-called Catholic saloon keepers, who foster the  
 and prosper on the dishonor of their fellow-countrymen."  
 les, "The Father Mathew work was not planned for long  
 mce, being too unorganized and unsteady in its character."

#### SECRET TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

on after the victories of the Washingtonian reformation  
 achieved, it became apparent that something must be done  
 cure and preserve its fruits. When the enthusiasm en-  
 ed by the movement declined, it was found that many of  
 ebriates returned to their cups. It was therefore felt that  
 organization must be formed to afford shelter and sym-  
 to reformed men, and whose action should be reliable and  
 natic. It was thought that no fitful, irregular efforts  
 l meet the necessities of the case, but that there should be  
 kind of regular meetings, made attractive by social inter-  
 , fraternal salutations, and animated debates, and so

planned as to bring the reformed inebriate under some kind of fraternal bonds. To meet this end the Order of the Sons of Temperance was instituted. A meeting for this purpose was held in Teetotaler's Hall, No. 71 Division Street, New York city, on the 29th of September, 1842. Sixteen persons were present, who adopted a Constitution and commenced active operations. The organization rapidly grew all through the Union. At the fourth annual meeting of the National Division, in Boston, June 11, 1850, there were present representatives from 36 grand divisions, 5,894 subordinate divisions and 245,233 paying members.

The Independent Order of Rechabites, the Cadets of Temperance, and several other temperance organizations on the basis of total abstinence, employing mystic signs and pass-words, and levying stated contributions on their members for mutual benefit, rose and flourished mainly between 1842 and 1852. The Order of Good Templars, established in 1851, became a large and powerful organization, outnumbering the Sons of Temperance. The Rechabites were introduced from England in 1842. "The Templars of Honor and Temperance" was established in 1845. The Order of the Cadets of Temperance was instituted in December, 1846; and the following year, the Order of Good Samaritans.

#### NOTED TEMPERANCE ADVOCATES.

Dr. Thomas Sewall, a physician of the Methodist denomination in Washington, D. C., was an effective scientific advocate of temperance at this period. His delineation of the effects of alcohol on the human stomach, in a series of drawings taken with great care by Dr. Sewall himself after dissections, were first exhibited in Washington, with a lecture on the pathology of drunkenness, before an audience of three thousand persons. They exhibited—

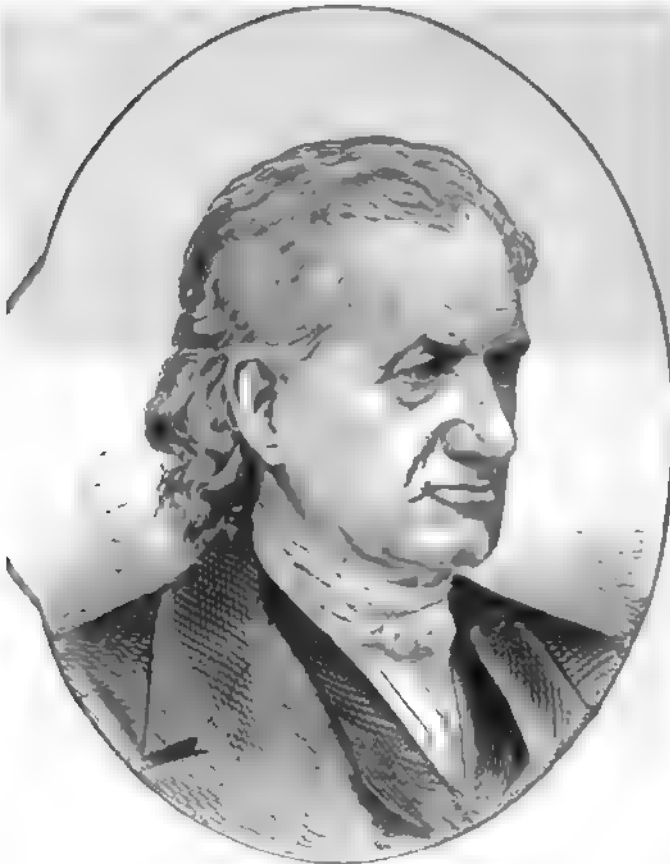
1. The human stomach in a state of health.
2. The inner surface of the stomach of a temperate drinker of intoxicating wine or other alcoholic liquors.



HON. E. B. CHANEY



1. The confirmed drunkard's stomach.
2. The drunkard's stomach in an ulcerous state.
3. The drunkard's stomach after a debauch.
4. The drunkard's stomach in a cancerous state.
5. The drunkard's stomach after death by delirium tremens.



REV. LYMAN BEECHER, D.D., IN ADVANCED AGE.

On the 7th of January, 1842, Hon. Thomas F. Marshall, of Kentucky, was powerfully alarmed, on the very brink of ruin, reformed. He at once became a mighty advocate of temperance.

## THE MOVEMENT WORLD-WIDE.

Rev. Robert Baird, D.D., of New York, in repeated visits to Europe, related the surprising achievements of the Temperance Reformation in the United States, and enkindled the flame of reform in many parts of Northern Europe. In 1846, there were few places among the more highly civilized nations where the temperance banner had not been unfurled. In Ireland Father Mathew was carrying forward a great work. Large national organizations had been formed in England and Scotland. In Holland, Silesia, Germany, Poland, Prussia, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, the Sandwich Islands, Tahiti, and in some portions of Africa and India, there were movements for ridding the world of this monster evil of intemperance.

At this time of general advance a call was issued for a *World's Temperance Convention*. Originating in London, it was proposed to hold the first convention in that great metropolis in the year 1846. Thirty-one gentlemen were found ready to go as delegates from the United States, among whom were Revs. S. H. Cox, D.D., William Patten, D.D., John Marsh, D.D., Lyman Beecher, D.D., S. S. Smucker, D.D., E. N. Kirk, D.D., and Messrs. William Lloyd Garrison, Elihu Burritt, Frederick Douglass, R. D. Mussey, M.D., etc., etc. The convention was opened August 4th. Rev. Lyman Beecher was an object of much curiosity and veneration.

On the 6th of September, 1853, the second *World's Temperance Convention* was held in New York city. Dr. F. R. Lees, of England, acted a conspicuous part. Hon. Neal Dow, of Maine, was president.

## ADULTERATION OF LIQUORS.

"The Exposure of Frauds in the Liquor Traffic," by Rev. Thomas P. Hunt, in 1838, by means of brewers' guides and receipt books which he had procured from London, produced no small sensation throughout the country. The authentic statements which were also made relative to the extensive man-

manufacture of Port wines outside of Oporto, and of Champagne wines which were never on the ocean, but made in New York and elsewhere, troubled the consumers. The thought that they were taking logwood, sulphuric acid, arsenic, *sax vomica*, gypsum, and *corculus indicus* into their stomachs, not for their own good, only for the good of manufacturers and vendors, who by these means often increased their profits a hundred-fold, alarmed many and helped to advance the Temperance Reformation.

#### INEBRIATE ASYLUMS.

We have before noticed that prior to 1840 Dr. S. W. Woodward, Superintendent of the Asylum for the Insane at Worcester, Mass., had advocated the establishment of homes or asylums for drunkards. Not, however, until 1854 was this object realized, when the Washingtonian Home was established in Boston, Mass., under the superintendence of Mr. Albert Day. The institution was chartered by the State, and received aid from the State treasury. In 1858 the corner-stone of an Inebriate Asylum was laid at Binghamton, N. Y., pursuant to steps that had been taken several years previous.

#### PUBLISHING AUXILIARIES.

The American Tract Society, the American Sunday-School Union, the American Temperance Union, Oliver and Brothers, of New York city, and other houses in New York, Philadelphia, and Boston shared in this work. Down to 1851 the American Tract Society published and circulated about five millions of temperance tracts and 156,000 temperance volumes.

The following statistics afford an instructive and impressive exhibit of their work, showing how many copies of these tracts had gone forth from their press:

	Copies.
Dr. Rush's Inquiry.....	172,000
The Traffic in Ardent Spirits.....	50,000
The Well-conducted Farm.....	178,000
Kittridge's Address .....	264,000
Alarm to Distillers.....	100,000

	Copies
Putnam and the Wolf.....	204,000
Hitchcock on the Manufacture of Ardent Spirits..	76,000
Bishop M'Ilvaine's Advice to Young Men.....	88,000
Who Slew all These?.....	336,000
Dr. Sewall on Intemperance.....	96,000
The Bible Argument for Temperance.....	84,000
Four Reasons against the Use of Ale, Liquors, etc..	80,000
Debates of Conscience.....	108,000
Barnes on the Traffic.....	70,000
The Fool's Pence.....	388,000
Jamie .....	92,000
The Eventful Twelve Hours.....	92,000
The Ox Sermon.. .....	68,000
Tom Starboard.....	44,000
Set Down that Glass .....	528,000
Reasons for Total Abstinence.....	100,000
To Venders of Ardent Sprits.....	88,000
One Glass More.....	796,000
To Retailers in Ardent Spirits.....	92,000
Sign the Pledge.....	66,000
Dialogue on Ardent Spirits.....	324,000
Rewards of Drunkenness.....	320,000
Beecher's Six Sermons on Intemperance :.....	20,976
Edward's Temperance Manual.....	107,375
Temperance Volume.....	4,082
Total.....	4,936,433

The temperance literature of this period was very abundant. Some of the more prominent works were :

“The Investigation in the Jails and Poor-Houses of the State of New York,” by Samuel Chipman, in 1841; Dr. Tyng’s “Address to Medical Students,” in 1843; “The Voice of Blood from the Grave,” by Edwin Hall, of Norwalk, Conn., in 1845; Rev. Dr. Nott’s “Lectures” in 1846; “Physician and Patient,” by Worthington Hooker, M.D. of Norwich, Conn., in 1849; “An Address to the People of Ohio,” by S. Carey, Esq.; “An Appeal to the People for the Suppression of the Liquor Traffic,” by Rev. A. D. Kitchell, a prize essay, in 1848; Dr. Chas. Jewett’s “Lectures,” in 1849; “The True Elements of Moral Reform,” in 1849, by Rev. John Marsh, D.D.; “The Crisis and Triumph,” a sermon by Rev. N. S. S. Beman, D.D.; “Temperance Anecdotes,” by

b, D.D.; "A Zoological Temperance Convention," by Professor Amherst, Mass., 1849, containing an imaginary speech by an hog; Dr. Carpenter's "Prize Essay," England; Professor Younison Alcohol, "The Prohibitionist," a very able paper published at Albany, W. H. Burleigh, editor. Between 1850 and 1860 a great number of sermons, essays, and addresses were published on the subject of the rum question, especially in support of the Maine law.

; the active laborers in the temperance cause, whose names have not been prominently mentioned, are the following:

Hon. R. M. Hartley, Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, Rev. Daniel Rev. Albert Barnes, D.D., Rev. Timothy Merrill, Hon. George Governor Briggs, William H. Burleigh, J. P. Coffin, Rev. J. P. D.D., Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D., Hon. Levi Leavitt, D.D., Professor Benjamin Silliman, Rev. Francis D.D., Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D.D., Rev. Leonard Woods, D.D., Young, Rev. E. N. Kirk, D.D., Hon. S. V. S. Wilder, Amos G. P., William E. Dodge, Esq., Deacon Moses Grant, the Hutchbly, Gen. Lewis Cass, Gen. S. Houston, Rev. Eliphalet Nott, Hon. John Collins Warren, M.D., Rev. W. Chiniqui, Rev. J. P. D.D., Rev. Edwin Thompson, John Tappan, Esq., Hon. Anson udson, Rev. Daniel Thurston, Rev. Edward Othenian, Hon. w., Rev. T. L. Cuyler, Hon. E. D. Culver, Rev. George Peck, R. M. Hatfield, D.D., Albert Day, M.D., Rev. George Frank, Sam A. Buckingham, Hon. Thomas S. Williams, Chief-Justice of N. Y., R. S. Crampton, Rt. Rev. Alonzo Potter, D.D., David M.D., Mrs. L. H. Sigourney.

## CHAPTER V.

## TEMPERANCE LEGISLATION.

(1826-1860.)

UNTIL the year 1828 the attention of the friends of temperance had been chiefly directed to the discussion of the evil effects of intoxicating drinks upon society intellectually, physically, morally, socially, and in their economic aspects. About this time they began to inquire into the moral character of the traffic in alcoholic liquors. At the annual meeting of the American Temperance Society in 1829, and again in 1831, resolutions were passed condemning the traffic in ardent spirits as inconsistent with Christian and moral character, and calling upon all to abandon it. The report in 1832 was chiefly devoted to the immorality of the liquor traffic, and the subject of legislation for restraining the business was also agitated. The license-system, which had long been in existence, was found to be an obstacle to the progress of the Temperance Reformation, because it was a shield to the runseller. A long discussion of the legal aspects of the temperance question followed, which widely and deeply occupied the public mind, and led to a revolt against the license system.

The sixth Annual Report of the American Temperance Union, in 1833, gave the following utterance :

Let all sanctioning by law of this abominable traffic be forever abandoned; and if the rising indignation of the deeply-injured and long-suffering community does not sweep it away, and men are still found here enough to continue to scatter the estates of their neighbors, to fill our almshouses with paupers, and our penitentiaries with convicts; to make wives more than widows, and children doubly orphans; to decoy our youth and sink them to a premature and ignominious grave—the people, if they choose, by the arm of legislation, can undertake the holy, righteous, and indisputable work of self-defense.

In the year 1833 Dr. Edwards issued an able document, entitled "Laws which Authorize the Traffic in Ardent Spirits as Drink, Morally Wrong."

This view was fully sustained by the National Convention in Philadelphia in 1833, after a long and thorough discussion by gentlemen of all professions, creeds, and parties. The following year, in the Annual Report of the American Temperance Society, this subject was discussed at greater length, and the answers were given to the following inquiries which had been submitted by circulars during the year to distinguished physicians, divines, jurists, and statesmen :

1. Are the principles exhibited in these documents (previous annual part) in your view correct, and the arguments sound ?
2. What would probably be the effect on the great interests of the community, should the people generally and legislators choose to have all legislation on this subject conformed to these principles ?

To these questions very able replies were received, worthy the consideration of all investigators of this question.

For the benefit of those in our times who are not familiar with the history of this movement, we give some of the opinions expressed at this early period by eminent civilians, lawyers, and jurists, who had always lived under stringent license laws, and had studied both their legal aspects and practical workings.

#### TESTIMONIES AGAINST LICENSE.

Hon. George Sullivan, Attorney-General of New Hampshire, in 1833, said :

The right of any State to allow its citizens to trade in ardent spirits is well be questioned; to do this is, in my view, morally wrong. Experience has clearly proved that the necessary tendency of intemperance is to produce idleness, poverty, and crime; every member of the Legislature of a State should consider what a weight of responsibility rests upon him . . . The man who, as a legislator, places himself on the side of intemperance, can never, as a private individual, act effectively against it. The Legislature of a State permit by law a traffic which produces poverty with all its sufferings, which corrupts the morals and destroys the

health and lives of thousands of the community, they defeat the great important end for which government was established.

Hon. Mark Doolittle, of Massachusetts, said :

The arguments against the license system is direct and conclusive, leaving no room for doubt. There are no abstract or unsettled principles in the case on which the mind can linger in suspense.

Hon. Joseph Henry Lumpkin, of Georgia, in 1833, said :

I entertain no doubt but that laws which authorize the traffic in ardent spirits as a drink, by licensing men to pursue it, are morally wrong.

Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, in 1833, said :

Law-makers are, of all men, bound to seek the public good. But of all should their legislation be pure, not only preventative of evil, but persuasive to good. No man fit to represent a free people will deny the propriety of such propositions. Then what excuse can we urge for the countenance given to the use of ardent spirits on almost every statute book ? On one page you will read of heavy penalties denounced against drunkenness, and public disorder ; and the next chapter authorizes the retail of that very poison which all admit brings on these outbrealking transgressions. Who can reconcile these glaring contradictions ? It is time, every reflecting mind exclaims, to emancipate ourselves from these humiliating practices. If men will engage in this destructive traffic, if they will steadily degrade their reason and reap the wages of iniquity, let them no longer have the law book as a pillow, nor quiet conscience with the opiate of a court license.

Hon. David Daggett, Chief-Justice of Connecticut, in 1833, said :

When public opinion shall place those who furnish the means of destructive vice on a level with thieves and counterfeiters, then, and till then, may we expect to see our land purged from this abomination.

Hon. John Cotton Smith, Governor of Connecticut, in 1833, said :

I am decidedly of the opinion that all laws licensing and regulating the sale of ardent spirits ought to be instantly repealed. First, because, when intended as a source of revenue, they are manifestly immoral. Secondly, if considered as sumptuary laws, which, by their operation are designed to restrain the sale and consumption of that article, they are wholly

intent; indeed, by legalizing, they actually increase the traffic and corruption.

The foregoing opinions have reference chiefly to the legal and constitutional aspects of the license question, declaring with great unanimity the immorality of the license system as a measure of legislation directly conflicting with just principles of jurisprudence.

We next give some opinions by eminent men in those times regard to the *practical working* of the license system.

Hon. Judge Platt, of New York, in 1832, said :

The law which licenses the sale of ardent spirits is an impediment of a Temperance Reformation. Whenever public opinion and the moral sense of our community shall be so far corrected and matured as to regard them in their true light, dram-shops will be indictable at common law as public nuisances.

The Grand Jury of the City and County of New York, in 1832, said :

It is our solemn impression that the time has now arrived when our public authorities should no longer sanction the evil complained of, by issuing licenses for the purpose of vending ardent spirits, thereby legalizing the traffic, at the expense of our moral, intellectual, and physical well-being.

Rev. Justin Edwards, D.D., in 1833, said :

Some say, "The object of licensing is not to encourage the sale and traffic of ardent spirit, but to restrain and prevent it." To this we answer that it does not restrain and prevent it. It has been tried for more than half a century; and its fruits have been manifest in the living wretchedness and the dying agonies of more than a million of men. Notwithstanding all such restraints and preventions the evil constantly increased, and well-nigh proved our ruin.

Hon. Gerrit Smith, of New York, in 1833, said :

What powerful persuasives to sin are the license laws! How idle to suppose that men engaged in the traffic will abandon it while these laws remain unrepealed! Many will cherish a spirit of self-justification under the shield of the law; and thus the law will aid in perpetuating these

Rev. Heman Humphrey, D.D., President of Amherst College, in 1833, said :

It is as plain to me as the sun in a clear summer sky, that the license laws of our country constitute one of the main pillars on which the stupendous fabric of intemperance now rests.

As early as 1834 Rev. John Pierpont gave the license system a heavy blow in the following lines :

“ ‘For so much gold we license thee,’  
 So say our laws, ‘the draught to sell,’  
 That loves the strong, enslaves the free,  
 And opens wide the gates of hell;  
 For ‘public good’ requires that some  
 Should live, since many die, by rum.  
 “And will ye give to man a bill  
 Divorcing him from Heaven’s high sway?  
 And while God says, ‘Thou shalt not kill’—  
 Say ye, ‘for gold, ye may—ye may?’  
 Compare the body with the soul!  
 Compare the bullet with the bowl!  
 “In which is felt the fiercer blast  
 Of the destroying angel’s breath?  
 Which binds its victim the more fast?  
 Which kills him with a deadlier death?  
 Will ye the felon fox restrain,  
 And yet take off the tiger’s chain ?”

Such were the convictions which formed in the minds of those eminent men who had always lived under a strict license system. They had learned its utter inefficiency as a means of restraining intemperance, that it really promoted intemperance, and was a hinderance to the Temperance Revolution. They came to loathe it because of its abominable character. They cried out against it, until it was thrown aside ‘as an old garment.

---

<sup>1</sup> More recently a new class of men have arisen, unacquainted with the workings of the old license system. Pitying the “short-sightedness” and “bigotry” of the temperance reformers, they go and do what? They pick up and put on the cast-off garments—the rotten rags of license, which the wisdom and experience of a former generation threw away.



**THE UNLICENSED ROGUE**

*Highwayman - "Your money OR your life!"*



**THE LICENSED ROGUE**

*Rumrunner - "Your money AND your life!"*



## ACTION AGAINST THE LICENSE SYSTEM.

The classes of society were being rapidly permeated with notions against license. Public sentiment was reaching the point to demand the material modification or the entire repeal of license laws. From 1834 to 1840 numerous petitions for that purpose, signed by thousands of the most intelligent and respectable citizens, were sent into legislative bodies.

In Massachusetts, as early as 1833, the office of County Commissioner, (the licensing authority,) heretofore appointive, was elective, and the people made their wishes known directly at the ballot box. In the course of two or three years six out of thirteen counties in Massachusetts refused to grant licenses. In thirteen towns in Worcester County voted against the right to sell distilled spirits, and ten towns gave majorities against licenses to sell any kind of intoxicating liquors. In one town the vote stood, for license, 40; against, 165. In another, for, 45; against, 115. The good effects were soon perceived.

In Barnstable and Dukes Counties, after vacations of four, and seven months, the judges had to preside over criminal courts only, and these for petty larceny of less than two dollars.

In counties where licenses were still granted, as Suffolk and Hampshire, the number of licenses was greatly reduced. In the former from 613 to 314, in the latter from 83 to 31. The battle went on, the right of the commissioners to grant licenses was questioned; but it was put beyond controversy in 1837 by the Legislature conferring the right. The sale of intoxicating drinks on the Sabbath was prohibited.

The Judiciary Committee of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1837, after due investigation, clearly certified to the public mind that had been produced:

It is perfectly incontrovertible that the good order, the physical and moral welfare of the community has been promoted by refusing to grant licenses for the sale of ardent spirits, and that the consumption of spirits has been greatly diminished in all instances, by refusing to grant licenses. Although the laws have been and are violated to some extent at places, the practice soon becomes disreputable, and

hides itself from the public eye by shrinking away into obscure and dark places; that noisy and tumultuous assemblies in the street and public places cease where licenses are refused; and that pauperism has rapidly diminished from the same cause.

In 1837-39 the first distinct movements for the repeal of the license laws were put forth, and new laws making the retail traffic penal were enacted. This was the first step toward a prohibitory regimen. In Massachusetts, in 1838, a bill was passed by more than a two thirds vote in each branch of the General Court, forbidding the retailing of any spirituous liquors except for medicinal or artistic purposes, by apothecaries and physicians, specially licensed, in less quantity than fifteen gallons, "and that delivered and carried away all at one time under a penalty of twenty dollars for each offense. This law took effect in July, 1838. The rum interest was seriously hurt by the operation of this law. All "alcoholism" was in a rage at such interferences with its rights. It was indignant to think it should be attempted to prescribe by law what articles might sell. Such a "dangerous precedent" might lead to interference with the dearest rights of American citizens. If such cobwebs could not restrain public sentiment. The common sense decreed rum-selling a nuisance, which ought to be abated. In 1838 17,000 petitioners in Massachusetts, among whom was Hon. Harrison Gray Otis, asked for the repeal of the law; but 32,000 males and 42,000 females remonstrated. Rev. William Ellery Channing, D.D., Rev. Josiah Tuckerman, D.D., John C. Warren, M.D., and Jonathan Phillips were among the protestants; and, in the Legislature Hon. Peleg Sprague made an able argument for the law. But it remained in force only one year and a half. In 1840 it was repealed through a combination of the liquor interest with one of the political parties, which changed the dominant power, and the State fell back, so far as legislation was concerned, upon the law of 1837, which left the question of granting licenses with the County Commissioners. The flood-gates of rum were not, however, thrown wide

en, as the people very generally elected antilicense commissioners.

All sorts of devices were resorted to to avoid the penalties of the "Fifteen Gallon Law." At a military muster in Dedham, Mass., a lawless, mercenary wag arranged to evade the law by giving a drink to all who should patronize his tent exhibition of a *striped pig*, which he had painted for the occasion. Six cents was the admission fee, and the patrons were solaced by the cheat by a free glass of grog. All went "merry as a marriage-bell" until "the sheriff gobbled up the whole concern." The story of the "Striped Pig" afforded much entertainment in the newspapers.

After the repeal of the "Fifteen Gallon Law" in Massachusetts the struggle for local prohibition was at once renewed, and in a few years, says Judge Pitman, "licenses ceased throughout the Commonwealth. The statement may surprise many, but I have the authority of the City Clerk of Boston for saying that no licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors were granted in Boston between 1841 and 1852. The causes of this disuse of the license law in Boston, where of late it has been maintained that such laws were especially needed, were various." The whole system had fallen under moral contempt. In the State, in the year 1845, in more than 100 towns the traffic had wholly ceased, and taxation was perceptibly reduced. One town can be cited in which, in a population of 7,000, there were only eleven paupers.

In Maine, during the winter of 1837, '38, a bill repealing the license laws, and forbidding the sale of any ardent spirits to be used as a beverage in "less quantity than twenty-eight gallons," was reported to the Legislature, but it failed. In Tennessee laws licensing tippling houses were repealed in 1838, and liquor allowed to be sold in quantities less than one quart.

1839 Mississippi enacted a law forbidding the sale of less than one gallon at a time; and Illinois granted power to towns and counties to suppress the retail traffic, on a petition signed by a majority of the adult male inhabitants. In May, 1838,

the license law was abolished in Connecticut, and the sale of intoxicants was severely inhibited. In Rhode Island and New Hampshire laws were passed, leaving it optional with the several towns to decide whether any persons should be licensed to sell intoxicating drinks. Petitions for the repeal of license laws were extensively circulated in Ohio in 1838, and more than 7,000 persons petitioned for similar action in Vermont. Large antilicense conventions were held, in 1839, in New Hampshire and Delaware. The inhabitants of Louisburg, Va., requested their Legislature to abolish the license laws, and a committee of the Kentucky Senate recommended that all sale of liquor, except for medicinal purposes, be prohibited.

“Throughout the entire country a spirit was rising for the entire suppression of the traffic. At large conventions in Maine, New Hampshire, and at Boston, the high ground was taken : 1. To grant no license for the sale of intoxicating drink as a beverage. 2. To provide by fine and imprisonment for the effectual suppression of the traffic. In the State of New York great efforts were made to give the question of *LICENSE* or *NO-LICENSE* to the people, to be decided at the ballot-box. A bill to that effect was passed unanimously in the Assembly but it was stayed in the Senate, unless the city of New York could be exempted. Against this a remonstrance was made by 25,000 citizens. But the Assembly yielded, and in this form the bill passed on the 14th of May, 1845. The day fixed for the vote was the last Tuesday of April, 1846. Great was the exultation of the temperance men, though it threw upon them a vast amount of labor to secure the desired result.”<sup>1</sup>

A vigorous campaign followed. “But little doubt was there of a favorable result, for great had been the change of public sentiment throughout the country. In Connecticut, the previous year, a similar election had given temperance commissioners in about 200 of 220 towns. In Michigan the question had been given by the Legislature to the people ; and in Deca-

---

<sup>1</sup> “Temperance Recollections,” by Rev. John Marsh, D.D.

a large number of towns, the vote had been No-License. The result in New York exceeded all expectation. More than five sixths of the towns and cities gave overwhelming majorities against license. Several whole counties voted No-License. Of the 528 thus voting, 382 gave majorities of 11; of 104 voting license, 63 gave majorities of 2,623. As of No-License majorities, 45,478."

Great rejoicings were manifested by the friends of human rights and reform throughout the country. The licensed dealers, finding for license, not merely to give them liberty to sell, but impart respectability to their vocation, held large meetings in re-vent to their indignation; but it was biting a file."

#### THE UNITED STATES COURT.

In the year 1845 an exception was taken to the conviction of a man selling spirits without license, in the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, on the ground that a prohibitory statute was repugnant to the laws and Constitution of the United States. The court decided that it was not so. The case, with similar cases from New Hampshire and Rhode Island, was carried to the Supreme Court at Washington, where the affirmative was decided in the winter of 1846, '47, by Messrs. Webster and others, but without avail. The court decided unanimously that the States had a right to regulate and prohibit the traffic. The State was ably defended by Asahel Huntington, Esq., of Boston, Mass.

The friends of temperance looked anxiously for the results of the trial. It was with great joy, therefore, that they heard, on the 6th of March, that the unanimous decision of the Supreme Court of the United States was, that the individual States have the full right to regulate, and, if they judge it for the public good, to prohibit, the sale of alcoholic liquors as a beverage. Six of the nine judges were upon the affirmative. All gave full written opinions, which were very

instructive and satisfactory to reflecting men. The following are extracts :

CHIEF-JUSTICE TANEY : "Every State may regulate its own internal traffic, according to its own judgment, and upon its own views of the interest and well-being of its citizens. I am not aware that these principles have ever been questioned. If any State deems the retail and internal traffic in ardent spirits injurious to its citizens, and calculated to produce idleness, vice, or debauchery, I see nothing in the Constitution of the United States to prevent it from regulating and restraining the traffic, or from prohibiting it altogether, if it thinks proper."

MR. JUSTICE M'LEAN : "The acknowledged police power of a State extends often to the destruction of property. A nuisance may be abated. It is the settled construction of every regulation of commerce, that no person can introduce into a community malignant diseases, or any thing which contaminates its morals or endangers its safety. Individuals in the enjoyment of their own rights must be careful not to injure the rights of others."

MR. JUSTICE CATRON : "I admit as inevitable that if the State has the power of restraint by licenses to any extent, she has the discretionary power to judge of its limit, and may go to the length of prohibiting sales altogether, if such be her policy; and that if this court cannot interfere in the case before us, neither could we interfere in the extreme case of entire exclusion."

MR. JUSTICE DANIEL said of imports, they are "cleared of all control of the government." "They are like all other property of the citizen, whether owned by the importer or his vendee, or may have been purchased by cargo, package, bale, piece, or yard, or by hogsheads, casks, or bottles. If, then, there was any integrity in the objection urged, it should abolish all regulations of retail trade, all taxes on whatever may have been imported." In answering the argument that the importer purchases the right to sell when he pays duty to government, Mr. Justice Daniel continued to say : "No such right is purchased by the importer; he cannot purchase from the government that which it could not insure him, a sale independent of the laws and polity of the State."

And MR. JUSTICE GRIER said : "It is not necessary to array the appalling statistics of misery, pauperism, and crime which have their origin in the use or abuse of ardent spirits. The police power, which is exclusively in the States, is alone competent to the correction of these great evils, and all measures of restraint or prohibition necessary to effect the purpose, are within the scope of that authority. All laws for the restraint or punishment of crime, for the preservation of the public peace, health, and

, are, from their very nature, of primary importance, and lie at the foundation of social existence. They are for the protection of life and health, and necessarily compel all laws on subjects of secondary importance which relate only to property, convenience, or luxury, to recede, when they come in contact or collision. *Salus populi suprema lex.* The rules of the social compact require that such laws be executed before all others. It is for this reason that quarantine laws, which protect public health, compel mere commercial regulations to submit to their control. They restrain the liberty of the passengers; they operate on the ship, which is the instrument of commerce, and its officers and the agents of navigation. They seize the infected cargo and cast it overboard. All these things are done, not from any power which the States possess to regulate commerce, or to interfere with the regulations of Congress, but because police laws for the preservation of health, prevention of crime, and protection of the public welfare must, of necessity, prevail over free operation, according to the exigency that requires their enforcement. If a loss of revenue should accrue to the United States from prohibited consumption of ardent spirits, she will be the gainer a thousandfold in the health, wealth, and happiness of the people."

Great was the rejoicing over this result. In many cities it was commemorated by large public meetings.

#### IN THE STATES.

At first, in the State of New York, joy was almost immediately changed into grief by the reversal of the decision of the Supreme Court on the license question. "The victory of 1846 placed the friends of temperance at their ease, and left them to feel that their work was accomplished. The facilities for obtaining licenses in towns which voted License, by adjoining towns, especially the open trade of the great city of New York, which was not come under the law, made the No-License vote in many places almost a nullity. Many politicians were most anxious to make capital for themselves; and now the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States had extinguished all hope in the thousands of manufacturers and vendors, of resisting the new law as unconstitutional; so that, with a desperate effort on the part of a hundred out of three hundred towns which had voted for license, the decision was reversed, and, in many cases, by

large majorities; and the Legislature, chosen much with this object in view, in a summary manner gave a quick answer to all the temperance expectation." The law of 1845 was repealed, throwing the State back under the old Revenue Statutes.

Other States, however, held to their integrity, and no radical measures were concerted. The first legislative effort in behalf of a general prohibitory statute was made in Massachusetts in 1848. A petition with five thousand names headed by Rev. Moses Stuart, D.D., of the Andover Theological Seminary, asked for such legislation. The committee unanimously reported on the petition, that "license laws now done, and are doing, incalculable mischief;" and said, "In our opinion, we are happy to know, is in advance of such legislation which appears from the fact that, during the past year, licenses have been granted in thirteen out of the four counties in this Commonwealth." They reported an act forbidding all sales, except for medicinal, sacramental, and artistic purposes, and providing powerful machinery for enforcement. It made it penal to keep liquor with the intent to sell, and also to let buildings for the illegal sale. But the bill failed to become a law. It had, however, a large support.

Though Massachusetts was the first State to frame a prohibitory bill, Maine was the first to successfully enact it. In the latter State the sale of distilled spirits was prohibited by law adopted in 1846; and, in 1848, it extended to all intoxicating liquors. The famous Maine Law, enacted three years later, was substantially the same, only it added destruction to the forfeiture of liquors illegally kept for sale.

In 1847 Vermont, voting on the license question, gave a 8 majority against it; again, in 1849, 12,679 majority against license.

In New Hampshire many towns elected Boards of Excise who refused to grant license. In Rhode Island every town but three, for two years voted No-License. . . . In Connecticut the Legislature gave the

tion to the people, who, in three fourths of the towns, voted *No-License*, but in 1846, they repealed the law and enacted another, countenancing and sustaining the reputable vender in his business. In New York the license question was given to the people, and twenty thousand petitioners asked that all sale might be prohibited on the Sabbath. In Pennsylvania the license question was given to all who desired it, being given counties, and these generally voted *No-License*. In Indiana, Michigan, Iowa, and Wisconsin, the question was given to the people; and about one half the towns voted *No-License*. In Iowa every county is *Prohibit*. Ohio and Michigan made it unconstitutional ever to grant licenses.<sup>1</sup>

Such was the progress made throughout the country between 1845 and 1851, hemming in, curtailing or prohibiting the sale of intoxicating drinks as a beverage, under heavy penalties.

In 1847 Delaware embodied the principle of prohibition in statute, but being conditioned upon a popular vote, it was adjudged unconstitutional.

#### MAINE LAW.

The next step was to wholly dispense with the odious monopoly of the license system, and to forbid entirely the sale of liquors as a beverage, on the ground that it is the duty of the government to protect society against the evils of intemperance, by making the common sale of liquor (as it would be gin, strychnine, etc.) a criminal offense, punishable as such, and liquor kept for unlawful sale liable to seizure and destruction. These were the peculiar features of what became known as the "*Maine Law*."

During the Washingtonian movement in Maine Hon. Neal Dow took a deep interest in the reformed and their families. He saw them made comfortable by the earnings which had before gone to the rum-seller. He saw the hard struggles of the reformed men, with dram-shops on every corner alluring

<sup>1</sup> "Temperance Recollections," by Rev. John Marsh, D.D., p. 163.

them from their steadfastness, and many of them yielding to the fatal snare.



HON. NEAL DOW, IN EARLY LIFE.

After some partially successful local efforts he resolved to go to the Legislature, and enlist the power of the State to put a stop to "the infamous traffic," as a crime against society. A prohibitory House was elected, but the Senate was adverse. In 1846 he traveled over four thousand miles in the State, addressing the people, and secured both branches of the Legislature, before whom he appeared with the names of over forty thousand petitioners for a

prohibitory statute. The bill passed the House by a vote of 81 to 42, and the Senate by 23 to 5. But the act was an inefficient one, the penalties being mild, and striking no terror to the hearts of the liquor dealers. Desperate efforts were made for its repeal, but in vain. Intemperance, however, rolled on like a flood, for the law was void. A more efficient bill passed the Legislature in 1849, but it was vetoed by Governor Dana. In 1850 Mr. Dow went before the Legislature with what has since been known as the "Maine Law," but it was lost by a tie vote in the Senate. The following year Mr. Dow re-appeared before the Legislature with his bill perfected, and it was enacted by a vote of 86 to 40 in the House, and 18 to 10 in the Senate. It received the governor's signature on the second day of June. In the meantime, Mr. Dow had been elected Mayor of Portland.

All eyes were at once turned upon Maine, to see if she would execute her law. Will the Mayor of Portland stand firm at his post, and do his

er will he shrink in fear of mobs and riots! Almost at once he issued his proclamation, declaring that he should promptly enforce the law, and giving all vendors sixty days to ship their liquors to States where governments would admit their introduction and sale. The Mayor of other cities did the same; some giving a longer, some a shorter,

The Mayor of Bangor resolved on a prompt execution; and, on the morning of the fourth of July, rolled out of the basement of the City Hall ten casks of liquor, seized, confiscated, and destroyed the whole. At the expiration of the term allowed the Mayor of Portland issued his warrant, seized two thousand dollars worth of liquor, and had it all destroyed. No resistance was made. The people stood quietly and witnessed the whole in respectful silence. The smaller cities and towns followed on; and throughout Maine, with some exceptions, prohibition was established. The world was taken by surprise and filled with amazement. The predictions of the opponents proved without foundation. Tippling shops and bar-rooms were every-where closed; saloons were removed; and no more drunkards were seen on the streets. Old inebriates were, of necessity, reformed, and then made comfortable. "O," said one tenant of the almshouse, as she saw the liquor destroyed, "that this had been done twenty-five years ago; my husband would not have died a drunkard, and I should not have been here with my children." Pauperism and crime were reduced fifty to seventy per cent.; and jails and poor-houses were scarcely needed. The money sums every-where expended before for strong drink, now expended for clothing, fuel, and bread, made hundreds of families, once objects of charity, comfortable and happy.'

In Massachusetts petitions for a law similar to that of Maine were immediately circulated; and, on the 5th of January, 1846, a large meeting for its promotion was held in Boston, in Mount Temple, Hon. Asahel Huntington, of Salem, presiding. A petition, bearing one hundred and twenty-six thousand names, of whom fifty thousand were legal voters, was presented upon the platform, and borne thence, with the committee, venerable Lyman Beecher, chairman, in a large double carriage, to the State House, under the escort of the police and band of music. The petition was ably sustained before the

---

"Temperance Recollections," by Rev. John Marsh, D.D., pp. 246, 247.

committee of the Legislature by Revs. Edward Otheman, John Pierpont, Dr. Lyman Beecher, and Hon. Neal Dow; and in due time a bill, with the peculiar features of the Maine Law, was passed May 22, to go into operation in sixty days. "THUS THE LAW OF THE DAUGHTER BECAME THE LAW OF THE MOTHER."

In March, 1852, the Territory of Minnesota enacted the law, and it was duly ratified by the vote of the people; May 7, Rhode Island accepted it; Dec. 20, the Legislature of Vermont; a few months after, the Legislature of Michigan; June 14, 1854, Connecticut; the same year, Ohio; in 1855, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, New Hampshire, and Wisconsin, but twice vetoed in the latter State. In Delaware, a statute, in its general features prohibitory, but lacking some of the provisions of the Maine Law, was passed in 1855, but was replaced by the law of license in 1857. In Michigan, the law of 1853 was ratified by popular vote. This being declared an unconstitutional mode of legislation, it was re-enacted, without the clause of submission, in 1855. In Pennsylvania, in 1854, the Maine Law was lost, on its submission to the people, by a majority of three thousand votes against it, in a large poll of three hundred thousand votes.

In Albany, N. Y., an exciting scene was witnessed on the 28th of January, 1854. A large company of the friends of temperance assembled at the Delevan House, whence they moved in procession, led by the Albany Artillery Company, through the principal streets to the Capitol, where they entered, by permission, the Assembly chamber, with an immense roll of three hundred thousand petitioners for a Maine Law. They were addressed by Dr. Charles Jewett, Wm. H. Burleigh, and Rev. John Marsh, D.D.<sup>1</sup> On the 9th of March the bill passed the Senate, 21 to 11; and the House soon after, 78 to 42, seven absent; but it was vetoed by Gov. Seymour. A hot political-temperance campaign followed, resulting in the election of

<sup>1</sup> "Temperance Recollections," by Rev. John Marsh, D.D., p. 256.

Clyton H. Clark, and the enactment of the Maine Law by a vote of 101 to 50. On April 9, 1855, it became a law. In a goodly number of States and Territories, laws enacted, modeled largely upon that of Maine. Nova Scotia and New Brunswick also followed. It is said that, Queen Victoria appended her name to the New Brunswick, she expressed the wish that such a statute could be binding on her whole United Kingdom.

#### EFFECTS OF THE MAINE LAW.

City of Portland, at the time of the passage of the law, June 2, 1855, were from 300 to 400 places where intoxicating liquors were sold. In the year previous, there were committed to the House of Correction for drunkenness, 74 persons; subsequently, from June to the October, 4, and from October 16 to December 31, none. On the June, 1856, the house was empty.

Above was stated by the mayor of the city in his Annual Report.

In Bangor, the second city of Maine, there were 106 sellers, and men drunk and fighting every day in the streets. Nineteen commitments were made in three months to the county jail for breaches of the peace. Three months after the law went into operation there were but eight commitments. During this quarter, 4,000 gallons of liquor were seized and destroyed, and a still larger amount kept from landing. Drunkards declared that, as the liquor was out of their sight, they had lost their desire for it; the "abodes of wretchedness and want were transformed into dwellings of peace and plenty, and children, before deprived of their parents and the Sabbath, were richly enjoying them." The cost of support in the House of Correction was reduced 72 per cent.; and of support in the poor-house, 97 per cent.

A report was made to the citizens in a public meeting, and it was a complete contradiction.

City of Lowell, Mass., according to a statement of the mayor, for the months ending September 22, 1851, there were committed to the House of Correction 110 in a state of drunkenness; there were besides reported to be seen drunk, not arrested, 390; total, 500.

This was previous to the enactment of the law.

In the corresponding months of the next year, when the Maine Law was in force, there were committed to the watch-house for drunkenness, 70; reported as seen drunk, but not arrested, 110; total, 180; diminution, 390. The amount of drunkenness for the month ending October 21, 1852, was 67 per cent. less than the corresponding month of the previous year. The judge of the Police Court of Springfield reported a diminution of drunkenness of more than 75 per cent. In Worcester, the number of commitments for drunkenness, from June to September, was 64 less than in the same months in 1852; 106 less than the same in 1851. In the city of Providence there were committed to the watch-house, for drunkenness and small assaults growing out of drunkenness, from July 19 to October 19, 1852, (the first three months under the new law,) 177; ditto, for corresponding months of the previous year, 282—a diminution of one third.

From Mr. Dow's report as Mayor of Portland, it appears that the—

number of commitments to the jail of Portland for crime, from June 1 to December 1, of 1850, the year prior to the law, was 192; for the corresponding month subsequent to its enactment, 89; but of these, 58 were liquor sellers imprisoned, leaving but 31 commitments against the 192. In Bangor, the commitments for crime sank, in three months, from 19 to 8. In Lowell, Mass., the criminal business of the Police Court was reduced, in three months, 25 per cent., including liquor cases, and excluding these, 38 per cent.

Said a member of the Common Council of Springfield, and his declaration was backed by the mayor:

We are not without proofs, positive and unmistakable, such as must rejoice the heart of every friend of humanity among us, that the Maine Law is beneficial in its working in Springfield. By a careful collation of the records, it is shown that there has been a diminution of *thirty per cent.* in the commitments to our House of Correction for drunkenness, assaults, larceny, disturbance of the peace, and vagabondism, from July 22 to October 3, 1851, and the same period, July 22 to October 3, 1852.

Said the Hon. Amasa Walker, of Massachusetts, candidate for the office of lieutenant-governor, in reply to questions put by the State Central Committee:

I was, as most of you know, in favor of the passage of that law. I believed it would diminish the use of intoxicating drinks, and con-

partly diminish crime and pauperism, and thereby promote the happiness and prosperity of the people. So far as I have learned, such results have already taken place in those cities and towns in which the law has been fully executed. I have the MOST RELIABLE INFORMATION that in such places crime has been lessened three fourths, and pauperism a corresponding ratio.

In Providence, R. I., the commitments for crime in each of the first three months of the law sank from 161 to 99. They are one third less than in the corresponding months of the preceding year.

On the 7th of July, 1853, Levi Underwood, Esq., State's Attorney of Chittenden County, Vermont, wrote thus to a gentleman:

The law, so far as I have seen and known its operations, has put an end to drunkenness and crime almost entirely. Within this town, from January 1, 1852, until March 8, 1853, complaints were made to me, most daily, for breaches of the peace; and, on investigation, I was satisfied that nine tenths of the crimes committed during that time were caused by drunkenness. Since the 8th of March, two complaints only have been made for such offenses, and only one was caused by drunkenness. Consider the improvement the fruit of the "Maine Law," and of the twenty-second section in particular. The law is more popular now than has ever been enacted.

The editor of the "Burlington Courier" says:

In 1832, when the present jailer took charge of the jail, there were twenty in its cells, and that there have since been, at different times, thirty others; but now, since the Maine Law has had time to produce its ultimate effects, locks and keys are useless, as the jail is without a tenant. And further, he does not know that a similar state of things ever existed there before.

In an article written by Mr. Dow, while Mayor of Portland, we find the following statement:

In June, 1831, when the law was passed, there were in this city at least one hundred open rum shops, in some of which liquors of all sorts were sold. We may estimate the receipts of these shops, at the very lowest, at \$2 each per day—which will amount in a year to \$328,500. This enormous sum was expended chiefly by the poorer part of our

population, who were in almost every instance deprived thereby of articles of comfort or necessity in their families. In addition to all the poverty and pauperism which resulted from such an appropriation of earnings, there was the idleness, waste of time, vice and suffering and crime, always flowing forth in a copious and uninterrupted stream from the grog-shops.

This sum of \$328,500 would purchase 66,700 barrels of flour, at \$5 per barrel, or more than 30,000 cords of wood and 30,000 barrels of flour. Any person who has made no estimate of the vast loss sustained by the community by the rum traffic, will be amazed at the results which would follow from a proper use of this great sum. For example:

There has been expended annually in Portland, at the lowest estimate, (before the Maine Law,) money enough to pay the rent of 1,000 families at \$100 each; to buy five barrels of flour and five cords of wood each, for 1,000 families; to pay pew rent for 1,000 families, at \$15 each; to buy clothes for 1,000 families, at \$50 each; shoes for same, at \$30 each; school books for same, at \$10 each; city taxes for same, at \$10 each; to pay doctor's bills for 175 families, at \$17 50 each; and to erect 100 comfortable and substantial dwellings for the families of the same number of working-men, at \$600 each; and to do this every year, amounting in all to the sum of \$328,000!

In each of the States of its adoption, the Maine Law greatly added to the amount and availableness of human labor. Intemperate, indolent, and vicious men have, under its operation, become sober, and ready and willing to go into the field and the workshop; and the money that was wasted on liquor now brings into the family useful articles, and increases the demand for goods and provisions.

#### STATEMENT OF BISHOP BURGESS.

In reply to several queries made of him, the Rev. Dr. Burgess, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Maine, published interesting and valuable answers. Among them are the following:

Q. 2. Has it (the law) justified the expectations entertained in it by its friends at the time of its passage?

A. What were their actual expectations, I cannot venture to say; but every reasonable expectation must have been more than satisfied. Whatever it is in the power of a prohibitory law to accomplish without extreme severity or inquisitorial scrutiny, this law has generally, in my opinion, accomplished. Those who are bent upon obtaining liquor can and do succeed; but it has ceased to be an article of traffic; it has ceased to present any open temptation; the young are comparatively safe; and all the

of public drinking-shops and bars are removed, together with the influence of a large body of men in upholding them for their own peculiar advantage.

Q. 2. Have there been any reactions in public opinion, so as to induce a belief that, at a future day, it might be repealed?

A. In my opinion quite the contrary. Should the law be repealed, it would be in the highest degree improbable, it will be the result merely of political arrangements, but I do not believe that any political party will venture on a measure so hazardous to its own prospects. Unnumbered many discreet and conscientious persons saw strong objections to some features of the law, and still feel their force. But multitudes who doubted the expediency of adopting it, would, I believe, regret and wish to repeal.

Q. 3. Has the law been generally executed, and the amount of intoxication speedily diminished in the State in consequence?

A. The law has been, I believe, generally executed, though not everywhere with equal energy, and the amount of intoxication has been, in consequence, most evidently, and even, I think I may say, wonderfully diminished.

Q. 4. Has the health, wealth, morality, and general prosperity of the State been promoted by it?

A. Unquestionably.

Q. 5. Has the law been found, in its operation, to be oppressive to any class not guilty of its violation?

A. So far as I know, not in the least.

With such testimony from a gentleman of high character and standing, of great calmness, close and accurate observation, I should be satisfied.

The foregoing facts, showing the earliest effects of the Law, were collected and published over the signatures of such eminent gentlemen as Anson G. Phelps, Esq., Thomas C. Witt, D.D., Thomas Denny, Stephen H. Tyng, D.D., W. E. Dodge, Esq., Rev. Bishop Edmund S. Jones, D.D., John Pierpont, W. R. Williams, D.D., Benjamin J. Howland, Esq., John Marsh, D.D., etc.

The effect in the State of New York has been related by Dr. John Marsh,<sup>1</sup> D.D.:

<sup>1</sup> "Temperance Recollections," pp. 234, 238, 291, 292, etc.

Throughout the city and State there was silence "for half an hour." Men of all parties were impressed with the vastness of the change that would come over the community and the sacrifices which many ~~law~~ dealers must be called to make. The general feeling in the city and throughout the State was, that the law would become the governing rule of the State. Scarce any were to be found among the venders themselves who were of a contrary opinion.

\* \* \* \* \*

In a short time questions were arising relative to the constitutionality of the law; and some judges of inferior courts had given opinions on the subject adverse to the law, which were at once seized upon by its enemies. Some distinguished men in New York city, also, eminent lawyers, had expressed themselves strongly and adversely on some points of the law, the result of which was that the mayor not only refused to exert any positive influence for the enforcement of the law until its constitutionality was settled in the courts, but warned his police of the penalties which would be visited upon them should any of them make mistakes in acting any, in the performance of duty, for violation of the law. The entire power of the city government was at once neutralized. So was it also in Albany; but not so in other cities.

\* \* \* \* \*

In his message at the opening of the Legislature, January, 1856, Governor Clark said: "The Act for the Suppression of Intemperance, Prostitution, and Crime, passed by the Legislature, in accordance with the clearly expressed demands of the people, went into operation on the Fourth of July last, notwithstanding it has been subjected to an opposition more persistent, unscrupulous, and defiant than is often incurred by an act of legislation; and though legal and magisterial influence, often acting officially and extrajudicially, have combined to render it imperative to forestall the decision of courts, wrest the statute from its obvious meaning and create a general distrust in, if not hostility to, all legislative restrictions of the traffic in intoxicating liquors, it has still, outside of our large cities, been generally obeyed. The influence is visible, in a marked diminution of the evils which it sought to remedy."

The autumnal elections in the State were favorable to the law. Little could be expected by its opponents from the new Legislature. Some judges of one judicial district had pronounced it unconstitutional and void. Some distinguished lawyers, in New York, had given their opinion on the same side. This had drawn out some of the best talent in the State: Judge Edmunds, Chief-Justice Savage, Judge Shankland, Judge Conklyn, and others, in its support. As it was known that

the subject would be brought before the Court of Appeals in March, eyes were upon that, to see what its decision on the constitutionality of the law would be. That court was composed of eight judges. By that court, on the 29th of March, the law was pronounced unconstitutional; five of the judges united in the decision, namely: Denio, A. S. Johnson, Comstock, Selden, Hubbard; and three dissenting: Mitchell, Wright, and T. A. Johnson.

\* \* \* \* \*

After various struggles for a new law, the Legislature adjourned, leaving the State without any law touching the sale of intoxicating liquors. Thus were all the hopes of temperance men in the State of New York of legislative aid baffled and scattered to the winds.

\* \* \* \* \*

The decision of the Court of Appeals was received with great exultation by distillers and venders, and with approbation by many highly respectable gentlemen, strong political partisans, (for prohibition was viewed as child of the Republican party,) and many men of wealth who "drank from bowls and cared not for the affliction of Joseph;" but it filled with anxiety and concern nearly all the patriotic, philanthropic, self-denying, and religious men of the State, and drew tears from many a victim of the law who daily prayed LEAD ME NOT INTO TEMPTATION.

The State of New York subsequently adopted an "Excise Law" on the principle of license.

Copious facts in regard to the good effect of the law in other States might be produced, but would only encumber our pages.

For five years the law stood well in the "Dirigo" State, without any political change. Breweries and distilleries were

---

A most tragic event followed the decision of the court, in the death of Benjamin F. Harwood, the long-beloved and honored clerk of the court. The prohibitory law was his only hope of escape from that terrible death which followed the law. On the morning of the decision he entreated one of the judges to spare the law. Said he, "Sir, you know I am addicted to drinking; but you do not know how a living person can know—how I have struggled to break off this habit. Sometimes I have succeeded; and then, these accursed liquor bars, like so many traps, have effected my fall. For this reason I have labored for the prohibitory law. Your decision is, with me, a matter of life and death." When the decision was handed him to record, he felt it to be like signing his own death warrant. Hope failed him; despair seized him; amid the horrors of delirium-tremens a few men could not hold him, he sunk away; and in less than four days he was no more. All Sunday and Monday it was the topic of conversation in New York. DEATH BY THE TRAFFIC IN THE COURT OF APPEALS.—*Prohibitionist*.

all swept away from the State, and but little drunkenness existed, except near the borders of other States. In the election of 1855, '56 a new political party came into power. Financial questions and personal animosities were involved, and Maine after enjoying her celebrated statute five years, becoming an asylum where reformed men might safely pursue their avocations without exposure to temptation, and the admiration of other nations, experienced a political reverse, and her famous statute was repealed. But Maine did not long remain under a cloud. A new prohibitory law was enacted early in 1858, and submitted to the people in June, whose verdict was, for License, 5,912; for Prohibition, 28,864. Such a popular expression greatly enhanced the moral power of the statute.

## CHAPTER VI.

## RESULTS GAINED.

(1836-1860.)

hing also had been accomplished by the immense ef-  
which had been put forth in the cause of temperance,  
beginning down to 1850, but to demonstrate the im-  
ility of ev-

sure short

abstinence,

ans of re-

enough

ave been

o compen-

all the ex-

es of mon-

bor. But

not all.

al benefi-

ults were

very part

ed. Crime and pauperism were gradually diminishing.

a perceptible improvement in public order and mor-

id many households had been blessed. This move-

iginating with the most distinguished ministers and

of the churches, and chiefly sustained by them, had

greatly blessed and purified the churches themselves,

tual use, and the traffic in intoxicating liquors also,

erly been considered compatible with good standing in

ties; but, under the new developments of facts and

s, there had been a great change of sentiment. The

of this question, and the administration of discipline



THE TEMPERANCE SHIP EQUIPPED.

which was consequent upon it, occasioned great commotion in some churches, but the result was a higher moral elevation and an increased spiritual power.

These good results were visible in all classes of society. As early as 1834 a distinguished gentleman from Washington wrote, "Every day I mark in the various classes of society, from the highest departments of the General Government to the lowest mechanic and laborer, the strong, irresistible influence of the Temperance Reformation."

At this time the directors of the Worcester and Boston Railroad had voted not to employ any man who used ardent spirits; many stage proprietors had done the same; and on many steam-boats, in different parts of the country, ardent spirits were not allowed. On more than 1,000 ships it had been discontinued; and in foreign ports temperance sea-captains from America obtained freight in preference to others.

In 1835 it was reported that in the counties of Plymouth, Bristol, and Barnstable, constituting what was called "Old Colony," in a population of about 120,000 inhabitants, no licenses for the sale of ardent spirits had been granted for three years and at sessions of the courts in those counties, after a vacation of three months in one, four in another, and seven in the other, there were but two indictments in the whole of them, and these not for aggravated offenses.

In the year 1835 "more than 8,000 temperance societies had been formed in the United States, embracing more than 1,500,000 members. Twenty-three of these societies were State societies being one in every State, except one, throughout the Union. More than 4,000 distilleries had been stopped, and 8,000 merchants had ceased to sell ardent spirits. More than 1,200 vessels sail from our ports in which it is not used."

There had been a great diminution in the quantity of distilled spirits imported into the country. From 1822 to 1829 the total importation was 35,486,218 gallons. From 1830 to 1837 the total number of gallons imported was 22,050,604. During this time, in which the consumption of distilled liquors

diminished 13,435,614 gallons, the population had increased over three millions. And at the same time the decrease of home-made spirits had been more than that of the imported spirits, as distilleries had diminished in a greater proportion.

But while there had been this diminution in the quantity of home-made spirits, the use of wine had been increased. In 1826

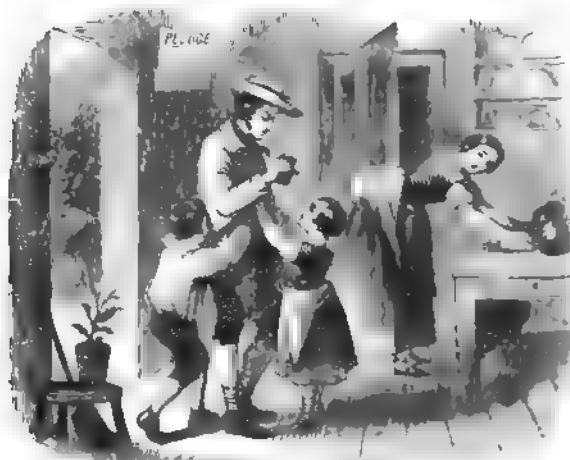
the importation of wines was 3,436,460 gallons, leaving for home consumption 2,749,460 gallons. In 1836 the importation of wines was 7,583,578 gallons, and the home consumption 78,398 gallons. The number of gallons of wine imported and consumed, from 1822 to 1829 inclusive, was 19,126,862; from 1830 to 1837 inclusive, 38,894,430—a gain of 19,767,568 gallons of wines, against a diminution of 13,435,614 gallons of distilled spirits imported and consumed.

At first sight it would seem that no progress had been made in the practical results of the temperance enterprise. But when it is remembered that the population of the country had increased nearly one fourth, and the number of distilleries in the land had greatly diminished, (4,000 distilleries having been suppressed,) it will be apparent that a great advance had really been made. Besides, the principle of total abstinence from *fermented liquors* was not generally adopted until about 1836.

Women are more entitled to be heard in regard to the results of the temperance enterprise at this date than the Executive Committee of the American Temperance Union. In their report in 1839 they say:

Continual progress has been made in almost every section of the country, and every employment, in the work of purification. Few families of character and respectability now offer to their guests the more virulent intoxicating drinks; and, to a very wide extent, the use of the milder and comparatively harmless is now, at the dinner-table or the social circle, disallowed, where, but a short time ago, they were viewed as indispensable to health or reputable standing. But few churches of an evangelical character have, for a considerable period, admitted those to their communion who manufacture, vend, or habitually use spirituous liquors. The committee feel justified in saying, that on farms, in manufactories, work-shops, in our merchant-vessels, fishing-craft, whalers, in the army,

and in the churches of Christ, the demon has scarce a place to nestle; and that while many a miserable drunkard has been reformed and restored to his family and to God, at least 100,000 of our population are now *sole* men who, without the temperance effort, would have been common drunkards. The fatal delusions by which fathers, husbands, sons, and *brother* are still brought to ruin, and once happy families writhe amid the *most* heart-rending agonies, are now chiefly in tippling houses, dram-shops, taverns, splendid hotels; in the navy, in steam-boats, at public *dinner* and evening parties; at treats, at elections and political meetings, at gatherings about judicial tribunals; at the seats of State Legislatures and (peculiarly humiliating) of the National Congress. And even there *we* fast yielding up the long-possessed but cruel right of making earth a hell.



HAPPINESS AND THRIFT UNDER THE PLEDGE.

The tippling-house and tavern-bar system is tottering to its base. Treats at election and treats after election, the wine party made by the governor of a State, or a member of a State or a National Legislature, are frowned upon by enlightened freemen, and viewed as unworthy the ruler and lawgivers of a great republic.

The practice of health-drinking has ceased in the high circles of Europe and where it is continued here it is often boldly met with a response in glass of water, rebuking the man who pledges, and showing the folly wishing another's health while taking that into his mouth which "so away the brains," and may destroy the soul.

And yet there are deep shades upon the picture. Intemperance still fearfully abounded, and the committee say in the report :

Notwithstanding all that has been done, a third part of the male adult population in many places are swept by strong drink into the grave. The more virulent the poison the more mad are men upon their idols. A stranger coming to many of our cities attending our police courts and examining our penitentiaries, almshouses, and hospitals, filled with the victims of strong drink, would say that nothing had been done for temperance. To our disgrace and terror, deeds of the greatest atrocity are constantly committed by drunken men and drunken women. Crime feeds on crime, and blood touches blood. Even the official returns of Massachusetts, a State pre-eminent in industry, morality, and good order, for 1838, show that the number of paupers produced by intemperance was 200, taxing her for their support \$170,000; and that five sixths of the 200 in her penitentiaries were habitually intemperate. The angel of temperance has swept over our land and purified our mountain-tops, but left our valleys full of dead men's bones and rottenness.

A considerable advance was made upon this condition of things during the next twelve years, ending with 1850.

The work of reformation which had been so marked between 1826 and 1840 continued to go forward from 1840 to about 1855 or 1858. The principle of total abstinence, which had been quite generally accepted by the temperance societies as early as 1836 to 1838, and which was very extensively carried out into the various communities, received a fresh and more powerful indorsement from the Washingtonian reformation, from the Sons of Temperance, from Dr. Sewall's demonstrative lectures, and the testimonies of other eminent physicians.

The use of alcoholic spirits, even wine, was very extensively discontinued at public dinners and on other special occasions. The new and magnificent Delevan House, in Albany, was opened upon temperance principles, and many other hotels also discontinued the furnishing of intoxicating liquors to guests. The President of the United States opened his house at Washington without intoxicating drinks. At the inauguration of Hon. Ward Everett, as President of Harvard College, in 1846, six

hundred distinguished citizens of Massachusetts, and the elite of New England, sat down to dinner without any kind of alcoholic liquors. More than three fifths of all the undergraduates of Yale College took the pledge of total abstinence. In a great entertainment given in Boston, in 1849, to the National Medical Convention, where more than six hundred physicians were present, not a drop of intoxicating liquor was provided. At the annual meeting of the New York Medical Society, total abstinence was fully sustained by the most distinguished physicians.

Drunkenness was still, however, the characteristic sin of large numbers, and its ravages were appalling. In the State of New York there were committed to the prisons, in 1849, 36,610 persons, who committed the crimes for which they were arrested under the influence of intoxicating liquors; and of the poor in the poor-houses, two thirds, or 69,260, were pronounced in the Assembly document paupers from intemperance. In Massachusetts 3,341 persons were committed to prison for crimes perpetrated under the influence of strong drink. In the city of New York there were 4,425 licensed liquor sellers, 750 selling without license, and 3,896 selling on the Sabbath. In Philadelphia there were admitted to the almshouse, in 1849, 2,325 persons who were intoxicated when received. In the Mayor's court there were 5,987 cases of drunkenness and disorderly conduct. Such was the long procession of paupers and criminals, made such by alcohol, which was yearly passing in review, after all that had been done.

But how much more serious would have been the exhibit had there been no reform from the dark, low state of 1800-1825. Thousands on thousands had been reclaimed; hundreds of thousands had been prevented from pursuing the drunkard's path, and suffering its terrible woes; and the moral aspect of society had incalculably improved.

During the forty years from 1810 to 1850, there was a very great reduction in the average quantity of intoxicating liquor consumed in the country. The *consumption* of distilled spirits

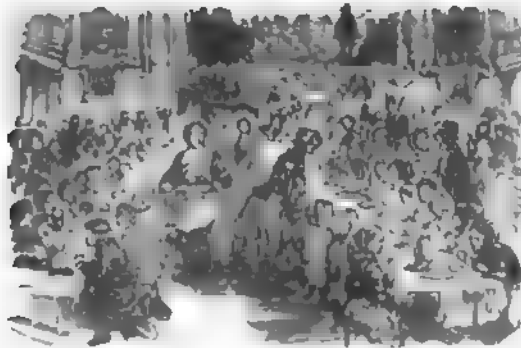
## RESULTS GAINED.

315

including those imported and those manufactured in the United States, and also foreign wines, (the exports of each kind being deducted,) was as follows :

YEAR.	GALLONS CONSUMED.	AVERAGE PER EACH INHABITANT.
1810.....	82,378,503	4 2-5 gallons.
1823.....	75,000,000	7 1-2 "
1839.....	77,198,120	6 "
1850.....	37,423,989	2 1-2 "

The above figures have been carefully computed from data collected from official sources, except those for 1823, which are given on the authority of the "Boston Recorder," and for



THE COLD WATER ARMY AT RATIONS.

1850, on the authority of the Old American Cyclopedia for that year. They show a decrease of nearly one half on the average, the consumption of alcoholic liquors, from 1810 to 1850, and one third as much drunk in 1850 as in 1823.

Including all kinds of intoxicants, (beer, ale, etc., with the stronger liquors,) and the gain was from 8 1-2 gallons per capita in 1810 to 4 1-10 gallons in 1850.

A decrease of one half in the average consumption of all kinds of intoxicants in the country was a great gain.

Governor Briggs is reported to have said before he died, that the Temperance Reformation had been worth one hundred millions of dollars to Massachusetts alone.

One of the interesting features of this period was the attention devoted to the young. Prior to 1850 cold water armies were organized in all the cities and large towns. The cut on preceding page represents a gathering of 1,400 destitute children at a dinner party in Faneuil Hall, Boston. Such occasions were improved for the inculcation of moral and religious lessons.

In 1851 Rev. John Marsh, D.D., in his "Half Century Tribute,"<sup>1</sup> said :

And what has been gained in other lands, who can enumerate ?

In the Sandwich Islands, where a nation has been rescued from utter annihilation by drunkenness, and become the most temperate nation on the globe.

In Australia, where the chief officers of the Government and the heads of the Church congratulate the public upon the signal reform.

In Madras, Ceylon, and Bombay, where the mission churches are imbruing the minds of the heathen with temperance principles, and saving the converted Hindus from the insidious destroyer.

In Liberia, a perfect temperance republic, and in South Africa, where this cause has proved the John the Baptist of the Gospel.

In Sweden, where the king and queen think it no condemnation to attend temperance meetings, and the cause is viewed as the cause of the nation.

In Ireland, poor, drunken, down-trodden Ireland, where more than 500,000 under Father Mathew have signed the pledge, and for the most part religiously kept it.

In England, Scotland, and Wales, where all, from the queen on the throne to the vilest outcasts of the gin-shops of London, were once bound to the car of alcohol, the chain is broken, and a million proclaim themselves free. The Chancellor of the Exchequer pays homage to the operations of the cause, and the Cobdens, and the Sturges, and the Heyworths see that here, for England crushed with pauperism and crime, there yet is hope.

And, to return to our own continent, in the British provinces, where the Sons of Temperance have marched through in triumph; in Canada where, under the extraordinary labors of Father Chiniquy, half a million have taken the pledge; and in the West Indies, where flourishing societies exist, producing their legitimate results.

---

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 11, 12.

Dr. Marsh also estimated that, in the whole world, fifteen millions of people had adopted total abstinence principles, and at times as many more were influenced by them more or less for good.

From 1850 to 1855, and possibly to about 1858, was the period of the best average temperance habits in the history of this country for at least the last one hundred and twenty years. Total abstinence was accepted by a large majority of the people, both in theory and practice, and the old drinking ages of the fathers had almost wholly disappeared from social life. To understand what had been done it would be necessary to go back "to the time when drinking was universal; when no table was thought to be properly spread unless it contained a supply of intoxicating drink; when no person could be deemed respectable who did not furnish it to his guests; when no man had the liberty of refusing it on its being offered him; when no laborer could be found who, for any price, would work without strong drink; when no farmer, no manufacturing, no mechanical work, could be carried forward unless it was furnished; when no sailor would enlist for a voyage without his spirit rations; and no soldier enter the army without this was secured; when on all parties of pleasure it had a prominent place; when ministers of the gospel, meeting for association or ordination, were abundantly supplied by their people; when drinkers and rum-sellers were hesitatingly received as members of Christian churches. . . . Each time I knew. I have seen all the changes; but how few are there on the stage who have." <sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Marsh, D.D.

## CHAPTER VII.

## IN THE BRITISH ISLES.

AS early as 1802 an able English writer<sup>1</sup> said, "There remains to be conferred upon our nation a benefit of which the author would deserve infinitely more than any legislator, warrior, or inventor, who ever obtained celebrity among us. It is a simple, and, probably would be, an easy undertaking to persons of influence. I mean a plan of *social intercourse independent of the bottle*. To describe the probable effects of such a system of intercourse among families, gradually substituted for the present, upon temper, health, and morals, would be worthy of the pen of our ablest author of fictitious biography."

The same author not only wrote on this subject, but also instituted remarkable experiments, to show that the greatest degree of physical strength was more easily attainable by those who drank only cold water, than by those who used alcoholic drinks either in their strongest or mildest forms.

Mr. Basil Montague, the eminent barrister, the editor, and learned commentator on the works of Bacon, wrote an essay entitled "An Inquiry into the Effects of Fermented Liquors," the second edition of which was published in 1818; but the subject was likely to be so unpopular that, though he put his name to all his other writings, he did not venture openly to acknowledge his authorship of this, but subscribed the anonymous designation, "By a Water-Drinker."

Dr. Trotter, physician of the British fleet, also published an able essay on "Drunkenness."

Such were some of the first gray streaks of the dawn of Temperance Reformation in England. The orb of temperance was destined to rise in the West. This was grace-

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Beddoes, of Bristol, on "Higeria."

knowledge a little later, in 1832, in an address before the British and Foreign Bible Society, by the Bishop of Chester. He said, "America is indeed a grown-up child; but she is such a child as England will not forget. She has returned a benefit which, some twenty-five years ago, she received from England. She then received the noblest institution the world ever saw—



WHAT THE GIN-SHOP DOES.

This is the Woman, with woe-begone face,  
The wife of the drunkard, in rags and disgrace,  
Who is served by the lady, all jewels and lace,  
The wife of the landlord who coins his bright gold  
Out of the ruin of youthful and old,  
Who drink the strong liquors he sells night and day  
At the bar of the gin-shop, so glittering and gay

Bible Society. That society America borrowed from England; and now England borrows the Temperance Society from America. The Bible Society has taken deep root and

ire, he returned to Bradford, scattering Dr. Beecher's famous "Six Sermons on Temperance," and other publications. On the 2d of February a meeting was convened, and nine gentlemen organized a society. Other societies followed—in Warrington, in April; in Manchester, in May; in Liverpool, in July; in Leeds, in September; in London, in November.

The first public meeting of the London Temperance Society was held on the 29th of June, 1831. This meeting was addressed by Professor Edgar, of Belfast; Mr. Carr, of New Ross, Ireland; Dr. J. Pye Smith, Rev. Dr. Hewitt, of Connecticut, and others. Dr. Hewitt had been for several an agent of the American Temperance Union, but was enabled by the private liberality of a distinguished friend of the cause to visit England and labor there for the promotion of this great reform. He was received with great kindness, and his labors were crowned with success. At this meeting it was reported that thirty societies had been formed in England, and 100,000 tracts put in circulation.

At a subsequent meeting, at the suggestion of Dr. Hewitt and others, the field of the society was enlarged, and its name changed from the London Temperance Society to the British and Foreign Temperance Society, that the blessings of this reform might be extended throughout the kingdom and the world. Four monthly temperance periodicals were immediately established—two in London and two in Ireland—besides other publications. Within one year the number of copies published exceeded 1,000,000.

The temperance philanthropists of England were not slow in expressing their indebtedness to America for the temperance enterprise.

"Temperance societies," they say, "have truly made America 'the New World.' They have arisen on our darkness like the morning star of hope, and flash across our Eastern hemisphere with the bright and beauteous radiance of the bow of promise." "It would be ingratitude toward our American friends, were we, in any degree, to throw into the shade the

obligations under which we lie to them for having originated this noble cause. If the names of Washington and others are deservedly dear to them for their struggles in the cause of freedom, there are other names which will descend to the latest posterity as the deliverers of their country from a thralldom more dreadful by far than the thralldom of any foreign yoke."

"The object of temperance societies is simple and single; it is but one. The principle is so simple that it was amazing it had escaped the skill, the ingenuity, and the talent of so many centuries, and had remained to be discovered, within the last few years, in one of the northern States of America."

In January, 1832, the "Monthly Herald" started on its career, Rev. G. W. Carr, of New Ross, Ireland, and Mr. W. Cruickshank, of Dundee, agents, the Bishop of London, (Dr. Bloomfield,) patron, etc., etc.

Two things militated against these early societies—the liberal character of the pledge, which excluded only distilled spirits; and the Beer Act of October, 1830, which favored the free use of that article. Beer houses rapidly multiplied, and a great increase of demoralization was every-where apparent.

In Scotland, the Dunfermline Society, in September, 1830, excluded all intoxicants except small beer. Other societies followed, but the more radical ground awakened new opposition.

On the day of the simultaneous meetings of the friends of temperance throughout the world, February 26, 1833, a member of the British House of Commons, Hon. John Wilks, Esq. in the commercial metropolis of the world, said:

We are met this day, and it is delightful to think of it. Because the great philanthropists of America, throughout the United States, are also met to offer their congratulations and acknowledge their obligations to their divine Master. Hundreds of thousands are this day congregated from their most northern regions to their most southern parts, and we are assembled with them to thank God and take courage. To America we look with honest pride.

\* \* \* \* \*

I, for one, am glad that we have accepted the invitation of our American brethren, and have assembled with them to offer thanks for the past

olve that our future attempts shall correspond with the greatness of the cause and the importance of the cause. We feel no jealousy in reference to America; our language is the same; our origin is the same; we are from the same parent; our love of liberty is the same; and our religion is the same. While, then, our Temperance Societies, Moral Reform Societies, and Missionary Societies exist, there is a bond of union between America and us, which no national prejudice or prejudice can break.

The town of Preston, in Lancashire, England, total abstinence found its earliest and most stalwart advocates. Mr. Livesey and John King drew up and signed a pledge of abstinence from all intoxicating drinks on the 23d of December 1832. The next month others followed; and, in January 1833, the Preston Society adopted the new pledge.

Preston advocates of total abstinence were zealous; and other temperance reformers, and carried their impression of the temperance principle into all parts of the country.

Mr. Livesey, a leader of the band, and whose 'Malt' was a means of widely commending their views, had been impressed with the delusion of ascribing nourishing and strengthening virtues to malt liquors, by reading Frankton's 'Autobiography,' where he relates his abstinence from alcohol while working as a journeyman printer in London, and the health he derived from that practice. Mr. Livesey commenced, in January, 1834, the publication of the monthly 'Temperance Advocate,' which advocated the adoption of total abstinence, or 'teetotalism,' as it was then commonly called, and giving to the public use of the word 'teetotal' by a man, Richard Turner, in the preceding September, was anxious to express the opinion that only total abstinence would cure the national evil."

At a meeting of this society that a simple, eccentric, but intelligent and consistent reclaimed drunkard, of the name of Dickie, said, in allusion to the old system, "I'll have now't to do with moderation, botheration pledge. I'll be right down teetotal forever." "Well done!" exclaimed the audience.

“Well done, Dickie!” said Mr. Livesey, the originator of the new society. “That shall be the name of our new pledge.” The force of this prefix “*tee*” will be understood when it is stated that it is sometimes used in Lancashire to express emphasis. A thing irrecoverably lost is said to be “teetotally” lost; or a piece of work finished is said to be “teetotally” finished. From this origin the phrase “teetotal” pledge has gone all over the world.

The “Preston Temperance Advocate” was established to promote this new phase of the enterprise, and issued a stirring address to the drunkards of Great Britain, which was signed by thirty mechanics, all of whom had been drunkards.

The effects of this movement were described as “numerous, extensive, and happy.”

In July, 1834, more than 150,000 persons in Great Britain had been organized into temperance societies. The Report of the American Temperance Society on the immorality of the laws which license the sale of ardent spirits had been reprinted in that country, and a copy of it was given to every member of Parliament. A committee had also been appointed by the House of Commons to inquire into the extent, cause, and consequences of drunkenness, in order to ascertain whether any legislative measures could be taken to prevent the continuance and spread of this great national evil. This committee, with power to send for persons and papers, were in session more than twenty days, and obtained answers from various individuals to more than 4,000 questions, and rendered to Parliament a long and able report, which was printed and extensively circulated.

The chairman of that committee, Hon. James Silk Buckingham, writing under date of January 1, 1835, said: “The cause of temperance has advanced more rapidly in Britain within the last year than in any ten years preceding. The number of societies has nearly doubled, and the number of members increased in a still greater proportion. Above all, the two extremes of society—the very rich and the very poor—have been



DICKIE TURNER.



brought to think very anxiously on the subject; though, until lately, it has occupied the attention of the middle classes only." Mr. Buckingham personally visited the leading cities of Great Britain, delivering addresses on the subject. The circulation of the Parliamentary Reports was very beneficial.

At a general conference of deputies from the various temperance societies in Lancashire and the adjoining counties, held in Manchester September 24, 1834, it was unanimously

*Resolved*, That it is expedient, in the present state of the country, for the purpose of united and efficient exertions, that the societies in this and the adjoining counties adopt a pledge of *total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors*.

A gentleman at this time, writing from Liverpool, said:

Thousands are turning their attention to this subject who never before troubled themselves about it. Light and knowledge are spreading far and wide. Tracts, addresses, reports, recorders, both English and American, are circulating through the country. Temperance societies are springing up in every town and village. Men of talent, learning, and independence are devoting their time, their talent, and their money to the cause. Mr. Buckingham, M.P., is traveling through the country lecturing to multitudes, arousing the people to a sense of their danger from the inroads of the enemy (the bloated monster). Conscientious men, who are dealing in spirituous liquors, are beginning to feel uneasy, wishing they were not in the business, don't know what to do. The business is becoming more and more disreputable. Diana is tottering on her pedestal, and I trust ere long she will fall, and great will be the fall thereof. England shall be delivered; God is for it; who shall fight against him and prevail?

From the Preston teetotalers proceeded powerful advocates — Messrs James Teare, Edward Grubb, Henry Anderson, the poet, and Thomas Swindlehurst. Rev. Francis Beardsall, of Manchester, also became a powerful conjutor. Delegates from thirty-two towns in the north of England, September 15, 1835, formed the British Association for the Promotion of Temperance, on the principle of total abstinence. In May, 1836, Mr. Thomas Whittaker, for forty years an integral part of the temperance propaganda, became its agent. June 4,

1836, a young man of twenty-one years, of brilliant power; Frederick Richard Lees, M.D., since a world-wide name, came prominently forward into the discussions in favor of total abstinence. Mr. Lees combined with a rare critical faculty, great enthusiasm, and remarkable power of elocutionary and literary expression.

In 1836 the British Society, which at its origin allowed



"THERE IS NO DANGER."

"Cunning old fox! foolish old gander! He kept on stretching out his head further and further, and the geese crowded around him so close y to hear his brave words that, when the fox suddenly made a spring at him, he could not draw back in time to save his head. What a goose he was!"

*quasi* affiliation with the societies of the liberal pledge, broke its connection with all those societies, leaving them to drag a declining existence, and, one after another, to expire. Advancement to the new position was almost simultaneously taken all over the kingdom, and fully completed in 1841. Extensive agencies by the press and lecturers were employed.

The long-and-short pledge question soon became a bone of contention—the long (or American) pledge forbidding to give

intoxicating liquors; the short pledge binding only to personal total abstinence, and leaving the signer to act as he chose, as to providing liquor for his guests. Many short-pledge advocates were long-pledge in practice; but the controversy gave rise to a new central short-pledge society in London, The British and Foreign Society for the Suppression of Intemperance, of which Earl Stanhope was the president; the president of the "New British" or long-pledge society being Wm. Junson, Jr., Esq., a very liberal supporter of the movement. Both societies contracted heavy debts, and, in 1842, arrangements were made for their dissolution in order to give place to the National Temperance Society.

While the old societies in Scotland were declining, the new movement arose and saved the cause from extinction. Mr. Dunlop gave it his warm support. Mr. Collins did not oppose the new measure, but left it to others to advocate.

At the time when this great reform commenced in Great Britain intemperance was fearfully on the increase in Scotland. The "Edinburgh Review," April, 1838, (Trades Union,) stated that the use of intoxicating liquor had increased threefold during the previous fifteen years. In 1823 the whole consumption amounted to 2,300,000 gallons; in 1837, to 6,776,715 gallons. In Glasgow alone there were, in 1837, 2,200 liquor shops, or one for every ten dwelling-houses. The increase in the consumption of spirituous liquors in this single city during the period of fifteen years was 500 per cent., while the population had increased only 66 per cent. But it is worthy of special notice that, during the same period, crime had increased 400 per cent., fever, 1,600 per cent., death, 300 per cent., and the chances of human life had diminished 44 per cent.

A Scottish Union was formed in 1838; then it was separated into an Eastern and Western Union. In 1844 the Scottish Temperance League, a national organization, was formed. Teetotalism in Scotland owed much to the labors of Edward Morris, James Mitchell, Andrew M'Lean, Robert Reid, Robert Kettle, and others.

“In Ireland many of the original temperance reformers went on to total abstinence, but Dr. Edgar set himself in bitter opposition to the advocacy of that system, which he denounced as an invasion of Christian liberty. Finding his efforts unavailing to arrest the decay of the old society or the progress of the new, he lapsed for many years into silence, from which he emerged, in a bitter mood, shortly before his death, in 1866.”

“But while one temperance star was lessening and paling in Ulster, another was rising in Munster, and rapidly increased in splendor, until it shone the wonder of the world—Father Mathew, a Franciscan friar, of Cork, was persuaded by a Quaker, Wm. Martin, to sign the total-abstinence pledge in 1838, and to become president of the society in that city. Vast numbers of the Roman Catholic population soon took the pledge from his lips, and such demands for his presence were made from every quarter that, from 1839 to 1843, he visited nearly every part of Ireland, tens of thousands of persons always assembling to greet him, until it was fairly estimated that three millions of individuals had taken from him the temperance pledge. The liquor traffic in certain places was paralyzed; some of Father Mathew’s own relatives engaged in it suffered the greatest loss; the benefits of sobriety were enjoyed on the largest scale; and if law had been enlisted on the side of this reformation, instead of warring against it, and if all the ministers had zealously forwarded the change, Ireland might now have been redeemed from its long-besetting sin.”

Prominent in this period was Hon. James Silk Buckingham, member of Parliament for Sheffield, already noticed, who, in June, 1834, moved for a select committee of inquiry into the extent, causes, and remedies of intemperance. The government opposed, but he defeated them, and his committee, ironically called “The Drunken Committee,” under his able management, gathered much valuable evidence. The report was printed and widely circulated, constituting one of the earliest standard temperance publications. Other volumes were, “The Curse of Britain,” by Rev. W. R. Baker; the prize essay, “Bacchus,”

r. Ralph B. Grindrod, M.D., LL.D.; "Antihæchus,"  
 r. Benj. Parsons; "The Philosophy of Drinking Usages,"  
 : Dunlop; "Temperance Fables," by Rev. J. Collinson;  
 Truth in Fairy Fiction Drest," by Mrs. C. L. Balfour,  
 Ellis, and Mrs. S. C. Hall. Among the editors of tem-  
 e periodicals were J. W. Green, Thomas Cook, Mrs.  
 ur, Rev. Jabez Burns, D.D., and Dr. Lees. Dr. Lees'  
 dard Temperance Library and Illustrated History of Al-  
 'are of permanent value. Among the clergymen active  
 e cause may be mentioned Dr. Pye Smith, Rev. James  
 an, Rev. Charles Stowe, Rev. J. H. Hinton, and Rev.  
 Burns, D.D., all of London. Medical opinion and prac-  
 as mostly against the cause, although a declaration drawn  
 Julius Jeffreys, Esq., a surgeon, was signed by about  
 of the principal physicians and surgeons of London, dis-  
 favoring total abstinence on physiological grounds. Dr.  
 nbottom, of Nottingham, and Dr. Thomas Beaumont, of  
 ord, joined this movement, the latter writing an admi-  
 treatise on alcoholic beverages, advocating their disuse.  
 ould we omit among the laborers in this great reform,  
 . A. Smith, once a journeyman carpenter, who became a  
 ific lecturer on chemistry; and Mr. John Cassell, a raw  
 shire lad, who became a temperance publisher, and the  
 er of the large publishing house of Cassell, Petter, and  
 1.

fter thirteen years of arduous propagandism, the temper-  
 ause had achieved extraordinary success; it had checked  
 flux of much evil; it had reclaimed multitudes; it had  
 d the moral safety of still larger numbers; it had abol-  
 some trade usages and modified others; it had established  
 s one of the progressive and philanthropic forces of the  
 nd impartial observers, like Mr. Thomas de Quincey, were  
 o say that, in their opinion, it had been the appointed  
 of Providence to rescue the Anglo-Saxon race from the  
 rk vice which had been most successful in seducing it,  
 aking its degradation sure."

From 1843 to 1860, though some reverses were experienced, the reform made steady progress in England and Scotland.

#### THE WORLD'S TEMPERANCE CONVENTION,

held in London in August, 1846, re-inspired and strengthened the numerous laborers in this great reform. The presence and addresses of Rev. Drs. Lyman Beecher, John Marsh, and other veteran champions of temperance from America, were greatly enjoyed. It was a memorable occasion—one of the first of the great world conventions that have since been held for the promotion of other great causes. No less than three hundred delegates, appointed by their respective temperance societies in different parts of the world, attended it, twenty-five attending from America. Its deliberations were continued through a week, in morning and evening sessions, during which a large amount of valuable information was elicited, and the bond of brotherhood between the members was closely drawn. The convention closed with a crowded public meeting in the capacious theater of the "Covent Garden," and the enthusiasm was unbounded. It was then computed that the total abstainers from all intoxicating drinks connected with the temperance societies were, in America, 7,000,000; in Ireland, 5,000,000; in England and Scotland, 3,000,000; on the Continent of Europe and the British colonies, 3,000,000; total, 18,000,000.

An address, drawn up by Hon. James Silk Buckingham, was prepared and sent out to the heads of the great governments of the world, from which the following extract is taken:

Rulers of nations, and protectors of the people committed to your care! if you desire to prevent their labor-created wealth from being destroyed—to see the resources of their industry fully developed, their golden harvests of grain husbanded for the food of man, your population preserved in vigorous health and industry, the youths well instructed and morally trained, the men sober, the women chaste, the public authorities just and temperate, your subjects happy and obedient, and the great duties of morality and religion cheerfully and willingly performed, under the influence of love for their excellences and a hearty participation in their enjoyments, rather than from a fear and terror of the punishments that

their neglect—if these be the objects of your high and noble ambition. O rulers and potentates of the earth! we entreat you, in the name of the World's Convention, now assembled together in friendly union from various countries that have sent delegates to represent their feelings, wishes, and desires, that you unite with us in doing whatever in your wisdom may seem best calculated to arrest the progress of intemperance in your respective dominions—to encourage all societies, institutions, and measures for abolishing the drinking usages and customs of your people—to honor by your august presence, as well as patronage, (as their majesties the King and Queen of Sweden have recently done, attending with their royal persons the great Temperance Convention at Stockholm, in that city during the last month only,) similar gatherings together, for the same purpose, of the subjects of your own realms; and while you thus draw down upon your crowned and anointed heads the blessing of all your people, and the grateful homage of the heart from millions unborn, your dying moments, whenever they may come—as in the course of time must happen to us all—will be soothed with the remembrance that you have endeavored to discharge the high trust and responsibility committed to your rule, by encouraging within your dominions a moral reformation for the improvement of mankind—the great end and aim of which is to promote “Glory to God, on earth peace, and goodwill to man!”

In the name and under the authority of the convention,

oxdow, August 10, 1846.

(Signed,) J. S. BUCKINGHAM.

A London Temperance League was formed in 1851 which merged, in June, 1857, into the National Temperance League, under whose auspices Mr. John B. Gough visited England and achieved some of his greatest successes. “Bands of Hope” were formed in 1847 in Leeds by Mrs. Carlisle, of Bradford, and rapidly spread among the young. A ministerial conference held in Manchester, in 1848, was a rallying event, and a starting-point for future progress. June 1, 1853, the United Kingdom Alliance was organized in Manchester, Sir Walter C. Trevelyan, Bart., president, whose work was the suppression of the liquor traffic by law. This body has done much in the herculean task of raising the tone of public morality in reference to the drinking customs. In Scotland a Scottish Permissive Bill and Temperance Association was organized to help forward the political aspect of the work. In

Ireland the cause was advanced by Father Spratt and Mr. J. Haughton, of Dublin, who fanned the flame of hatred to the whisky scourge. The literature of temperance received many valuable contributions. Dr. Carpenter's "Physiology of Temperance," Professor Müller's "Alcohol" and "Nephualism,"



JAMES H. RAPER.

Dr. Wilson's "Pathology of Drunkenness," Dr. Reid's "Temperance Cyclopaedia," etc., etc. A medical certificate, signed by two thousand of the profession in the United Kingdom and India, was procured by Mr. Dunlop, assisted by Sir John Forbes, Dr. Carpenter, and Dr. Guy.



PERIOD III.

- . -

LATEST PHASES. 1860—1883.



## CHAPTER I.

IN THE BRITISH ISLES,  
(1860-1888.)

past twenty-three years have witnessed an inconceivable amount of heroic labor and very considerable progress in the cause of temperance in the British Isles. Numerous new societies have come into operation; some of the old ones have been strengthened and made more efficient; and there are strong omens of greater advances in the near future. Many men and electors, Churchmen and Dissenters, physicians, and men in all ranks, recognize the fact that England must never be ruined by alcoholic drinks. Poverty, lunacy, and crime are confessedly the conspicuous fruits of drunkenness, are the result of it by hand. Cardinal Manning stated to Pope Pius IX. before his death, that 60,000 people die in England every year from excessive drinking; and Lord Coleridge said from the same bench, that "if we could make England sober, we could diminish nine tenths of the prisons."

Public opinion has been deeply and powerfully exercised, impulsively, but steadily and strongly, like the mighty waves of the sea. The question of liquor beverages has been seriously and patiently pondered, from the stand-point of religion, science, morals, and political economy, and no doubt the results can follow.

### GENERAL SURVEY.

In 1862 a Temperance Congress, called by the National Temperance League, and also an International Temperance and Prohibition Convention, convened by the United Kingdom Alliance, were held in London. The attendance was very large, and the discussions valuable. Early during this period the

Sons of Temperance, the Good Templars, and the United Temperance Order spread widely. The question of using fermented wine at the holy communion has been thoroughly discussed. Temperance hospitals have been founded. The question of the use of alcoholic beverages has been applied to life insurance. Valuable standard works on temperance have been published: "The Temperance Bible Commentary;" Dr. Lee's "Temperance Text-Book;" Mr. Wm. Hoyle's works on "Our National Resources Wasted," and on "Crime;" Dr. Richardson's "Cantor Lectures on Alcohol;" Rev. J. Smith's prize essay on "The Temperance Reformation and the Church;" "Wines Scriptural and Ecclesiastical," by Norman Kerr, M.D.; Rev. Dr. Dawson Burns' "Christendom and the Drink Curse;" a poem, "The Trial of the Jasper," by Mr. S. C. Hall; "Talks on Temperance," by Canon Farrar; "The Drink Problem," by David Lewis, etc., etc.

"The Christian Church has been concerning itself more fully than ever before with this question, which so intimately concerns its purity and power. The late Archdeacon Sandford, more venerable for his pious zeal than even by years and office, moved the Lower House of Convocation of the Province of Canterbury to inquire into the evil and remedies of intemperance; and a committee having been appointed, with himself as chairman, he prosecuted the work of investigation with the most praiseworthy diligence, till he was able to present an invaluable report with classified and summarized evidence. This was adopted by the Lower House, and approved by the Upper House of Bishops, and by the Archbishop of Canterbury was presented to the queen. A similar report has proceeded from a committee of the Convocation of the Province of York. The interest thus elicited led, early in 1874, to the formation at Lambeth Palace of the Church of England Temperance Society, (the society of 1862 being absorbed into this latter one,) abstainers constituting one section, and a second section being composed of abstainers and others who co-operate for the use of social and legislative means tending to abate intemperance.



BENJ. WARD RICHARDSON, M.D., F.R.S.



the Roman Catholics have been animated by the example and energy of Cardinal Manning, whose labors have been strenuous, both in behalf of abstinence and prohibition. Among the Congregationalists and Baptists denominational societies have been formed. Several of the Methodist bodies are extensively in favor of the Temperance Reform; and the Wesleyan Conference has appointed a Temperance Committee, and approved the formation of Bands of Hope. The Church of Scotland Temperance Society, the Free Church Temperance Society, the United Presbyterian Church Personal Abstinence Society, and the Irish Presbyterian Church Temperance Society, are all in operation; and each of the supreme courts of these Churches appoints a committee and receives its report annually on the subject of temperance. It was estimated in 1876 that above 4,000 Protestant ministers were in the British Isles as total abstainers—a minority of the whole number, but a great increase on any previous period in the British Temperance Reform. For the first time in history, several bishops of the Established Church are themselves total abstainers.

“The great development of public interest in temperance legislation, very largely due to the constant agitation of the United Kingdom Alliance, was seen by the Acts of 1864, 1865, 1869, 1870, and 1872; by the enormous mass of petitions sent to Parliament in support of Sir Wilfrid Lawson’s annual Permissive Bill; by the Parliamentary elections decided more or less on a temperance issue; by the increased vigor shown to secure the Sunday closing of public houses in England and Ireland (as it was done in Scotland in 1854;) by the defeat of the Government by the majority of fifty-seven, obtained during the session of Parliament in 1876, in favor of the resolution submitted to the House of Commons affirming the justice of Sunday closing in Ireland; by the fact that during that session seven bills on the liquor question were brought into the House of Commons and read a first time; and by the universal impression that something very much more effective than has yet

been tried remains to be done to diminish by law the causes intemperance, over which law has large and legitimate control."<sup>1</sup>

### ORGANIZED TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

The following list will give a clear view of the various temperance organizations in Great Britain :

#### I.—*National Total Abstinence Associations.*

##### 1. General Societies:

- (1) National Temperance League, London.
- (2) British Temperance League, Bolton.
- (3) Scottish Temperance League, Glasgow.
- (4) Irish Temperance League, Belfast.

##### 2. Temperance Orders:

- (1) Rechabites.
- (2) Sons of Temperance.
- (3) Good Templars.
- (4) United Temperance Order.

##### 3. Juvenile Movements:

- (1) United Kingdom Band of Hope Union, London.
- (2) Juvenile Templars.

#### II.—*District Total Abstinence Unions and Associations.*

The principal are :

- Western Temperance League, Bristol.
- North of England Temperance League, Gateshead.
- West Midland Temperance League, Birmingham.
- Devon and Cornwall Temperance League, Plymouth.
- Lancashire and North Cheshire Total Abstinence Union.

#### III.—*Religious Temperance Associations.*

In all denominations.

#### IV.—*Medical Organizations.*

1. The London Temperance Hospital.
2. Medical Temperance Association, London.

#### V.—*Societies seeking the Legislative Restriction or Prohibition of the Liquor Traffic.*

1. United Kingdom Alliance, Manchester and London.
2. Scottish Permissive Bill Association, Glasgow.
3. Irish Permissive Bill Association, Dublin.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Dr. Dawson Burns, in the American "Centennial Temperance Volume

4. Association for Suppressing Sunday Sales, Manchester.
5. Association for Suppressing Sunday Sales, Irish.
6. General Section of Church of England Temperance Society.

VI.—*Temperance Insurance and Benefit Societies.*

1. United Kingdom Temperance and General Provident Institution.
2. Orders which give payment in sickness and to survivors at death of members. Sons of Temperance, Rechabites, and Sons of Phoenix.
3. Local Temperance Benefit Clubs.

VII.—*Societies for Providing Substitutes for Drinking Houses and Indulgences.*

1. The Drinking Fountain Association, London.
2. The People's Palace Café Company, London.
3. British Workmen's or Public Houses without drink.

VIII.—*Temperance Periodical Literature.*

Annual Almanacs.

Six weekly journals.

Twenty monthly journals.

Monthly pictorial tracts.

IX.—*Temperance Missionaries.*

Too numerous to mention.

This list is defective, but is indicative of the methods in operation in the British Isles against the influences which work for drinking and drunkenness.<sup>1</sup>

LEGISLATIVE PHASES.

The *United Kingdom Alliance*, for "the total and immediate legislative suppression of the traffic in intoxicating liquors and a beverage," was formed in Manchester on the first day of June, 1853, under the presidency of Sir Walter C. Trevelyan, bart. This Alliance is based upon "the broad principle of citizenship, intended to embrace the patriotic and public-spirited of all classes, creeds, and parties, whether total abstainers or not, provided they approve its main object." The following

<sup>1</sup> For this list the author is indebted to Rev. Dr. Dawson Burns, F.R.S. See *Centennial Temperance Volume*, pp. 806-808.

seven propositions were unanimously adopted, "as a basis for the agitation, and as indicating the distinctive character and the general scope and spirit of the organization :"

1. That it is neither right nor politic for the State to afford legal protection and sanction to any traffic or system that tends to increase crime or waste the national resources, to corrupt the social habits, to destroy the health and lives of the people.

2. That the traffic in intoxicating liquors, as common beverages, is inimical to the true interests of individuals, and destructive to the order and welfare of society, and ought, therefore, to be prohibited.

3. That the history and results of all past legislation in regard to the liquor traffic abundantly prove that it is impossible satisfactorily to limit or regulate a system so essentially mischievous in its tendencies.

4. That no considerations of private gain or public revenue can justify the upholding of a system so utterly wrong in principle, suicidal in policy, and disastrous in results as the traffic in intoxicating liquors.

5. That the legislative prohibition of the liquor traffic is perfectly compatible with rational liberty, and with all the claims of justice and legitimate commerce.

6. That the legislative suppression of the liquor traffic would be highly conducive to the development of a progressive civilization.

7. That, rising above class, sectarian, or party considerations, all good citizens should combine to procure an enactment prohibiting the sale of intoxicating beverages, as affording most efficient aid in removing the appalling evil of intemperance.

The Alliance adopted the usual methods of agitation, lectures, essays, leaflets, periodicals, memorials, and petitions to Parliament. Then public meetings have been held in the largest halls, and wide range given to discussion. At the General Council Meeting in October, 1857, a draft of suggestions for a permissive or local option prohibitory liquor law was adopted and put into extensive circulation. "The suggestion was every-where hailed and responded to with cordial acclamation by the friends of temperance and social progress, and the agitation went on with growing power and widening sweep, gaining new converts and inspiring new hopes."

In 1864 the draft of a Permissive Prohibitory Liquor Bill was introduced into the House of Commons by Sir Wilfrid





SIR WILFRID LAWSON

wson, of Carlisle, and Thomas Bazley, Esq., of Manchester. Petitions in favor of the bill, bearing 482,000 signatures, were presented. The bill was successively presented, year after year, with small but encouraging gains in the votes of the House.

In 1872 the petitions for the bill contained 1,400,000 signatures. In 1876 101 voted or paired for the bill, and 319 against. House to house canvasses have been conducted by the Alliance, to test public opinion in regard to the measure, and it is stated that "in no single instance has there been a canvass of householders where the return has not shown more than two to one in favor of the bill; and, in numerous cases, the majority has been four, five, or six to one in its favor."

During the two years, (1876 to 1878,) in a large number of constituencies, mostly boroughs, but including some counties, *moral declarations* were numerous signed, "to the effect that the signatories pledge themselves not to vote for candidates who cannot see their way to support the Permissive Prohibitory Liquor Bill."

The principles of this bill have been discussed and indorsed, not only in innumerable public meetings all over the three kingdoms, but also in Social Science Congresses, Political Conferences, Religious Synods, and the Convocations of Canterbury and York.

The history of Sir W. Lawson's more recent movements in seeking to carry his famous Permissive Prohibitory Bill through Parliament, is full of interest. On Friday, June 18, 1880, he presented the following resolution in the House of Commons:

That inasmuch as the ancient and avowed object of licensing the sale of intoxicating liquors is to supply a supposed public want, without regard to the public welfare, this House is of opinion that a legal check restraining the issue or renewal of licenses should be placed in the hands of the persons most deeply interested and affected, namely, the ratepayers themselves, who are entitled to protection from the injurious consequences of the present system, by some efficient measure of local control.

That, in the opinion of this House, the resolution passed by this House on the 18th day of June, 1880, which affirms the justice of local communities being intrusted with the power to protect themselves from the ravages of the liquor traffic, ought without delay to be embodied by a government in a bill giving effect to the said resolution.

The resolution was adopted by a vote of 196 in favor to 154 against, Mr. Gladstone voting in the minority and Mr. Bright with the majority.

The Scotch members voted March 5, 1880—for, 32; against, 1. June 18, 1880—for, 43; against, 5. June 14, 1881—for, 3; against, 5.

In June, 1882, Mr. Lawson moved again in the direction of local prohibitory legislation. He first inquired as to the intention of the government concerning local option liquor legislation during the session. Mr. Gladstone replied: "I do not see that we have any means of making any proposal to the House on the subject during the present session." Subsequently Sir Wilfrid Lawson moved the following resolution:

That, in view of the great and grievous evils which the nation suffers from the liquor traffic, this House is of opinion that the power of removing the cause of these evils by some efficient measure of local option, as recommended by the resolutions of this House of June 18, 1880, and of June 14, 1881, should be intrusted to the local communities at the earliest practicable opportunity.

The resolution was assigned for discussion on the 18th of July; but, owing to the time being exhausted by other debates, it was not reached, and it passed over to the next session. On the evening previous, a great meeting was held in Exeter Hall by the friends of the Local Option Bill, at which some of the most influential gentlemen of the United Kingdom were present, and advocated the measure, among whom was his eminence Cardinal Manning, whose words had unusual emphasis, declaring that he could "conceive of no political question that can compare in urgency with this."

April 27, 1883, this measure received 263 votes in favor, 176 against—a majority of 87.

English members.....	167	for.	159	against.
Scotch       “ .....	46	“	2	“
Irish         “ .....	27	“	14	“
Welsh        “ .....	23	“	1	“

In regard to Mr. Lawson's Permissive Bill, Mr. Samuelson,<sup>1</sup> a citizen of Great Britain, says :

Any one who will take the trouble to review the legislation of the last twenty years, in connection with sanitary and educational matters, must feel convinced that “permissive” legislation in regard to the sale of drink is sure to come soon or later. That it will be accomplished by the Liberal party there can be no doubt, for, while the stronghold of the Conservatives has been the protection of all vested interests, and their weakness, distrust of the masses, the Liberal leaders have ever been ready to repose confidence in the people ; and, even at the risk of offending powerful supporters, whose interests were prejudiced by their action, they have cheerfully accorded to the masses the power and facilities of self-government, and for the reform of national abuses.

It is earnestly to be hoped that all classes will carefully weigh the national importance and value of the so-called “Permissive Bill : ” and that, when it is next brought before the Legislature, its promoters may succeed in enlisting for it a larger amount of support than it has hitherto enjoyed. At present the real but partially concealed forces which militate against drinking reform are the bitter hostility of an unlawful section of the trade, which it would injure, and the disinclination of fiscal administrators to reduce a very material but a very iniquitous item in the public revenue resulting from the traffic. The statesman has yet to stand forward with the courage needful for initiating what will assuredly be the most important moral and financial reformation of our country.

#### TEMPERANCE AND LIFE INSURANCE.

In the course of the rigid scientific investigations to which the question of the use of intoxicating liquors has been subjected in England, there have been some clear and convincing demonstrations of the practical evil of intoxicants in common life. That the use of alcoholic liquors shortens life has been mathematically demonstrated. The experience of “The United Kingdom Temperance and General Provident Institution” is full of instruction. This life assurance

<sup>1</sup> “History of Drink,” by James Samuelson. London, 1878. pp. 252-256.

association was established in 1842, and has two distinct sections, one for abstainers and the other for non abstainers, thus supplying an admirable test of the effects of abstinence on longevity. This institution has issued about 100,000 policies, and has a capital of well nigh £3,000,000, affording ample data for full comparisons.

What are the facts? *The average length of life in the non-abstaining section has been much shorter than in the abstaining section*; and, in the division of profits, every five years, the members of the abstaining section receive from fifteen to fifty-two per cent. more in the shape of bonus than the members of the non-abstaining section.

The Edinburgh local manager submits the following exhibit:

**Table of EXPECTED and REALIZED CLAIMS in the TEMPERANCE and GENERAL SECTIONS of the UNITED KINGDOM TEMPERANCE AND GENERAL PROVIDENT INSTITUTION.**

TERMS OF YEARS.	TEMPERANCE SECTION.		GENERAL SECTION.	
	Expected Claims.	Actual Claims.	Expected Claims.	Actual Claims.
1864-70. (5 years.)	549	411	1,008	944
1871-75. (5 years.)	723	511	1,268	1,330
1876-80. (5 years.)	933	651	1,485	1,480
1881-85. (5 years.)	1,179	835	1,670	1,530
Total, 20 years.	3,384	2,408	5,431	5,284

The claims in the temperance section are only a little over 71 per cent. of the "expected," while in the general section they slightly exceed 97 per cent. of the "expected."

Dr. Norman Kerr says:

Dr. Richardson gave it as his opinion, some time ago, that "were England converted to temperance the vitality of the nation would be increased one third in value; or, in other words, nearly 227,000 lives would be saved to us every year." This is a startling statement; but, after careful investigation, I think it is much nearer the truth than many were supposed to believe. My own calculations give 200,000 as the number of deaths resulting from drinking, of which 128,000 may be traced to drunkenness, and the rest to more or less moderate uses of alcohol.

## TRAFFICKERS IN LIQUORS.

Early in 1877 a select committee was appointed in the House of Lords to "inquire into the prevalence of habits of intemperance, and into the manner in which those habits have been affected by recent legislation." From this committee's report we gather the following facts:

This table shows the NUMBER OF PERSONS engaged in SELLING INTOXICATING LIQUORS in each of the years 1860, 1870, and 1876, in the UNITED KINGDOM.

	1860.	1870.	1876.
Publicans, (common liquor sellers,) . . . . .	93,558	98,066	94,955
Beer sellers . . . . .	44,571	44,501	38,845
Dealers in beer, (wholesale,) . . . . .	1,941	2,184	3,151
Dealers in beer, (additional license to retail,) . . . . .	....	4,326	3,875
Retailers of beer, not to be consumed on the premises, (England and Wales,) . . . . .	....	3,078	5,187
Retailers of cider or perry only . . . . .	....	277	155
Retailers of beer, rated under £10, (Scotland,) . . . . .	....	287	174
Retailers of beer, rated at £10 or upward . . . . .	....	289	174
Retailers of table beer only . . . . .	....	2,605	1,112
Dealers in spirits . . . . .	3,696	3,010	3,197
Dealers in spirits, with additional license to retail bottles of one quart . . . . .	77	3,251	4,711
Dealers in spirits, with additional license to retail foreign liquors . . . . .	....	5	1
Retailers of spirits, licensed to sell tea, etc. . . . .	....	482	61
Dealers in foreign wine, not licensed to retail beer or spirits . . . . .	1,616	3,956	4,874
Grocers, selling wine not to be consumed on the premises, having retail license for beer only, (Scotland,) . . . . .	....	22	29
Grocers, selling wine not to be consumed on the premises, with license for beer and spirits . . . . .	....	2,123	2,595
Refreshment-house keepers, selling wine to be consumed on the premises, if rated under £50, (England and Ireland,) . . . . .	....	2,324	2,136
Refreshment-house keepers, selling wine to be consumed on the premises, if rated at £50 or over, (England and Ireland,) . . . . .	....	938	1,055
Retailers of wine, not to be consumed on the premises, if rated under £50, (England and Wales,) . . . . .	1,156	2,327	2,131
Retailers of wine not to be consumed on the premises, if rated over £50, (England and Wales,) . . . . .	....	639	541
Makers and dealers in sweets, to sell not less than two gallons . . . . .	....	122	65
Retailers of sweets . . . . .	9,889	10,212	4,405
Retailers of spirits, (grocers, Ireland,) . . . . .	109	....	....
Total . . . . .	156,703	185,124	180,237
Occasional licenses, not more than three days . . . . .	....	....	1,655
Occasional licenses, four days and more . . . . .	....	....	34,238



1

2

3

4

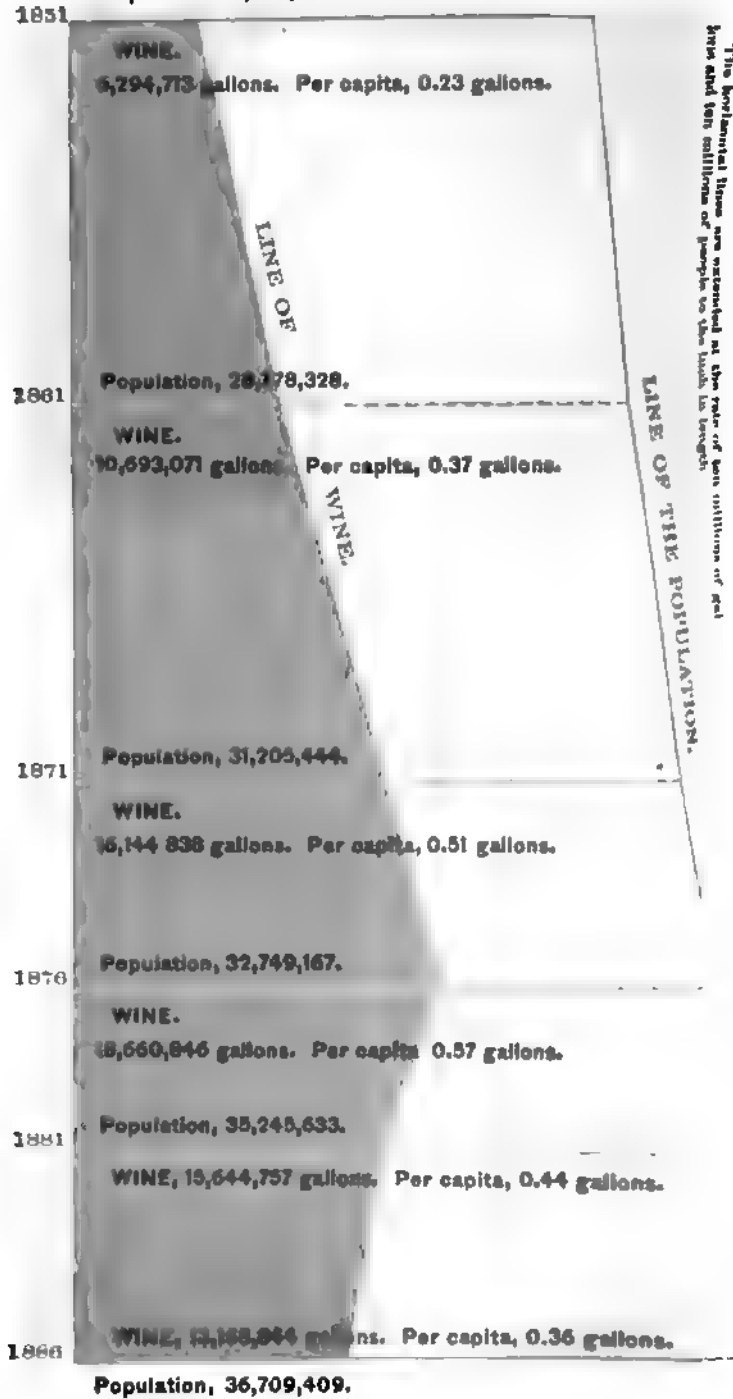
5

6

## DIAGRAM II.

### Foreign Wines in the United Kingdom.

Population 27,368,328.



ch is the array of licensed liquor dealers in the United dom—180,237, an increase of 23,534 in sixteen years, (-1876.) As the effect of a modification of the license n 1869, there has been a reduction of 4,887 since 1870; till there was an average of one liquor shop for every 182 ntants in the British Isles in 1876. The reduction has chiefly, as the committee states, in the beer houses, by ding out those most disorderly.”

uable statistics were submitted to the committee, show- lso the *quantity* and *cost* of the liquors consumed.

MAGNITUDE AND COST.

showing the QUANTITY of the different kinds of INTOXICATING LIQUORS used the UNITED KINGDOM for each year from 1860 to 1881, inclusive; also, the cal- culated total retail selling COST for each year.

British Spirits.	Foreign Spirits.	Wine.	Beer.	British Wines.	Total Retail Cost.
<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>	
21,404,088	5,521,923	6,718,585	674,170,326	12,500,000	£84,222,172
19,698,792	5,193,070	10,693,071	775,171,584	12,500,000	94,942,107
18,836,187	5,193,642	9,764,155	716,817,096	12,500,000	88,867,563
18,884,529	5,574,250	10,420,761	745,144,956	12,500,000	92,088,185
19,423,444	6,298,270	11,394,764	869,778,082	12,500,000	103,720,012
20,383,375	6,732,217	11,993,760	879,108,570	12,500,000	106,439,561
22,516,336	7,797,470	13,244,864	916,090,415	15,000,000	118,925,458
21,589,969	8,339,155	13,673,793	862,918,650	15,000,000	110,122,266
21,841,449	8,398,517	15,064,575	898,156,879	15,000,000	118,464,874
21,941,779	8,172,845	14,734,534	885,000,412	15,000,000	112,885,603
22,613,400	8,439,386	15,079,854	945,648,756	15,000,000	118,886,284
24,163,644	8,926,605	16,144,838	995,746,314	15,000,000	125,586,902
26,872,183	9,060,865	16,875,955	1,026,076,680	17,500,000	131,601,490
28,908,501	10,259,798	17,905,129	1,076,844,942	17,500,000	140,014,712
29,875,401	10,676,163	17,170,743	1,086,038,762	17,500,000	141,342,997
30,106,107	11,782,650	17,349,370	1,083,559,320	17,500,000	142,876,669
29,960,288	11,487,795	18,660,846	1,133,444,754	17,500,000	147,288,759
30,246,872	21,496,071	33,254,889	2,206,951,846	35,000,000	142,007,231
27,956,650	9,540,851	14,945,093	980,768,124	17,500,000	128,143,864
28,457,486	8,477,512	15,852,335	905,088,978	15,000,000	122,279,275
28,710,719	8,295,265	15,644,757	970,788,564	15,000,000	127,074,460
28,574,264	8,292,125	14,431,282	976,780,224	15,000,000	126,251,359
28,713,997	8,235,738	14,382,983	965,809,440	15,000,000	125,477,275
27,994,727	8,085,705	14,075,625	993,114,933	15,000,000	126,349,256
26,609,488	8,012,656	13,767,928	975,644,563	15,000,000	123,268,806
26,654,251	8,634,581	13,161,844	976,828,104	15,000,000	122,905,785
282,042,400	226,885,373	386,481,887	25,515,489,834	410,000,000	£26,254,171,825

above table from 1860 to 1876 was taken from the House of Lords' Investigating Com-  
report, 1877 For the last ten years they have been collected from other English  
tea.

Table showing the GALLONS of ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS of all kinds consumed in the UNITED KINGDOM for fifty-two years, (1830-1881, inclusive,) and the COST of the same in PERIODS of TEN YEARS each.

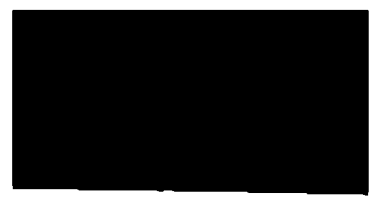
Periods of Ten Years.	British Spirits.	Foreign Spirits.	Foreign Wine.	Beer.	British Wine.	Total Retail Cost.
1830 to 1839 1840 to 1849 1850 to 1859 1860 to 1869 1870 to 1879 1880 to 1886	<i>Gallons.</i> 238,835,080  213,849,961  240,386,479  207,354,312  279,673,156  195,014,932	<i>Gallons.</i> 47,021,141  38,306,362  48,853,283  67,221,637  101,630,154  58,033,582	<i>Gallons.</i> 64,912,407  62,390,478  65,501,611  117,771,416  167,386,717  101,323,754	<i>Gallons.</i> 6,643,693,764  6,268,915,542  6,759,166,212  8,216,860,470  10,535,074,558  6,764,054,806	<i>Gallons.</i> 75,000,000  75,000,000  100,000,000  135,000,000  170,000,000  105,000,000	 £762,622,754  717,242,512  817,041,512  1,020,877,861  1,359,887,422  871,028,213
Total for 56 Years.	1,375,113,920	360,966,159	579,276,388	45,187,265,352	660,000,000	£5,551,117,000

AVERAGE COST PER INHABITANT.

Years.	£	s	d.
1830-39.....	2.9 +,	equal to	14 50 +
1840-49.....	2.6 +,	"	13 00 +
1850-59.....	2.9,	"	14 50
1860-69.....	3.3 +,	"	16 50 +
1870-79.....	4.0 +,	"	20 00 +
1881.....	3.64,	"	18 00 +
1882.....	3.57,	"	17 87
1886.....	3.53,	"	17 65

CONSUMPTION PER HEAD OF THE POPULATION.

YEARS.	British and Foreign Spirits.	Foreign Wine.	Malt.	Beer
	<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Bushels.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>
1840 .....	0.97	0.25	1.50	....
1850.....	1.04	0.23	1.47	22.9
1860.....	0.93	0.23	1.45	23.4
1870.....	1.01	0.49	1.84	30.3
1876.....	1.27	0.56	2.00	34.2
1881.....	1.05	0.44	....	27.5
1886... ..	0.94	0.86	....	26.6

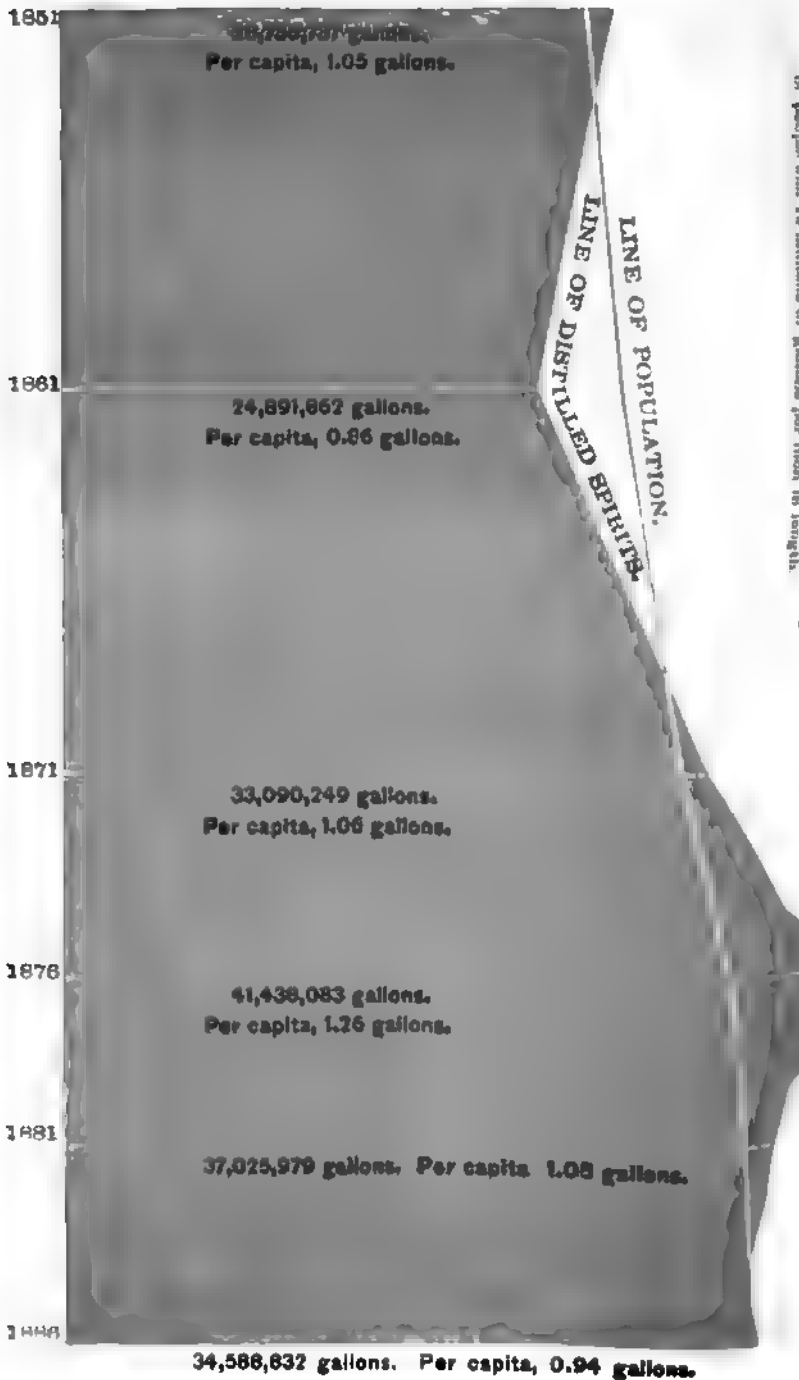


.

.

### DIAGRAM III.

#### British and Foreign Distilled Spirits consumed in the United Kingdom



This table shows an increase from 1840 to 1876 of 0.30 gallons of spirits per capita, 0.31 gallons of wine, and 0.41 bushels of malt. From 1850 to 1876 the beer increased 11.3 gallons per capita, so that the consumption in 1876 averaged 34.2 gallons. From 1876 to 1886 there has been a per capita decrease in spirits, 0.33 of a gallon; in wine, 0.20 of a gallon; in beer, 7.6 gallons.

Cost of these liquors to the United Kingdom was as follows:

	Total.	Cost per head of whole Population.
In 1860.....	£84,222,172	£2 18s. 6½d.
.. 1870.....	118,836,284	3 16 2
.. 1876.....	147,288,759	4 9 ¾
.. 1886.....	122,905,785	3 6 4

In ten years a decrease of nearly £25,000,000.

The data upon which the drink bill of the United Kingdom for 1876 is founded, giving the liquors consumed, as per Excise returns, and the money expended thereon, are as follows:

British spirits. ....	29,950,288 gallons,	at 20s.	£29,950,288	
Foreign spirits. ....	11,487,795 "	at 24	13,785,354	
Wine. ....	18,660,846 "	at 18	16,694,761	
	Cwt.	Bushels Malt.		
Beer, sugar used. ....	860,223	3,670,284	} 85,008,356	
Malt used. ....	.....	59,298,869		
		<hr/>		
Total. ....		62,969,153		
Equal to 1,133,444,754 gallons at 1s. 6d.				
British pines, cider, etc., (estimated:)				
17,500,000 gallons at 2s. ....			1,750,000	
			<hr/>	
			£147,288,759	

"In 1876, the population of the United Kingdom was 33,069,237, which would give an expenditure of £4 9s. for every man, woman, and child in the kingdom. It is generally allowed by those who have carefully investigated the question that the indirect cost and loss which results from the liquor traffic are at least as great as the direct expenditure upon the drink. If so, then the aggregate cost and loss to the nation of

the liquor traffic, during the last year, reached the appalling sum of £294,577,520 ; but if we make a liberal allowance, and take £54,577,520 off this amount, it still leaves the sum of £240,000,000."<sup>1</sup>

To a letter addressed by Mr. Wm. Hoyle to the Right Hon. Wm. E. Gladstone, November 3, 1881, the following table is appended :

## ENGLAND AND WALES.

YEARS.	Money Expend- ed upon Intox- icating Liquors.	Cases of Drunken- ness.	Total Con- victions for Crime.	Number of Lunatics.	Total Num- ber of Pau- pers.	Amount paid in Ac- tual Relief of the Poor
1860.....	£84,222,172	88,361	255,803	38,058	851,020	5,474,854
1861.....	94,942,107	83,196	263,510	39,647	890,423	5,778,445
1862.....	88,867,563	94,908	272,969	41,129	946,166	6,077,922
1863.....	92,088,185	94,745	283,641	43,118	1,142,624	6,527,056
1864.....	103,729,012	100,067	300,731	44,795	1,009,289	6,425,581
1865.....	106,439,561	105,310	312,882	45,950	971,433	6,294,965
1866.....	113,925,458	104,365	339,091	47,648	920,544	6,402,557
1867.....	110,122,266	100,357	335,359	49,086	958,824	6,376,840
1868.....	113,464,874	111,465	347,458	51,000	1,034,823	7,428,000
1869.....	112,885,603	122,310	372,707	53,177	1,039,549	7,970,000
1870.....	118,836,284	131,870	389,712	54,713	1,079,391	7,644,000
1871.....	125,586,902	142,343	407,859	56,755	1,081,926	7,880,724
1872.....	131,601,490	151,034	423,581	58,640	977,664	8,007,000
1873.....	140,014,712	182,941	456,705	60,296	887,645	7,602,000
1874.....	141,342,997	185,730	486,786	62,027	829,281	7,664,000
1875.....	142,876,669	203,989	512,425	63,793	815,587	7,488,481
1876.....	147,288,759	205,567	526,915	64,916	749,563	7,000,808
1877.....	142,007,231	200,184	519,839	66,636	728,350	7,400,000
1878.....	142,188,900	194,549	538,232	68,538	742,703	7,688,000
1879.....	128,143,864	178,429	506,281	69,885	800,426	7,820,800
1880.....	122,279,275	172,859	.....	71,191	837,940	8,070,000
1881.....	127,074,460	.....	.....	.....	803,126	8,000,000
1882.....	126,251,359	189,697	426,349	73,113	800,719	8,000,000
1883.....	125,477,275	191,905	.....	.....	799,296	8,000,000
1884.....	126,349,256	198,274	.....	.....	774,510	8,400,000
1885.....	123,268,806	.....	.....	.....	784,155	8,400,000
1886.....	122,905,785	.....	.....	.....	807,600	8,400,000

We have been unable to obtain the data to fill out some of the columns. The figures for 1882 to 1886 are from *Whitaker's London Almanac* and the *Alliance News* (London).

These statistics show that in nine years (1867–1875) the apprehensions for drunkenness were more than doubled, notwithstanding the population increased only from 30,334,999, to 32,749,167. This increase the committee found to have been great-

<sup>1</sup> "Third Report of House of Lords' Committee on Intemperance," p. 300. By Wm. Hoyle, a cotton manufacturer.



DIA

# MALT LIQUORS CONS

51 689,923,967 gallons. Per capita, 22.9

31 LINE OF THE POPULATION.  
775,171,564 gallons. Per capita, 31.0

71 995,746,374 gallons. Per capita, 31.2

70 1,113,448,754 gallons. Per capita, 34.0

0 970,788,564 gallons. Per capita, 27.5

976,828,104 gallons. Per capita, 26.0

IV.

UNITED KINGDOM.

The horizontal lines are extended at the rate of thirty millions of people, and thirty millions of gallons, to a quarter of an inch in length.

LINE OF MALT LIQUORS.



est in the large manufacturing towns, and due largely to "the increase in wages, and the larger amount of leisure enjoyed by the manufacturing and mining classes." They add: "It appears from evidence that drunkenness is less common than formerly among the more respectable portion of the working classes, and that the increase has taken place chiefly either in the lowest grades of society, or among those whose advance in education has not kept pace with the increase of their wages." It was also proved that, of the 203,989 committals for drunkenness, upward of 150,000, or 75 per cent., were in only seven counties, Lancashire, Middlesex, Durham, York, Stafford, Northumberland, and Cheshire, containing 10,286,000 inhabitants, or less than one half of the population of the territory specified in the total number; showing that the great increase is in certain localities, in "the densely-crowded places." Since 1876, it will be observed, the cases of drunkenness have decreased from 205,567 to 172,859.

## SCOTLAND.

The statistics of the consumption of spirits in Scotland are interesting:

	Gallons.	Per Capita.
In 1847.....	6,648,690	2.39 gallons.
" 1853.....	7,437,462	2.56 "
" 1858.....	5,508,489	1.85 "
" 1871.....	6,339,764	1.88 "
" 1877 .....	8,119,908	2.29 "

The decrease indicated after 1853 was owing to repressive legislation, (the Forbes Mackenzie Act,) which affected the consumption; but more recently it has nearly reached the average before 1853. In Edinburgh, the increase in the arrests for drunkenness from 1871 to 1877 was 33 per cent. In Glasgow and some other places there has been a decrease.

The history of the temperance societies in Great Britain shows the ungovernable nature of the drink appetite, and the difficulty of reclaiming confirmed inebriates. In the last speech that Mr. James Mitchell ever delivered, at Aberdeen, he stated

that, "in referring to a record of his experience carefully kept he found that during a period of twenty-five years 300,000 men and women had joined the temperance societies in Glasgow, and of these 75 per cent. had fallen through the direct temptations of the liquor traffic."<sup>1</sup> In an invaluable report issued by the Grand Lodge of Good Templars in Scotland, in 1878, it is stated that the number initiated into the order during the year ending July, 1878, was 47,979, and the number who had been seduced from their fidelity to the order numbered 21,285. Of these, 7,341 renewed their obligations, leaving 13,944 fatal lapses. In the report of the following year, (1879,) Mr. Turnbull, the Grand Worthy Secretary, summed up 44,375 persons who, during the three previous years, had violated their pledge of total abstinence, and were not restored to membership. The secretary reports that, for the nine years ending 1880-81, the members initiated in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Dundee numbered 160,796; while at July 4, 1881, there were upon the roll only 13,073.<sup>2</sup> The Grand Lodge recognized the presence of the drain shops on every hand as the potent cause of these apostasies, and memorialized her Majesty's Government, "urging the necessity of at once prohibiting the entire manufacture, importation, and sale of intoxicating liquors."

About 1870, a new impulse to drinking and demoralization set in in Edinburgh and in other cities of Scotland, and continued through several successive years. The testimony before the House of Lords' committee in 1878 showed that it had not then much abated. Edinburgh especially felt this tide of evil. A vast amount of moral, social, educational and sanitary efforts were put forth to correct the dreadful state of things. Great anxiety was felt on account of the alarming increase of pauperism, prostitution, and juvenile depravity. Probably few cities in the world ever witnessed such an amount of elevating agen-

<sup>1</sup> "Recollections of James Mitchell," p. 45.

<sup>2</sup> "The twelfth Annual Report of the Independent Order of Good Templars, Scotland," p. 47. A part of the decrease was doubtless owing to removals, deaths, etc.

Under the Sanitary Act about a half a million of pounds were expended in routing out those places which were abitations of the lapsed masses, and building for them improved dwellings. Upward of 500 children in Heriot's Hos- were taught free of charge by 150 teachers. One gentle-

Mr. John Hope, expended during about twenty years of £250,000, of his own private fortune, in educating youthful population in habits of temperance. Ninety- temperance societies and Templar lodges have labored great energy, and 130 ministers of the Gospel, with their regations, supplemented by 80 city missionaries and 50 women, have also been enlisted.

iv. Dr. Robertson said :

we labored for upward of thirty years in the Grassmarket, and here remark that perhaps there has not been a greater ornament to the civilization in Edinburgh for a long time; but I am bound to say that while sending out visitors and Bible-women, although in respects I have done some good under the providence of God, yet I have been thoroughly beaten by this liquor power. I was talking to Fa-lannan, a Roman Catholic priest, and he made a similar statement. He said: "I have visited the people both night and day; I have formed temperance societies; I have denounced drunkenness from the altar, and am bound to confess that this drink power has beaten the whole of us."

number of gentlemen in Edinburgh have been laboring considerable time in the interest of diminishing the number of public houses; and in 1878 there was a great public meeting held with the view of considering the licensing system. There were schedules delivered to every rate-payer in the city for the purpose of ascertaining their sentiments, comprising those whose names were upon the electoral roll; and they were requested to send them in to the secretary of the committee. The result of the schedules was as follows: There were 1,689 who voted against any increase in the number of licenses, only 1,689 voted in favor of an increase. Then 8,483 for the licenses being considerably reduced, while only 6,785 voted against any reduction, and there were 6,785 who

**bul**k out so largely. Then another formidable reason is, that in Ireland **we** have a tremendous police force; the whole country is garrisoned by **police**.

The Sunday-closing Act for Ireland, which passed the **British** Parliament and went into operation on the 13th of **O**ctober, 1878, has already produced gratifying results.

**Mr.** Wm. Hoyle has prepared a statistical exhibit showing **that**, during the ten years ending 1879, the people of Ireland **spent** annually, on an average, \$65,000,000 for intoxicating **liquors**, which is declared to be \$11,500,000 in excess of the **rental** of the land. The curse of liquor clings to Ireland with **an** unrelenting grasp. Says a recent letter:

**O**n the platform of every little country railroad station are piles of **liquors** in bottle, cask, and case. No hotel is too mean or dirty not to **have** a bar-room almost gorgeous as compared with the rest of the shabby **structure**. The bill of fare is contemptibly short; the list of liquors **in-**  
**definitely** long. It is common talk, moreover, that the poorer classes are **gett**ing to prefer, more and more, strong spirits to ale, porter, or wines, **and** select the vilest compounds, because they are cheaper. "and scratch **as** they go down the throat."

#### WOMEN.

**T**he question of intemperance among women attracted the **attention** of the House of Lords' committee, and it was **observed** that in Scotland and in some parts of England the **num**ber of apprehensions of women for drunkenness had **been** increasing. This was especially the case in London, Liv-  
**erpool**, Manchester, and Edinburgh. "In London, the pro-  
**portion** of apprehensions of women is very remarkable. According to the returns for 1875, the arrests for simple  
**drunkenness** included 8,525 males and 7,525 females; the **drunk** and disorderly were 7,963 males and 6,999 females. In **Liverpool**, in 1872, '73, 13,438 males and 9,141 females were  
**arrested**. In Manchester, in the same year, 7,411 males and **3,415** females. In Edinburgh they rose from 2,124 in 1871  
**to** 3,048 in 1877, an increase of 43.5 per cent. It has been  
**suggested** that the cause of the large number of apprehensions

voted for the licensed houses being entirely removed from the district where they were resident, while only 3,290 voted for their continuance. The expression of opinion was still more decided in Rothesay, where, on a plebiscite being taken, 1,900 voted for a decided reduction in the number of licenses, and only 47 voted against their reduction. There is no question that public sentiment is steadily gaining in Scotland against the drink traffic. The Town Council of Edinburgh resolved to petition the House of Commons in support of Sir Wilfrid Lawson's Bill, to empower the people to vote against the issuing of any licenses for the sale of intoxicants as a beverage. The Scotch members of the House, though divided, have given a large majority vote for the Bill.

#### IRELAND.

Mr. Thomas Wallace Russell, Secretary of the Irish Sunday-Closing Association, said :<sup>1</sup>

I would say with regard to spirit drinking that the Irish people are so excitable that it tells upon them rapidly; the figures, as taken from Dr. Hancock's returns, are positively alarming, compared with the statistics in England. For the year 1870 there were 96,116 arrests in Ireland, while an equal population in England gives only 29,132 arrests. In 1871 there were 91,334 arrests in Ireland against, in England, for an equal population, 31,623; in 1872 the arrests in Ireland were 83,289, against, in England, 32,891; in 1873 the arrests in Ireland were 95,623, against, in England, 35,135; in 1874 the arrests in Ireland were 97,438, against, in England, 41,578; in 1875 the arrests in Ireland amounted to 102,394, against in England, 42,211; in 1876 the arrests in Ireland were 112,253, against in England, 45,332; so that the number has been steadily going up.

In part explanation Mr. Russell says:

The excitability of the Irish people and their national temperament is such that a glass of whisky, which would make a Scotchman stolid, would make an Irishman jump into the air, and get into a row before he knows what he is about; that is one of the reasons why our statistics

---

<sup>1</sup> Before the Select Committee on Intemperance of the House of Lords. Fourth Report, 1878-79, p. 396.

is so largely. Then another formidable reason is, that in Ireland there is a tremendous police force; the whole country is garrisoned by

the Sunday-closing Act for Ireland, which passed the British Parliament and went into operation on the 13th of October, 1878, has already produced gratifying results.

Wm. Hoyle has prepared a statistical exhibit showing that during the ten years ending 1879, the people of Ireland expended annually, on an average, £65,000,000 for intoxicating liquors, which is declared to be \$11,500,000 in excess of the value of the land. The curse of liquor clings to Ireland with a relentless grasp. Says a recent letter:

"The platforms of every little country railroad station are piles of bottles, in bottle, cask, and case. No hotel is too mean or dirty not to have a bar-room almost gorgeous as compared with the rest of the shabby establishment. The bill of fare is contemptibly short; the list of liquors infinitely long. It is common talk, moreover, that the poorer classes are more and more, to prefer, more and more, strong spirits to ale, porter, or wines, and select the vilest compounds, because they are cheaper. "and scratch go down the throat."

#### WOMEN.

The question of intemperance among women attracted the attention of the House of Lords' committee, and it was decided that in Scotland and in some parts of England the number of apprehensions of women for drunkenness had been increasing. This was especially the case in London, Liverpool, Manchester, and Edinburgh. "In London, the proportion of apprehensions of women is very remarkable. According to the returns for 1875, the arrests for simple drunkenness included 8,525 males and 7,525 females; the arrests for disorderly were 7,963 males and 6,999 females. In Liverpool, in 1872, '73, 13,438 males and 9,141 females were apprehended. In Manchester, in the same year, 7,411 males and 6,411 females. In Edinburgh they rose from 2,124 in 1871 to 3,124 in 1877, an increase of 43.5 per cent. It has been estimated that the cause of the large number of apprehensions

of women is, in Manchester, due to the fact that the women are those employed in the large mills, and are constantly brought in contact with men; while in London and Liverpool, being sea-ports frequented by British and foreign sailors, there is a large number of dissolute women who are constantly falling into the hands of the police.

On the whole the committee conclude that "drunkenness has not increased in the rural districts of England and Scotland and in Ireland;" and, while in the whole country, "the statistics show that intemperance increased considerably in the five or six years of prosperity which followed 1868, there is, however, no evidence to prove that the country is in this respect, in a worse condition than it was thirty years ago." It is becoming confined, more and more, to the lowest grades of the community, and the police are more active in making arrests.

#### PAUPERISM.

Turning from direct drunkenness, one of the first thing which arrests the attention of students of the social condition of the United Kingdom is the colossal proportions of pauperism. "The number of paupers in England, exclusive of idiotic paupers in asylums and vagrants, at Michaelmas, 1880, was 701,531. In Scotland the number who received relief on the 14th of May, in the same year, was 103,186; while the number in receipt of relief in the Unions in Ireland, at the close of the first week of January, was 100,856. We have thus an aggregate of 905,573 paupers, who were relieved at the above dates, at an annual cost of nearly £10,000,000. The question then arises, To what extent is the drink system responsible for this state of things? The Rev. Dr. Lees, of the High Church, Edinburgh, while minister of the Abbey Church, Paisley, stated before a parliamentary committee that, after going over the poor roll most minutely, he found "that three fourths of the cases on the roll are attributable to drink directly or indirectly." Dr. Begg stated before the same committee that

seven tenths of our pauperism is caused by the drinking of spirituous liquors." He at the same time said that "the whole licensing system must be dealt with, if you wish to make a permanent impression upon pauperism."<sup>1</sup>

## WASTE OF FOOD.

Table<sup>2</sup> showing the quantity of *food* that was destroyed to make the *intoxicating liquors* consumed in the United Kingdom in 1876:

	Bushels.
Malt in brewing.....	59,298,869
Sugar used in brewing, 860,223 cwt., equal to.....	3,670,284
Corn used to manufacture 28,950,288 gallons of British spirits, reckoning 8 bushels to make 19 gallons..	12,610,647
Produce destroyed to make 11,487,795 gallons of foreign spirits.....	4,836,966
Land used in growing hops, 69,172 acres, reckoning 30 bushels of grain per acre.....	2,075,160
Produce destroyed to make 18,660,846 gallons of wine, reckoning the alcoholic strength to be half that of spirits.....	3,928,599
Produce destroyed in making British wine and cider.	2 000,000
Total.....	88,420,525

J. B. Lawes, Esq., the eminent agriculturalist, writing to the London "Times," estimates the consumption of wheat in the United Kingdom at  $5\frac{1}{4}$  bushels per head per annum. This would give 181,990,803 bushels, being but slightly more than double the food wasted in the manufacture of intoxicating liquors.

It has been ingeniously calculated, if, instead of being converted into intoxicating liquors, this grain was ground into flour, and baked into loaves, it would produce 1,300,000,000 four-pound loaves, or 195 loaves for each family in the United Kingdom. And if the flour were all used by one baker, and

<sup>1</sup> "The Drink Problem," by David Lewis, T. P., ex-Magistrate of the City of Edinburgh. London: 1881. Pp. 67, 68.

<sup>2</sup> "Third Report of the House of Lords' Committee on Intemperance," Session. 1877. Appendix, p. 302. By William Hoyle, a cotton manufacturer.



ents of our pauperism is caused by the drinking of  
is liquors." He at the same time said that "the whole  
g system must be dealt with, if you wish to make a per-  
impression upon pauperism."

WASTE OF FOOD.

<sup>a</sup> showing the quantity of *food* that was destroyed to  
e *intoxicating liquors* consumed in the United King-  
1876:

	Bushels.
in brewing.....	59,298,869
r used in brewing, 860,223 cwt., equal to.....	8,670,284
used to manufacture 28,950,288 gallons of Brit- spirits, reckoning 8 bushels to make 19 gallons..	12,610,647
uce destroyed to make 11,487,795 gallons of for- n spirits.....	4,836,966
used in growing hops, 69,172 acres, reckoning bushels of grain per acre.....	2,075,160
uce destroyed to make 18,660,846 gallons of wine, koning the alcoholic strength to be half that of rits.....	3,928,509
uce destroyed in making British wine and cider.	2 000,000
Total.....	88,420,525

Lawes, Esq., the eminent agriculturalist, writing to the  
"Times," estimates the consumption of wheat in the  
Kingdom at 5½ bushels per head per annum. This would  
.990,803 bushels, being but slightly more than double  
wasted in the manufacture of intoxicating liquors.  
been ingeniously calculated, if, instead of being con-  
nto intoxicating liquors, this grain was ground into  
d baked into loaves, it would produce 1,300,000,000  
nd loaves, or 195 loaves for each family in the United  
n. And if the flour were all used by one baker, and

Drunk Problem," by David Lewis, T. P., ex-Magistrate of the City of  
London: 1881. Pp. 67, 68.  
l Report of the House of Lords' Committee on Intemperance," Session  
pendix, p. 302. By William Hoyle, a cotton manufacturer.

he baked 500 loaves every half hour, it would take him upward of 400 years to get through the work."

Mr. William Hoyle, in the "Alliance News," July 1, 1882, (London,) calls attention to the waste of food in connection with the liquor traffic in the United Kingdom. He says :

Intoxicating liquors are manufactured out of grain or other agricultural products which, if not thus used, would be available as food. To manufacture the £134,000,000 worth of intoxicating liquors consumed during each of the past twelve years, 80,000,000 bushels of grain or its equivalent produce has been destroyed each year; and taking the bushel of barley at 53 lbs., it gives us 4,240,000,000 lbs. of food destroyed year by year, or a total for the twelve of 960,000,000 bushels, or 50,880,000,000 lbs.

The generally accepted estimate of grain consumed as bread-food by the population of the United Kingdom is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  bushels per head per annum. if this be so, then the food that has been destroyed to manufacture the intoxicating liquors which have been consumed in the United Kingdom during the past twelve years would have supplied the entire population with bread for four years and five months; or it would have given a four-pound loaf of bread to every family in the United Kingdom daily during the next six years.

If the grain and produce which have thus been destroyed yearly were converted into flour and baked into loaves, they would make 1,200,000,000 four-pound loaves; and if these loaves had all to be baked in one bakery, and 500 were to be baked every hour 10 hours each day, they would take over 750 years before the loaves were all baked.

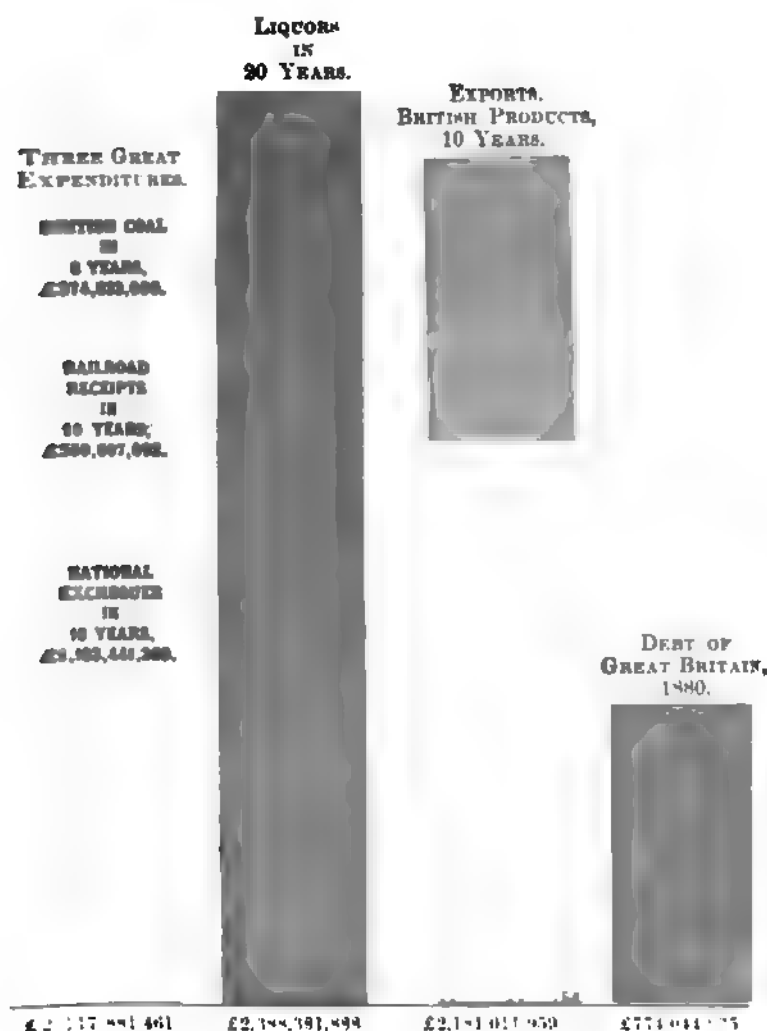
#### WASTE OF WEALTH.

Mr. William Hoyle, whose statistics were received unchallenged by the House of Lords' Committee on Intemperance, shows "the aggregate direct and indirect loss of wealth resulting from the drinking habits of the population of the United Kingdom during each decade from 1839 to 1879 inclusive." We take the liberty to supplement his calculations by adding 1880 and 1881, so as to bring the whole down to January 1, 1882.

Mr. Hoyle's method is to calculate the indirect loss as one half as much more than the direct expenditure. Some other



**DIAGRAM VI.**  
**or Bill of the United Kingdom for Twenty Years.**  
(1860-1880.)





we considered the indirect loss as equal to the direct expenditure. Mr. Hoyle certainly does not overstrain the case :

Two years ending	Direct Expenditure	One half of indirect loss.	Total
1839 .....	£762,698,754	£381,349,377	£1,144,048,131
1849 .....	717,908,512	358,954,256	1,076,862,768
1859 .....	817,041,512	408,520,756	1,225,562,268
1869 .....	1,020,677,801	510,338,900	1,531,016,701
1879 .....	1,352,887,808	676,443,904	2,029,331,712
and 50 years .....	£4,677,514,887	£2,338,757,193	£7,016,271,580
King 1880 to 1882,			
total, 56 years .....	£5,531,117,593	£2,775,559,795	£8,306,677,388

Mr. Hoyle next proceeds to calculate the wealth which would be accrued to the population of the United Kingdom if the money wasted, as shown above, by the drinking habits of the people during each decade of the last fifty years, had been invested at five per cent. per annum, simple interest. It illustrates very powerfully, he says, "the cumulative loss of wealth owing to our drinking customs:"

£144,048,131, from 1839 to 1879, at 5 per cent. . . .	£2,288,096,268
£1,076,862,768, from 1849 to 1879, at 5 per cent. . . .	1,613,719,153
£1,225,562,268, from 1859 to 1879, at 5 per cent. . . .	1,225,562,268
£1,531,016,701, from 1869 to 1879, at 5 per cent. . . .	765,508,350
£2,029,331,712, say for four years, at 5 per cent. . . .	407,866,342
£7,016,271,580	£6,800,852,374

Adding this interest to the principal sum, we get a total of £13,817,123,954, being the amount which has been lost to the nation in material wealth by our drinking habits during the last fifty years."

Adding the interest on the above principal for two more years, and also the cost for the last two years, and the interest for one year on the expenditure for 1880, and we reach the aggregate of £14,274,218,810 sterling for fifty-two years (1830 to January 1, 1882.)

This amazing sum Mr. Hoyle shows to be considerable in

excess of the aggregate "capitalized value of all the property in the United Kingdom" in 1878, as epitomized in a paper read by Mr. Giffin before the Statistical Society in January of that year. This expenditure is a loss. Had it been expended for things of permanent value, the nation might have been £14,274,218,810 richer to-day than it is. Added to the capitalized value of all the property of the United Kingdom in 1878—£8,500,000,000—and we have £22,774,218,810, or 168 per cent. more than it now is. Dividing this £14,274,218,810 among the 35,246,633 inhabitants of the United Kingdom, in 1881, would give a legacy of £405 sterling to every man, woman, and child; which, at five per cent. interest, would net each individual a yearly income of £20 5s. or 7s. 9d. 1½ farthings for every week in the year; equal to \$1 92 weekly of United States money.

Loss by alcoholic liquors in 52 years, £14,274,218,810, or nearly 20 times as much as the debt (£777,000,000) of the United Kingdom in 1880; and four times as much as the aggregate national debts of all the European countries (£4,504,000,000).

Mr. Mulhall gives the aggregate capital of the United Kingdom in 1880, £8,880,000,000, and the aggregate annual increase, £1,120,000,000. At this rate, the £14,274,218,810 sterling lost by the consumption of alcoholic liquors in the last fifty-two years, if as well invested as the average capital of the kingdom, would give an annual income of £1,785,000,000, which is £665,000,000 more than the present annual increase of wealth.

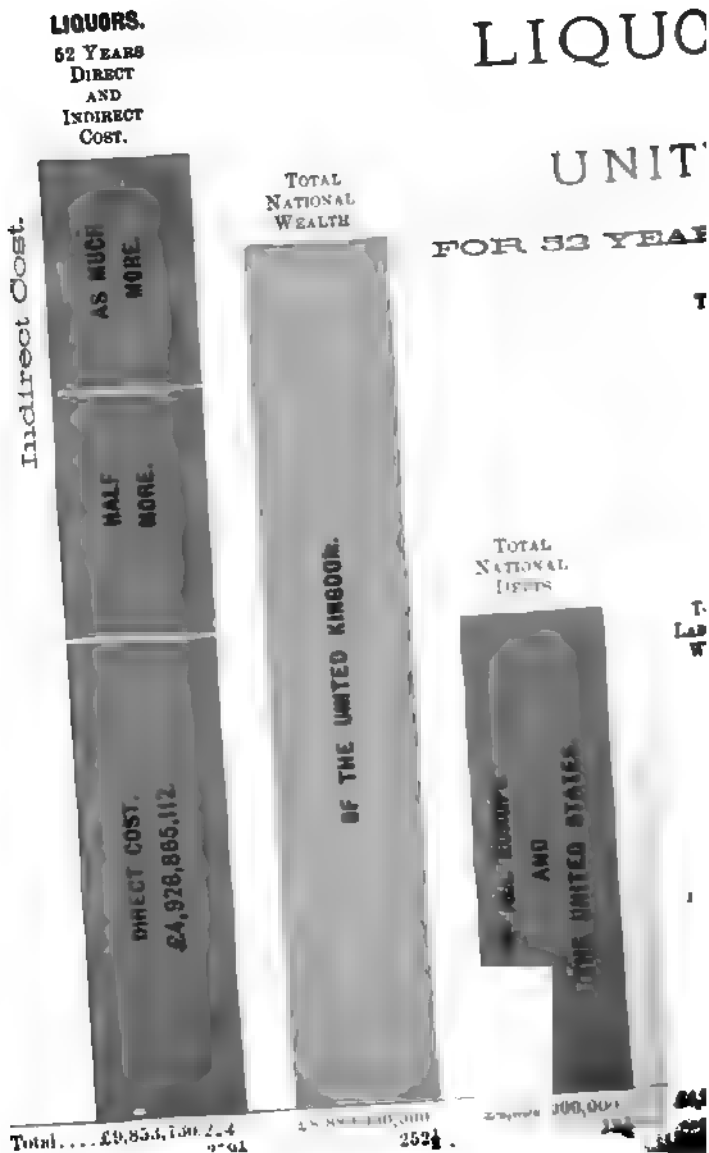
#### THE PRESTON SEMI-CENTENNIAL.

On the 5th of July, 1882, the Preston Temperance Society celebrated the semi-centennial of the first total abstinence society in the world, which was organized in that place fifty years before by Mr. Joseph Livesey and others. It was an occasion of great interest, and a succession of meetings, comprising all classes of societies of temperance workers, continued through two days. George Toulmin, editor of the Preston "Guardian," presided at the opening meeting. Mr. Livesey,



.

DIAGRAM VII.



# ECONOMICS OF THE KINGDOM

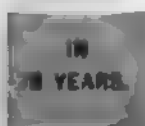
1830 to 1881, INCLUSIVE.

1,274,218,810.

DOMESTIC  
EXPENDITURES  
FOR  
1 YEAR



VALUE  
OF  
HOUSES BUILT



RAISED  
FOR  
POOR-HOUSES,  
HOSPITALS,  
PUBLIC  
EDUCATION  
AND  
FOREIGN  
MISSIONS



Liquor Cost, with Interest—53 Years.





who was still surviving, was too feeble to attend. Mr. Toulmin remarked, on taking the chair, that he was present at the meeting when Mr. Livesey made the first speech, which indicated that in his opinion the pledge they had hitherto presented was not sufficiently broad to secure the object of guarding



JOSEPH LIVESY.

men against intemperance, inasmuch as it permitted the use of malt liquors, with which the bulk of the people in his district went to excess. He showed that the intoxicating principle—alcohol—was the same in each. After this the friends of temperance began to advocate the discontinuance of all intoxicants, which soon led to the adoption of the total abstinence pledge.

In April, 1834, Mr. Toulmin and Mr. Thomas Walmsley established the first purely Total Abstinence Sunday-school Society. Mr. Toulmin said: If asked now, close on the beginning of his 70th year, how far he was satisfied with the result of his experiences of total abstinence, he could conscientiously declare that it had more than justified all his expectations.

#### THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND AND TEMPERANCE

In 1859 there appeared in the public prints an address to the clergy of the Church of England from one hundred and thirty members of their own body, headed by Rev. Francis Close, D.D., Dean of Carlisle. Dr. Close had become a total abstainer, and had induced many others to follow his example. He had also established the Church of England Temperance Magazine. The address assumed that total abstinence was the only security against drunkenness; that moderate drinking supports drunkenness; that it is the duty of ministers to oppose the evil by all lawful means; that were they generally to adopt the principle of total abstinence it would be a very effective blow to the traffic, and exert an extensive influence over the habits and practices of all classes.

This was the beginning of a movement in the Church of England which has now become a strong and mighty temperance factor.

The Church of England Temperance Society became more fully organized in 1874. The queen is a patron; the Archbishops of York and Canterbury, the presidents. It received a strong impulse from the action of the Convocations. Its basis is union and co-operation on equal terms between those who use and those who abstain from alcoholic drinks, in endeavoring to promote its objects, which are: 1. The promotion of temperance; 2. The reformation of the intemperate; 3. The removal of causes leading to intemperance. Every local society has a board of officers, and is divided into two divisions or wards—the ward of total abstainers, and the ward of the temperate; that is, those who agree to drink only moderately.

the latter may make special limitations, as, for instance, that they will not drink in business hours, or socially, or on certain days, or to only a certain limit. Laborers and artisans pay a penny a week; others according to their means. If a man breaks up his pledge, which he is at liberty to do, he must render his badge and card to the society officers, who inquire into the case and endeavor to persuade him to maintain his obligation. Every society is divided into knots or classes, with a leader or supervisor, who overlooks the weak and cares for his members.

The policy of this society has been criticised. Some have questioned the propriety of "mixing temperance and total abstinence." In reply, one class have aspersed those who stoutly advocate total abstinence as fanatics; while others have said, "Let us be practical in fighting drunkenness. There are many non-abstainers who lead quite temperate lives, seldom drinking much, never so as to seem to be affected by what they drink, who are kind and will help us in many ways to fight the general battle. Let us join with them." It must be confessed that, on the whole, the present drift of the movement is toward total abstinence for the sake of others, as seen in endeavoring to bring the young into the habits of sobriety, and in limiting all domestic, social, and business drinking within the narrowest bounds.

The restraints of legislation are invoked in many ways to diminish the number of drinking houses and licenses of all descriptions; to close public houses on Sundays; to limit the hours of sale on week-days; to separate all music halls and amusements from drinking houses, etc. Coffee houses, lecture and reading rooms, and places of innocent recreation, with reading and music, are being furnished. Temperance coffee wagons, painted red, with stove funnel running up through the roof, peddle hot coffee at a penny a cup; and plain food sandwiches at half a penny, to be eaten in the street. These wagons are in all the great cities. It is also attempted to drive out cider and beer in the hay and harvest field by furnishing, at a very cheap

rate, oatmeal water to the laborers, a drink nutritive, cooling and easy to be had. In Devonshire, where the farmers rent large orchards, they have been in the habit of paying the help partly in cider, so that some peasants have been known to drink twelve quarts a day; and peculiar diseases, called "cider diseases," are rife, and laborers elsewhere have been thus tempted to excess. This practice is being driven out, though there is still much drunkenness among the agricultural laborers.

"It is said, also, that toast-drinking and treating in markets, where every trade is preceded by a drink, is falling into disuse, though much remains. A century ago it was no disgrace to be found after a feast under the table; now drunkenness brings disgrace and loss of social standing. It is proposed to pay beer-money instead of beer to servants, and it is hoped that temperance in the kitchen will even shame to better habits some above stairs. Evidently slow-moving England, which moves strongly when at all, is against drunkenness, in a movement which is in the hands of men who usually insure success."<sup>1</sup>

#### ADVANCED VIEWS OF EMINENT ENGLISHMEN

clearly indicate the great progress which is going forward.

Hon. Charles Buxton, M.P., has said :

The struggle of the school, the library, and the Church, all united against the beer house and the gin palace, is but one development of the war between heaven and hell.

Hon. Richard Cobden said :

The moral force of the masses lies in temperance; I have no faith in any thing apart from that movement for the elevation of the working class. We do not sufficiently estimate the amount of crime, vice, poverty, ignorance, and destitution which springs from the drinking habits of the people.

<sup>1</sup> "Boston Daily Advertiser," February 23, 1881. Facts supplied by an English clergyman.

London "Times," May 19, 1882, said :

temperance advocates really mean to declare war upon the liquor traffic. They must go beyond any thing they have yet ventured to propose. . . . of striking at a symptom, they must set about their work in a full-branch way. They must deal with the origin of the mischief; they must importune and producers of intoxicating drink, and not only with the section of the retail sellers. . . . As well attempt to legislate against the symptoms, and to leave undrained the "pestilential source" from its springs.

Ed Coleridge, in an address to a jury in Bristol, said :

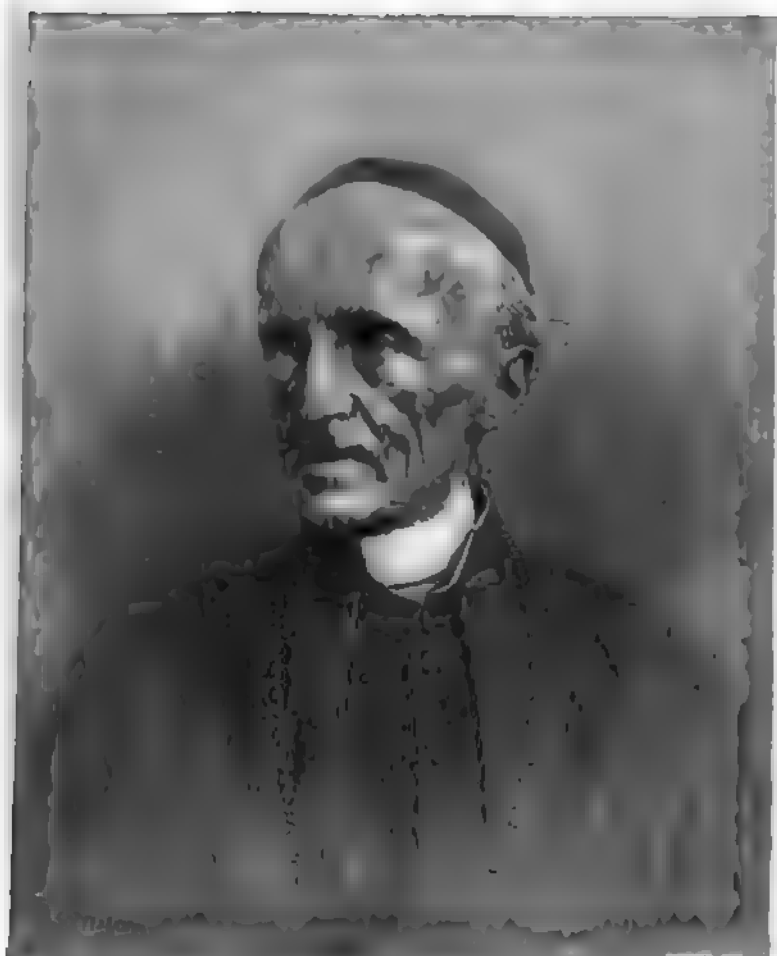
Those sitting in his position were by this time almost tired of making statements, but he supposed it was because the fact was so plain that they paid the slightest attention to it, namely, that drunkenness was the evil which filled the jails of England, and that if they could make England sober they could do away with nine tenths of their prisons. It was only in a particular case, but in the large majority of criminal cases that came before a judge and jury, it was shown that they began, or were in some way connected with the public sin of drunkenness. One could only hope that, as the result of education and a greater cultivation, the same improvement might take effect on those who now suffer from the evil. It would be a long time, he was sure; but, so convinced were some public persons, even in his position, that improvement was necessary, that with painful iteration they did again and again to persons in their position that which was the result of their painful experience.

The "Pall Mall Gazette," a journal by no means devoted to temperance reform, said :

There is nothing more satisfactory in English life to-day than the strides temperance is making in people's own habits outside and independent of Acts of Parliament.

The attitude of that eminent prelate, Cardinal Manning, on the question of total abstinence, deserves special mention. In a letter to the Roman Catholic Total Abstinence Society of America, he said :

I the pastor of souls I have before me the wreck of men, women, and children, home and all the sanctities of domestic life. I see prosperity turned into temptation, the wages of industry not only wasted, but as they



CARDINAL MANNING.



re to be a prophet. I am too true an Englishman to prophesy evil of a country that I love—(cheers)—but this I know, that if men break the God, as they do who are intoxicated with drink, and if those who control these things look coldly on and do not control them, only evil come of it. And people are crying out, “You can’t cure it;” say, Let us do it. *If you have not hands strong enough, we have.* Give us the vote. Give us the veto. Leave it to us and you shall see. ) If, on the other hand, we go on as we are going, then I have no doubt in saying that our great ports of Liverpool and London may one day be like Tyre and Sidon, and all the activity of our sleepless machines, the flaming of our furnaces, and our subtle and perpetual industry, the agriculture of our fields, and all the towering and expanding greatness of the British Empire, resting upon an unsound foundation—will come when from its very magnitude it must fall, and great will be the fall of it. (Loud applause.)

John Lalor M’Cabe, of Ireland, in July, 1882, said :

The terrible crime of drunkenness is like a wild bear ravaging our un-  
happy country. It is the great source of misery and crime. . . . The  
drunkard becomes thoroughly selfish. He can think of nothing but his  
etched appetite; and, to gratify his craving for drink, he will  
see his wife and child to die of starvation. Where there is a sober father  
there is plenty and peace and comfort in the family; but where  
the demon of drink enters the household there comes with it misery  
and wretchedness. I have, therefore, felt it to be my duty to take my  
stand under the banner of *total abstinence*. I do not want it for myself;  
*we have taken this position in order that I may be able to speak with more  
authority in advising others to renounce drink at once and forever.*

\* \* \* \* \*

When I began the confirmations this year, I have been trying to enlist a  
large number about me. I have been a good deal in the County of Wick-  
low and have got 1,600 little soldiers who have all pledged themselves  
under the banner of God, and to destroy this terrible monster. I  
asked, and now again ask, parents to assist me in this. I have  
spoken to the young, and beg of parents not to give their children  
any thing in the shape of intoxicating drink.

John Willerforce, one of the most eminent ecclesiastics of  
England, in July, 1882, wrote a letter to the Archbishop of  
Canterbury, in which he said :

I am so convinced that I speak the mind of tens of thousands when I say  
that there is at this moment no form of temptation to compare with the

great licensed liquor traffic of this nation, with all its attendant horrors. I need not recapitulate the shameful statistics that have been poured in upon us ; . . . they all prove, without one shadow of doubt, that an immense proportion of the crime, pauperism, and lunacy of the country is the direct fruit of the public house system. . . . Is it not the peculiar duty of the Church to be foremost in the battle against whatever special development of sin may abound in each successive generation? I venture to say that if but one half of this frightful category of preventable misery were true, it would be incumbent upon the National Church to plunge into the battle in the name of her Lord, regardless of the temporal consequences to herself. . . . I am not unaware of the difficulties of repairing the past. The sight of my own glebe studded, by consent of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, with drink shops; the knowledge that some of the income of my own incumbency is derived from this very source, saddens and humbles me; but the future is yet in our hands. The method which I have adopted with much blessing in the case of my own glebe is, that of *refusing to sign any lease, whether approved by the Commissioners or not, without a rigorous clause excluding the sale of alcoholic drinks*; and this action, so far from depreciating the value of the house property on the land, has rather enhanced it. He therefore beseeches the archbishop to use his "great power and influence" to procure "the insertion of such a clause in every future lease of Church property."

The "Pall Mall Gazette" of July 20 said:

Canon Wilberforce's letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury illustrates the connection between beer and the Bible in a way that must be very awkward for the primate. The Church, as a whole, being the largest landlord owner in the kingdom, is naturally the largest owner of public houses. This is bad enough, but Mr. Wilberforce avers that public houses are, in proportion, more numerous on Church lands than elsewhere.

\* \* \* \* \*

Is this sort of thing to go on, asks Mr. Wilberforce, or is the Church to continue pretending to fight against the intemperance which it helps to produce? The archbishop is an Ecclesiastical Commissioner, and the "Times" this morning calls upon him to answer the Canon's interrogatories without delay. We shall be curious to see what the answer will be."

The Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, March 15, 1880, said:

Greater calamities are inflicted on mankind by intemperance than by the three great historical scourges, War, Pestilence, and Famine. That is true . . . and it is the measure of our discredit and disgrace.

i. Andrew Clarke, the physician of Queen Victoria, said :

"I am so horrified at intemperance and the consumption of alcohol in this country, that sometimes I feel like giving up every thing and going on a holy crusade, preaching to all men, beware of the enemy of man."

ii. Joseph Chamberlain, M.P. for Birmingham, January 74, said :

"I need not speak of the great evils which this country suffers from the unrestricted indulgence of strong liquors. I need not speak of the loss of life, of the increased cost of taxation. If I had but an enchanter's wand—if I could destroy to-morrow the desire for strong drink in the land of England—what changes would we see! We should see our revenue reduced by millions sterling a year. We should see our jails and work-houses empty. We should see more lives saved in twelve months than are consumed in a century of bitter and savage war. We should transfigure and transform the face of the whole country."

iii. Ruskin has said :

"The encouragement of drunkenness for the sake of the profit on the sale of drink is certainly one of the most criminal methods of assassination or money hitherto adopted by the bravos of any age or country."

iv. Canon Farrar, who several years ago joined the total abstinence section of the Church of England Temperance Society, has fully employed his eminent talents in advocating this movement. His "Talks on Temperance" are having a wide circulation. A few brief extracts should not be omitted in this connection. He says :

"I believe there are 4,000,000 of teetotalers in England at this time. Are they all quixotic? Are they all idiots and fools? If they are, I say that many of the greatest revolutions ever wrought in history have been wrought by those whom the world counted its idiots and fools. Is the Bishop of Exeter a philologist? Is the Bishop of Gloucester a Manichaean? Is Canon Lightfoot a crack-brained enthusiast? Is Sir Henry Thompson a man totally devoid of all science? Has Dr. Richardson no knowledge whatever of the most elementary facts of physiology? Is Professor Acland an intemperate Pharisee? If all these men, and hundreds

"Talks on Temperance," 1881. National Temperance Publication House, 53 Broadway Street, New York city, p. 36.

more, peers, and magistrates, and judges, and ministers of all denominations, eminent Non-conformists, men of literature, men of science, and hundreds of working-men, if they have become total abstainers from these reasons, why should it be so very quixotic to believe that what has influenced a certain number of average men may influence a certain number more? Why, they have become total abstainers mainly because they thought it was better for themselves personally, and also because they wish to set a safe and wise example.

Again :<sup>1</sup>

When I look among other religious denominations, and when I see that among the Roman Catholics they have men like Father Nugent and Cardinal Manning; and when I see that in our own Church we have on our side men like the Bishop of Durham, the Bishop of Exeter, the Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol, the late Dean Hook, and Canon Ellison, besides a multitude of others who have become total abstainers for the sake of their country, the person who says that total abstinence is Manicheism, and that the only temperance society that is necessary is the Church, puts himself out of court.

Again :<sup>2</sup>

Is Great Britain to be ruled by the drink trade, or is Great Britain to rule the drink trade? Are we to have our entire foreign and domestic policy decided by the united voice of those engaged in the sale of drink, for the one avowed object of promoting the sale of drink, or are we to have England governed by its own people? If the Legislature will not give the people a voice in the regulation of that traffic which has such an effect on their moral and social welfare, are they not to be allowed to have a voice even in the foreign and domestic policy of England?

Again :<sup>3</sup>

England is very patient; England can stand a great deal, but I take it there is one thing England cannot stand, one thing which, if England stands, it will be the very surest proof of her decadence, and the most certain precursor of her ruin, and that is the despotism of the drink trade, to be trodden under foot by the dominant tyranny of the factions which would sway her counsels in the sole interest of the sale of intoxicating drinks. I say that if these combinations are to succeed, and the

---

<sup>1</sup> "Talks on Temperance," p. 184—most eloquent productions, which should be read by all.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid., p. 196.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., p. 197.

England is to be solely decided by the licensed victualers, then the dignity, farewell to the greatness, farewell to the happiness to the innocence of England. I should be inclined to say, a drink-buried country.

Then hear me from the harbor's mouth,  
Wild wind; I seek another sky."

#### IMPROVEMENT

"the very latest testimonies to the progress of the Temperance Reform in the United Kingdom is from the *Victualer's Guardian*," in November, 1882, which

to deny that the teetotal movement - be it permanent or be it temporary - is seriously injuring the licensed victualling trade; and the publicans to set to work seriously to discover some means to save them from impending calamity, if not from absolute annihilation.

It is useless to scoff at the folly of the Blue Ribbonites; it is ill against the tyranny of the teetotalers; and it is utterly unwise to call upon Parliament to refuse to pass laws which the masses would say they require. The time for all this is past; and, except operations in a great scheme, wholly inefficacious. It is now to look matters fairly in the face, and to recognize the fact that for a time—it is fashionable to be, or to pretend to be, a teetotaler, and that it is a fashion which not only permeates every class of society, but that the Blue Ribbon Army is gaining recruits every day and every hour, and is, indeed, an institution which in point of numbers and influence is foolish—no doubt, but formidable.

On the first of December, 1882, it was announced by Mr. J. W. Jones, the experienced chairman of the Cunard Steamship Company, that no grog or other alcoholic liquors would be supplied out to the company's crews, but coffee would be supplied.

"We can say," said the "Daily Telegraph," "that the navy will not be at hand when the royal and mercantile navies of Britain will vie with each other in sending no spirits on board other than those required for medical purposes."

The Church of England Temperance Society, according to its latest statistics, numbers 338,688 juvenile members. Early

## IN THE UNITED STATES.

## CHAPTER II.

## A GENERAL SURVEY OF THE PROGRESS OF THE REFORMATION.

(1860—1882.)

IN preceding chapters the wonderful advancement of the Temperance Reformation in the United States since 1860 were sketched. It was a broad, nation-wide movement, which men of the best culture and the widest sympathies enlisted; and the agitation was carried on by the most powerful means, and produced strong, intelligent convictions, and successful results. We have noticed the great change in the drinking habits of American society; the adoption of the principle of total abstinence by the great mass of the citizens; the strong tendency toward the prohibition of liquor in the legislative treatment of the liquor traffic in its most radical form in about a dozen States. This improvement, in striking contrast with the condition of the country prior to 1825, was the fruit of laborious, and diligent seed-sowing by some of the wisest, and the most learned men, clergymen, statesmen, jurists, and many in all other walks of life who had been aroused by the appalling facts of intemperance to zealously undertake the work of ameliorating the condition of the country, in so short a period, was there a complete transformation. The average consumption of liquor in the United States decreased from seven gallons per capita in 1825 to two and a half gallons in 1882. Life every-where wore new aspects; the dom-

also that the arrests for drunkenness have decreased and the number of paupers also, though these classes are very large. But the tide has evidently turned against evil.

Mr. Stowe himself has expressed the opinion that the decline in the consumption of intoxicating drinks "is to be traced precisely where we should wish to trace it—that is, in the increased savings of the people." He finds that the deposits in the savings-banks have increased from £41,500,000 in 1844, to £44,175,000 in 1881; while in the post-office savings-bank deposits amounted to £37,000,000, the annual income of late years has been doubled. "To these sums might be added £1,000,000 claimed to be in the treasuries of the various friendly societies."

Temperance influences, legal, moral, and religious, have been very actively at work. The Sunday-closing Act reduced the duty on the Excise Bill from twelve millions in 1877 to nine millions in 1881, and the "Blue Ribbon" movement is said to have enrolled 1,000,000 members in Great Britain prior to the present year. Coffee and cocoa palaces (over fifty in Liverpool alone) have been closed in the work.

The diagrams in this chapter present, in the form of object view, a general view of the situation of the British Isles in respect to the magnitude of the evil, and the relative progress.]

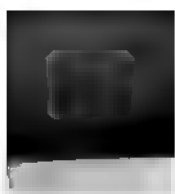
## IN THE UNITED STATES.

## CHAPTER II.

## A GENERAL SURVEY OF THE PERIOD.

(1860—1882.)

**I**N preceding chapters the wonderful advances of the Temperance Reformation in the United States from 1825 to 1860 were sketched. It was a broad, national movement, in which men of the best culture and the widest influence were enlisted; and the agitation was carried on by such methods as produced strong, intelligent convictions, and led to substantial results. We have noticed the great change in the previous drinking habits of American society; the adoption of the principle of total abstinence by the great mass of our native citizens; the strong tendency toward the prohibitory principle in the legislative treatment of the liquor traffic, and its adoption in its most radical form in about a dozen State Legislatures. This improvement, in striking contrast with the condition of the country prior to 1825, was the fruitage of a long, laborious, and diligent seed-sowing by some of the best, the wisest, and the most learned men, clergymen, physicians, lawyers, statesmen, jurists, and many in all other ranks of life, who had been aroused by the appalling facts of intemperance to zealously undertake the work of amelioration. Probably in no country, in so short a period, was there ever so radical a transformation. The average consumption of distilled liquors in the United States decreased from seven and a half gallons per capita in 1825 to two and a half gallons in 1850. Social life every-where wore new aspects; the domestic economy of



JOHN B. GOLDS



society was changed; *materia medica* felt the influence; the number, frequency, and fatality of diseases were reduced; and the moral and spiritual forces of the nation were greatly augmented.

### THE CIVIL WAR.

The period of which we are now to speak opened amid troublesome times. The five years before the late civil war, the five years of the war, the *post-bellum* years—always bad—altogether, constitute a period unfavorable for moral and social reform. Violent agitations, heart-rending anxieties, new political problems of far-reaching influence, involving the profoundest thought in their solution, engrossed the attention.

“Our nation had received a new President. Nine States had seceded from the Union, and with them we were involved in a terrible war. It was a subject of rejoicing and hopefulness for the cause of temperance that Abraham Lincoln, who had been called to lead the nation, was a strict temperance man. No disturbance ever had been, or ever would be, effected by alcohol in that mighty brain; and whatever the friends of temperance would consider desirable in the government, the army, or the navy, they might ask from him without a repulse. His example in the high places of power would always be right, and his great influence consequently good. When the committee of the nominating convention came to him at Springfield, Ill., to inform him of his nomination, some of his neighbors, acquainted with his temperance habits—his unpreparedness to give a political committee the usual treats—sent to his home some bottles of champagne; but he said, ‘It wont do here,’ and ordered it back where the committee might be assembled. When offered wine at Cincinnati, on his way to take the reins of government, he said, ‘For thirty years I have been a temperance man, and I am too old to change.’ When asked by a friend, after his inauguration, if he was not overawed in addressing that immense audience of intellectual men, ‘Not half so much,’ he replied, ‘as I have

E. C. Delevan, at Albany, performed a similar service to the navy overlooked. The American and Foreign Temperance Societies also shared in this work, sending pamphlets as well as tracts.

At the twenty-fifth anniversary of the American Union, May, 1862, Governor Buckingham presiding, Senator Pomeroy, of Kansas, spoke of the influence and habits of the army, and the dangers were exposed. He said :

In ordinary years, it was calculated that 30,000 were—the home of the drunkard; but it would not be that number each year since the war began. For the influence has followed the army, has visited the quarters of the private, has taken down some of the bravest and truest before, had always stood erect in their manhood and made disorderly and riotous the loyal camp of the soldier, graceful the tent of the officer, and, on more than one occasion, and demoralized an army on the field of battle. Of the victims of disease and death attending on the Peninsula last year, at least ten thousand may be set down as casualties of whisky and quinine. Intemperance and its havoc in the Mexican war, that it was feared that the dead would outnumber the living. General Scott said, that in the campaign, fifty per cent. of all he lost in his army, who were buried in unmarked graves, are there from this source, rather than from the enemy. He therefore plead with us to speak out for the voices of New York reaching over the continent, the echo from the deep, rich valleys of the West, are reverberated in the prairies of the North-west, and even over the mountain shores of the peaceful Pacific.

So great was the evil flowing from the influence of the Army of the Potomac, that, on the 19th of May, M'Clellan issued an order for its discontinuance, that coffee be served immediately after reveillé.

Many chaplains and tract agents exerted themselves for the promotion of temperance in the army. One who devoted himself wholly to the work of advocating temperance was Rev. J. B. Merwin, of Cl

Many hoped that efficient military discipline would keep out intemperance from the army. But they were soon disappointed. Those to whom the discipline was intrusted were soon found drunk, and severe orders were issued to officers leaving their posts and visiting Washington, where they might find the means of indulgence. Gen. M'Clellan was so impressed with the greatness of the evil, that, in a review of a court-martial decision, when an officer had been on trial for drunkenness, he declared, "Would all the officers unite in setting the soldiers an example of total abstinence from intoxicating drinks, it would be equal to an addition of 50,000 men to the armies of the United States." Commodores Foot, Ingham, and Dupont, and Generals M'Clellan, Mitchel, and Tyler, all deprecated the ravages of intemperance. To Gen. Tyler belongs the honor of first prohibiting the introduction of all intoxicating liquors into his camps, and renouncing all of it in his own quarters. In a general order he said, "As I desire never to ask either officers or men to undergo any privations which I will not share with them, I will not exempt myself from the operation of this order, but will not use it in my own quarters, as I will discourage its use in the quarters of every officer." In the other posts similar orders were issued, and Congress passed a resolution declaring that any officer found guilty of habitual drunkenness should be dismissed from the service. The notorious drunkenness of an officer high in command in the disastrous battle of Bull Run, to which the defeat was in a measure attributed, created a great sensation in governmental and other circles every-where.

Sunday-schools were appealed to for money to send tracts. Ten dollars and a half paid for 1,000 tracts, forwarded by the liberality of Adams' Express free of charge, to such regiments they desired, giving its location, colonel, or chaplain. The response was delightful to witness. These temperance tracts reached thirty varieties; over 1,000 Sunday-schools contributed to their spread; and before the war closed over three millions of temperance tracts had been circulated in the army. Hon.

of preceptive and moral agitation of the t in the form of lectures, sermons, literature munities during this period. Temperanc force, became very dormant, and temperanc and vacillating in many minds.

“While men slept the enemy sowed tares clearly illustrated than in these times. O came reactionary tendencies and reverse this interval of neglect, when attempts were lost ground, by lectures and addresses, the so readily reached; and when a vigorous laws against the liquor traffic was soon after resistance was encountered. It was found repaired his broken ramparts, reformed his c his resources, and adopted new methods of

Among many in the temperance ranks there looking to old experiments long-tried and a greatest effort,” says Rev. Dr. John Marsh probation of the wisest and best men in t tion in opposition to license had been obtained and was doing a great work—suppressing years, more than the law of license had done and yet because it did not suppress it entirely pretend to do, any more than the law of God ‘thou shalt not kill’ would prevent murder, men and said, ‘Let us try something else; go back to a license law;’ and so laying all the blame and crying out for something new, put back

As a specimen of this talk, Dr. Marsh said: “Before the great Congregational Convention of 1865, a leading member said he would not do it himself, nor the churches, nor the country to the temperance movement has been wrecked by the Maine law.’ By this assertion, at the convention, we were thrown back, and the voice of triumph.”

commendation of General Cass, of Michigan, to General Scott, went to Washington, and was commissioned, with the approbation of the President, for this work. Others followed this line of effort, and thus it spread. At Camp Convalescent, Alexandria, there was a roll of over 5,000 soldiers' names to the temperance pledge, stretching round the hall in which they held their weekly meetings. Among the marked temperance men in the army was Hon. Neal Dow, who received a general's commission, and bore his temperance testimony among reckless, wine-drinking officers. The Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance in Massachusetts requested Governor Andrew to withhold army commissions from men of intemperate habits. The New York State Temperance Society sent to Washington a committee of six, to address the President on the subject of removing the distinction allowing officers to have liquor in their tents, which was forbidden to soldiers, so that it might be entirely removed. In the last magnificent display of 200,000 troops at Washington, when the war closed, no liquor was allowed to be sold; and not a drunken man, nor any fighting or abuse, was witnessed.

As the war was terminating, [says Dr. Marsh,] and the army was about to be disbanded, and thousands of noble men passing through our streets, he tempted on every corner by the deceptive and destructive glass, I issued the tract "Mustered Out; Now Look Out," the production of George W. Bungay. Of these I sent forth, chiefly through the Christian Commission, 250,000. It was in great demand, and was, it was believed, a great check to drinking and drunkenness.

#### **MORAL WEAKENING.**

But new currents of demoralization became apparent during the war, militating against the Temperance Reformation. The prohibitory laws which had been enacted fell into disuse and non-enforcement. It was felt that, in the severe struggle the nation was enduring, the people must not be divided by minor issues, nor aggravated and alienated from the support of the Government. There was also comparatively little done by way

of preceptive and moral agitation of the temperance question, in the form of lectures, sermons, literature, etc., in home communities during this period. Temperance sentiment, therefore, became very dormant, and temperance convictions weak and vacillating in many minds.

“While men slept the enemy sowed tares,” was never more clearly illustrated than in these times. Out of this condition came reactionary tendencies and reverse movements. After this interval of neglect, when attempts were made to recover lost ground, by lectures and addresses, the public ear was not so readily reached; and when a vigorous enforcement of the laws against the liquor traffic was soon after undertaken, solid resistance was encountered. It was found that the enemy had repaired his broken ramparts, reformed his columns, replenished his resources, and adopted new methods of warfare.

Among many in the temperance ranks there was a backward looking to old experiments long-tried and worn out. “By the greatest effort,” says Rev. Dr. John Marsh, “and with the approbation of the wisest and best men in the country, prohibition in opposition to license had been obtained in many States and was doing a great work—suppressing the traffic, in a few years, more than the law of license had done in a hundred—and yet because it did not suppress it entirely, which it did not pretend to do, any more than the law of God which said ‘Thou shalt not kill’ would prevent murder, men became weary of it and said, ‘Let us try something else; go back to moral suasion or a license law;’ and so laying all the blame on prohibition and crying out for something new, put back the cause.”

As a specimen of this talk, Dr. Marsh gives the following: “Before the great Congregational Convention in Boston, in 1865, a leading member said he would no longer commit himself, nor the churches, nor the country to prohibition. ‘The temperance movement has been wrecked,’ said he, ‘on the Maine law.’ By this assertion, indorsed at the time by the convention, we were thrown back, and the enemy raised the voice of triumph.”

Many ministers treated the                   th                   if not oppo-  
tion. Learned and polished divi                   of wealthy  
gregations, proclaimed mo                   i                   t                   to Scripture doc-  
ine, in opposition to total ab                   3,1                   exerted a pernicious  
fluence within large social a                   l                   ic circles. Temperance  
en were unwilling, also, to aid in enforcing the prohibitory  
wa, leaving it to State or local officials to do the work, without  
eir sympathy or support. They also became indifferent at  
e polls, giving their votes for officers and law-makers un-  
iendly to temperance. Temperance was sacrificed to politics  
ad party, and the standard which had been carried so high  
ailed in the dust.

### **FOREIGN IMMIGRATION.**

The liquor traffic had also received large re-enforcements  
om other lands. Since 1850 immigration has extensively in-  
ased new elements into our population. In the great temper-  
ce agitations, extending through a whole generation, from  
825 to 1855, which were eminently characterized as clear in-  
elligent discussions of the question of temperance in its physi-  
logical, economic, social, and religious bearings, very convinc-  
ig to the judgment and enduring in their influence; the native  
opulation had been radically changed in their habits and con-  
ictions, and were not likely easily to relapse. But the waves  
f immigration brought another class of inhabitants, few of  
hom had been touched by the Temperance Reformation, and  
e most of whom were grossly addicted to intemperance.  
any noble specimens of high character, sobriety, and economy  
ere added to our population, who joined with the best advo-  
utes of reform, and have contributed largely to the public  
eal. But very many more were from the almshouses, jails,  
ad slums of the Old World. The Howard Society, of London,  
as said that 74 per cent. of the Irish discharged convicts have  
ome to the United States. The least that can be said, in the  
ost kindly construction of the case, is that they had not been

educated and drilled in temperance by the tuition of a whole generation, as the citizens of this country had been.

The infusion of such masses, therefore, into our population, in the course of a few years, considerably changed the aspect of American society. This has been greater in some localities and in some sections of the country than in others; for this new population has not been evenly distributed in the land. Some centers, especially the large cities and manufacturing communities, have been infested, and have become seething, fermenting masses. The Northern States, too, have most deeply felt this demoralization. The following table will show it:

FOREIGN POPULATION OF THE UNITED STATES.  
SOUTHERN SECTION.<sup>1</sup>

Years.	Total Population.	Born in Foreign Countries.	Percentage of whole Pop.
1850.....	8,930,925	233,079	2.6
1860.....	11,058,281	380,151	3.4
1870.....	12,155,320	383,721	3.1
1880.....	16,138,944	431,410	2.7

NORTHERN SECTION.<sup>1</sup>

1850.....	14,260,951	2,011,522	14.0
1860.....	20,385,040	3,858,546	19.0
1870.....	26,403,151	5,183,508	19.6
1880.....	34,016,839	6,248,533	18.4

The student of the foregoing table will notice that the foreign-born population in the southern section of the Union during the last three decades, has ranged from about two and a half to three and a half per cent. of the whole population in that section; while, in the northern section, it has ranged from

<sup>1</sup> The line of division is as follows: The south line of Pennsylvania, the Ohio River, and the south line of Missouri, the Territories beyond being included with the northern section; the object being to separate the section most affected by immigration from the section least affected by it, and thus to show how far the infusion of foreign elements may have affected the average habits and customs of American society during these three decades. In New York 24 per cent., and Massachusetts 25 per cent., are foreign born. <sup>2</sup> Of the given section.

urteen to nineteen per cent. of the whole. Taking in all of e foreign elements of the population, and including with one actually foreign-born their immediate descendants, and e figures would be still more significant.

The infusion into our population of such large masses of ople, accustomed from time immemorial to the free-and-easy inking customs of Europe, must necessarily greatly modify e aspects of many of our communities. The reactionary ndencies, which have been very marked in some localities, e easily accounted for by these facts.

Most of these new comers have not only become the most suspicious liquor drinkers, but also our principal liquor ealers. The names over the saloons, beer gardens, and low rogeries are mostly foreign. We freely acknowledge that one of the best people in our land are foreigners. We have o aspersions for any because they are foreigners. We honor ll who come to us from any shore, and become law-abid- g citizens. No narrow prejudice should enter into this ques- ion; but it cannot be concealed that at least two thirds of the ntire liquor business in the northern section of the Union is a the hands of a low class of foreigners.

Philadelphia was thoroughly canvassed in respect to this ques- on in 1876. It was ascertained that there were 8,034 places, censed and unlicensed, where intoxicating drinks were sold, and that the nationality of the liquor dealers was as follows: hinamen, 2; Italians, 18; Spaniards, 140; Welsh, 160; mericans, 205; Africans, 265; French, 285; Scotch, 497; nglish, 568; Germans, 2,179; Irish, 3,041; unknown, 672; tal, 8,034. Of this number there were 3,782 drink shops rectly or indirectly connected with houses of ill-fame. Of e 8,034 liquor sellers, as nearly as could be ascertained, more an two thirds had been inmates of prisons and station houses.

Mrs. Annie Wittenmeyer says:

All the mobs that insulted the women engaged in the Crusade were de up largely of the criminal class of foreigners who were dealers or inkers. The Alameda (California) outrage, which has no parallel in the

history of civilized nations, was perpetrated by members of the San Francisco German Saloon Keepers' Society. One gentleman said: "It was simply hell let loose. It was a constant series of howlings, cursings, and threats. I never witnessed such a scene of rioting and confusion. The mob actually took possession of the town and kept it all day, howling, yelling, cursing, and evidently bent on inaugurating a reign of terror, to keep temperance people away from the polls." The sight of a lady was a signal of an outburst of obscenity and insult; and one lady, Sally Hart, came near losing her life, because she had asserted her temperance principles. The mob were like a pack of hyenas. If they had succeeded in getting her into their clutches, they would have torn her limb from limb.

The "San Francisco Post" said: "What makes this outrage the more unendurable is, that all or nearly all of these women insulters and women mobbers seem to have been foreigners, who, welcomed here to equal privileges and the right to vote, presume to insult and mob American women, who choose, in a peaceable and orderly manner, to exert their influence in the settlement of a public question."

The "Liquor Men's Advocate," exhorting its whisky cohorts to act unitedly under the leadership of the bar-tenders, said: "The good old German way of spending the Sabbath don't suit their (the temperance men's) sublime taste. Five hundred million dollars passed through the hands of dealers in liquors during the past year (1873). This shows a powerful element, which, if united, might bid good-bye to the fanatical prohibition laws. Every saloon averages eighty regular customers, and these eighty customers have eighty votes, and, if properly managed, every bar-tender might influence these eighty votes to a given point, decided by bar-tenders *en masse*."

We have thus given a few specimen facts, showing the numerous, powerful, and determined forces that have been transferred to our shores to antagonize and overturn the temperance principles and customs of American society. They are sufficient to account largely for the reverse movements in respect to temperance, which have been apparent in many of our communities during the last twenty years.

It should not be overlooked, nor fail to be noted, that there has been a great improvement in a portion of our adopted citizens in respect to temperance, and there are indications that it will soon become more extensive. We hope, and are inclined

predict, that our deliverance from the curse of intemperance the good time coming will be achieved largely through their agency. The Roman Catholic Total Abstinence Societies in the United States number 9,591, with 100,000 members.

**REACTION AGAINST TOTAL ABSTINENCE.**

But the reactionary tendency cannot be wholly accounted for by foreign immigration. The question of total abstinence from the use of alcoholic liquors as a beverage, which had been quite generally solved and adopted by most American minds, has been re-opened and re-examined by a very considerable class of influential persons. In the year 1855, a plausible article appeared in the "Westminster Review," advocating the doctrine that alcohol is an article of food, and vindicating it by a large array of facts. Many persons, predisposed by appetite, or custom, or other causes, to favor the use of intoxicants, were dazzled by the insinuating sophistries, and the article was extensively quoted and read. It was thoroughly answered and refuted once and again; but this kind of literature failed to reach and counteract the pernicious tendency, and many persons who had hitherto been restrained by principle from the use of alcoholic drinks as a beverage, first vacillated and then yielded to the indulgence.

The investigation of the liquor question in some of its most important phases, conducted at great length and with much research, before a committee of the Massachusetts Legislature, 1867, under the leadership of ex-Governor Andrew, counsel for the liquor party, proved very misleading and pernicious in its effects. In the course of this investigation medical and chemical testimony were introduced in regard to the metabolic uses of alcohol, some eminent authorities testifying that alcohol "may produce the effect of food in the system under certain circumstances," by arresting the disintegration of the tissue; and that "from the earliest times to the present day, in every country, civilized and uncivilized, men universally have used alcoholic beverages to gratify a natural appetite and

meet a real or supposed need of the system." Summing up their conclusions, the majority report of the committee said:

1. It is not sinful nor hurtful in every case to use every kind of alcoholic liquors as beverages. It is not, therefore, wrong in every case to sell every kind of alcoholic liquors to be used as beverages. . . .

2. It is the right of every citizen to determine for himself what he will eat and drink. A law prohibiting him from drinking every kind of alcoholic liquors, universally used in all countries and ages as a beverage, is an arbitrary and unreasonable interference with his rights, and is not justified by the consideration that some men may abuse their rights, and may, therefore, need the counsel and example of good men to lead them to reform.

Eminent men, physicians, scientists, clergymen, jurists, etc., gave their opinions in support of these views, and others, quite as eminent in the same departments, as clearly testified against them. The great name of Hon. John A. Andrew, so beloved and honored every-where, was unfortunately identified with these loose views, and exerted a fatal and widely extended influence in this reverse moral movement.

The beer invasion has been one of the great deteriorating factors in the Temperance Reformation in this period. This has been so prominent a movement in American society, that we have elsewhere devoted a separate chapter to it. A separate chapter is also devoted to the recent organizations of distillers.

Soon after the legislative investigation in Massachusetts, in 1867, to which we have just referred, there began to develop a tendency to look for some universal or cosmic laws in the constitution of nature and the peculiarities of the races which might account for the prevalence of intemperance. The Massachusetts Board of Health took the matter under consideration, under the direction of Dr. Henry I. Bowditch, a physician of great eminence, in Boston. Early in 1870 a circular was sent to the American ministers at foreign courts, and to the United States consuls of all the principal ports on the globe, inquiring, "What are the kinds of intoxicating drinks used and what amount of crime do they produce?"



## A GENERAL SURVEY OF THE PERIOD. 405

The Report of the Board for 1871 contains the replies in *ex-ao*, (pp. 246-347,) and the Report for 1872 contains an extended analysis of the replies (pp. 72-112) from the pen of Dr. Wditch. His conclusions are summed up in nineteen propositions, covering about three and a half octavo pages, from which select the following sentences which give the leading points:

Stimulants are used every-where.

This love of stimulants is one of the strongest of human instincts. It must be annihilated, but may be regulated, etc.

Climatic law governs it, . . . increasing as we go from the equator toward the north, etc.

Intemperance is modified by race.

Beer, native light grape wine, and ardent spirits should not be classed together, for they produce very different effects on the individual and on the race.

The example set by California and Ohio should be followed by the whole country, where the vine can be grown.

The following year a counter paper was given in the Annual report by Hon. P. Emory Aldrich.

This theory is more extensively treated in another chapter, which the reader is referred. (See Chapter VIII.)

Henceforth many who had been well established in the principles of total abstinence and prohibition began to doubt, to waver, to apologize for the use of intoxicants, and subsequently identified themselves with the liquor interest in sympathy and practice. The use of the milder intoxicants—wine, and especially beer—increased rapidly.

Under the first impulse of the investigation, the prohibitory law was repealed in Massachusetts in 1868. The influence, however, of the license law, which took its place, was so bad that the prohibitory law was restored in 1869. But the current sentiment in favor of beer was so strong that, in 1870, a clause was attached to the prohibitory law allowing the sale of beer, porter, and ale, the practical effect of which was to nullify prohibition, other liquors being easily sold under the guise of or in connection with beer. Cases of arrests for drunkenness rapidly multiplied, which the champions of license charged to the in-

efficiency of the prohibitory law, notwithstanding they occurred under a free-beer regimen.

The influence of the promulgation of such views from this high source was deleterious, and very extensively so, for they have been widely quoted, and have been incorporated into the great encyclopedias and other influential works. Literary and scientific men, gentlemen of leisure, educators, statesmen, and men of less note and influence, have been beguiled by these insidious cosmic views. The practical effect of their adoption has been to take the question of intemperance out of the realm of morals and reform, and to regard it as dependent upon certain material laws in the constitution of the universe and of human nature, and consequently a thing to be endured and moderately regulated. On such a basis both total abstinence and prohibition must certainly be renounced. This theory has had a wide sweep of influence during the last ten years, but its practical tendency is so pernicious that many have already discovered its sophistries and discarded it. But it has been a serious reactionary influence during this period.

#### FROM PROHIBITION TO LICENSE.

The natural effect of the leavening of so many minds with such ideas, and the large increase of the foreign element in our communities, was to develop sentiments opposed to the prohibitory laws and their enforcement. These laws gradually fell into neglect; opposition was aroused, and they were repealed in all but four of the States which had adopted them—Iowa, Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont. The last three were States having small foreign elements. Besides this change of sentiment in regard to total abstinence and prohibition among some of the older members of society, another class of persons had come forward—a new generation, who reached the functions of citizenship at the time when the prohibitory laws had fallen into neglect and reproach, and knew them only as weak and comparatively inoperative. They naturally looked for some change to ameliorate the condition of things. The adve-





HON. WILLIAM E. DODGE.

of license was plausible. The younger class of voters had passed through what their fathers had. They knew little of the long story of the weakness and inefficiency of the old system for more than two centuries; of the culmination of intemperance in the most terrific forms, in the first quarter of this century, under the old license system; of the loathing of their fathers at license, and their throwing it off as a filthy, out-garment; and, led by specious pleadings, under the notion of superior wisdom, prohibition was discarded, and shattered, cast-off garments of license were once more assumed.

This reactionary tendency reached its downward limit from 1878 to 1878, varying in different localities, and also in some of the phases of reaction. Some reverse movements went on, after a new advance begun.

#### THE NEW NATIONAL SOCIETY.

Let us now retrace our steps a little, and notice the current events in connection with the organized temperance movement.

The time had come for a change in the National Temperance Society. The national bodies had been—

First, The *American Temperance Society*, organized in New York, February 13, 1826.

Second, The *American Temperance Union*, organized at Longa Springs, in 1836.

Third, The *National Temperance Society*, organized at Longa Springs, August, 1865, still in existence.

The circumstances of the formation of the last of these societies are clearly related by the Rev. John Marsh, in his "Temperance Recollections," from which we quote in full:

When the war came to an end and slavery was no more, the friends of temperance throughout the United States felt it incumbent on them to make a new and vigorous effort for the reviving of the temperance cause, and for it another glorious triumph. To meet this desire, I invited a public meeting in New York, on anniversary week, in which the

subject was discussed, and it was resolved to call a **FIFTH NATIONAL CONVENTION**, to be held at Saratoga Springs, on the first of August, 1865. A large committee, from various States and societies, were requested to issue the call and prepare for the convention. It excited great attention, and promised an attendance which was not disappointed.

Three hundred and twenty-six delegates from twenty States and the Canadas, representing temperance organizations and churches, were present. Governor Buckingham, of Connecticut, was unanimously elected president. Many of the surviving fathers of the reform were present, to give it strength and supplicate blessings upon its deliberations. Besides being of a highly intellectual and reformatory cast, it was pre-eminently of a moral and religious character.

\* \* \* \* \*

To form a new era, and bring all organizations to work together, a large committee were appointed to organize a new **National Temperance Society**, which should embrace all orders and associations and give a new impulse to the cause. Several eloquent speeches were made during the sitting of the convention, and important resolutions were adopted. On the fourth day the convention adjourned with great thankfulness for the spirit, harmony, and bright anticipations of the future.

In the autumn the committees on the organization of a new **National Society and Publication House** held several meetings in New York, established the two under one name and roof, and appointed William E. Dodge, Esq., a distinguished citizen, wealthy and philanthropic, president of the same.

Though nothing was said to the **American Temperance Union** relating to its surrendering its charter, given by the **Second National Convention**, held in 1836, yet the incongruity and difficulty of having two **National Temperance Societies** laboring at the same point and in the same city, led the executive committee to assemble and take the following action on the subject:

*Resolved*, That the work of the Union be suspended after the 1st of December, 1865, and that its periodicals, documents, tracts, stereographs, plates, and good-will be transferred to the **National Temperance Society and Publication House**.

Thus terminated the labors of our venerable institution and my official connection with it, just at a point where, under a kind Providence, we had been more influential in the four years' war than in any previous period whatever.



•

•

•

•



SUSANNAH EVANS.

**THE NEW ADVANCE.**

**THE CRUSADE.**

The first indications of a new advance appeared in Ohio, the close of the year 1873—the Woman's Crusade movement. Springing up out of deeply Christian hearts, and actuated by the Divine Spirit, it was the pleading, passionate protest of Christian women against the outrages of the liquor traffic. It was fitting that when the laws ceased to protect home, and extended their shield of protection and sanction over the liquor traffic, that women who had suffered so much, long, so patiently, should rise up and find some new and extraordinary methods to protect themselves and their homes from the deadly abuses of the grog-shops. They seem to have been called of God to this work. "When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him." This movement gave a new impulse to Christian women to engage in religious labors, called them into new activities, enlarged their sphere of influence, and raised up a class of the most efficient, talented, and religious workers known in modern times.

In a few months the Crusade movement extended into a dozen States, and before a year expired that which had appeared as many wild, erratic, and fitful became an organized national society, with numerous auxiliaries—the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. Thus began the new advance in the cause of temperance, which has since grown and been so widely felt, out of which came the great prohibition wave since attracting so much attention in all the land.

The Crusade movement and the Woman's Christian Temperance Union have been such important factors that they deserve a fuller notice, which will be found in a separate chapter.

The woman's movement was soon supplemented by another, which sprung out of it, and soon became but little less conspicuous.

## THE REFORM CLUBS.

A small movement had commenced prior to the beginning of the Woman's Crusade. On the 22d of January, 1872, a call was issued in Gardner, Me., for a meeting of reformed drinkers, by two men who had deeply felt the evil effects of intemperance—Joshua K. Osgood and a lawyer, whose name we cannot mention. Eight men responded to the call, and formed the nucleus of the Gardner Reform Club. Of the early growth of this order we are unable to speak at length, but it was very great. Another agency was soon developed, which more rapidly spread.

In March, 1874, a little band of Christian women and several clergymen in Bangor, Me., met in a public prayer-meeting for prayer and consecration. An organization was soon effected, bands were formed, and streets and saloons were visited. The city council was also visited and addressed. It was a regular crusade. At one of the crusade meetings Dr. Henry A. Reynolds, a native of Bangor and a graduate of Harvard Medical College, who had suffered severely from intemperance, was rescued by these Christian women. He signed the pledge and issued a call for the drinking men to assemble. Eleven responded. They organized themselves into a Reform Club, September 10, 1874, with Dr. Reynolds as president, and "Dare to do Right" as their motto. Other clubs were formed, and a general convention of delegates was held in Bangor, May 17, 1875, at which the Red Ribbon badge was first adopted.

At the Old Orchard Camp-meeting in 1875, Mrs. Mary L. Ward, secretary of the Massachusetts Woman's Christian Temperance Union, invited Dr. Reynolds to Massachusetts and the first "Red Ribbon" Reform Club was organized in that State in Salem, September 19, 1875. In June, 1876, about seventy clubs were in existence.

Thus was inaugurated a wonderful temperance revival, which swept through New England in the years 1875 and 1876, and has been unparalleled since the great Washingtonian movement of 1840. A prominent feature was the deep religious spirit



FRANCIS MURPHY.

Only in Utah was there an increase.

The total quantity of malt liquor manufactured in the United States was as follows :

In 1873.....	9,638,323 barrels
In 1874.....	9,600,897   “
In 1875.....	9,452,697   “
Decrease from 1873 to 1875, 180,626 barrels, or 5,599,406 gallons.	

Since 1875 the quantity has steadily increased again.

This decrease in the consumption of malt liquors is attributable to the adoption of local-option laws in some of the States, but primarily to the great reformatory movements carried forward so extensively—the Woman's Crusade, the W. C. T. U., Christian Temperance Unions, the Reynolds, Osgood, and Murphy reforms, etc.

The Commissioner of Internal Revenue recognized the decline, and said, “In portions of the country the sale of fermented liquors was prohibited by State enactments, and the numbers of breweries were thus cut short by other than business causes.” Mr. Louis Schade, Esq., attorney of the Beer Congress, at Washington D. C., said, “There is no doubt that the temperance agitation and prohibitory laws are the chief causes of the decrease.” Some of the brewers felt that their business had reached its zenith. Since then, the beer traffic has vastly increased.

#### BUSINESS MEN'S MODERATION SOCIETY.

A somewhat erratic form of temperance sentiment manifested itself in New York city about the close of the year 1840, the organization of a society with the above name, “for the encouragement of moderation” in drinking. Societies on a moderate basis existed in the incipient period of the Temperance Reform, before clear ideas were developed, and before methods of assailing the evil of intemperance were devised; but those early societies, organized on the imperfect

ervaded it. Church doors were opened, large halls oc- and reform clubs organized. Dr. H. A. Reynolds, Osgood, Rev. A. A. Williams, and others, were foremost

At Gloucester, Mass., over 2,000 took the pledge, and in a grand procession through the streets. The New Club numbered 1,400 when two weeks old; the Mar- Club, 1,600; the Lowell Club, 1,000; the Haverhill 800; the Bunker Hill Club, Charlestown, 1,700; and a others in like proportion, with additions week after week. At more than 20,000 had been enrolled in the reform Massachusetts alone. Dr. Reynolds soon after achieved success in Michigan, Detroit, Grand Rapids, Jackson. 200, etc. Then other States were visited with the same

is Murphy, formerly a rumrunner in Portland, Me., also a champion of temperance, and one of the most suc- cessful workers in the reform movement. A rich harvest was here gathered, under Reynolds, in New England and t: Murphy, in Pennsylvania; Osgood, in New Jersey; in Boston; Hoy, Doughtney, Risley, Drew, Banks, and a others. From one end of the land to the other came of great joy, as tens of thousands sang songs of deliver- from the bondage of strong drink. The effects were here apparent. So much was the consumption of beer that the brewers noticed it in their annual congresses, and feared that their craft was in danger. The statistics of the Internal Revenue Bureau show a palpable decline in the of breweries and in the consumption of beer.

1873 to 1875 the breweries were reduced in many as follows:

Decrease.			Decrease.		
Indiana,	from 500 to 346	154	In Kentucky,	from 53 to 34	19
"	296 to 228	68	In Montana,	" 81 to 23	8
"	158 to 92	66	In Kansas,	" 55 to 40	15
"	210 to 173	37	In Minnesota,	" 132 to 109	23
Ill.	" 130 to 92	38	In Iowa,	" 174 to 129	45
Ark.	" 481 to 349	132	In Wisconsin,	" 280 to 201	79
Cal.	" 74 to 65	9			
Nebr.	" 61 to 34	27	Total decrease.....		720

Only in Utah was there an increase.

The total quantity of malt liquor manufactured in the United States was as follows :

In 1873.....	9,633,323 barrels.
In 1874.....	9,600,897   “
In 1875.....	9,452,697   “
Decrease from 1873 to 1875, 180,626 barrels, or 5,599,406 gallons.	

Since 1875 the quantity has steadily increased again.

This decrease in the consumption of malt liquors is attributable to the adoption of local-option laws in some of the States but primarily to the great reformatory movements carried forward so extensively—the Woman's Crusade, the Woman's Christian Temperance Unions, the Reynolds, Osgood, and Murphy reforms, etc.

The Commissioner of Internal Revenue recognized the decline, and said, “In portions of the country the sale of fermented liquors was prohibited by State enactments, and numbers of breweries were thus cut short by other than business causes.” Mr. Louis Schade, Esq., attorney of the Brewers' Congress, at Washington D. C., said, “There is no doubt that the temperance agitation and prohibitory laws are the chief causes of the decrease.” Some of the brewers feared that their business had reached its zenith. Since then, however, the beer traffic has vastly increased.

#### BUSINESS MEN'S MODERATION SOCIETY.

A somewhat erratic form of temperance sentiment revealed itself in New York city about the close of the year 1878 in the organization of a society with the above name, “for the encouragement of moderation” in drinking. Societies on a like moderate basis existed in the inceptive period of the Temperance Reform, before clear ideas were developed, and the true methods of assailing the evil of intemperance were matured; but those early societies, organized on the imperfect basis of



DR. HENRY A. REYNOLDS.



Moderation, all died of drunkenness, and more radical methods were found necessary. Ignoring the experience of the past, a new society made its public *début* in Chickering Hall, New York city, on the evening of the 11th of March, 1879. The attendance was large, and the president is said to have been a grocer who deals in liquors for family purposes. Addresses were delivered by Rev. Howard Crosby, D.D., LL.D., a very influential minister of the Presbyterian Church, and Chancellor of the New York University, Octavius B. Frothingham, Peter Cooper, and others. The speakers all disclaimed any purpose to antagonize the total abstinence movement, and the secretary, who stated the objects of the society at length, presented a series of pledges, only one of which called for total abstinence. The "partial" pledges restricted light wines and beer, limited abstinence to business hours, and obligated against treating, etc. Dr. Crosby expressed his preference for the "blue" pledge, which abolished "treating." Mr. Frothingham, while frankly stating that he was not a total abstinence man, said that even the very moderate use of light wines, to which he had always been accustomed, had been detrimental to him rather than otherwise; and that if he were himself a young man again, he should be a total abstainer. The secretary and Dr. Crosby spoke freely of the failure of total abstinence in restraining the grosser drinking habits of society, and also of the failure of prohibition. But it was admitted that the pledge not to drink during business hours ignores the welfare of the family, into whose presence the drinker may come unreasoned.

The New York "Sun" effectively commented upon this weak point in the society's plan:

One of the songs prepared for the use of the Business Men's Society for the Encouragement of Moderation has the following sentiments:

"Then let us adhere to the standard,  
Remember our promise each day;  
No drink till our business is over,  
And then—we have nothing to say."

Taking the above stanza as a complete sentiment, there would be no incongruity in a man staggering into the presence of his family at any hour of the evening, saying:

“ Then let ush ad(hic)here to our shtanard,  
 Re(hic)member our promish all day;  
 No drinksh till our bishness is over,  
 And zhen—we have (whoop!) nozzing to shay!”

#### DR. CROSBY AND THE RELIGIOUS PRESS.

As the advocate of these views, Dr. Crosby went to Boston early in 1880, and delivered a lecture in Tremont Temple, which called out very free comments every-where. As indicating the type of public sentiment on this subject, and its extent in high literary and religious circles, we quote extensively from the “National Temperance Advocate” the opinions of the press. The subject of the lecture was “A Calm View of Temperance.”

The sanitary editor of the New York “Independent,” Dr. Ezra M. Hunt, said:

The remarkable temperance lecture of Rev. Dr. Crosby, at Boston, has an admixture of grand truths and pernicious errors.

The Boston “Congregationalist” said:

Chancellor Crosby’s recent Monday lecture upon the temperance question may be called, on the whole, a plea for moderate drinking as opposed to total abstinence. . . . Try this thing apart from yourself, and in your thought of your own son or daughter, and see if you would not feel the most of security as to their future, if you knew they would not use any of these drinks at all. If that be true, it covers the whole case, and it makes it wise and right for you, too, never to use them yourself.

“Zion’s Herald,” in a long and able editorial, said:

The lecture was misnamed. It was not a “calm view” of the subject. The lecturer, indeed, was perfectly self-possessed, as he always is; his language, except in a few instances, was not violent, and never vituperative; but he was not calm. His opinions were presented as dogmatically and positively and earnestly as the English language admits of its being done. He was evidently very much aroused. One of his severest indictments against the advocates of total abstinence was the bitterness and





ty of their invectives against those differing with them in opinion; nothing could exceed the contempt which the doctor expressed for who dare to hold a different interpretation from himself of certain ges of Scripture.

so "Advance," Chicago, said :

had only been a calm view !

Discourse so full of evidence of exasperated prejudice, and so "rich asive epithet," we have not seen for a year at least.

day, in all liquor dealers' associations, in saloons and other tippling a, Dr. Crosby is the most popular "divine" in America. The jour- published in their interests are exultant over his counterblast at the rance people and his commendation of moderate drinking.

ie "Presbyterian Journal," of Philadelphia, said :

: do not know any Christian total abstinence who has used toward op- :ts such uncharitable language as Dr. Crosby has here employed.

neral Assembly after General Assembly of our beloved Church, to a the New York Chancellor owes allegiance, has taken the total ab- ace position which he assails.

ie "Central Christian Advocate," of St. Louis, said :

cannot see that this present condition is the natural product of the m that he advocates. The temperance cause certainly has not pro- l the drunkenness which he condemns. The doctor is at least y years behind the times.

ie Michigan "Lever" said :

e reverend gentleman has the thanks of all the liquor dealers in the ry. They indorse him to a man. Now let him extend his logic by g people to practice little sins and avoid the big ones. Sin, carried ssa, is a very bad thing; but if people could so govern themselves ly to commit minor transgressions the world would be better, this ler could say.

ie "Western Christian Advocate" said :

e views set forth by the Chancellor would strike at God's law in the 'ommandments, and make against all human laws for the prevention uppression of crime. By the same course of reasoning society should every body to carry deadly weapons and trust to the virtue of every idual not to make deadly use of them.

The Boston "Transcript" said :

Chancellor Crosby has done more to discourage those who are seeking to influence sons, husbands, and brothers to abstain absolutely from the use of alcohol, to the end that they and theirs may be saved from sorrow, disgrace, and ruin, than all the rumshops in Boston.

The "National Baptist," of Philadelphia, said :

A great opportunity was thrown away; the division among temperance people was made more bitter; the enemies of temperance were encouraged; and apparently much more harm than good was done.

The "Christian Leader" said :

Chancellor Crosby certainly has a view of temperance, but he is a queer man to call it a "calm" one. His definition of calmness must indeed be a puzzle to lexicographers. We have submitted to the penance of a careful reading of the lecture which, when given in the Monday course, so amazed, we may say so chagrined, his audience.

The "Washingtonian," of Chicago, said :

Dr. Howard Crosby occupies an unenviable position as a retarder of true temperance work. He is now spending his time and talents in trying to show that men should drink beer and wine moderately. Dr. Crosby appears to be knowingly blind. He denies that moderate drinking leads to drunkenness. He certainly knows better.

#### TEMPERANCE IN THE SOUTHERN STATES.

The progress of the cause of temperance in the Southern States is one of the marked features of the year.<sup>1</sup> Total abstinence and prohibition are both rapidly gaining in favor in almost every Southern State. In Virginia, the first State convention in favor of the suppression of the liquor traffic was held last December, with ex-Governor William Smith president, and about two hundred delegates. Strong ground was taken for local option, and over 60,000 have petitioned the Legislature for such a law. The State has been wonderfully stirred by the canvass. North Carolina voted upon the prohibitory law last August, and although 50,000 voted for the law, it was defeated by a large majority. The Republican party of the State, through its executive committee, placed itself squarely against prohibition, and induced the colored people almost unanimously to vote for liquor.

\* \* \* \* \*

<sup>1</sup> "Annual Report of the American Temperance Union," June, 1882.

movement is to lead the colored people down into the degradation and slavery of the drink system, and it is one of the most unstable symptoms of the entire Southern work.

South Carolina absolute prohibition outside of incorporated towns brought a large part of the State under prohibition. Georgia has two<sup>1</sup> entire counties under prohibition, or about one half of the under the operation of local prohibitory law, and it is estimated by competent authority that at least one half the white population would be under prohibition if they had the opportunity. A reception was given to the president of the Society, Mr. Dodge, by prominent citizens in Atlanta last March. Governor Colquitt presided over an immense audience at one of the largest churches in the place, and delivered an eloquent address of welcome, which was appropriately responded to by Mr. Dodge. Addresses were made by Mr. Stearns and Judge Lester. Governor Colquitt and Mr. Dodge addressed an audience of 1,500 colored people the next evening, and several other large meetings were held throughout the city. The State of Tennessee has a "Four-mile Law," which prohibits dram-shops within four miles of a chartered institution of learning outside of incorporated towns, and it has brought full one half of the State under prohibition. Over one hundred towns have surrendered their charters of incorporation in order to come under the operation of the law, and banish the saloons from their midst. In Alabama and Mississippi portions of the territory are under prohibition through the operation of local option law. Arkansas adopted a law prohibiting dram-shops where a majority of adult inhabitants, including women, should vote against it, and her territory is fast coming out from the influence of the dram-shop under its operation. Texas is all alive under a local option law, and many counties have prohibition. Quite a number of local Christian Temperance Unions have been recently organized in the State. The colored men of the South are the great obstacle now in the way of the onward march of total abstinence and prohibition. They had no training, teaching, exhorting, or guiding in this respect, and it is not strange that they should be indifferent or stand in opposition to the advancement of the reform. There are, however, many noble exceptions, and as fast as they have the truth presented they will range themselves on the side of total abstinence and prohibition.

#### **KANSAS AND PROHIBITION.**

One of the steps of the new advance which has attracted world-wide attention, has been the enactment of the prohibitory

---

<sup>1</sup> Later, seventy-two counties.

amendment and the prohibitory law in the State of Kansas. The temperance question had been well considered throughout the State, but when the amendment was proposed, early in 1880, some zealous enemies of temperance thought it "a good joke," and, never dreaming that it would pass, voted for it in derision. Those who proposed it, however, knew what they were doing, and almost before many realized what was coming, it was ready to be submitted to the people. Then followed stirring times. The issue of the State election being generally predetermined by an immense Republican majority, the excitement caused by the canvass was the more striking. Both parties went to work determinedly. Some of the ablest temperance speakers and workers in the country were concentrated upon the struggle, speaking all over the State. The various temperance organizations redoubled their activity. The Woman's Christian Temperance Union awoke to new energy and did effective work, its speakers visiting the most dangerous districts and communities. In one instance its members went to a frontier town inhabited mainly by 'cow-boys'—a species of human animal that lives mainly on horseback, makes the fieriest of fire-water the staff of life, and considers a daily fight with revolvers and knives a necessity of existence—where a man attempting to speak on temperance had been egged away from the town; but thither woman went, delivered her speeches without molestation, and returning, was able to report, 'I came; I spoke; I conquered.' "

Governor St. John, the avowed advocate of temperance legislation in general, and the amendment in particular, was a candidate for re-election. His opponents before the convention were men of great strength, and upon a less important issue the result would have been doubtful. But the advocates of the amendment saw it to be a matter of prime importance to secure his renomination, and this was the first work they set themselves to do. The result was such a demonstration in his favor, upon the meeting of the State Convention, as astonished alike his most ardent friends and his bitterest enemies. This virtually



GOVERNOR ST JOHN



l the fate of the amendment. Another element in his was the devotion of the Kansas people to moral ideas." friends of the amendment, notwithstanding these favorable circumstances, were somewhat disappointed. They had l on a majority of twenty-five thousand; it was only housand, while the full vote on this question was eleven id less than the highest vote on the ticket. The ene- f the measure harped loudly upon this point; but the gislature, by a large majority, enacted a law to make endment effective, and it went into effect May 1, 1881. e of the largest cities, the last night in April was a scene most disgraceful debauchery; but the next morning saw al closing of saloons; even Leavenworth, the metropolis State in beer saloons, as well as in more creditable re- closing almost half its beer and whisky dens, while in ities not an open one was to be found.

r details of the Kansas movement, and a statement of dences of its success are elsewhere given, (Chapter

November, 1881, Governor St. John was re-elected dis- on the temperance issue by 52,000 majority, an im- : larger majority than ever before received by any gov- f that State.

ie autumn of 1882 he was renominated at the State tion by 200 votes to 87 for his competitor. At the in November he was defeated by a majority of about gainst him, while all the other candidates on the State equally pronounced as prohibitionists, were elected by majority, and a prohibitory Legislature was also

Opposition to a third term, some local, personal dis- tion, and the inability of the politicians to use Governor n for personal ends, caused his defeat.

#### **IOWA AND PROHIBITION.**

recent contest for the Constitutional Amendment in n the 27th of June, 1882, when it was submitted to the

vote of the people, has been eloquently described by the facile pen of Miss Frances E. Willard :<sup>1</sup>

The long period of petition, argument, and plea was over. Iowa had passed through four years of *pros* and *cons* in the great legislative struggle for constitutional prohibition, and to-morrow "we, the people," were to decide. The campaign of the prohibitionists had been marked throughout by moderation and good temper, the constant appeal of the temperance press and platform being, "Come, let us reason together." On the Sabbath previous two thousand sermons and addresses had been delivered for the amendment. The church-going people were deeply impressed with the sacredness of the cause, and determined it should not suffer because of indiscretions on their part.

The day dawned calm and pleasant, with clouds drawn like an awning over the people who spent hours in the streets, except those who were at prayer-meeting, in lunch rooms, or inside the voting places. The pleasant weather was an immense advantage to the temperance side, as the farming population had to go from one to eight miles to reach the polls, while the liquor vote was confined chiefly to cities and towns, where the ballot-box was easy of access. At 9 A. M. the bells of Iowa began to ring, calling the children of "The Bands of Hope" to their appointed rendezvous. It told the progress of our cause that the dignified tones of the court-house bells often rang out this summons. At the same hour church bells chimed the call to prayer, and women gathered to besiege the throne of heavenly grace. Meanwhile the voters began to assemble around the polls, where busy temperance men were ready to offer the following ballot :

#### FOR THE ADOPTION OF THE AMENDMENT.

##### *Amendment to the Constitution of Iowa.*

Add as Section 26 to Article 1 of said Constitution the following :

SECTION 26. No person shall manufacture for sale, or sell or keep for sale, any intoxicating liquors whatever, including ale, wine, and beer. The General Assembly shall by law prescribe regulations for the enforcement of the prohibition herein contained, and shall thereby provide suitable penalties for the violation of the provisions hereof.

A surprise awaited the sovereign citizens. For the first time in history the court-houses, city halls, engine rooms, and other places where the ballot-box was set, had assumed holiday attire. The Woman's Christian Temperance Union was early on the alert, and wreaths of evergreen displayed their motto, "FOR GOD AND HOME AND NATIVE LAND," circling above the star-spangled banner. Wreaths of flowers were around the box

<sup>1</sup> "Congregationalist," July 19, 1882.

He, or else helped to spell out the tender plea: "BROTHERS, VOTE TO PROTECT OUR HOMES." Washington and Lincoln, transferred from many quiet sitting-room, looked down benignantly upon the scene. Little boys and girls circulated through the room with prettily printed cards, of which this is a specimen: "*We, five hundred wives, mothers, sisters, and daughters of Iowa, earnestly request you to vote for the Prohibitory Amendment.*" In most cases, the towns had been districted and canvassed by the ladies, and the home vote registered on a petition like the foregoing.

\* \* \* \* \*

What wonder, with the home forces thus at work, that the aggregate majority for prohibition was near thirty thousand strong! Never let it be forgotten that, throughout the canvass, there was no arraying of national prejudice, and no anathema upon any set of men. It was a *certain line business* which was assailed, and for the reason that it was the foe of woman's peace and manhood's purity. Because of its conciliatory spirit the movement had friends where they are not usually found. Let it be remembered that the town of Emmettsburg was carried for the amendment by Irish Catholics, and that many a priest exhorted his flock to vote for it, after himself stumping his town or county, side by side, with Protestants. Let it be remembered that eighty per cent. of the Scandinavian vote was in its favor, two Swedish ministers carrying a county by their individual efforts. Let it be remembered that a German lady, Mrs. Henrietta Skelton, gave seventy-eight lectures in her own tongue to the German voters, scattering "*Der Bahnbrecher*" (her German temperance paper) all through the State, and reporting two hundred votes of her countrymen in the whisky city of Burlington, five hundred in that other capital Des Moines, and five thousand in the State for prohibition. Honor to that Scandinavian pastor who stood all day at the polls, with directory in hand, to check off his voting membership "that there might be no mistake;" and to that good German Lutheran who, for the same reason, distributed the temperance ballots at the close of his Sunday morning sermon; and last, not least, to that earnest colored pastor who came to the ladies, saying he wanted it understood that his people always stood up for the right.

"It was a famous victory," and with grateful hearts do those noble women, Mrs. J. E. Foster, Mrs. L. H. Carhart, Mrs. M. J. Aldrich, Mrs. George Miller, and their coadjutors read such words as the following in the Iowa "Register," July 2, the leading paper of the State, and which has been the strongest single influence for the right among the great variety enlisted:

"By the credit, most of it, nearly all of it, goes to the women. With wonderful energy at once made it a campaign of good heart and good humor, and excited

enmities, but summoned the power of love and of home as the whole spirit and strength of their campaign. The saloon rocked before the conquering power of this new force of opposition, and the forces which had before opposed the temperance work found themselves neutralized and disarmed.

With the three great weapons in the armory of woman, *faith, earnestness, and love*, they never allowed this campaign of six years for the amendment to slacken, and never let a day pass without adding strength to its columns. They made nearly every household in the State, in whole or in part, their ally. They allied the church with the school-house in every neighborhood. They asked the press for its help, and got it. They even weakened and half disarmed the saloon itself by appealing to the owner rather than threatening him. They were the evangelists of love, and their mission was for the home, and their strongest arguments and appeals were their prayers.

The vote on the amendment in the State was: for it, 155,434 against it, 125,677; majority in favor, 29,759. In this vote 46,000 more ballots were cast than in the general election for Governor in 1881; and Iowa has, too, 126,103 foreign voters. In the contest, it is said, 5,000 Germans voted for prohibition; nine Roman Catholic priests are known to have favored it; probably others also; many Swedes and Norwegians rallied to support. The rum party cried out, as usual, "Prohibition does not prohibit," that "more liquor is sold and drunk under the prohibitory regimen" than under any other; at the same time the leading paper, "The Retailer," exclaimed: "There has never been a time in the history of the trade in beverages when disaster seemed so probable." "There is danger ahead." The "Washington Sentinel," the organ of the brewers, said: "It is a life-struggle of liberty, and we must meet it." The "Herald" (Clinton, Iowa,) three days after the adoption of the amendment, mentioned several wholesale liquor dealers of that city who were moving their entire stock of liquors across the river into Illinois. A beer organ said the effect will be to destroy 132 breweries, "worth millions of dollars," and also abolish the business of 4,313 retail liquor dealers, 50 wholesale dealers, 38 retail malt liquor dealers, and 51 wholesale malt liquor dealers who are now brought face to face with the fact that prohibition does prohibit.

But a sad reverse came upon the friends of the Prohibition Amendment, and it was lost on account of clerical errors in the Legislature passing it.

Indiana has been a hotly contested battle-ground. One Legislature voted to submit the Constitutional Prohibitory Amendment to the people of that State, but the succeeding Legislature refused to pass it. The tidal wave of temperance moved eastward into Ohio, where it encountered bitter opposition, and a divided and angry contest followed. The temperance workers in the key-stone State struck for constitutional prohibition, and organized an "Association," with Judge Agnew for president, a central committee, and auxiliaries in the counties.

The wave of prohibitory sentiment, not impulsive, nor vapid, the outcome of deep thought, clear moral convictions, and careful discussion, has rolled with strong and steady flow over the whole vast area occupied by English-speaking people. The Anglo-Saxon mind is permeated with the idea. It is deeply pondering over it, slowly grasping it, and advancing to action. Never before was the principle of prohibition accepted throughout so broad an area, and never before was it so steadily and strongly held in the grip of Anglo-Saxon people.

In England, for fifteen years, Sir Wilfred Lawson has advocated a permissive prohibitory measure in the House of Commons. Repeatedly has his proposition been voted down, but it has steadily gained. The large adverse majorities which first greeted it have gradually declined, until the balance has changed, and his tentative resolution, embodying the essential principle of his bill, has been twice adopted by good majorities. Hon. John Bright and the son of the premier, Mr. Gladstone, voting for it. As early as 1869 prohibition had become a fact in 1,456 parishes in the province of Canterbury, containing over 230,000 inhabitants; in 80 parishes in the county of York; in 200 parishes in Scotland, with over 115,000 inhabitants; and in a number of districts in Ireland.

In the British Dominion in North America prohibition is fully enforced in all the vast region occupied by the Hudson's Bay Company, and in all the Canadian reservations devoted to Indians. Nearly one half of the counties of the whole British Dominion, from Nova Scotia and Prince Edward's Is-

to the great western territory beyond Manitoba, have adopted prohibition under the provisions of the law of 1878, called the Canadian Liquor Law, sometimes called the "Scott Act." But for the adverse action of the courts in New Brunswick, questioning the constitutionality of the law and carrying it up for final decision to the Queen's Privy Council, the movement would have been still more general, and a larger number of other counties would have been sheltered under prohibition. The favorable decision of the Queen's Council, given in July, 1882, vindicating the law, will give a new impulse to the people in their efforts for protection against the liquor traffic.

Coming to the United States, we find Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont maintaining creditably their long record for prohibition, with comparatively little liquor sold even clandestinely, and in only a few places, openly. Kansas, too, the last to join the ranks of the prohibitory States, has convincingly maintained her record for a year and a half. Iowa, we have noticed, added a constitutional prohibitory amendment to her former legislation, though it was ruled out by the courts on account of clerical errors. Other States, probably not less than fifteen, are moving for a similar constitutional amendment.

Under local option, New Jersey has prohibition in a goodly number of towns and cities; Pennsylvania, in Logan County, in Media, and other places; Maryland, in two thirds of her twenty-two counties; South Carolina, in nearly all of the rural districts outside of incorporated towns and cities; Georgia, in fifty-four counties, besides the neighborhoods of churches and schools in other counties, equal to one half the whole area of the State; Alabama, absolute prohibition in ten or fifteen counties, and in numerous other districts, equal in all to about one third of the State; Mississippi, in large districts; Louisiana in many parishes; Tennessee, under the "Four-mile Law," in about one half of the State; Arkansas, in large sections; and Texas, in several counties.

The votes of the several Legislatures on the prohibitory

Constitutional Amendments are full of significance, showing the great advance going on. These votes will be elsewhere given. The surprise is that so large a vote should have been cast in the Legislatures, so nearly achieving success. They show that public sentiment is far advanced toward prohibition.

Such is the breadth of this advancing tide. The movement is in the atmosphere of the world's best thought. Good people are thoroughly weary and indignant at the depredations of the accursed Leviathan, and they have proclaimed the liquor traffic an outlaw, deserving no civil protection nor recognition. Men every-where are coming to feel that there is no valid reason for the existence of liquor saloons—no possible justification. The public mind is ripening fast for the most radical treatment of the liquor question.

The newspapers and the politicians see what is coming, and are adjusting themselves to the inevitable. The "Indiana Journal" recently said:

Nothing is clearer than that the temperance people have settled down to a calm, cool determination, founded on long experience and settled conviction that they will push on their work to a successful consummation, it takes to the cruck of doom. Excitement has given place to earnestness. The temperance movement has crystallized into hard, solid fact. It is no longer fitful showers and sudden flood; but it moves as the glaciers move—right on, and almost imperceptibly, but over all before it.

The Chicago "Tribune" recently said:

A saloon keepers' party cannot win in this country. Small successes in large cities should not blind them to the strong undercurrent of public sentiment in the country.

Mr. Gersh Martin, a veteran distiller, in the "Saturday Evening Call," a paper published in Peoria, Illinois, recently urged his brethren of the liquor fraternity, who are banding themselves against the temperance movement, that they "are weak to oppose the forces which they are sure to arouse by pursuing such a course, and that they are likely to invite their own destruction by so doing." He said: "The moral and reform sentiment of American society is against it (the liquor

traffic.) The women are against it. This moral sentiment stands like a stone wall to confront it." He also said: "Thirty years ago nine farmers in ten would have voted against prohibition; but now nine in ten would vote for it."

The Boston "Journal," quoting the above, said:

Liquor manufacturers and dealers who are able to discern the signs of the times can scarcely fail to understand how much there is to sustain Mr. Martin's warning and advice. There are a great many very conservative men who are not ordinarily the allies of the temperance movement, especially when it takes the form of legislation, who are being driven over to that side of the question by nothing else than the arrogance, the disregard of law, and the intolerable demands of the liquor interest.

The St. Louis "Globe Democrat" said:

The signs of the times indicate that the politico-moral question of the generation now coming on the political stage will be prohibition, as emancipation was that of the generation now retiring from it. The battle against slavery is fought out, and the political activity of the people must find employment in discussing some other vital and salient question. The cause of temperance is now receiving what it has hitherto greatly lacked—a thorough discussion from a purely political stand-point; and the tippler of the future must maintain his privileges by the sweat of his brow, as it were. He must gird on his armor and prepare for the fray, for there is a fight ahead which will task his powers to the utmost, and his opponents are not only audacious but lucky.

In the autumn elections of 1882 some reverses came upon the temperance cause in some of its political phases; but they are only temporary ebbs in a great and sure advance.

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

On the 14th of March, 1881, the clergy of the Protestant Episcopal Church in New York city met in Grace Hall to listen to an address by Mr. R. Graham, a representative of the Church of England Temperance Society. Steps were taken to organize a similar temperance society in this country. Before the 20th of April a society was formed and another meeting was held. Mr. Graham was subsequently invited to become the "special organizing secretary," and in the course of the



.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Saratoga Convention, in 1836, he vindicated total abstinence against the moderationists, became president of the Congressional Temperance Society, afterward of the Massachusetts Legislative Society, and of the National Temperance Union, filling all his public stations with great ability and Christian meekness. Hon. Wm. A. Buckingham, Governor of Connecticut, a man of high Christian character, benevolence, and fortitude, followed him in the presidency of the National Society.

About the same time the Union lost by death several distinguished vice-presidents. Hon. Thomas S. Williams, a former chief-justice of Connecticut, at the advanced age of eighty-four years, in the full possession of his faculties, passed away. For more than thirty years he had been a firm supporter of temperance principles. He was a total abstainer, a decided prohibitionist, and for many years president of the Connecticut State Temperance Society. His legal opinions gave weight to movements in favor of the Maine Law. Hon. Theodor Frelinghuysen, United States Senator from New Jersey, Chancellor of the University of New York, and president of Rutgers College, New Jersey, and a candidate for the vice-presidency of the United States on the ticket with Hon. H. Clay, was one of the most accomplished Christian gentlemen the world had seen. "Of fine person and manners, a strong voice and earnest tones, with a large grasp of thought, and unmistakable reasoning, Mr. Frelinghuysen was ever a favorer of total abstinence as the only safe principle which was not generally received; and for prohibitory law against license for the sale of liquors as a beverage. His temperance speeches, of which a number were well reported, are models for good temperance speaking." He died at the age of seventy-five years.

These were soon followed by others even more noted. Lyman Beecher, one of the first heroes of the Temperance Reformation, passed away January 10, 1863, aged eighty-six. His famous "Six Sermons on Intemperance," delivered in

ublished in numerous languages, are to this day a stand-temperance literature. Powerful in argument, effective speech, and fearless in spirit, his public addresses "rung like blows of a hammer on a polished anvil." In the same year, 1815, Rev. Robert Baird, D.D., expired. Thirty years, with incredible industry and dispatch, while visiting Europe, he spread the principles of temperance all over Europe, and obtained for them the favor of nobles, and emperors.

On the 26th of June Rear-Admiral Alexander H. Foot, a champion of this cause, the hero of Fort Donelson and Fort Henry, but pre-eminently a Christian hero, went to rest. He was one of the first to introduce the principle of abstinence from intoxicating drinks into the navy; and, on the cruise of his flag-ship *Cumberland*, in the Mediterranean, he induced the entire crew to abandon liquor, and also actively engaged in their religious instruction. He exerted influence widely for the abolition of spirit-rations in the army, and more than once spoke effectively upon the platform. Thus it said of him by Dennison:

"Lower ye the flags  
Half-mast; boom ye the minute-guns; toll ye  
The funeral bell on every spire and ship.  
On all our coast, through all our land, drape ye  
The yards and ports, the Bethel flag, and churches,  
The naval rendezvous, the temperance hall,  
The Christian Sabbath-school, the room for prayer;  
And let the distant heathen mission join  
To bear our signs of mourning round the globe.  
Who saw him once but loved to see him more."

Marsh, in his "Temperance Recollections," cites the cases of several eminent friends of temperance who passed from this life in 1863. "Chief-justice Savage was a strong pillar in the temperance temple. So impressed was he with the evil of drinking, that he refused uniting with temperance men in their efforts, until they adopted the total abstinence prin-

ciple. He abstained, while on the bench, from court dinner for the sake of example. This gave him time for a better examination of his cases, so that the next morning he was better prepared than any with opinions, which soon gave him pre-eminence over others, though themselves distinguished men. He was long of the opinion that wine destroyed more of our public men than all their arduous labors." Samuel Chipman, "the Howard of the age," "went through all the jails and poor-houses of New York State, to ascertain the evils of intemperance, the pauperism, crime, and suffering of that great community." He died this year, aged seventy-four. Rev. Edwin Hitchcock, D.D., LL.D., President of Amherst College, an early and life-long advocate and example of temperance, laid down his earthly trust this year. Edgar B. Day, of Calkins, N. Y., a gentleman of much intelligence, decision, ample munificence, and a patron of the American Temperance Society, and Rev. S. R. Crampton, of Rochester, N. Y., an efficient and eloquent agent of the temperance societies, were also numbered this year with the departed.

August 4, 1868, at the age of eighty years, Rev. John Marsh, D.D., who had long been the chief standard bearer of temperance in the United States, passed away. For about thirty years he was the corresponding secretary of the American Temperance Union, and the editor of the "Journal" of the society, from which position he was released when he reached his seventy-eighth year. With the formation of the National Temperance Society, in 1865, he laid down his long-cherished trust. On that occasion the venerable Dr. Stephen H. Tilton wrote the following beautiful tribute :

We cannot allow the sun to go down on the labors of our valued and venerated friend, the Rev. Dr. Marsh, without recording our solemn and faithful testimony to the value of his services to the great cause which this Union has sustained, and to the fidelity with which he has labored for the best welfare of his fellow-men. For thirty years have we worked with him, and continued by his side. His earnestness in the cause has been an unceasing encouragement, and his wise fidelity an inest-

le. No man, in any country, since Dr. Justin Edwards left the has written or spoken with greater effect in the cause of temperance. n has more thoroughly understood the whole field of warfare, or more maintained the contest. His pen, in argument, has been sharp ighty; his speech, in advocacy, has been unflinching and clear. re and energy of youth have remarkably endured with him, even to e. Nor have we ever seen his force abated in the great warfare in he was engaged. Such a man is a true hero in the great contest man happiness and freedom. No one in his generation more truly es to be honored by his companions, or commemorated by those me after him. At the close of a long life, and of a faithful career or, Dr. Marsh retires from the field, honored, trusted, and beloved who have been united with him. The "Journal" in his hands has a fitting continuation of the "Permanent Documents" of Dr. Ed- . His tracts, prepared for various classes, especially for the soldiers ilors of the nation, have been unsurpassed by any in point and . The army and the navy have acknowledged the great blessing vor of his efforts. The children of two nations will lament his tion from the work which has so much interested and excited them; e multitudes of the wise and good of the land, of every class, will ber his fidelity with honor, and think of his usefulness with de-

They who have been most intimately associated with him value be most highly; and the writer, one of his oldest and long-ried s, feels it to be a privilege, as they both draw near to the close of to give his cordial, spontaneous testimony to his excellence as a and his usefulness as an agent.

1866 Rev. John Pierpont breathed his last. A descend-rom one of the founders of Yale College, he graduated that institution in 1805. In 1819 he was installed pastor e Hollis Street Unitarian Church, Boston, where, at a later his crusade against intemperance provoked the merciless ire h distillers, wine merchants, and drinkers in his congrega-who, in a famous suit at law, in vain sought to drive him his position. He was at once a preacher, poet, orator, re-r, and a staunch temperance man to the last. He was a of great excellences and much personal attraction.

v. Eliphalet Nott, D.D., LL.D., died January 29, 1866, ninety-three years. This noted minister and president ion College, was also one of the foremost temperance

reformers, and his writings on temperance were widely circulated in the two hemispheres.

Rev. Nathaniel Hewitt, D.D., an eloquent Presbyterian minister, resigned his pastorate at Fairfield, Conn., in 1828, to become an agent of the American Temperance Society. "He addressed himself to this work with the spirit alike of a hero and a martyr, and prosecuted it with amazing ability and success. Far and wide, as he reasoned of "righteousness, temperance, and a judgment to come," with invincible logic, with bold earnestness, with fearless fidelity, with torrents, often cataracts of burning eloquence, he moved and fired and electrified the people." Few orators exceeded him in power, and his voice was heard in Europe as well as in America. His first temperance sermon in New York city, in Dr. Spring's church, has been compared to "a ball among ten-pins. It left prostrate some of the first men in the city. Several went home, among the rest Anson G. Phelps, and emptied their bottles, never to be again refilled." His addresses kindled the fires of temperance in the hearts of Hons. E. C. Delevan and Chancellor Walworth, at Albany. He was a life-long total abstainer, and died in 1867, aged seventy-nine years.

But our roll of honor is too long to admit of farther detailed statement. Added to the foregoing should be the following names of departed laborers:

Wm. A. Alcott, M.D.,  
 Rev. Albert Barnes, D.D.,  
 Wm. H. Burleigh, Esq.,  
 Hon. Wm. A. Buckingham,  
 Hon. Lewis Cass,  
 General John H. Cocke,  
 Hon. Edward C. Delevan,  
 Rev. George Duffield, D.D.,  
 Moses Grant, Esq.,  
 Hon. Horace Greeley,  
 Hon. James Harper,  
 Rev. John H. W. Hawkins,  
 Rev. Heman Humphrey, D.D.,

Hon. Samuel Houston,  
 Jonathan Kittridge, M.D.,  
 Rev. E. N. Kirk, D.D.,  
 Rev. Bp. Alonzo Potter, D.D.,  
 L. M. Sargent, Esq.,  
 Hon. Gerrit Smith,  
 John C. Warren, M.D.,  
 Rev. Francis Wayland, D.D.,  
 Rev. George B. Jewell, D.D.,  
 Charles Jewett, M.D.,  
 William B. Spooner, Esq.,  
 Hon. William E. Dodge.

Following are some of the names of living advocates:

Ed Dow,	Mrs. M. S. Hunt,
Odore L. Cuyler, D.D.,	Mrs. Emily McLaughlin,
Bough,	Mrs. J. E. Barney,
in P. St. John,	Mrs. M. V. D. Knox,
Robert C. Pitman, LL.D.,	Miss Julia Colman,
Emory Aldrich,	General O. O. Howard,
Ben Black,	Edward Carewell,
Ward Richardson, M.D.,	Rev. William M. Thayer,
Erge B. Cheever, D.D.,	Rev. A. A. Miner, D.D.,
B. Dana, D.D.,	Rev. D. C. Babcock,
Erge Lansing Taylor, D.D.,	J. N. Stearns, Esq.,
Harford B. Hayes,	Hon. Henry W. Blair,
Erge W. Conant,	Rev. Edward Thompson,
Erge Faxon, Esq.,	Rev. Charles H. Fowler, D.D., LL.D.,
Erge R. Jewell,	Rev. Joseph Cummings, D.D., LL.D.,
Erge A. Livermore,	Rev. George H. Vibberts,
Erge Wittenmeyer,	Rev. C. W. Cushing, D.D.,
Erge E. Willard,	Rev. J. M. Buckley, D.D.
Erge Foster,	

## CHAPTER III.

## THE WOMAN'S NATIONAL CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.



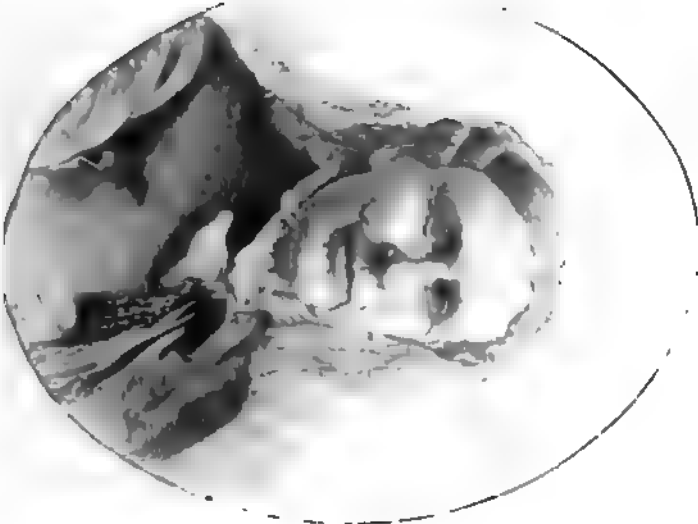
**T**HE Woman's National Christian Temperance Union traces its origin in the Woman's Temperance Crusade<sup>1</sup> movement in Ohio, and the latter had its origin in the lectures of Dr. Lewis.

In the evening of December 23, 1873, there might have been seen in the streets of Hills-

borough, Ohio, persons, singly or in groups, wending their way to the Music Hall, where a lecture on temperance was to be delivered by Dr. Dio Lewis, of Boston, Massachusetts.

Hillsborough is a town in southern Ohio, of about 300 inhabitants, with two colleges for young ladies, and noted for its culture, and refinement. The early settlers were Virginians, who brought with them the old-time habits of hospitality current in the Old Dominion, including the sideboard furnished with decanters, glasses, and liquors. Drinking prevailed very generally, even among the professional men, some of whom were very dissipated. The first temperance movement under Governor Allen Trimble, in 1830, encountered powerful opposition, even the pulpit taking up arms against it. At various times good men banded themselves together to institute a reform, but with little permanent improvement. In many homes the light of hope had utterly gone out, and were mothers broken-hearted and wives widowed by sorrow had plowed deep furrows in many noble souls.

<sup>1</sup> This sketch has been chiefly abbreviated from Mrs. Anna W. Phelps' "History of the Woman's Temperance Crusade." Boston: 1884. E. S. & Co.





Dr. Lewis' plan of operations attracted attention by its novelty. He contended that the Temperance Reform might be successfully carried on by women, if rightly undertaken—going to the saloon-keeper in the spirit of Christian love, and persuading him, for the sake of humanity and his own soul's good, to quit the hateful business. The doctor spoke with enthusiasm. Finding him so full of faith, the women seized the hope, a foreign one, and when Dr. Lewis asked if they were willing to undertake the task, scores rose to their feet, and men also stood up, pledging themselves to encourage and sustain the women. The following day, in the Presbyterian Church, a meeting was held to mature the plan of operations. On bended knees a divine blessing was implored. Rev. W. J. M'Sorley, of the Presbyterian Church, was called to the chair. A committee was appointed to prepare an appeal to the rum-sellers, and a druggist's and a dealer's pledge. The woman's movement was then inaugurated by the election of Mrs. Eliza J. Thompson, president; Mrs. Sally M'Dowell, vice-president; Mrs. Mary B. Fenner, secretary. Mrs. Thompson is the daughter of ex-Governor Trimble, of Ohio, and is described as a lady of about sixty years of age, cultivated, modest, and capable, speaking with great sincerity and with an attractive saintliness which always secures a hearing.

Mrs. Thompson has thus described the inception: "I went to the church in this town where I was born. I sat down quietly in the back part of the audience-room by the stove. A hundred ladies were assembled. I heard my name—heard the whisper pass through the company, 'Here she is.' 'She's true.' Before I could get to the pulpit they had put me in the seat. I was their leader. Many of our citizens were there, and our ministers also. They stayed a few minutes, and then rose and went out, saying, 'This is your work; we leave it to the women and the Lord.' When they had gone, I opened a large pulpit Bible and read the 146th Psalm, and told them the circumstance of my selecting it. The women sobbed so I could hardly go on. When I had finished, I felt inspired to

call on a dear Presbyterian lady to pray. She did so without the least hesitation, though it was the first audible prayer in her life. I can't tell any thing about that prayer, only that the words were like fire. When she had prayed, I said—and it came to me just at the moment—‘*Now, ladies, let us file out, two by two, the smallest first, and let us sing as we go,*

“ ‘Give to the winds thy fears,’ ” etc.

“We went first to John ——’s saloon. Now, John was a German, and his sister had lived in my family thirteen years, and she was very mild and gentle, and I hoped it might prove a family trait, but I found out it wasn’t. He fumed about dreadfully, and said, ‘It’s awful ; it’s a sin and shame to pray in a saloon!’ But we prayed right on just the same.”

At the next meeting it was decided to visit the drug stores first, so that the saloonists might not plead their example as an excuse for themselves. Mrs. J. M. Boyd was chosen to present the appeal at that visitation. All the druggists signed the pledge except Mr. D——. December 26 the hotels and the saloons were visited, Mrs. Thompson presenting the appeal.

It was this morning, and at the saloon of Robert W——, that there came a break in the established routine. “Bob” was a social, jolly sort of a fellow, whose saloon was a favorite resort, and there were many women in the company that morning whose hearts were aching in consequence of his wrong-doing. Mrs. Thompson presented the appeal ; another lady read a selection from the Bible, and then Mrs. Thompson began to talk to him. She spoke with her heart deeply stirred by the memory of the wrongs he had done to many of whose weakness he had taken advantage, dragging them down to disgrace and ruin. W—— was evidently touched. He confessed he was in “a bad business ;” said if he “could only afford to quit it he would,” and then tears began to flow from his eyes. Many of the ladies were weeping, and at length, as if by inspiration, Mrs. Thompson knelt on the floor of the saloon—all kneeling with her, even the saloonist—and prayed, pleading with indescribable



PHOTOGRAPH BY J. H. HARRIS





.

.

,

.

.

.



MRS. J. ELLEN FOSTER.

ness and earnestness for the salvation of this and all other men and women. When the *amen* was sobbed, rather than sung, Mrs. Washington Doggett's sweet voice began,

"There is a fountain filled with blood," etc.,

which all joined. The effect was very impressive, and when the hymn was finished the ladies went quietly away. That was the first saloon prayer-meeting, and a fair specimen of the work now being done on visiting in Hillsborough during these months. Then the saloons were locked and the prayer-meetings were held on the streets, care being taken not to obstruct the passage ways. From Hillsborough the movement spread to Washington Court-House, Wilmington, New Vienna, Greenfield, Franklin, Morrow, Oxford, M'Connelsville, Mt. Vernon, Steubenville, Cleveland, Zanesville, etc., in Ohio. January 20 it reached Indiana, and the Christian women of Shelbyville commenced the Crusade. Jeffersonville, Chestertown, Thornton, Crawfordsville, etc., followed. Early in March it began in Illinois. Simultaneously West Virginia felt the wave, and its influence in one form swept all over the land.

It would take more space than can properly be spared in this volume to relate in detail this whole movement. But we introduce, in full, one remarkable specimen of the Christianity of the Crusade women, as given in Mrs. Wittenberger's "History of the Temperance Crusade," from which it has been taken.

#### WHEELING, WEST VIRGINIA.

During the Crusade in Wheeling, West Virginia, among the saloon-keepers visited was one Laramie, who kept, in connection with his saloon, a variety theater. As soon as it was known that the women were going to visit the saloons, Laramie invited them to begin their work at his saloon, and assured them that they should be treated with respect, and that he would protect them if they were not harmed.

They accepted his invitation, and a large company of ladies

marched from the church to his saloon. A great crowd followed them. The saloon door was closed against them, for the dance was still going on, and they could not admit respectable women to *such a dance*. While the ladies stood outside and the wild, devilish revelry went on, they could plainly hear the dancing men and women, who were nude, in the pauses of the mad whirl, slapping each other, and the rude, vulgar crowd of men and boys cheering the indecent performances. The ladies looked at each other in utter horror and amazement for a moment, and then all knelt on the pavement and one of the number led in earnest prayer. After the prayer they sang,

“Nearer, my God, to thee.”

While they were singing the dance closed, the saloon door opened, and Mr. Laramie appeared to conduct them into the theater. The stifling fumes of tobacco and whisky that met them as they entered made them feel that they were near the brink of hell. They were taken at once on to the stage, where the wild, hurdy-gurdy dancers had so recently been, and facing the same vile audience, began their meeting. There was a great deal of noise and disorder at first, but as the meeting progressed the attention of the most degraded was gained, and silence and respect were secured.

At the third of the meetings in this theater, Mr. Laramie, who began to feel that they were interfering with his business, said, “Now, ladies, I have heard your side and treated you with respect. I want you to stay and hear my side.” As they could not refuse to hear, they lifted their hearts in prayer that the Holy Spirit might take hold on his heart. He came forward with a document in his hand, which he read. It was full of the most abusive and insulting statements. He advised the ladies to go home and attend to their own business. The vulgar crowd cheered him lustily. But the women were unmoved, for they felt that their business just then was to close up that den of vice and rescue the souls he was dragging down to death. The power of God took hold of the man, and he trem-

so he could hardly finish reading the paper. The moment part of the performance was over, one of the ladies went in, and taking him by the hand, said, "My brother, I have a request to make of you: I want you, before you sleep to-night, to take that paper and get down on your knees, and ask God to forgive you for that false, insulting statement. You've got to meet that paper in the judgment, if you do not meet it here. You know that you are in a bad business, and that you are ruining souls. I beg you, my brother, to give up this warfare against God and humanity." The man was so deeply moved that tears streamed over his face, and he promised her that he would seriously consider the matter.

His theater became a regular meeting-place, and daily these true women, some of them of high social position and influence, preached the Gospel of the Son of God to the lost, hardened men who congregated there, and won many of them to the trophies of the cross. When these meetings had been going for some time, Miss Boyd and Miss Humphrey called on Mr. Laramie to have a quiet personal talk. He invited them in into the dining-room, and talked very freely with them. He confessed that he was in a mean business, but he was in it for the sake of the money he could make. "The Lord can take the money out of it, my brother. Besides, there are things of more value than gold. Think of the value of an immortal soul; for the little money you get you are ruining scores and hundreds of souls. Think of the young women you are deluding. How would you like your daughters to be led into such a life? Remember, these girls are daughters of fathers and mothers who loved them in the days of their purity as much as you do yours."

"I don't want my children to come to such a life; I don't want them to come to this place at all."

He was deeply moved, and promised again to consider the matter, and urged them to visit his wife. The ladies asked the privilege of talking with the girls, and they were shown into the apartments. Only two of the girls were in, and the ladies,

sitting down beside them, engaged in personal conversation with each. They were beautiful, and behaved themselves well in the presence of these visitors. The ears of the Christian women tingled as they listened to the story of folly and sin that had shadowed these two young lives.

One of the girls had been induced to run away from home when she was little more than a child. "Do your friends



MRS. MARY A. LIVERMORE.

know where you are?" "No; and I wouldn't have my Christian mother know where I am and what I am doing in this world." She revealed some of the horrors of the life she was living, the mock marriages at each theater, the mating of men and women of the troupe, the marrying and merrymaking at pleasure. The women were horrified and amazed that such things could be done in a land of Bibles and churches.

The ladies went down to Laramie's one day, to find the house **sed up**. The burning eye of the public had been turned on the place, and villains who moved in respectable society **ln't** like to be seen going there; the patronage fell off, and **ramie** was financially ruined. God had taken the money out it, in answer to the women's prayers.

From Wheeling Laramie went to Cincinnati, and opened the **ne** kind of a house, but the women's prayers followed him, **-** the Crusade was raging in Cincinnati, and in a very short **ne** he became a bankrupt and closed. From Cincinnati he **nt** to Cleveland, attended the temperance meetings led by **men**, signed the pledge, and resolved to lead a new life. **course** of time he returned to Wheeling, joined the **Re-**med Club, made a public confession of his wrong-doing, **I** begged to be forgiven. He said the prayers of the **Chris-**n women offered in his theater had followed him, and been **stantly** ringing in his soul, and he desired to lead a better **l**. He offered his large hall over his temperance restaurant **the** ladies free of charge, and he has remained steadfast to **purpose** to lead a new life.

A saloon-keeper of Wheeling, named Savegant, invited the **ies** to hold a meeting in his saloon. The band, in their rounds **ong** the saloons, entered his place. They were graciously **ived** and chairs were brought for their accommodation. The **wd** of drinking men maintained quiet during the religious **ices**. The ladies sang, prayed, and talked kindly to the **n**, telling them of the power of Christ to save, and the joys **l** Christian life. When they were about to leave the saloon, **egant** said:

Now, ladies, I've listened to you; you must listen to me. **I** can't leave here till I'm through."

**he** roughs, who had been previously instructed, immediately **rowded** in between them and the door, so that escape would **l** been impossible if an attempt had been made; but no **nt** was made. They all sat serene and self-possessed amid **disgraceful** scenes that followed. Savegant mounted the

counter, where he was accustomed to deal out drink, and he upon the ladies such a tirade of abuse as none but those had the poison of asps under their tongues could find lag to express. One lady who was present says: "He literally ploded, and it was as if a putrid carrion had burst and pe out a mass of corruption." Immediately there was a n fights, knock-downs, wounds, and bruises. The police re in and cleared the way with their clubs, and delivered the b They were unharmed and untterrified, and a "peace that pa understanding" filled their hearts. Such treatment of res able women by any other man than a liquor dealer v have been visited by an indignant public with vengeance the man would have been glad to have escaped with his But liquor dealers seem to have the privilege to comm kinds of enormities without reproof.

The Crusade was an assault upon the liquor traffic by b determined women. Numerous victories were achieved. the forces of alcohol were driven back. The Crusade i and has gone; but it set in motion forces which have not a to be felt. "There was but one Pentecost; doubtless his



REFORM THE WOMEN.

will record but one sade." But, as pentec influences long and p fully affected the ap Church, so crusade i ences will long contin living impulses in to form movements of A ican society. The c organizations of the l called "Women's Pr Bands" soon becam Woman's Christian perance Unions.

vital forces, like all true life, must organize. The ple non of sudden, irresistible impulse, has given place to the

## WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION. 447

tion of *organization*. Out of that movement, which at first seemed to many wild and extravagant, has come twenty-five organized States, with thousands of local auxiliaries, all federated in a National Union, one of the most marked and effective reform agencies in the United States, receiving the highest respect from all thoughtful people, and extending its manifold redeeming influences into all portions of the land.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union has done more than any other society, during the last eight years, to arouse and concentrate the pulpits of the land against intemperance; it has contributed much to raise the moral tone of the churches, and to concentrate their influence in active aggressive work for temperance; it has done much to banish fermented wine from the Holy Communion; it has procured temperance lessons in Sunday-schools, and the organization of the children into juvenile temperance societies; it has visited the public schools, and introduced temperance text-books; it has been felt, as a powerful force, at the polls and in legislative halls; it has enlisted medical bodies and secured their co-operation; it has withstood the prayer test of mocking scientists, and "lifted the temperance question to a Gospel plane."

SCHEDULE SHOWING VARIOUS METHODS OF THE W. C. T. U. WORK. BY MISS WILLARD.

I EDUCATION	II EVANGELISM	III SOCIAL	IV LEGAL	V EXTENDING OUR ORGANIZATION	VI PERSUASIVE	VII INVESTIGATED & INSURED BY OUR UNIONS	
<p>1. FOR TEACHERS AND STUDENTS.                          (a) Temperance text books in new                          schools, colleges, public and private,                          colleges and professional schools.</p> <p>2. JUVENILE WORK                          (a) In Sabbath schools, (b) In public                          schools, (c) In juvenile temperance                          schools, and (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>3. TEMPERANCE LITERATURE                          (a) The circulation of "Our Union with                          the W. C. T. U." and "The W. C. T. U.                          Year Book" in all the schools, colleges                          and universities, colleges and profes-                          sional schools, and (b) In public                          schools, (c) In juvenile temperance                          schools, and (d) In Water Armies.</p>	<p>1. Preparing temperance tracts, read-                          ing tracts, and other literature for the                          local auxiliary.</p> <p>2. Holding tracts for the purpose of rais-                          ing money for the purchase of tracts,                          and (b) In public schools, (c) In juve-                          nile temperance schools, and (d) In                          Water Armies.</p> <p>3. Securing a place for the church, and                          (b) In public schools, (c) In juvenile                          temperance schools, and (d) In Water                          Armies.</p> <p>4. Inviting the pastor to preach on tem-                          perance, and (b) In public schools, (c)                          In juvenile temperance schools, and                          (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>5. The pastor to preach on temperance,                          and (b) In public schools, (c) In juve-                          nile temperance schools, and (d) In                          Water Armies.</p>	<p>1. Parlor meetings for the purpose of rais-                          ing money for the purchase of tracts,                          and (b) In public schools, (c) In juve-                          nile temperance schools, and (d) In                          Water Armies.</p> <p>2. Temperance lectures and lectures for                          the purpose of raising money for the                          purchase of tracts, and (b) In public                          schools, (c) In juvenile temperance                          schools, and (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>3. Boys' clubs, and (b) In public schools,                          (c) In juvenile temperance schools, and                          (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>4. Mothers' meetings, on the subject of                          temperance, and (b) In public schools,                          (c) In juvenile temperance schools, and                          (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>5. Friendly visits to the homes of the                          poor, and (b) In public schools, (c) In                          juvenile temperance schools, and (d)                          In Water Armies.</p> <p>6. False clubs, and (b) In public schools,                          (c) In juvenile temperance schools, and                          (d) In Water Armies.</p>	<p>1. To aid existing laws, and (b) In public                          schools, (c) In juvenile temperance                          schools, and (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>2. To suggest suitable laws, and (b) In                          public schools, (c) In juvenile temperance                          schools, and (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>3. To suggest suitable laws, and (b) In                          public schools, (c) In juvenile temperance                          schools, and (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>4. To suggest suitable laws, and (b) In                          public schools, (c) In juvenile temperance                          schools, and (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>5. To suggest suitable laws, and (b) In                          public schools, (c) In juvenile temperance                          schools, and (d) In Water Armies.</p>	<p>1. To extend and strengthen our work in                          the various branches of our organiza-                          tion, and (b) In public schools, (c) In                          juvenile temperance schools, and (d)                          In Water Armies.</p> <p>2. To extend and strengthen our work in                          the various branches of our organiza-                          tion, and (b) In public schools, (c) In                          juvenile temperance schools, and (d)                          In Water Armies.</p> <p>3. To extend and strengthen our work in                          the various branches of our organiza-                          tion, and (b) In public schools, (c) In                          juvenile temperance schools, and (d)                          In Water Armies.</p> <p>4. To extend and strengthen our work in                          the various branches of our organiza-                          tion, and (b) In public schools, (c) In                          juvenile temperance schools, and (d)                          In Water Armies.</p> <p>5. To extend and strengthen our work in                          the various branches of our organiza-                          tion, and (b) In public schools, (c) In                          juvenile temperance schools, and (d)                          In Water Armies.</p>	<p>1. Medical meetings for women, and (b)                          In public schools, (c) In juvenile tem-                          perance schools, and (d) In Water Ar-                          mies.</p> <p>2. The study of books and leaflets on the                          subject of temperance, and (b) In public                          schools, (c) In juvenile temperance                          schools, and (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>3. Industrial and religious societies for                          women, and (b) In public schools, (c)                          In juvenile temperance schools, and (d)                          In Water Armies.</p> <p>4. Homes for the aged, and (b) In public                          schools, (c) In juvenile temperance                          schools, and (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>5. Evening schools for the purpose of rais-                          ing money for the purchase of tracts,                          and (b) In public schools, (c) In juve-                          nile temperance schools, and (d) In                          Water Armies.</p>	<p>1. Establishing public buildings, and (b)                          In public schools, (c) In juvenile tem-                          perance schools, and (d) In Water Ar-                          mies.</p> <p>2. Establishing public buildings, and (b)                          In public schools, (c) In juvenile tem-                          perance schools, and (d) In Water Ar-                          mies.</p> <p>3. Establishing public buildings, and (b)                          In public schools, (c) In juvenile tem-                          perance schools, and (d) In Water Ar-                          mies.</p> <p>4. Establishing public buildings, and (b)                          In public schools, (c) In juvenile tem-                          perance schools, and (d) In Water Ar-                          mies.</p> <p>5. Establishing public buildings, and (b)                          In public schools, (c) In juvenile tem-                          perance schools, and (d) In Water Ar-                          mies.</p>	<p>1. Introducing scientific instruction in                          public schools, and (b) In public schools,                          (c) In juvenile temperance schools, and                          (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>2. Introducing scientific instruction in                          public schools, and (b) In public schools,                          (c) In juvenile temperance schools, and                          (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>3. Introducing scientific instruction in                          public schools, and (b) In public schools,                          (c) In juvenile temperance schools, and                          (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>4. Introducing scientific instruction in                          public schools, and (b) In public schools,                          (c) In juvenile temperance schools, and                          (d) In Water Armies.</p> <p>5. Introducing scientific instruction in                          public schools, and (b) In public schools,                          (c) In juvenile temperance schools, and                          (d) In Water Armies.</p>

educational, and medical conventions.	5. Temperance for themselves for the temple on the Atlantic plan. Write Mr. Frank Russell for circular.	much saved and money made for the work.			
<b>TO CARRY ON THIS WORK.</b>					
A Superintendent of Temperance Literature Work.	Superintendent of (issued Temperance Literature for National W. C. T. U.)	Superintendent of young ladies' work for National W. C. T. U.	Superintendent of local work for National W. C. T. U.	Superintendent of Southern work.	A committee on the local work of the Union in local cities and towns on interesting outside work.
A Superintendent of Sunday-school Work.	Superintendent of evangelistic work for each Sabbath-school committee in each local Union.	Superintendent of factor meetings.	Superintendent of work among railroad employees.	Superintendent of work among the German people.	State Committee to assist in local organizations and do what we have not money to undertake.
A Superintendent of Juvenile Work.	National and State Committees on Temperance of our Lord.	Committee on Bible Reading.		Superintendent of work among the Indians.	Personal influence and effort.
A Publishing Committee for "Our Union," and an understanding that all National and State Superintendents and managers will that each local agent will appoint a local agent as one of its officers.	Standing Committee on religious corporations, etc., in National and State Unions.	Committee on Prison Work, etc.		Superintendent of work among the Chinese.	On Primitives.
Introducing our work before industrial bodies, the Society of Nations and State Corresponding Secretaries.					

## TABULATED REPORT, 1883.

STATE.	Date of Organization.	Primary number of Auxiliaries.	Aggregate Membership.	Number of Juvenile Organizations.	Number of Members.	Number of Young Ladies' Societies.	Aggregate Membership.	Number of Temperance Societies.	Number of Papers Published in the Year.	Number of Librarians.	Amount of Money Received by the Union.
Maine	1874	44	1,146	13	880	3	30	1	1	1	\$1,364.00
New Hampshire	1876	20	875	11	1,000	2	35	1	1	1	1,400.00
Vermont	1875	92	1,255	41	6,464	4	130	20	11	1	1,400.00
Massachusetts	1875	113	9,145	41	6,464	4	130	20	11	1	1,400.00
Rhode Island	1875	26	700	8	520	2	23	1	1	1	1,400.00
Connecticut	1875	97	1,011	10	1,122	2	45	12	12	1	1,400.00
New York	1874	170	4,610	97	12,000	13	44	26	26	1	21,400.00
New Jersey	1874	39	2,023	32	3,500	3	175	20	20	1	1,400.00
Pennsylvania	1874	173	2,541	24	2,624	3	55	50	50	1	1,400.00
Delaware	1881	6	198	1	102	1	48	4	4	1	1,400.00
Maryland	1874	31	400	16	1	5	200	200	200	1	1,400.00
District of Columbia	1879	14	610	9	1,000	3	200	200	200	1	1,400.00
West Virginia	1882	9	300	5	120	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Ohio	1874	50	2,319	50	2,528	10	69	28	28	1	1,400.00
Indiana	1874	118	2,000	36	2,528	10	69	28	28	1	1,400.00
Illinois	1874	235	5,500	54	5,500	10	69	28	28	1	1,400.00
Michigan	1874	235	5,500	54	5,500	10	69	28	28	1	1,400.00
Wisconsin	1874	82	825	76	7,115	9	90	19	19	1	1,400.00
Iowa	1874	137	3,273	76	7,115	9	90	19	19	1	1,400.00
Minnesota	1877	43	610	9	90	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Nebraska	1874	21	320	11	11	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Kansas	1878	47	697	7	7	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Arkansas	1878	9	225	5	5	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Missouri	1882	42	610	11	11	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Colorado	1880	11	201	3	3	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
California	1879	16	300	3	3	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Texas	1882	5	207	4	4	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Dakota Territory	1882	39	120	1	1	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Kentucky	1881	13	120	1	1	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Oregon	1881	13	120	1	1	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Georgia	1881	13	120	1	1	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Virginia	1881	13	120	1	1	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Florida	1881	13	120	1	1	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Washington Territory	1881	13	120	1	1	1	10	10	10	1	1,400.00
Total, 1882	1886	55,926	5,500	41,747	66,175	32	1,561	32	32	1	2,400.00
Total, 1881	1881	34,317	494	18,319	69,472	317	317	317	317	1	2,400.00

The above statistics are believed to be incomplete, on account of meager reports, or an entire failure in some cases to make any reports.

The annual meetings of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union have been held as follows:

At Cleveland, Ohio, in 1874.	At Indianapolis, Ind., in 1875.
At Cincinnati, " in 1875.	At Boston, Mass., in 1876.
At Newark, N. J., in 1876.	At Washington, D. C., in 1877.
At Chicago, Ill., in 1877.	At Louisville, Ky., in 1878.
At Baltimore, Md., in 1878.	At Detroit, Mich., in 1879.

## WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION. 451

The officers elected in 1882, were—

**President**—Miss Frances E. Willard, Evanston, Ill.

**Cor. Secretary**—Mrs. Caroline B. Buell, 53 Bible House, New York.

**Treasurer**—Miss Esther Pugh, 126½ Walnut Street, Cincinnati, O.

There were present 144 delegates from twenty-six States and one Territory.

Among the notable workers in this organization, the names of Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, Mrs. Annie Wittenmeyer, Mrs. J. Ellen Foster, Mrs. Sarah K. Bolton, Mrs. J. K. Barney, Mrs. Susan A. Gifford, Mrs. Mary A. Hunt, Mrs. Leavett, Mrs. L. B. Barrett, Mrs. E. A. M'Laughlin, Mrs. — Johnston, etc., should be added to those already mentioned. A complete list is impossible.



## CHAPTER IV.

## THE BEER INVASION.

WE have before alluded to some changes in the drinking habits of the American people, a vacillation of some of their devotion to the principle of total abstinence, and a tendency to the use of malt liquors. These liquors are now common in numberless saloons, and in social circles which once eschewed them, and many gross exhibitions of this indulgence are daily witnessed. Specious pleadings have been made for beer, as promotive of health, constitutional development, even of temperance; and the example of Germany, as a land of temperance fostered by beer, has been falsely and deceptively advocated. Many American people have easily yielded to these sophistries, and betaken themselves to beer-drinking, and new elements recently added to our population have helped along this tendency. (See pp. 570-576.)

This comparatively new beverage has spread with great rapidity. Breweries have multiplied, and beer wagons, beer bars, and beer bottles are all around us. The social drinking customs of the Germans have been transplanted to American cities. Beer gardens, with their foaming goblets and smoke and music are already familiar. The "Commerz" is not yet so fully known, but is being acclimated. Three conspicuous features of the German "Commerz" are beer, smoke, and jollity. "New York Times" humorously described it, illustrated it, and an entertainment given on the return of one of our ministers from Germany:

The object is to drink just as much beer as you can hold, smoke just as many cigars as you can bite the ends off of, and see who can sit in a chair the longest. It is an institution worthy the gods. And, bless you, how the beer pours down! "It's up we all stand, and down she all goes" and "Here, waiter, fill 'em up again." The man who can drink the

is the best man. There is nothing to eat—and who would eat when  
 an blow off the foam and have her filled up again?

\* \* \* \* \*

he bill of fare was varied and extensive. Following is a translation:

Beer,  
 Cigars,  
 Beer,  
 More Beer,  
 Cigars,  
 Beer, Beer, Beer, Beer, Beer,  
 Beer, Beer, Beer, Beer, Beer,  
 Beer, Beer, Beer, Beer,  
 Beer.

The proceedings were begun with the singing of one of the songs, and  
 the conclusion, as well as at the end of every song and speech of the  
 evening, the president arose and rapped three times loudly on the table.  
 this every body else stood up. "Eins, swei, drei," shouted the pres-  
 nt. Every body drank. "Eins, swei, drei," he shouted again, and  
 : hundred glasses rattled and jingled on the table. "Eins, swei, drei,"  
 hiri time, and every glass was held above its owner's head. "Eins,  
 i, drei," fourth and last time, and the glasses were pounded down on  
 table with a dull thud.

We have had great changes in our population. During  
 : thirty-five years ending December 31, 1881, 9,858,205  
 migrants landed on our shores, of whom 3,052,881 came  
 m Germany. Nearly five millions of people in the United  
 tes were either German-born or German in the second de-  
 e. The infusion into our population of so many Germans,  
 l their natural increase, with their social customs and strong  
 tional predilections, particularly their national devotion to  
 lt liquors through so many centuries, and their settling in  
 ge numbers in our cities and other localities, and maintain-  
 g the habits and ideas of the father-land, have produced, as  
 ght naturally be expected, a deep impression upon American  
 iety. Lager beer has come into a prominence never dreamed  
 prior to 1850, and every-where conspicuously challenges at-  
 tion. In 1850 only 36,678,444 gallons of malt liquors were  
 sumed in the United States, or one and two fifth gallons  
 capita. In 1860 the quantity had increased to 102,956,441

gallons, an average of three and one fourth gallons for every inhabitant of all ages. In the year ending May 1, 1883, 537,800,000 gallons, or ten gallons per capita.

The manufacture of beer having become a large branch of industry, the brewers deemed that their interests called for concerted action, and that they were sufficiently numerous to organize for the promotion of their cause. Accordingly a "Brewers' Congress" was held in the city of New York November 12, 1862. A thorough organization was effected and since that time they have met as follows:

Feb. 4, 1863, in Philadelphia, Pa.	June 4, 1873, in Cleveland, O.
Oct. 28, 1863, in Cincinnati, O.	June 3, 1874, in Boston, Mass.
Sept. 8, 1864, in Milwaukee, Wis.	June 2, 1875, in Cincinnati, O.
Oct. 18, 1865, in Baltimore, Md.	June 7, 1876, (Centennial), Phila.
Oct. 18, 1866, in St. Louis, Mo.	June 6, 1877, in Milwaukee, Wis.
June 5, 1867, in Chicago, Ill.	June 5, 1878, in Baltimore, Md.
July 8, 1868, in Buffalo, N. Y.	June 4, 1879, in St. Louis, Mo.
June 2, 1869, in Newark, N. J.	June 2, 1880, in Buffalo, N. Y.
June 8, 1870, in Davenport, Iowa.	May 11, 1881, in Chicago, Ill.
June 7, 1871, in Pittsburg, Pa.	May 10, 1882, in Washington, D. C.
June 5, 1872, in New York city.	May 16, 1883, in Detroit, Mich.

The Congress of 1881 was attended by 252 delegates from all parts of the United States, including ten representatives of the press, mostly periodicals published in the interest of brewing. The Congress of 1882 had 210 delegates in attendance. In 1882 the association comprised 559 members, of whom 23 were life members, 61 honorary members, and 475 active members.

The business of these successive conventions has been thus summed up:<sup>1</sup>

The First established the association, and obtained the return of a considerable amount of illegally collected taxes.

The Second resisted and defeated an attempt to impose a police license on all brewers' wagons delivering beer.

The Third obtained a reduction of the tax on beer to sixty cents per barrel.

The Fourth took measures to avert the burdensome control with which

<sup>1</sup> Annual Report of the Twenty-first Convention, held in 1881, pp. 17-19.

business was threatened by the Internal Revenue Department, and appointed a commission to inquire into the method of taxing malt liquors in other countries.

The Fifth received the report of the commissioners, which was presented to the government, and forms the basis of the present system of taxation.

The Sixth regulated and amended many important details affecting malt-liquor interest.

The Seventh was signalized by an attempt to attain the repeal of the duty on imported barley, and the increase of the percentage allowed on export stamps.

The Eighth modified and amended an Internal Revenue bill, then being considered by the Committee of Ways and Means.

The Ninth adopted a Constitution and By-laws, and persisted in agitating for a repeal of the duty on imported barley.

The Tenth exposed and defeated the absurd proposition of the government to collect the tax on malt liquors, by gauging kettles, tanks, and as necessary to carry on a brewery.

The Eleventh called attention to the disproportionate taxation of fermented and distilled liquors according to their alcoholic percentage.

The Twelfth resulted in the simplification of the laws relating to malt liquors, and the passage of a resolution demanding exemption from all prohibitory laws of lager beer and ale.

The Thirteenth was remarkable for its energetic protests against prohibitory and restrictive laws, and the recognition by the Commissioner of Internal Revenue of the principle persistently urged by our association of no discrimination between fermented and distilled liquors.

The Fourteenth, held in Boston, furnished the key-note for the blast given by Chancellor Crosby in the same cultured city, etc.

The Fifteenth resisted the increase of the beer tax; devised means for recovery of illegal assessments made on surplus material; exploded an attempt to restrict brewers to a given amount of malt, and listened to a able argument by Mr. Lauer for the repeal of the duty on imported barley, together with the usual prohibitory protests.

The Sixteenth, held in the centennial year, was distinguished by an exhibition of the resources of the brewing industry, in their agricultural, chemical, and social aspects, and the adoption of a Charter and Constitution for the association.

The Seventeenth was noted especially by the passage of a resolution requesting the president and secretary to issue a public declaration, setting forth that this association countenances the use of legitimate materials in the brewing of malt liquors, and denounces as inadmissible any

and Porter Brewers' Association of Pennsylvania, organized June 1881.

Chester Brewers' Association, organized April, 1880.

Brewers' Protective Association of San Francisco, organized September 14, 1874.

Brewers' Association of Louisville, organized January 1, 1882.

Milwaukee Brewers' Association, organized February 23, 1859.

Brewers' and Maltsters' Union of Baltimore, organized June 16, 1882.

Michigan Brewers' and Maltsters' Association, organized June 20, 1881.

The brewers have labored very insidiously and by flattering methods to popularize lager beer, and some of our legislators have been only too easily deceived by their sophistries. On Wednesday, March 27, 1878, the members of the executive and legislative departments of the government of Massachusetts accepted the invitation of Mr. G. F. Burkhardt to visit his new brewery on Parker Street, Boston, to witness the process of manufacturing lager beer and partake of his hospitality. Governor R—— failed to appear, but about one hundred members of the Legislature were escorted over the establishment and partook of a grand collation in the malt-house. After the feast, Mr. M——, of Q——, called the company to order, and he hoped lager beer might become the popular drink of the people of Massachusetts and New England. Mr. I——, of N——, said all the members had greatly enjoyed the visit and had been benefited by it. Mr. M——, of B——, said, "*I am almost too full for utterance,*" but "*I think lager beer is doing more for the temperance cause than are the laws.*" He claimed that a five-cent loaf of bread and a quart of lager beer were of more benefit to a man than three five-cent loaves and a pot of tea. C——, of K——, said, "If my Cape Cod constituents were present, they would decide that beer is a great institution for the best interests of Massachusetts and for the temperance cause." The proprietor, Mr. Burkhardt, assured the company he would fight hard to keep lager beer free from intoxicating elements. After several other speeches in like vein, the cheers were given, and the law-makers, having humbled

themselves in the presence of the commonwealth, return the State House to study the problem, How can Satan can Satan ?

MALT LIQUORS IN THE UNITED STATES.<sup>1</sup>  
IN BARRELS.

Showing the Increase or Decrease in each State for the year ending May 1, 1883  
the year ending May 1, 1882, also the Increase in the Brew of the Nation  
over 1875.

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	1875.	1882.	1883.	Increase 1883 compared with 1882.	Decrease 1883 comp'd with 1882.	Total increase or decrease eight years.
Alabama.....	401	.....	8	8	.....	.....
Arizona .....	527	8,806	3,178	.....	683	2,646
Arkansas .....	92	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
California.....	802,257	421,486	458,270	33,784	.....	155,988
Colorado .....	23,516	84,484	94,656	10,222	.....	71,140
Connecticut.....	52,508	99,376	119,528	20,147	.....	67,020
Dakota.....	1,523	14,546	28,881	14,335	.....	27,358
Delaware.....	5,646	14,282	15,120	838	.....	9,474
District of Columbia	21,573	29,496	46,188	6,692	.....	24,615
Georgia.....	5,530	2,570	11,000	8,430	.....	5,470
Idaho .....	915	2,747	8,749	1,002	.....	2,834
Illinois .....	536,619	1,004,789	1,071,403	66,616	.....	534,784
Indiana .....	181,053	335,804	321,031	.....	14,773	139,978
Iowa .....	180,658	292,391	267,698	.....	24,693	87,040
Kansas.....	23,592	23,133	23,417	284	.....	.....
Kentucky .....	114,070	225,127	206,039	.....	19,088	91,969
Louisiana.....	80,910	57,192	55,210	.....	1,982	24,800
Maine .....	11,527	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Maryland.....	191,543	301,507	311,380	10,873	.....	12,837
Massachusetts .....	479,597	816,783	857,711	40,928	.....	378,114
Michigan .....	191,274	330,740	340,832	9,092	.....	139,558
Minnesota .....	88,567	211,704	241,107	29,403	.....	152,540
Mississippi.....	7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Missouri .....	397,033	1,017,446	1,022,659	5,213	.....	625,626
Montana.....	8,967	12,449	14,927	2,478	.....	10,960
Nebraska.....	22,867	53,933	55,714	1,781	.....	32,847
Nevada.....	12,990	11,660	10,533	.....	1,127	.....
New Hampshire .....	139,482	246,130	256,253	10,123	.....	116,761
New Jersey.....	485,600	738,931	843,235	104,304	.....	357,635
New Mexico .....	1,190	1,607	2,379	772	.....	1,189
New York.....	2,889,777	5,535,504	5,843,254	307,650	.....	2,953,477
North Carolina.....	81	26	81	5	.....	.....
Ohio .....	480,114	1,566,451	1,585,852	19,401	.....	1,105,738
Oregon.....	7,257	24,263	26,782	2,519	.....	19,526
Pennsylvania .....	964,634	1,689,714	1,706,946	17,232	.....	742,312
Rhode Island.....	18,905	68,600	69,518	918	.....	50,603
South Carolina.....	1,835	10,154	8,976	.....	1,178	7,141
Tennessee .....	1,541	11,044	5,209	.....	5,835	3,668
Texas .....	14,057	8,117	2,539	.....	5,578	.....
Utah .....	6,829	18,015	21,539	3,524	.....	14,710
Vermont .....	1,195	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Virginia.....	14,878	25,470	26,756	1,286	.....	11,878
Washington Ter.....	5,253	13,875	16,369	2,494	.....	11,116
West Virginia.....	26,526	47,228	50,410	3,182	.....	23,884
Wisconsin.....	440,614	1,185,097	1,298,188	113,091	.....	857,574
Wyoming.....	2,792	5,547	5,355	.....	192	2,563
Totals .....	8,883,720	16,616,864	17,349,424	803,446	70,884	8,983,482

Net Increase 1883 over 1882, 783,062. Net Increase 1883 over 1875, 8,963,704

<sup>1</sup> Compiled from Wing's "Brewers' Hand-books."

## THE BEER INVASION.

459

Since 1870 the quantity of malt liquors exported from this country has considerably increased, the chief part going to Mexico, Central and South America, and the West Indies :

EXPORTED—Average yearly.	1870-1873 inc.	1877-1879 inc.
Gallons (in casks).....	83,106	118,946
Bottles, number of.....	1,617	80,075

In the meantime the quantity imported has diminished :

IMPORTED—Average yearly.	1872-1874 inc.	1877-1879 inc.
Gallons (in casks).....	2,122,541	879,824

### MANUFACTURERS AND DEALERS.

Showing the NUMBER OF BREWERS, (retail and wholesale,) dealers in Malt Liquors, Retail Liquor Dealers, and Wholesale Liquor Dealers, during the Special Tax Year ending April 30, 1891 :

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	Brewers.	Retail Dealers in Malt Liquors.	Wholesale Dealers in Malt Liquors.	Retail Liquor Dealers.	Wholesale Liquor Dealers.
Alabama .....	....	19	6	2,076	51
Arizona .....	24	6	24	787	38
Arkansas .....	....	11	10	1,437	82
California .....	204	243	30	8,658	270
Colorado .....	33	62	59	2,534	71
Connecticut .....	20	237	61	2,653	44
Delaware .....	12	6	6	535	15
Florida .....	3	4	9	639	17
Georgia .....	...	85	5	487	7
Idaho .....	1	36	16	2,517	64
Iowa .....	16	2	2	415	14
Kansas .....	129	300	107	11,524	251
Louisiana .....	64	130	38	5,190	76
Maine .....	132	383	51	4,313	50
Massachusetts .....	25	56	6	1,132	23
Michigan .....	26	148	17	3,760	188
Minnesota .....	9	19	9	4,687	160
Mississippi .....	...	78	8	820	10
Montana .....	69	120	42	4,836	155
Nebraska .....	33	564	163	7,279	196
Nevada .....	116	387	88	4,537	43
New Hampshire .....	101	100	30	2,510	36
New Jersey .....	...	78	13	1,729	36
New York .....	66	153	61	6,430	161

<sup>1</sup> Official report.

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	Brewers.	Retail Dealers in Malt Liquors.	Wholesale Dealers in Malt Liquors.	Retail Liquor Dealers.	Wholesale Liquor Dealers.
Montana .....	22	11	11	765	
Nebraska.....	25	38	12	929	
Nevada.....	38	15	8	955	
New Hampshire.....	8	240	31	922	
New Jersey.....	57	511	144	6,325	
New Mexico.....	6	7	6	1,223	
New York.....	361	2,588	328	26,446	
North Carolina.....	2	18	5	1,975	
Ohio.....	168	344	130	14,336	
Oregon.....	46	54	6	1,025	
Pennsylvania.....	338	695	266	16,292	
Rhode Island.....	6	117	20	1,397	
South Carolina.....	3	22	4	1,085	
Tennessee.....	2	35	24	2,956	
Texas.....	20	285	65	2,901	
Utah.....	15	12	19	387	
Vermont.....	2	64	14	409	
Virginia.....	28	18	10	2,507	
Washington.....	.....	61	7	325	
West Virginia.....	12	46	7	757	
Wisconsin.....	221	182	46	4,986	
Wyoming.....	11	6	5	243	
Total (1881) .....	2,474	8,536	2,034	170,640	4.
In 1882.....	2,371	8,006	2,186	168,770	4.

The magnitude of the malt liquor business may be inferred from the fact that it is based upon \$152,544,720 of capital, employs directly 30,000 persons, besides a large number whom it gives indirect employment, farmers, malsters, growers, mechanics, etc.<sup>1</sup>

This business has paid to the United States Government under the Internal Revenue tax, from September, 1862, June 30, 1882, inclusive, \$163,130,919. What beer has cost the people we will soon show.

The following table shows the aggregate production of malt liquors by fiscal years, from 1863 to 1882. The first column commences with September 1, 1862:

<sup>1</sup> Address of H. B. Schermann, President of the U. S. Brewers' Association, 1882, at Washington, D. C.



.

.

.

.





DIAGRAM VIII.

Increase of Malt Liquors in the United

1840

1850

1860

1870

1880

1887

	<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Per Capita</i>
1840.....	23,310,843	1½ gallon
1850....	36,563,009	1½ "
1860.....	101,346,699	3¼ "
1870.....	204,756,156	5½ "
1880.....	414,191,350	8½ "
1886.....	644,967,720	10½ "
1887 ...	739,888,896	12½ "

The horizontal lines are  
the rate of fifty millions  
fifty millions of gallons  
inch in length.

Line of Population.

Line of Malt Liquors.



DIAGRAM VIII.

1840

Increase of Malt Liquors in the United States

	Gallons	Per capita
1840.....	23,310,843	1 1/2 gallons
1850.....	36,563,009	1 1/2 "
1860.. .. .	101,346,619	2 1/4 "
1870.....	204,756,156	5 1/4 "
1880.....	414,191,350	8 1/4 "
1886.....	644,967,720	10 1/4 "
1887 ... ..	739,888,896	12 1/4 "

1850

The horizontal lines are at the rate of fifty millions of fifty millions of gallons is an inch in length.

1860

1870

1880

1887

Line of Population

Line of Malt Liquors.



.

.

.

.

.

1

Years June 30.	Barrels of not more than 31 gallons each.	Fiscal years ending June 30.	Barrels of not more than 31 gallons each.
.....	1,765,827	1874.....	9,600,897
.....	3,459,119	1875.....	9,452,667
.....	3,657,181	1876.....	9,902,352
.....	6,207,401	1877.....	9,810,060
.....	6,291,184	1878.....	10,241,471
.....	6,146,663	1879.....	11,103,081
.....	6,342,055	1880.....	13,347,110
.....	6,574,616	1881.....	14,311,028
.....	7,740,260	1882.....	16,952,085
.....	8,659,427	1883 <sup>1</sup> .....	17,757,892
.....	9,633,823		
Total barrels in 21 years.....			188,953,732

he manufacture of beer and ale in the year ending May 1, 1883, has reached the surprising quantity of 17,757,892 barrels of 31 gallons each, or 550,494,652 gallons. Allowing 496 glasses to each barrel, and supposing the population of the United States to be 54,500,000, there would be an average of 178<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> glasses of beer and ale for every inhabitant of all ages. In the year ending June 30, 1870, Mr. Louis Schade calculated 78<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> glasses for every inhabitant—an increase in twelve years doubling upon the population.

We have noticed that the beer manufactured in the United States during the last 21 years (1862-1883) has amounted to 188,953,732 barrels of 31 gallons each. This fact suggests some instructive calculations which may be made on this basis:

Barrels of barley required at 3 bushels per barrel.....	566,867,196
Barrels of hops at 3 pounds per barrel.....	566,867,196
Number of acres required for the above barley at 30 bushels per acre.....	18,895,573
Number of acres required for the above hops at 1,000 pounds per acre.....	566,867

<sup>1</sup> Official figures from Washington, D. C. For the year 1884, 18,856,826 barrels are reported.

<sup>2</sup> An estimate made by Louis Schade. See "Proceedings of the Eleventh Congress," pp. 18, 19.

Total acres devoted to malt liquors in the last 20 years.	19,462
The above acres would have produced, at 20 bushels per acre, bushels of wheat.....	389 248
(an amount about equal to all the wheat raised in a single year in Germany, Spain, and Italy.)	
The above mentioned 389,248,800 bushels of wheat, at \$1 25 per bushel, would amount to.....	\$486,561.

What has been the cost to the people of the United States of the 188,955,732 barrels of beer?

Allow for souring, waste, etc., barrels.....	655
Leaving to be sold for consumption, barrels.....	183,300.1
Allow 28,300,000 barrels to be sold by the case or gallon, at 50 cents per gallon (very low).....	\$438,650.1
Remainder, 160,000,000 barrels sold at 5 cents per glass, (496 <sup>1</sup> glasses per barrel,).....	\$3,968,000.1
<hr/>	
Total cost to consumers.....	\$4,406,650.1
Add what might have been gained from the same area devoted to wheat.....	485,168.0
<hr/>	
Total cost of beer and ale.....	\$4,891,818.0

If the statistics of malt liquors which we have presented could be safely accepted as representing the physical or moral improvement of the American people, or an advance in the direction of true temperance and moderation, we might be content. But, on the other hand, we believe it to be one of the saddest phases of American life during the last thirty years that these liquors have come so generally into use. Numberless youths, and older persons also, have by such means been led to form habits of intemperance, who, but for these, would have remained true to total abstinence. The beer theory has been demoralizing in its whole influence, reconstructing the theory of temperance in many minds on a false and pernicious basis. It has been a step backward toward the lower road

<sup>1</sup> Estimate of Mr. Louis Schade, a prominent member of the Brewers' Convention before cited.

## DIAGRAM IX.

### BEER NUTRIMENT HUMBUG.

#### Barrel of Burton Ale.

The First National Brew-  
Exhibition was held at  
Agricultural Hall, Is-  
ton, London, in October,  
1884. There I saw the  
lyns of a fair sample  
rel (36 gallons) of fine  
non Ale, labeled as fol-  
ws: "Albumenoid (flesh  
ing matter), 1 lb. 11  
" Maltose (Sugar of  
h), 3 lbs. 6 oz.; " Dex-  
e (substance resembling  
h), 7 lbs. 12 oz.; " Alco-  
("spirits of wine, strong-  
14½ pints." In all a  
d of about 3½ gallons,  
remaining 32½ gallons  
of Water!

roughly divided into 144  
rta, the barrel of Ale  
labeled of the following:

MEAT (Flesh-form- m)	1
SUGAR (Unfer- mented) ...	2
(Of no dietetic value)	3½
ALCOHOL (Intoxicating ly)	7½
WATER (Innocent, and could be cheap)....	130

144 quarts in barrel .144



A barrel of Ale sells for about £3. The net value of the first four elements is much  
less than £1, so that the water sells as Ale for over £2.

The process of Malting and Brewing gives to the pigs 60 per cent. of the Barley in  
form of "sprits" and "grains," and wastes most of the remaining 40 per cent. by  
fermentation and "clearing." All Malt Liquors (Ale, Beer, Porter, and "Nourishing"  
st) are made from the same elements, the color and intoxicating power varying as  
Malt is roasted darker or fermented longer. All contain just about AS LITTLE  
FORMING MATTER, AND AS MUCH WATER, as the above barrel —  
THE MALING.



is of European life, from which we had been far advanced, under the long temperance tuition of the great reform movements, which exerted so wide and deep an influence, from 1825 to 1855. We cannot believe that the citizens of the United States will long be deceived by these superficial and fatal beereries, but that those who have been misled, if not already cured, will soon return to safer ground. Already, in many centers, there is clearer discernment, and the worshipers of Cerebus have probably reached the zenith of their power. The "Quarterly Journal of Inebriety" says that:

The theory that malt liquors contain a large amount of nutriment, and the bitter possesses some medicinal quality which neutralizes the effect of it conceals, etc., are without confirmation in the observations of physicians and chemists, where either has been used for any length of time.

The constant use of beer has been found to produce a degeneration of the organisms, profound and deep-seated. Fatty deposits, diminished vitality, conditions of congestion, and perversion of functional activity—local inflammations of both the liver and the kidneys, are constantly present. Intellectually, a stupor amounting almost to paralysis arrests reason, precipitating all the higher faculties into a mere animalism, brutal, selfish, sluggish, varied only with paroxysms of anger that are less and brutal. In appearance, the beer-drinker may be the picture of health, but in reality he is most incapable of resisting disease. A slight injury, severe cold, or shock to the body or mind will commonly develop acute disease, ending fatally. Compared with inebriates who use different forms of alcohol, he is more incurable, and more generally diseased. The constant use of beer every day gives the system no time for recuperation, but steadily lowers the vital forces; it is our observation that beer-drinking in this country produces the very lowest forms of insanity, closely allied to criminal insanity. The most dangerous class of thieves and ruffians in our large cities are beer-drinkers. It is asserted by medical authority that the evils of heredity are more positive in this case than from alcoholics. If these facts are well founded, the recourse to beer as a substitute for alcohol merely increases the danger and fatality of drinking.

In bitters we have a drink which can never become general; but its danger will be in strengthening the disordered cravings which, later,

In a subsequent chapter this topic will be discussed. See chapter next to this in this volume, (pp. 570-576.)

will develop a positive disease. Public sentiment and legislation should comprehend that all forms of alcohol are more or less dangerous when used steadily, and all persons who use them in this way should come under sanitary and legislative control.

#### ADULTERATION OF BEER.

The question of the adulteration of beer has of late received much attention in England and in the United States. Canon Farrar states that "of 89 samples of beer and of the materials used in brewing, which were examined in 1878 by the Internal Revenue authorities, 61 were adulterated, or consisted of illegal ingredients;" and he further states, on the authority of Mr. Cyrus Redding's "Licensed Victualers' Gazette," that "so impudently and notoriously are these frauds practiced, and so openly avowed, that there are publican's guides and licensed victualers' directories in which the most infamous recipes of adulteration are laid down for swindling customers."

The London "Lancet," an influential medical journal, about a year ago, commented severely upon the "trade tricks" of the beer sellers. It says:

The disclosures recently made with regard to the salting of beer in the east of London are of a nature to arouse public indignation to a high pitch, and to draw heavily on the small balance of credit which the community finds it possible to repose in the *bona fides* of the trade in drink. If any thing could precipitate the downfall of the trade as one injurious to the best interests of the population, it would be the discovery that what is undoubtedly done by a few fraudulent drink sellers is coming to be the trade trick of the many. Dr. Rygate, the public analyst of St. George's in the East, has reported twenty-four samples of beer examined by him during the last quarter as containing salt. This represents an enormous percentage of something worse than mere adulteration. The purpose of the salt is, of course, to make the beer drinker thirsty, and to induce him to drink more than he at first intended.

In the latter part of 1878 the Milwaukee "News" brought to light what was going on in the breweries. It said: "It has lately begun to be a matter of remark among beer drinkers that they cannot drink beer with the same impunity as heretofore

indulgence in three or four glasses in the course of an evening, even in a less quantity, is likely to be attended with violent headache the next morning." The "News" reporter visited the office of the Internal Revenue, where every brewer is obliged to record each month every pound and bushel of material he uses for the manufacture of malt liquor, etc. The book was placed at the disposal of the reporter, who reported the following results:

The legitimate articles in the manufacture of beer are hops and that preparation of barley known as malt. The principal substitutes are corn and rice. The records of articles used as substitutes for barley are as follows:

"Philip Best Brewing Co., in 8 months, used 586,366 pounds of corn, and 72,382 pounds of rice.

"Valentine Blatz, in 6 months, used 20,700 pounds of corn, and 87,337 pounds of rice.

"Fred. Miller, in 7 months, 76,168 pounds of rice."

Marveling much at this revelation, the reporter sought and obtained an interview with a gentleman whom he knew to be well posted in the tricks of the beer trade, because he had been for many years employed in confidential and responsible capacity by one of the largest Milwaukee breweries. The reporter produced the above information and desired an explanation of it. This authority, in the course of a long interview, gave the following facts and suggestions. Not all those brewers who make no report of the purchase of substitutes are to be credited with using none. Several of them buy large quantities of malt from the malster, Gerlack, who runs a rice malt mill for their especial accommodation. "The Best Company," said this informant, "buys a large stock ahead of rice at the auction sales of broken, unmerchantable rice, held in New Orleans twice a year."

The reporter inquired of his informant: "Are these substitutes harmful in your opinion?" The reply was: "They are harmful to the beer at any rate. Beer is properly a liquor made from hops and barley. Beer made from corn, rice, or wheat is about as much beer as butter made from rancid scraping is butter, or sugar made from old rags is sugar. Expert tasters can detect the use of these substitutes from their effect on the palate. I consider rice especially hurtful to the health. It gives the beer color and body, but it gives the drinker 'a head' the next morning. Corn is not so injurious to the health, but beer made partly from corn must be consumed right away. It is rather laxative in its effects. I have

no doubt that either corn or rice-made beer is capable of doing harm to delicate persons, to women, and to nursing children of women who drink it. Another thing: beer made from corn can never be lager beer. It has to be marketed and consumed while green."

The publication of these facts awakened a great sensation among the brewers and beer drinkers. In the second article the "News" said:

Beer that is not pure, beer made from grain inferior to barley, and then *doctored with pernicious drugs* to disguise the immediate effect, can never become a wholesome, popular substitute for the stronger kinds of drink. Indeed, it is hardly a question but what pure alcohol is a safer drink than this sort of cheaply-made and crooked beer. . . . Not only with Germans but with a growing proportion of our American-born population, beer is used at the table and elsewhere by women for its supposed nutritive qualities. The disastrous and even fatal effects of a regular diet of spurious beer, upon the delicate functions of infant-nursing mothers, has only to be pointed out to be perceived. This has been ascribed as a cause of the *unusually large infant mortality* in Milwaukee for the past few months.

An examination of eighteen brewers in the first collector's district in New York city, in 1881, showed that there were many discrepancies between their "material books" and their monthly reports to the government, and that much beer is fraudulent and adulterated. A Washington telegram to a New York paper said:

The inspection makes it very evident that the adulterations of beer are numerous and of such a character as should be prevented by giving officers of Internal Revenue the power to institute a close watch, and to compel compliance with that section of the law which makes it obligatory upon brewers to keep a record of all material entering into their manufacture of beer.

In 1881 the Business Men's Moderation Society of New York city took up this question, and prepared a series of questions to the brewers. Taking the list, a reporter of the "New York Evening Post" interviewed sundry brewers on his own account, and reported, "The evidence is of the most conflicting character."

**One malster said :**

With one exception every barrel of beer brewed in New York was made with glucose instead of malt, and then doctored with bi-sulphate of lime instead of bi-carbonate of soda, to check butyric and lactic fermentation, and with salicylic acid, alcohol, and glycerine in order to sweeten it.

“ Another malster, who was applied to, declined to tell what he knew, upon the ground that if all his customers knew of it they would leave him.”

The brewers held a meeting and decided that “ no answers should be given to the questions.” Subsequently the Brewers' Association published a general formal answer quite inadequate, of which the “ New York Herald ” said :

The Moderation Society's inquiries about beer have been answered in good style by the Brewers' Association, but a general answer is not what is needed. The society and the public want to hear from individual brewers, and learn why one brand of beer seems to be slops; why another causes an intolerable smell while evaporating from glasses; why some casks, taken in moderation, go to men's heads, and others, in small quantity, cause terrible demoralization of the digestive organs. Sensible men who drink beer freely are more violent than temperance men in their denunciation of some kinds of beer, and they speak from experience. Evidently the society will have to trust to analysis instead of formal reports.

A writer in the New York “ Sun,” in July, 1882, said :

I like lager beer, but the beer does not like me. Fifteen years ago I could drink fifty glasses of beer in one day and never get intoxicated, and have no headache the next morning. But it seems the beer is changed. I drink eight glasses of beer of an evening my head is ready to burst the next day. Why is this? I do not have headache if I do not drink beer. If I drink two glasses of beer at my dinner it makes me sleepy and dizzy. My friends say it affects them the same way. A friend of mine told me he drank beer freely at a picnic, and he was paralyzed for three years. Some beer tastes pleasant when it is fresh and cool, but let it stand for some time and it tastes like medicine. There is no other drink like better than lager beer, but the way they make it is a humbug. In former times they had a brewer to make beer, but now they have a chem-

ist. I see and hear young men and old men every day this hot weather complain of the beer. Some say it gives them terrible headaches; others say it makes them sick.

Dr. Louis Arcularius said :

Many Germans I have met are unable to stand New York lager beer very long. This American stuff gives them headache, stomach ache, and all sorts of aches. Whether this is to be laid at the door of the foreign ingredients supposed to constitute our lager, I am not prepared to say, not having made any analysis with a view to learning something definite on the subject. After all, though, I am inclined to think what really does harm in beer is not the bi-carbonate of soda, glucose, or the bitter drugs, but simply the alcohol. If a man drinks twenty or thirty glasses a day he is bound to take in a comparatively large quantity of alcohol, which in the long run attacks the kidneys and brings about adiposity.

Dr. Messmer has had extensive experience with people suffering from the use of lager beer. He said :

The lager beer sold in this city is not by any means a healthy drink. For reasons best known to themselves, many of our American brewers have taken to adulterating their beer on a very large scale. The list of drugs they use is a very long one. Most of the bitter herbs and drugs are substituted for hops. Among such drugs I could mention tannin and aloes, which are used in conjunction with one another. Tannin constipates and aloes regulate the bowels. Too large a dose of either drug is accompanied by serious results. Nux vomica is one of the most dangerous ingredients used. It attacks the system with rapidity and causes many ills. The adulteration of beer with nux vomica should be severely punished by law.

Dr. August Krehbiel, another undoubted authority, said :

Why, there is not a brewer here who doesn't doctor his beer with something or other ! It is the use of bi-carbonate of soda that I object to. The brewers put it into the so-called vinegar sour, which goes into the beer for the purpose of accelerating fermentation. Bi-carbonate of soda is harmless enough when taken medicinally in small quantities, but, believe me ! when every glass of beer you empty is overstocked with it the case becomes different, and no wonder you complain of stomach ache and other ills too numerous to mention.

**A prominent druggist to a writer on the "Evening Mail" said:**

**There is no doubt that beer is adulterated with a number of bitter drugs. The best proof of this is that since the rise in the price of hops the demand for these drugs among the brewers has increased to such an extent as to render them very expensive. Cheratta root, an extremely bitter drug, has become so scarce since hops advanced in price that, while at one time it sold for 20 cents a pound, it can scarcely be had at \$1 at present. The brewers have made away with it entirely. Camomile flowers were selling at 18 cents a pound three weeks ago, and are now worth 50 cents; gentian, which sold for 6 cents a pound, is selling for 15 cents, and quassia, which sold for 3 cents, is not to be bought at 15 cents. What better proof do you want that brewers employ other ingredients besides hops and malt in their beer?"**

## CHAPTER V.

## THE DISTILLERS' AND SPIRIT DEALERS' MOVEMENTS.



O record the movements of the opposing forces with which the cause of temperance has to contend, cannot be regarded as beyond the scope of this volume.

For some years past the *distillers and spirit dealers* have endeavored by various local organizations, in different parts of the country, to combine for the promotion and protection of the liquor traffic; but it has been only within a comparatively short time that they have succeeded in effecting a union, in which the several local associations have been combined in a national organization. The objects of the organization are thus stated:

The protection and advancement of the interests of its members; the gathering and distribution of statistical and other information concerning the domestic and foreign trade in spirits; the devising and securing of appropriate legislation, and the modification or repeal of needless and obstructive laws and regulations, the guarding of the common interest against the encroachments of fanatical intolerance; the promotion of personal and commercial advancement; and the devising, whenever practicable, of means of limiting production to the demands of the trade, and to secure an adequate return for the capital invested in the business and the labor and risks involved.

The principle involved in this effort is that, so long as spirits in one form or another are demanded and used in every State in the Union, and presumably always will be, the so-called prohibitory laws are the merest hypocrisies and delusions, and do gross injustice to the intelligent character of the liberty-loving American citizen. Hence it is the duty of the association to do all it can to stop the agitation which aims at an impossibility—temperance being, like other virtues, a part of one's individual character.

ich the strait-jacket can never improve. Therefore, the continued effort to make it a criminal offense to deal in an article so universally demanded by mankind is not only annoying and humiliating to those engaged in the traffic, but also disgraceful to those connected with these exotic crusades. Those engaged in a business which contributes to the support of the government \$75,000,000 annually cannot with reason be treated like outlaws. With this principle in view, strong efforts will be made by the association to secure proper legislation on the subject, with a view of supplementing the past sumptuary legislation with something which shall result in a more practical treatment on the subject.

Such are the objects of this association as set forth by the managers.

The first association had existed for some years, consisting of distillers and spirit dealers of Illinois and Ohio, and some other States west of the Ohio River. An extended correspondence with the liquor fraternity in the United States resulted in a general meeting at Peoria, Ill., August 21 and 22; and another at Cincinnati, Ohio, November 20 and 21, 1879. At the latter meeting a national association was effected, and arrangements were made for annual sessions. A special meeting was called at Cincinnati, January 21 and 22, 1880, to perfect desired changes in the revenue laws, and to enlarge the association so as to include distillers, rectifiers, wholesale dealers, and importers. Two bills were formulated, under the titles of "Alcohol Taxation Bill" and the so-called "Carlyle Bill," and through the influence of the association in concentrating its forces, both these bills were passed by Congress and adopted. By the first enactment Western distillers engaged in exportation were relieved of taxes pending, which amounted to \$60,000, besides those constantly accumulating; by the latter bill, numerous "obstacles" and "annoyances" were swept from the revenue laws.

The second annual meeting was held in Cincinnati, October 10 and 14, 1880. At the opening of the meeting the association numbered 380 firms, representing almost every State in the Union. Its strength and influence had proportionately

increased. At this meeting new subjects came up for action, among which were:

Discrimination against the trade by railroads in the classifications of spirits as freight.

The questions of correction of volume as applied to rectifying establishments.

The amendment of the law so as to place distillers from fruit on the same footing with distillers from grain.

The amendment of section 3283 of the Revised Statutes, so as to permit distillers to operate their stills on Sunday to the extent of distilling the beer that, by reason of unavoidable accident, may be in arrears at 11 o'clock Saturday night.

The extension to 120 days of the time of return to port of shipment of the clearance certificate of shipments for export.

The abolition of the section of the law requiring a transcript of form book 52.

The discrimination made by the French government against American alcohol.

These questions were referred to a committee of five, who proceeded to Washington in order to lay them before Congress in an appropriate form.

The third annual meeting was held in Chicago, October 12 and 13, 1881. This was a large meeting, and had under consideration several topics which were elaborated in a report of a committee on resolutions, recommending the advocating at the next meeting of Congress the following measures:

A reduction of the tax on domestic spirits to 50 cents per proof gallon, the law to go into effect August 1, 1882.

A reduction of the duty on imported spirits to \$1.50 per proof gallon, provided the French government puts the United States on the footing of the most favored nation in regard to the rate of duty imposed on American spirits imported into France.

An indefinite extension of the bonding period for both domestic and imported spirits, and that the tax be paid on the quantities withdrawn from bond, subject to such limitations as may be agreed upon after consultation with the secretary of the treasury. The bill embodying these provisions to take effect sixty days after its passage.

On the 24th of May, 1882, a national conference of brewers, distillers, and liquor dealers was held in Chicago. Delegates

were in attendance from thirteen Western and North-western States. The object of the conference was stated to be the formation of a national organization, "for the help and protection of the various branches of the liquor trade, and for the purpose of resisting sumptuary legislation." The Chicago "Tribune" reported one of the officers as saying :

*The prohibition movement had been a history of successes, and the conference was called to devise some means to stem the current of opposition to their legitimate business. He said there was a general desire all over the country to unite all the different associations under one grand national organization, and by combined energy to fight against the prohibition movement. It was the business of the representatives of the trade who were present to consider the advisability of forming such an organization, and to devise ways and means for carrying out its plans.*

A Chicago delegate defended the liquor traffic on general principles, and said there were liquor organizations in twenty-five States, notwithstanding which "the trade was being oppressed by legislation," on account of which he urged the formation of "a consolidated national organization."

In welcoming the delegates to Chicago, Mayor Harrison said they were "the representatives of one of the most important interests of the country;" that "the liquor interest has 400,000,000 behind it;" that the conference was called to take measures "to protect its members against fanatics who are careless of the sacredness of personal rights." He cautioned the conference "not to let politics crawl into its deliberations, but to stand up unitedly for its rights." He said that the prohibitory law of Maine was a dead letter and a fraud, "and accomplished nothing;" and yet the conference was called to devise means to resist prohibitory legislation! The preamble and resolutions, though very lengthy, are so significant of the great advance of the temperance cause, that we will not withhold them :

*Whereas, The prohibition movement has of late years assumed startling proportions in all parts of the country, but more particularly in the Northern States, where the movement has been more or less fostered by those in power; and*

*Whereas*, In most of our Western States the prohibitionists succeeded in securing the passage of laws palpably tyrannical and injurious to the exercise of our business, and the adoption of constitutional amendments aiming at the entire suppression of the manufacture and sale of our commodities; and

*Whereas*, Even in the halls of Congress advocates of sumptuary legislation have met with success in securing the passage of a bill creating a prejudiced commission to collect or manufacture statistics reflecting upon our business; and

*Whereas*, The report of such commission will be made the pretext for and basis of sumptuary legislation; and

*Whereas*, The dominant party in the national House of Representatives has by its caucus action declared itself antagonistic to our business in refusing to release the articles of our trade from a burdensome and needless taxation, thereby practically ingrafting a prohibitory plank upon its national platform; and

*Whereas*, Many of us have given long and loyal allegiance to the party which, having stricken the shackles from the blacks of the South, threaten to become the party of oppression in the North, we feel themselves keenly the mistreatment we have received in our own political household ;

\* \* \* \* \*

*Resolved*, That among the chief ends and objects of government are the protection of persons in the enjoyment of the largest measure of individual freedom compatible with public safety; that the prohibitory legislation already enacted and proposed to be enacted in the different States of the Union by the prohibitionists is designed to confiscate and destroy millions of property and to restrain individual freedom when public safety does not require such restraint, thus perverting the legitimate powers of government. It therefore becomes our duty as brewers, distillers, and liquor dealers to make a common cause against a common enemy, in order to save our property from threatened destruction, at the same time we are upholding those great principles of personal liberty which are, or ought to be, dear to the heart of every American citizen.

*Resolved*, That the time has arrived for the formation of a national organization, composed of all those brewers, distillers, and wholesale and retail liquor dealers throughout the whole country who feel the necessity and recognize the need of meeting and turning the tide of prohibitory legislation in the several States in which such legislation has already been enacted, and of enacting just and wholesome laws upon the subject of the liquor traffic in the place of these existing laws which, in most of the

tea, are palpably unjust and oppressive, and of evil rather than of good dency.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Resolved.* That, laying aside all minor differences, and as a necessity and matter of paramount duty, we propose and mutually pledge ourselves to work harmoniously and assiduously at the ballot-box against the election of any and all candidates or the success of any party who favors the prohibition movement, and in favor of only those men or that party who are known to represent and advocate the principles embodied in these resolutions.

A plan of organization was adopted, which provides for a national association, to be composed of the various State associations and of the National Brewers' and Distillers' Associations, under the management of an executive committee, to be composed of one member from each State association, one from the Distillers', and two from the National Brewers' Association. A national convention is to be held annually, and the association is empowered to raise funds by subscription. Provision is made for the organization of a "National Personal Liberty League," to be composed of "liberal-minded men in all the States," and it was also provided that the first national convention should be held in Milwaukee. The "antiprohibition movement in Iowa was indorsed;" and a delegate from Indianapolis directed attention to "the importance of the coming fall elections," and spoke of what had been done in his State to "down the fanatical element."

At a meeting held in Cincinnati, September 21, 1882, the name of this organization was changed to "The National Spirits and Wine Association of the United States."

Such is the consolidation of the liquor forces of the country. Nearly every State has its organization, while the large cities have special conventions and leagues, with ample funds, and a defiant spirit against all prohibitory laws. July 27, 1882, a convention of liquor dealers was held in Turn Hall, Boston, to organize against the temperance movement. In Kansas and Iowa they have immense funds provided to break down the prohibitory statutes. In California, "the League of Freedom,"

*Whereas,* In most of our Western States the prohibitionists succeeded in securing the passage of laws palpably tyrannical and injurious to the exercise of our business, and the adoption of constitutional amendments aiming at the entire suppression of the manufacture and sale of our commodities; and

*Whereas,* Even in the halls of Congress advocates of sumptuary legislation have met with success in securing the passage of a bill creating a prejudiced commission to collect or manufacture statistics reflecting upon our business; and

*Whereas,* The report of such commission will be made the pretext for and basis of sumptuary legislation; and

*Whereas,* The dominant party in the national House of Representatives has by its caucus action declared itself antagonistic to our business in refusing to release the articles of our trade from a burdensome and needless taxation, thereby practically ingrafting a prohibitory plank upon its national platform; and

*Whereas,* Many of us have given long and loyal allegiance to the party which, having stricken the shackles from the blacks of the South, now threaten to become the party of oppression in the North, we feel them keenly the mistreatment we have received in our own political household ;

\* \* \* \* \*

*Resolved,* That among the chief ends and objects of government are the protection of persons in the enjoyment of the largest measure of individual freedom compatible with public safety; that the prohibitory legislation already enacted and proposed to be enacted in the different States of the Union by the prohibitionists is designed to confiscate and destroy millions of property and to restrain individual freedom when public safety does not require such restraint, thus perverting the legitimate powers of government. It therefore becomes our duty as brewers, distillers, and liquor dealers to make a common cause against a common enemy, in order to save our property from threatened destruction, at the same time we are upholding those great principles of personal liberty which are, or ought to be, dear to the heart of every American citizen.

*Resolved,* That the time has arrived for the formation of a national organization, composed of all those brewers, distillers, and wholesale and retail liquor dealers throughout the whole country who feel the necessity and recognize the need of meeting and turning the tide of prohibitory legislation in the several States in which such legislation has already been enacted, and of enacting just and wholesome laws upon the subject of the liquor traffic in the place of these existing laws which, in most of the

tea, are palpably unjust and oppressive, and of evil rather than of good dency.

*Resolved.* That, laying aside all minor differences, and as a necessity and matter of paramount duty, we propose and mutually pledge ourselves to work harmoniously and assiduously at the ballot-box against the election of any and all candidates or the success of any party who favors the prohibition movement, and in favor of only those men or that party who are worthy to represent and advocate the principles embodied in these resolutions.

A plan of organization was adopted, which provides for a national association, to be composed of the various State associations and of the National Brewers' and Distillers' Associations, and for the management of an executive committee, to be composed of one member from each State association, one from the National Distillers', and two from the National Brewers' Association. A national convention is to be held annually, and the association is empowered to raise funds by subscription. Provision was made for the organization of a "National Personal Liberty League," to be composed of "liberal-minded men in all the States," and it was also provided that the first national convention should be held in Milwaukee. The "antiprohibition movement in Iowa was indorsed;" and a delegate from Indianapolis directed attention to "the importance of the coming fall elections," and spoke of what had been done in his State to "down the fanatical element."

At a meeting held in Cincinnati, September 21, 1882, the name of this organization was changed to "The National Spirits and Wine Association of the United States."

Such is the consolidation of the liquor forces of the country. Nearly every State has its organization, while the large cities have special conventions and leagues, with ample funds, and a defiant spirit against all prohibitory laws. July 27, 1882, a convention of liquor dealers was held in Turn Hall, Boston, to organize against the temperance movement. In Kansas and Iowa they have immense funds provided to break down the prohibitory statutes. In California, "the League of Freedom,"

resolved to defy the Sunday law, and to protect its members from all harm in its violation. In Cincinnati they openly defy the law of the State. In other places there is a similar organized resistance. The "Retailer," a liquor paper in New York city, referring to the struggle in Ohio, said:

The brewers and liquor dealers of Ohio have taken an advanced position. They have entered the political field to protect, maintain, and further their own special interests by political action. They have left the defensive position they have heretofore occupied, and become an aggressive force, as the best means of self-protection.

Political trickery nullified the operation of the "Smith Sunday Law" in Cincinnati. The Common Council undertook to manage the lists of jurors, and so filled them that the majority in every jury would favor the liquor dealers. The prosecuting attorney felt obliged, therefore, to dismiss all the cases before the courts, because there was no hope of conviction in any case.

The radical position taken by the advocates of the liquor interests is so subversive of law and order, that a reaction is apparent in some quarters which have been accustomed to apologize for the traffic.

The Cincinnati "Gazette" said:

Since the issue is made, let it come to the test. Let it be distinctly decided next October whether the people of Ohio are for free rum and the Sunday or not. The brewers have decided to appeal to the ballot-box, and they open the campaign by defying law. Upon this basis let the battle of ballots be fought. This will bring out the friends of law and order if any thing will.

The Cleveland "Leader" said:

There are some victories worse than a defeat. Monday's success of the saloon keepers was of that kind. It was a victory which the victors will probably have cause to regret, and that at no distant day. There has been a good deal of hard thinking done since the polls closed on Monday night, and whenever the community sets seriously to work thinking of the subject of the liquor traffic the interests of liquor sellers are in jeopardy.

The "New York Times" said:

The brewers and saloon keepers make a mistake when they direct their fight against obedience to the laws. If they consider them unjust or injudicious, and if they believe the people of the State will not sustain them, they would be justified in laboring to secure their repeal. This may be their ultimate purpose; but in the meantime they propose to defy the authority of the State, and show that these acts cannot be executed. The Republican party ought not to shrink from meeting an issue like that. The attitude of the liquor dealers also suggests that this is as good a time as any other to test their political power. Not only in Ohio, but in nearly every other State, they exercise an influence altogether out of proportion to their importance as citizens, and it is an influence that is far from beneficial to politics or to society. If they band together to nullify laws intended to suppress the evils growing out of their business, or to prevent or repeal legislation demanded by the better sentiment of the people, it behoves the people to meet the issue and decide whether the liquor interest is to be accepted as a controlling one in State politics under any circumstances whatever. Until this question is settled that of modifying the existing laws should be postponed.

The Republicans of Ohio are on the right side in this controversy, and that is reason enough for holding their ground and facing the threatened contest.

The liquor dealers of Indiana organized in solid phalanx to defeat the constitutional amendment, and the Indianapolis "Daily Journal" said:

It is no longer proper to talk of "the temperance question" when reference is made to that disturbing element which has suddenly made its appearance in the politics of every State, for the attitude of the liquor sellers has transferred all solicitude from the temperance people to the Liquor Dealers' League, which has thrust itself forward as the dictator of all political parties. Whether we will or not, the question of the hour is before us, and it is not the question of prohibition, but it is the question whether a mere handful of men who are engaged in one class of business will dictate the policy of the several States and of the general government, and make or unmake political parties at their pleasure.

The foregoing warnings in the spring of 1882 were followed in July by another from the Chicago "Tribune":

The German Republicans are making an enormous blunder in dragging this question into politics. They are exciting prejudices which, in the

long run, will do their cause infinitely more harm than good. *A saloon keepers' party cannot win in this country.* Small successes in large cities should not blind them to the strong undercurrent of public sentiment in the country. Whose personal liberty has been put in danger in Illinois, for example? Has not every body in this county of Cook liberty enough and to spare?

About the same time there appeared in the "Saturday Evening Call," Peoria, Ill., some very significant advice from Mr. Gersh Martin, a veteran distiller in Illinois. He warned those in the traffic against banding themselves together to resist public sentiment and the laws. He told them, in effect, that they are altogether too weak to oppose the forces which they are sure to arouse by adopting such a course, and that they are only likely to invite their own destruction by so doing. He said that "The worst enemies of the liquor manufacture and trade are those who seek to band the liquor interests together and to fight both the temperance movement and the law."

Mr. Martin further said:

There are less than 100 great distilleries in the whole United States. The retail dealers, the "saloon men," are generally men without means and not of habits to acquire much wealth. With rare exceptions, like Peoria, the wholesale dealers are not much better. The social position of the liquor trade holds no sort of comparison to the social status of American slavery. The moral and religious sentiment of American society is against it. The women are against it. This moral sentiment stands like a stone wall to confront it. Of course, this is a free country, and any man, any editor, any class, or any interest has an undoubted right to beat its brains out against this stone wall. It is their privilege as well as their right. But personally you can count me out of any such idiotic "damned nonsense." Let the liquor men go along quietly; let them take out their license and obey strictly the law; let them provoke as little attention as possible to their business; let them ward off opposition by seeking to conciliate rather than antagonize the moral sentiment of the whole country, and their business will go on with as little disturbance and annoyance as it is possible to do. But let a financial collapse of the distilling trade occur now, or in the near future, and it will scare every capitalist and business man from ever re-engaging in the distilling business. That, with the temperance element rampant, and no capital to fight it with

hibition could be enforced, and in ten years there would not be left a stillery, a brewery, or a saloon, in the whole United States.

After quoting the above, the Boston "Journal" editorially said:

Liquor manufacturers and dealers who are able to discern the signs of a times can scarcely fail to understand how much there is to sustain in Mr. Martin's warning and advice. There are a great many very conservative men, who are not ordinarily the allies of the temperance movement, especially when it takes the form of legislation, who are being driven over to that side of the question by nothing else than the arrogance, the disregard of law, and the intolerable demands of the liquor interests. In Ohio the liquor dealers organize resistance to a law which only puts them under the same restrictions as other forms of business as to Sunday selling;

In Indiana they are organizing to prevent the people from having a chance to vote on the question of prohibition; in Milwaukee they are making a determined effort to break down the business of men who are endeavoring to suppress the Sunday theater nuisance, for no reason except that they say the next effort will be to suppress Sunday selling of liquors; and in this State they are reviving the Personal Liberty League, or forming a new organization under that name, with a view to obtaining "liberal license and other laws," and opposing "prohibitory and sumptuary legislation."

Mr. Martin well says, in a free country it is the privilege and right of every interest to beat its brains out against a stone wall, if it likes; but it seems to us an open question whether, viewed simply as a matter of policy, it is not a wiser thing for the liquor interest to preserve a conciliatory attitude and to give loyal obedience to the laws than to unnecessarily provoke opposition, and solidify the now disunited elements in public sentiment which will be certain to come together so soon as the issue is made between free rum on the one hand and law and public morals on the other.

Pursuant to the arrangement already narrated, a very determined effort was put forth at Washington, in May and June, 1852, by the distillers and brewers of the country, to secure a reduction of the present rate of whisky taxation from ninety to fifty cents, and a proportional reduction on beer. Powerful deputations representing both parties, strenuously and artfully lobbied Congress in behalf of their schemes. The brewers' attorney at Washington was instructed to ask for a total abolition

of the Internal Revenue tax on beer, and also of the "brewer's bond." The success of the effort would divert large sums of money from the United States treasury into the pockets of the liquor manufacturers. The bills failed in the last session and were carried over into the winter session, and again failed.

In regard to the efforts of the distillers to make Congress reduce the tax on whisky, the Chicago "Tribune" said:

To begin with, the distillers ask that the tax on whisky should be reduced from ninety cents to fifty cents per gallon, thereby sacrificing from \$25,000,000 to \$30,000,000 of annual revenue for the benefit of whisky manufacturers and wholesale dealers. Failing in that preposterous proposition, they procured the report of a bill which extends indefinitely the term in which whisky can be kept in the bonded warehouse without payment of the tax, reduces the bonds to an inadequate figure, provides for the renewal of the bonds from year to year, and thus affords the owners an opportunity to throw the cheap whisky on the hands of the government and buy it up at public sale for less than the tax whenever a ring can be formed for that purpose. In other words, the whisky men, in the first instance, asked that the government should donate \$25,000,000 or \$30,000,000 a year to them, or, in default of this gratuity, should enable them to swindle the government out of the tax without being subjected to prosecution and punishment for doing so. Their scheme will assuredly lead to the plundering of the government as did the gigantic combination a few years ago, with the difference that members of the old ring were liable to heavy fines and imprisonment, whereas, under the terms of the proposed bill, a combination for defrauding the government out of a large part of the tax (by permitting bonds to lapse and forcing the government to throw large quantities of whisky upon the market at one time) would not render themselves liable to criminal prosecution.

Whenever the whisky league presents itself before Congress with such unreasonable demands as we have described, and especially when their demands are backed up by a lobby, it follows, as a matter of course, that there will be bribery and corruption, or at least attempts thereof. The whisky interest cannot secure an abatement of taxation amounting to many millions a year, nor the privilege of cheating the government out of as much, without buying and paying for the concessions.

On the same topic, the "New York Tribune," in an editorial, said:

The present attitude of the liquor interest is not calculated to win for the especial favor of the country. Enormous quantities of recently made whisky are now stored in Cincinnati, but in that same city and State the liquor interest is at open war with State laws, and threatening to destroy the Republican party. If it has come to this, that neither the States nor the United States can resist the power of this interest, regulate its action, or impose any tax upon it, the sooner the fact is known the better. . . . If the distillers are in difficulty, it is because they have deliberately and purposely produced whisky vastly in excess of consumption, and they ought to lie in the bed they have made. The distillers' bill does not need amendment, as some suggest; it needs defeat.

A California paper, the "Christian Advocate," voiced an intense feeling which is working in multitudes of hearts:

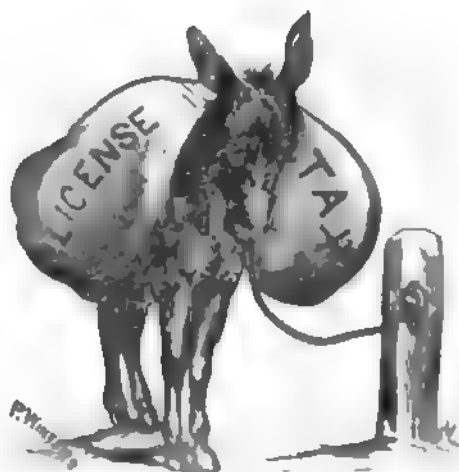
These men are traitors, and are eminently out of place while out of jail. They are the chiefs of the criminal classes, the leaders and abettors of eighty per cent. of the crimes and criminals of the State. They decoy and drug and demoralize and rob the working-men, and Saturday night and Sunday their harvest of gold drawn from labor, inducing violence, pauperism, crime, and unspeakable woe. These men live and fatten on tears and blood. They plead for the further privilege of rebellion. They now insult the judges and justices and sheriffs, and defy the State. Fellow-citizens, you have been obliged to feed and clothe, at public expense, this League of Freedom. You pay the taxes which they create; you support the unfortunate victims of their rapacity. And now these men propose to overthrow your government, to trample upon your laws. Many of the boys of the State have been tempted, decoyed, imbruted, and ruined in the saloons owned by the League of Freedom. Hoodlumism has its beginning with the League of Freedom. It is its foster-father and nourishing mother. Its lawdy houses are the creatures and patrons of the League of Freedom. The wreck of virtue is at the saloon; the inspiration of theft, burglary, counterfeiting, and all other crimes comes out of saloons. The League of Freedom owns the saloons, the gambling hells, and the dens of vice. It has neither honor, decency, nor patriotism. It is kept up by wasting our substance, debauching our homes, and cursing every foot of soil over which it treads. You are face to face with the worst foe of a good man, the embodied, organized, impudent leaders of all the criminal classes—to wit, the League of Freedom.

The first annual meeting of the "National Protective Association" was held in Milwaukee, in October, 1882, at which

## CHAPTER VI.

## LIQUOR LEGISLATION AND JUDICIAL DECISIONS.

**I**n a previous chapter we sketched the history of liquor legislation in the United States down to 1860, culminating in the passage of laws, drafted substantially on model of the Maine law, in fifteen States and Territories. In Illinois the law, after being framed and carried through the various stages of legislation, was submitted to a popular vote and failed, a majority of 100 votes being cast against it, out of a total vote of 167,336. The northern part of the State quite generally voted for it, and the southern against



STUPIDITY SUBMITTING TO LICENSE AND TAXATION

In Wisconsin, the law, after twice passing the Legislature, was twice vetoed. The Territorial Legislatures of Nebraska and Minnesota passed the law, but it failed to be enacted when they were organized as States. Connecticut enforced her time Law spasmodically and partially until 1872, when it was repealed, and a license law took its place. Rhode Island retained her Maine Law until 1863, when a license law was substituted upon which, in 1865, local option was engrafted. In 1874 prohibition was re-established and repealed again in 1875. Massachusetts kept her Maine Law until 1875; and Michigan

until 1875; Ohio retains her Constitutional Amendment, prohibiting the sale of intoxicants, until the present severe contest; and Vermont, New Hampshire, Iowa, and Maine still retain their prohibitory statutes enacted 1851-5, except that in Iowa a free beer clause was enacted. Kansas, within four years, has joined the ranks.

The period from the close of the civil war in 1865 to 1878 was one of fluctuation and weakening in regard to the principle of prohibition. But since the latter date there has been a very decided advance in prohibitory sentiment. The years 1880, 1881, and 1882 were characterized by much activity in legislative action against the liquor traffic, more than in any other period in the history of the Temperance Reform, unless we except the years 1850-55.

In Massachusetts the prohibitory law was repealed in 1868, and a license law was substituted in its place. After one year the prohibitory law was restored. In 1870 a "free beer" clause was attached to the law, greatly embarrassing and weakening its operation. In 1875 a license law took the place of the prohibitory law. In 1877 an attempt was made to amend the law, by making the granting of license depend upon the local option of the towns and cities. It passed the Senate by a good majority; in the House the vote stood 130 for to 85 against. The liquor interest opposed the bill, and Governor A. H. Rice vetoed the measure, claiming that the license law had not had a fair trial. In 1881 the local option feature was adopted, and a civil damage clause also.

The civil damage law was first proposed in Massachusetts in 1847, but was first enacted in Indiana in 1853. Ohio followed in 1854. Since then it has been made more stringent and severe. It is now on the statute books of Arkansas, Connecticut, Illinois, Iowa, Indiana, Kansas, Massachusetts, Maine, Minnesota, Nebraska, New Hampshire, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Vermont, Wisconsin, and West Virginia. In Nebraska the liquor seller is responsible to the cities and towns for the pauperism caused by selling liquor. In all but

ee of these States—Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont—civil damage provisions are attached to license laws; and ten of the States the responsibility is the same, whether the ~~as~~ were legal or illegal. In nearly every State this law has ~~n~~ declared constitutional by the highest courts; and the ~~m~~ intoxicating liquors is held to include malt beverages. In ~~as~~achusetts the law defines liquors with three per cent. of ~~whol~~ intoxicating.

In 1877 Maine declared wine and cider, when used for tippling ~~rposes~~, intoxicants, and prohibited the manufacture of all ~~oxicating~~ liquors except cider, imposing heavy penalties. ~~is~~ law closed up four breweries in Portland, Me., leaving no ~~eweries~~ in the State.

In 1877 a novelty in the way of liquor legislation was ~~is~~ered in Virginia. It required the use of a bell-punch for ~~ording~~ all the drinks taken at a bar, after the street-car ~~hion~~ of

“ The buff trip-slip for a six-cent fare,  
Punch in the presence of a passenjare.”

The State levied a tax of two and a half cents on each drink ~~ardent~~ spirits, and of half a cent on each drink of beer. It ~~s~~ expected that the bell-punch would yield to the State a ~~ge~~ revenue, and inaugurate an era of financial prosperity. ~~gisters~~ were furnished by the Commissioner of Revenue, ~~to~~ made a monthly inspection of the same, and locked and ~~led~~ them after each inspection.

The Legislatures of Louisiana and Texas also adopted this ~~ethod~~, anticipating a large revenue from it. It was intro-  
duced into several other Legislatures. For a time it seemed ~~ained~~ to attract as much attention as the woman's crusade. It raises a revenue, throws an increased tax on the drinker, ~~as~~ away with the credit system, acts as a check upon the bar-  
tender, relieves the liquor seller, discourages the business, and ~~slp~~ pay the public debt.” Thus said its friends.

But the bell-punch register soon proved a fraud and failure:

the revenue derived from it decreased from month to month, and it was abandoned.

Ohio retains a prohibitory clause in her Constitution which reads: "No license to traffic in intoxicating liquors shall hereafter be granted in the State; but the General Assembly may,



HON. JAMES BLACK.

by law, provide against evils resulting therefrom." This they have done by passing the Adair Law, a civil damage law which renders the owners of property as well as the purveyors of liquor answerable for damages. More stringent provisions were added in 1866, 1867, and 1870. A radical change in the liquor law of the State is now pending.

In New York a licensing system is in vogue, under an act passed in 1857, and amended from time to time, the most important of which were those of 1873, 1874, and 1877. A civil license bill was enacted in 1873. In the same year an attempt was made in the Legislature of New York to revive the local option law of 1846; and a bill passed through both houses, but it was vetoed by Governor Dix.

New Jersey has a license law, with provisions for local option in some parts of the State. Its constitutionality has been long contested, but the courts have vindicated it. Many amendments were made to the law between 1867 and 1877.

In 1872-73 Pennsylvania adopted a local option law which provided that cities, townships, and villages should vote every two years for license or no-license. In the country the results of votes, so far as obtained, stood—for license, 118,201; against license, 112,660; majority for license, 5,541. In cities—for license, 34,176; against license, 16,604; majority for license, 17,572; total majority for license, 23,113.

In 1874 the House of Representatives passed a bill for the repeal of the local option law of 1872, but the Senate refused to concur, and made the law still more stringent. From 1872 to 1874 the law in Pennsylvania reduced the number of brewers in the State from 500 to 346, or 154 in two years. The local option provision was repealed in 1875, and a general license law took its place.

In 1868 the Legislature of Tennessee enacted that licenses should not be granted or exercised to sell intoxicating drinks within six miles of any blast-furnace in the State. This law proved a great blessing to the numerous blast-furnaces in that territory. In 1875 the Legislature further enacted that the sale of intoxicating liquors should not be licensed within four blocks of any chartered academy; and it also provided that any common or district school might be chartered as an academy, on an application made in writing by not less than five persons who proposed to become trustees of such academy. The result has been that many counties are honey-combed by chartered

schools, so that there is no chance to set up a groggery. The chartering has gone on at a rapid rate. The penalty for violating the act is \$100 and three months' imprisonment. Many venders of liquor have removed to a county where there is no academy; but often the people of that locality proceed to charter a school, whereupon they are obliged to move. Like Noah's dove, they find no resting-place. Another feature of the law is that it is inoperative within chartered cities or villages. In consequence of this, between fifty and seventy chartered villages surrendered their charters to the Legislature in a single year, and, as in many of them there were chartered academies or high schools, the runsellers beat a hasty retreat. The law has been sustained by the courts.

The Maine Law was tested anew in the old Pine Tree State in 1879. The political revolution in the previous year gave the ascendancy to the Greenback and Democratic parties. It had been claimed that the permanence of the Maine Liquor Law depended upon the Republican party. Under the new political regimen, therefore, the antitemperance men were confident and jubilant. The downfall of prohibition was predicted. The druggists made extensive preparations to procure such a modification of the law as would allow them to sell liquors for medicinal purposes, and constitute them virtual grog-shops. The Speaker of the House was favorable to the scheme, and a committee was packed in their interests, which made a report in their favor. But the vote was against them, 127 to 21. Subsequently another report came from the same committee recommending such a change in the law as would allow the free sale of malt liquors, cider, native wines, etc. This proposition, too, was defeated—106 to 17. A great growth in prohibitory sentiment, the original Maine Law having been passed in 1851, on a vote of 86 to 40.

We have already stated that the years 1881 and 1882 were characterized by a great activity and advance in liquor legislation. Nearly every Legislature in the Union had some kind of liquor bills under consideration, besides the constitutional

amendments which were generally sought, and which will be hereafter specially noticed.

In Massachusetts a prohibitory law was strongly advocated and violently opposed in both 1881 and 1882. The vote in 1881, in the House of Representatives, was 73 to 95; in 1882, 10 to 110, lacking one vote. Several valuable amendments to the license law were passed, removing all screens from licensed saloons, closing up interior passages between a tenement house and rooms, forbidding any license to be granted for a saloon within one hundred feet of any school-house on the same street, etc.

The prohibitory law of Vermont was amended in 1881 by two supplementary laws passed by the Legislature, and approved by the governor, known as the "Nuisance Act" and the "Rumseller's Pension Bill." The first of these, combined with the previous legislation, makes it illegal for any person to sell or give to a friend any intoxicating liquors; and, by special enactment, lager beer and cider thirty days old are made "intoxicating liquors." Any person permitting a tenant to sell or give away intoxicating liquors on premises owned by him is also held liable to a fine and imprisonment. The Rumseller's Pension Bill also provides for a pension of \$1 a day, payable to the wife or minor children of the prisoner during the entire term of his confinement in the county jail, State work-house, or State prison, for crimes committed under the influence of liquor, the seller to pay this pension or suffer confinement in the House of Correction, where, at an allowance of 33½ cents per day, at hard labor, he can earn the means to pay the pension. The penalties for violating these laws are fines in various amounts, and for second and third offenses fines and imprisonment, the latter in the State work-house, where the convicts are employed polishing marble, the State crediting them on their fines at 33½ cents a day.

During the past year the Legislature of Vermont increased the stringency of the liquor law, and also provided for the study of hygiene, with special reference "to the effects of stimulants and narcotics upon the human system," in the public schools.

In Rhode Island, in 1881, a prohibitory law failed, but the license law was amended, forbidding giving a license for the sale of liquor within 400 feet of any public school, and with a strong search-and-seizure clause.

In Connecticut, in 1881, the local option law was made more stringent; and in 1882 a law was passed authorizing the use of temperance text-books in the common schools, where the majority of the voters in the district should favor the same. More effective provisions for the enforcement of the existing law were also enacted.

In New York no progress was made in either year, though many bills were introduced.

In New Jersey a general local option bill occupied much time in the Legislature in 1881 and 1882. In 1882 it passed the Senate by 12 to 8, but no action was reached in the House.

In Pennsylvania, in 1881, a bill to extend the general license law to Allegheny County was advocated by the liquor interest, but defeated in the House by a vote of 88 to 73.

In Delaware, in 1881, a local option law passed the House of Representatives, 11 to 8, which the Senate killed; then the Senate passed a prohibitory law, which was defeated in the House. The defeat of the local option bill is attributed to the influence of United States Senator Bayard, at the instigation of the brewers' committee at Washington, D. C.

In Maryland, in 1881, the Legislature passed local option bills for several counties, under which elections were held, resulting in decisive majorities for prohibition in three counties, so that ten and a half counties, and several districts in other counties, as early as June, 1881, were under prohibition. Great improvement in sobriety was at once apparent. In 1882 local option bills were passed for three more entire counties and for eleven districts in other counties, so that more than half of the State came speedily under prohibition through local option. An effort to pass a State local option law, remanding these counties back to license unless the entire State was carried for prohibition, was defeated by a vote of

to 21, the friends of temperance opposing it. The first local option legislation was attempted in 1873, and it is said that since that time the decrease in the number of prisoners in the penitentiary has steadily kept pace with the extension of local prohibition.

On the 5th of December, 1882, two counties, Howard and Anne Arundel, in the latter of which is Annapolis, the State capital, voted on the question of issuing licenses; in the former a majority against license was 359, in the latter 624, making sixteen entire counties of the twenty-four in the State, and several districts in other counties, now under prohibition.

Early in 1882 a local option bill passed to its third reading in the Virginia House of Representatives by a vote of 59 to 1. It was supported by petitions from all parts of the State, presenting 75,000 voters. The bill failed to come to a vote in the Senate. A law was passed, however, changing the word "shall" to "may" in the license law, giving the judges discriminating power in granting licenses.

In North Carolina, in 1881, the Legislature passed an absolute prohibitory law by a vote of 46 to 15 in the House, and 20 to 10 in the Senate. It was submitted to the people, and rejected by a vote of 48,370 for, and 166,325 against. The white vote was about equally divided, while the colored was most solid for license. Large sums of money, it is said, were put into the State by liquor manufacturers and dealers, to be distributed among the purchasable voters.

In South Carolina, in 1881 and 1882, several bills, partly prohibitory and partly local option, were enacted, and the rural portion of the State is largely under prohibition.

In Georgia, in 1882, a bill was passed requiring each saloon keeper to register his name, and the tax-collector of his county to at once collect the entire year's tax, and a failure is punishable as a misdemeanor. A bill for general local option was defeated in the Senate by a vote of 20 in favor to 19 against.

Being a constitutional majority. A petition six hundred feet long, with over thirty thousand names, was presented to

the Legislature. More than one-half of the State is under prohibition through the operation of the local option law.

In 1881 Alabama was thoroughly agitated from one end to the other on the liquor question. Absolute prohibitory laws have been adopted for many counties,<sup>1</sup> and in almost every other county numberless bills passed for smaller districts; so that nearly one half of the State is under prohibition. About seventy bills were local prohibitory.

In Florida a local option bill passed the House in 1881, but was defeated in the Senate. A bill passed the Senate requiring the consent of a majority of registered voters of the election district to a license; but the House amended it, and the Senate refused to concur. The Legislature next year passed this bill.

In Tennessee an effort to repeal the "Four-mile Law," which prohibited the sale of liquor within four miles of any chartered institution of learning or incorporated town, was defeated by a decisive vote in 1881. A large number of charters of incorporated towns were repealed, so as to bring the localities under the operation of the "Four-mile Law." A bill was also passed by a large majority punishing, by a fine of \$200, the sale of liquors to minors, on Sundays, and on election days. A local option bill was defeated in the House by a vote of 34 to 20, lacking four votes of the necessary number to pass a bill. In 1882 a strong effort was made to repeal the "Four-mile Law," but it failed.

In Kentucky a strong Sunday law was adopted by the Legislature in 1881, making it unlawful to sell, give, or dispose of spirituous, vinous, or malt liquors on Sunday. A strong effort is being made for a constitutional amendment. In 1882 the Legislature voted down a general local option law, but the Legislature passed 91 local prohibitory bills against the sale of liquors in as many localities.

Arkansas, in 1881, was profoundly stirred. The publication

<sup>1</sup> More exact later information says in 54 out of the 66 counties, and in 25 small districts besides.

the National Temperance Society were widely circulated.

Law was passed in 1882 providing that when a majority of adult inhabitants residing within three<sup>1</sup> miles of any school-house, academy, college, university, or other institution of learning "shall petition against the sale of liquor, it shall be prohibited, and "that females shall be competent to petition." On September, 1882, 62 of the 74 counties voted against license.

In Mississippi a local option law passed the Lower House in 1882, but failed in the Senate. The "Pint Law" was repealed.

In 1882, in Ohio, the "Pond Bill," which imposes a tax on saloons of \$100 to \$300, was adopted by the House, 55 to 40, and by the Senate, 17 to 15, and has raised a violent storm among the brewers and distillers all over the State. A strong amendment to "the Sunday law" was also adopted in the Senate, 17 to 12, and was concurred in by the House. This made the law a very stringent one, and exasperated the entire liquor fraternity, which desires perfect immunity, especially on the Sabbath-day. This bill was declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court. The Legislature, in 1883, passed two forms of constitutional amendments, one license and the other prohibition, and submitted them to the popular vote.<sup>2</sup>

In Indiana, in 1881, a new local option bill was petitioned for by 200,000 citizens, but it was defeated in the Senate by three votes.

Louisiana has a local option law under which many parishes, in 1881, voted no license with good results.

In Illinois, in 1881, a bill called the "Hind's Bill" was introduced into the Legislature, providing that no license shall be granted except on petition of a majority of the registered residents of any town or city, male or female, over twenty-one years of age; but the bill did not pass. A high license bill has since been passed.

Wisconsin, in 1881, passed a law known as the "Antitreat

<sup>1</sup> Now two miles.

<sup>2</sup> It received over 300,000 votes, but failed.

Bill." The bill provided that any person found, either directly or indirectly, treating or paying for drinks should be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, etc. Judge Mallory has since declared the law unconstitutional.

In Minnesota, in 1881, a bill proposing a constitutional amendment, giving women the right to vote on all matters pertaining to the manufacture and sale of intoxicating drinks, was defeated, 51 to 52. Since then a school law has been passed making it compulsory to teach the nature and effects of alcoholic liquors upon the human system.

In Nebraska, in 1881, the Legislature adopted a stringent license law, which requires \$1,000 fees in cities of 10,000 and upward, and \$500 for licenses in cities and towns with less than 10,000 inhabitants. Saloon keepers are to give \$5,000 bonds, and be made responsible for damages. Screens in bar-rooms are forbidden. No sales are allowed on Sunday. Druggists are required to keep an account of sales, a register of the person, age, sex, date, and amount sold, and to take an oath to the correctness of the account, once a month, before the city or town clerk.

In Washington Territory a "Sunday law" was passed, in 1854, prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquor as a beverage, also the keeping open of any play-house, theater, race-course, cockpit, or playing at any game of chance for gain, or engaging in any noisy amusement.

In California the Sunday law has been repealed, and the flood-gates of intemperance and Sabbath desecration are wide open.

Such has been the temperance activity in the last three years in the direction of laws for restricting or prohibiting the liquor traffic.

#### CONSTITUTIONAL PROHIBITION.

The movement for constitutional legislation prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors for the purpose of a beverage dates its origin only four and a half years ago, but

attracted very general attention, and received great

A prohibitory amendment to the Constitution of the State has been sought as a basis for prohibitory statutes, to secure them against temporary fluctuations, and also to guard against adverse legal decisions.

The first movement of this kind took place in the State of Kansas.

A resolution for a constitutional prohibitory amendment was introduced into the Kansas Senate, February 8, 1879, by Senator Hamlin. On the 21st of February the resolution was passed—yeas, 37; nays, 0; not voting, 2; absent, 1. On the 1st of March the resolution passed the House—yeas, 88; nays, 32; absent, 8; not voting, 1. The resolution having received two thirds of the votes of all the members, it was, according to its terms, submitted to the vote of the people of the State.

On November 2, 1880, with the following result—for the amendment, 92,302; against the amendment, 84,304; majority, 7,998.

Having been approved by the people, it was duly proclaimed a law of the State. The Legislature, which assembled the following winter, enacted a statutory law to carry out and enforce the principles of the amendment, with the following result: Senate—yeas, 32; nays, 7; House—yeas, 100; nays, 0; absent or not voting, 14.

The method of amending State Constitutions varies. Hon. S. D. Hastings, of Iowa, presents the following summary of these various methods:

To amend the Constitutions of Alabama, California, Colorado, Illinois, Kansas, Maine, Massachusetts, in Massachusetts the favorable action of two Legislatures is necessary. Michigan, Mississippi, Texas, and West Virginia, the proposed amendment must be submitted by a two thirds vote of one Legislature, and then go to the people for ratification. To amend the Constitutions of Arkansas, Minnesota, and North Carolina, the proposed amendment must be submitted by a majority vote of one Legislature. To amend the Constitutions of Indiana, Iowa, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Oregon, Rhode Island, Virginia, and Wisconsin, the proposed amendment must be submitted by a majority vote of two successive Legislatures, and then adopted by a majority vote of the people, except in Rhode Island, where a three fifths vote is required to adopt. In Georgia, Florida, Nevada, and South Carolina, the proposed amendment must pass two successive Legislatures by a two thirds vote before it goes to the people. In South Carolina, however, the second vote in the Legislature must

In Connecticut, in 1882, the amendment passed the House by a vote of 140 to 20. This year it was defeated by a vote in the House of 83 yeas, 115 nays—82 Republicans voting for it, and 46 against it. All the Democrats but two voting against it.

In Wisconsin, in 1878, 15,000 persons petitioned for constitutional prohibition; in 1879, 40,000; in 1880, 100,000; and in 1881, a still larger number. In the Legislature, in 1881, the vote stood—House, 51 yeas, 39 nays, not the necessary two thirds. This year the majority vote in the Assembly was against the amendment.

In Pennsylvania, in 1881, it passed the House by 109 to 59, but failed in the Senate. This year the amendment was introduced again. But the committee to which it was referred added a clause providing that compensation shall be paid to all persons who own buildings where liquor is licensed, which was strongly opposed by the prohibitionists. An effort to strike out the compensation clause was defeated, 77 to 110; then the amended bill was killed in the House, 27 to 151, liquor men and prohibitionists voting against it.

In New Jersey, in 1883, the Senate adopted the amendment, 11 to 10; but it was defeated in the House, 27 to 29.

In Michigan, in 1881, the amendment received in the House 63 yeas for to 33 against; and in the Senate 21 for to 10 against. This year the amendment was petitioned for by a large constituency and received, in the Senate, 20 yeas to 11 nays; in the House, 57 yeas to 36 nays, not the necessary two thirds.

In Maine the constitutional amendment was adopted by 91 yeas to 30 nays in the House, and 22 yeas and 2 nays in the Senate.

In Vermont the amendment failed through a complication which arose over the question of cider.

In Massachusetts the amendment was defeated by 83 yeas, 115 nays—82 Republicans voting in favor and 46 against, and all but two of the Democrats voting against it.

In New York it was defeated by the following vote: House 42 yeas, 54 nays; Senate, 13 yeas, 18 nays.

In Nebraska, in 1882, it was defeated by 49 to 28, lacking two votes. In 1883 it was again defeated.

In Ohio, in 1882, the amendment passed the House, 77 to 16; but failed in the Senate, 20 to 11, lacking three votes. In 1883 the Legislature passed two propositions to be submitted to the people, one for a license regulation, and the other for absolute prohibition.

In Illinois, in 1882, the amendment received 66 votes for to 51 against in the House, and 16 to 21 in the Senate. In 1883 no action was taken.

In Missouri, in 1882, it was defeated by 65 yeas to 62 nays in the House. In 1883 the vote was 59 to 68.

In West Virginia, in 1881, the amendment received 40 votes for to 20 against in the House, lacking only four votes. In 1883 it received 49 to 14 in the House, but was defeated in the Senate, 15 to 11, 18 affirmative votes being needed.

In Texas, in 1881, it passed the Senate 23 to 7, and failed in the House, 51 to 34, lacking seven votes. In the 1883 Legislature it was defeated in the House, 56 to 34, 71 affirmative votes being necessary.

In Arkansas, in 1881, the House voted 66 for to 17 against; but the Senate refused to concur.

In Minnesota, in 1883, the amendment was defeated, 38 yeas to 49 nays.

In Oregon the amendment passed both branches of the Legislature, in 1883, by a vote of 52 to 6 in the House and 18 to 10 in the Senate. It must pass another Legislature, and then receive a majority of the popular vote.

The surprise is not that this measure has been defeated in so many Legislatures, but that so radical a proposition has received such large votes at so early a period in its history. The common sense and the best instincts of the people are with the measure, and the best jurisprudence, political economy, medical science and philanthropy, point unerringly to it. The

civilization of the age demands it. Unless the wheels of ~~time~~ are reversed, which we cannot think, the next two or three decades will witness the triumph of constitutional prohibition, and the abolition of the drink saloon, as a gross anachronism of the age, no longer to be tolerated. The movement will not be without tidal ebbs; but there will also be sure and advancing tidal flows, sweeping on over larger areas to ultimate ~~success~~.

For has the effort for constitutional prohibition been confined to the individual States. Two joint resolutions were introduced into the United States Senate during the first session of the Forty-Seventh Congress, one by Senator Plumb, of Kansas, and the other by Senator Blair, of New Hampshire, proposing prohibitory amendments to the Constitution of the United States. These propositions have not yet been reached, but are in the hands of the Committee on Education and Labor.

In the advocacy of constitutional prohibition, Mrs. J. Ellen Foster, of Iowa, has been pre-eminently conspicuous. Visiting parts of the country, immense audiences have been powerfully swayed by her pungent wit, brilliant eloquence, and convincing argument.

#### SOME WEIGHTY OPINIONS.

Eminent jurists, statesmen, and other gentleman in high positions in regard to the liquor traffic, and the right and propriety of prohibition, given during this period, deserve a place in this connection, as showing the tendency of the best and ablest thought on this vital question.

Hon. Henry Wilson, in 1867, said:

Upon the statute book of Massachusetts is a law forbidding the sale of ~~alcohol~~ as a beverage; she is now asked to license, regulate, protect, and make respectable the sale of that which causes the vice, which extinguishes ~~life~~, and is the arch-abomination of our natures. I meet this demand with a license law to sell liquor in Massachusetts with a prompt, peremptory, and emphatic no! I would as soon vote to repeal the Constitutional amendment that made slavery forever impossible in America, as I would

to repeal the prohibitory liquor law and establish a license law in this State. The present law may fail; it may not be executed; it may be stricken from the statute book. But, whatever may come, in God's name SPARE MASSACHUSETTS FROM A LICENSE LAW! Spare us the guilt and shame of authorizing by a Massachusetts law any man to put a bottle to the lips of his neighbor. . . .

Judge Paxon, of Philadelphia, in 1872, said :

The present proportions of this evil are appalling. There are few positions where its extent can be so fully seen as on this bench. The size and misery of which it is the occasion, the desolate homes, the broken hearts, and the public demoralization, are constantly passing before us in a frightful panorama. *There can be no change for the better under the present license system.*

Governor Talbot, of Massachusetts, said :

When I think of the victims to the use of intoxicating liquors in every village of the commonwealth; when I study the great field over which our Board of State Charities has supervision; when I consider our almshouses, and hospitals, and homes for the fallen and friendless; when I look into our jails, and work-houses, and houses of correction, and the State-prison; and when I try to compute the losses and charges upon our industries by reason of imperfect labor, and the taxes for the support of these institutions for reformation and punishment, my judgment emphatically condemns, and my heart and my manhood rebel against, any system that would permit the great source of all wrong and misery and crime to exist by authority of the commonwealth. My convictions against the policy of such a system are too solemn and resistless for me to hesitate in doing the duty laid upon me.

Governor Bullock, while Chairman of the Judiciary Committee in the Massachusetts House of Representatives, in 1861, said :

It may be taken to be the solemnly-declared judgment of the people of the commonwealth, that the principle of licensing the traffic in intoxicating drinks as a beverage, and thus giving legal sanction to that which is regarded in itself an evil, is no longer admissible in morals or in legislation. The license system, formerly in operation, was the source of insupportable embarrassments among casuists, legislators, courts, and juries. A return to it would re-open an agitation long since happily put to rest. It would invade the moral convictions of great numbers of our people.





ROBERT C. PITMAN, ESQ.

ould revive the opprobrium which public sentiment always adjudges to monopoly established by law, rendered all the more intense by the offensive nature of the business thus supported by the sanction and protection of the Legislature.

Hon. Judge Pitman,<sup>1</sup> of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, making of the liquor law of that State, adopted in 1855, says :

It has stood the sharpest test of judicial criticism. In the hundreds of cases that have been taken up on questions of law before the highest tribunal of the State, there has been found only a single and incidental defect, which was, however, substantially remedied by the general provisions of law. Nor has the statute been found difficult to work intelligently and efficiently. Its enemies being judges, it is a well-constructed machine.

Ex-Governor Van Zandt, of Rhode Island, at a temperance meeting at Rocky Point, in 1877, gave the following account how he became a prohibitionist :

I sat in your Senate chamber as its temporary presiding officer. By education, by association, I was naturally conservative. I doubted the influence and benefit of so-called "sumptuary" legislation, because I had been brought up in that school. But, my friends, in one moment, . . . when the so-called prohibitory law of this State was before our General Assembly for its action, my mind acted. It was a tie vote upon the postponement of the law until the January session, and the clerk handed me the roll of the House, for which I was entirely and utterly unprepared, and announced that it was a tie vote, and the whole thing marvelously and magically and wondrously rested upon me. The burden was pressed on my shoulders. My mind moved with almost inconceivable rapidity, and a train of thought something like this passed before me like a weird panorama. I looked back to the days of my youth, and I saw those who started out with life full of bloom and promise and happiness fallen at the side, the victims of this great and terrible Moloch; I saw society disorganized and deranged; I saw men who honestly and with Christian faithfulness lifted their hearts and aspirations to God, and they were dragged down into the mud and slime and filth of corruption and degradation by this same power; I saw the fairest happiness of woman soiled and ruined; I saw little children pauperized and ignorant and degraded. And it occurred to me, sir, What has produced all this? What is the

<sup>1</sup> "The State and Alcohol," p. 292.

that has d And there was only one thing I  
 I s t) ; ad right at this one element in our  
 l , it rite; I do up my mind, if by my vote I could  
 e: r nt , at any at law, I would cast it against the  
 l " of t t law. I I did so, and never regretted it. If  
 s, I and or I fall.

#### EX-GOVERNOR BROWN ON PROHIBITION.<sup>1</sup>

Hon. B. Gratz Brown, of Missouri, formerly Governor of that State, and also United States Senator, and candidate for Vice-President upon the ticket with Horace Greeley, in 1872 published a letter of much political significance, in which he says :

The way to make sure of all the ground which is gained in any moral revolution is to destroy the agencies of immorality, reaction, and seduction as you go along. Leave no armed foe behind. In this matter of Temperance Reform it is essential. Close up the saloons that invite to the social glass. Make it unlawful to publicly vend intoxicating liquors under any pretense. Send the dram-shop keepers at once to making a living in other callings that are not harmful to the public. Correct public sentiment as you go along by striking examples of the reprobation which is intended thereafter to visit upon such callings. Do these things, and do them thoroughly, and of the one thousand men who have donned the red ribbon, or the blue, you will find that at the end of the year nine hundred and ninety-nine will join again in your procession, and hold the fort. But to do this requires the amending of the laws, the revision of the statutes, the correcting of local charters, the invocation, in short, of the power of the State, and that is political. It is idle to think about it in any other light.

#### THE RIGHT OF PROHIBITION.<sup>2</sup>

The right of a Legislature of a State to pass prohibitory liquor laws has been affirmed by the Supreme Court of the United States. It appears that fifty years ago the Massachusetts Legislature incorporated a company to manufacture beer. It was claimed by the company in question that subsequent legislation interfering with its market for beer caused it to

<sup>1</sup> From "The National Temperance Advocate."

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

r loss. The Supreme Court of Massachusetts sustained the  
 n of the Legislature as constitutional, and an appeal was  
 n to the Supreme Court of the United States. The de-  
 n, rendered in 1878 by Justice Bradley, affirmed, in very  
 net and unmistakable terms, the right of a State to enact  
 "prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating  
 dra." It declared:

the public safety or the public morals require the discontinuance of  
 manufacture or traffic, the hand of the Legislature cannot be stayed  
 providing for its discontinuance by any incidental inconvenience  
 to individuals or corporations may suffer. *All rights are held subject  
 police power of the State.*

do not mean to say that property actually in existence, and in  
 the right of the owner has become vested, may be taken for the  
 e good without due compensation. But we infer that the liquor  
 is case [as in a former case] was not in existence when the  
 r law of Massachusetts was passed. Had the plaintiff in error  
 l on the existence of the property prior to the law, it behooved  
 show that fact. But no such fact is shown, and no such point is  
 l.

e plaintiff in error takes the ground that, being a corporation, it has  
 at, by contract, to manufacture and sell beer forever, notwithstanding  
 and in spite of, any exigencies which may occur in the morals or the  
 h of the community requiring such manufacture to cease. *We do not  
 derstand the rights of the plaintiff. The Legislature had no power to  
 r any such rights.*

Whatever differences of opinion may exist as to the extent and bound-  
 of the police power, and however difficult it may be to render a sat-  
 isfactory definition of it, there seems to be no doubt that it *does extend to  
 protection of the lives, health, and property of the citizens, and to the  
 creation of good order and the public morals.* The Legislature cannot,  
 by contract, divest itself of the power to provide for these objects.

belong emphatically to that class of objects which demands the  
 ration of the maxim, *salus populi suprema lex.* And they are to be  
 ved and provided for by such appropriate means as the legislative  
 tion may devise. That discretion can no more be bargained away  
 the power itself.

ce we have already held [in a former case] that as a measure of  
 e regulation, looking to the preservation of public morals, a State  
 prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors is not

repugnant to any clause of the Constitution of the United States, was *nothing in the present case that can afford any sufficient ground for disturbing the decision of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts.*

### JUDGE WESTBROOK UPON THE LIQUOR TRAFFIC<sup>1</sup>

Judge Westbrook, in a charge to the Grand Jury of the Ulster County (N. Y.) Oyer and Terminer, in 1879, made a powerful arraignment of the liquor traffic, from which we quote as follows :

No practice tends more to the violation and breaking of all law than the habit of drinking. It is useless to talk about it. If you have eyes you can see it. If you have ears you can hear it. And yet, strange to say, it is almost impossible so to quicken the consciences of grand jurors that they will see that these laws which regulate the sale of liquors are enforced. Why is this so ? Is this traffic beyond the law ? Is this business something which the law cannot reach and cannot control ? Are you a merchant ? You expect to observe the law in your pursuits. Are you a farmer ? You obey the mandates of the law. Every avocation everywhere is governed and controlled by the law ; but, strange to say, this traffic flaunts itself right in the very teeth and eyes of justice, and justice seems to be paralyzed in its presence—paralyzed in its presence, when all the evils of this traffic are before us continually, and when we know that of all the evils with which the land is afflicted, it is the greatest curse which exists and rests upon it.

In sentencing a prisoner convicted of the crime of arson, committed under the influence of strong drink, Judge Westbrook took occasion to say :

For myself, I am prepared to say, and do say, that I am opposed to all dealing in intoxicating drinks under any and every form. The bar shall not, with my countenance, tempt men to ruin and crime, whether it be in the gilded tavern or the filthy corner grocery. Looking above for help I pledge my official and personal action against it, and invite the co-operation and the prayers of all God-fearing men and women in the same direction.

The "Physio-Medical Recorder," of Cincinnati, in a thoughtful article, says :

---

<sup>1</sup> From the "National Temperance Advocate."

The "liquor interest" is rapidly growing into a moral and physical blight to our country. On one hand it corrupts and endangers our political liberties. On the other hand it bears down true hearts, bright minds, strong bodies, and throws them as wrecks upon society. No person so fully knows and understands the extent of this blight as the physician. And no one so well as he understands that tampering with mild drinks is a concentrated folly, and that any attempt at "regulating" the traffic is no more than a short of public idiocy. Corporations have but one "regulation" against the encroachments of yellow fever. They do not *license* certain vessels to import it from New Orleans and Grenada to Vicksburg and Memphis, and so make the disease eminently "respectable." Quarantine regulations make a clean sweep of it, and protect the healthy citizens by a *total prohibition* of infected vessels. In a like sweeping manner should it protect decent people and the rising generation from the fatal moral contamination. While humanly caring for the diseased bodies and souls of those now stricken down with drink, let the fatal supply be stopped by a moral quarantine that shall enforce *total prohibition*.

Hon. Thomas M. Cooley, LL.D., one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of Michigan, and Jay Professor of Law in the Michigan University, in his great work on "Constitutional Limitations,"<sup>1</sup> now the leading standard authority on such questions, says:

Those statutes which regulate or altogether prohibit the sale of intoxicating drinks as a beverage have also been, by some persons, supposed to conflict with the Federal Constitution. Such of these, however, as assume to regulate only, and to prohibit sales by other persons than those who should be licensed by the public authorities, have not suggested any serious question of constitutional power. They are but the ordinary police regulations, such as the State may make in respect to all classes of trade or employment. But those which undertake altogether to prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating drinks as a beverage have been assailed as violating express provisions of the national Constitution, and also as subversive of fundamental rights, and therefore not within the grant of legislative power.

That legislation of this kind was void, so far as it affected imported goods, or such as might be introduced from one State into another, because in conflict with the power of Congress over commerce, was strongly held in the license cases before the Supreme Court of the United States.

<sup>1</sup> Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1878, pp. 725, etc.

but that view did not obtain the assent of the court. The majority of the court expressed the opinion—which, however, was *obiter dicta* in these cases—that the introduction of imported liquors into a State, and sale in the original packages as imported, could not be forbidden; and that to do so would be to forbid what Congress, in its regulation of commerce, and in the levy of imports, had permitted; but it was decided by all, that when the original package was broken up for sale or retail by the importer, and also when the commodity had passed from the hands of the importer into the hands of a purchaser, it ceased to be an import or article of foreign commerce, and thereby became subject to the laws of the State, and might be taxed for State purposes, and the sale regulated by the State like any other property. It was also decided in these cases that the power of Congress to regulate commerce between the States did not exclude regulations by the States, except so far as they might conflict with those established by Congress; and that, consequently, Congress had not undertaken to regulate commerce in liquors between the States, a law of New Hampshire could not be held void which prohibited the sale, in that State, of gin purchased in Boston and sold in New Hampshire, notwithstanding the sale was in the cask in which it was imported, but by one not licensed by the selectmen.

It would seem from the views expressed by the several members of the court in these cases, that the State laws known as *Prohibitory Liquor Laws*, the purpose of which is to prevent altogether the manufacture and sale of intoxicating drinks as a beverage, so far as legislation can accomplish that object, cannot be held void as in conflict with the power of Congress to regulate commerce, and to levy imports and duties. And several times it has been held that the fact that such laws may tend to prevent or may absolutely preclude the fulfillment of contracts previously made is no objection to their validity. Any change in the police laws, or in any other laws, might have a like consequence.

The same laws have also been sustained when the question of conflict was with State constitutions, or with general fundamental principles, has been varied. They are looked upon as police regulations established by the Legislature for the prevention of intemperance, pauperism, and crime, and for the abatement of nuisances. It has also been held competent to declare a building kept for sale as a nuisance, and to provide legal processes for its condemnation and destruction, and to seize and condemn the building occupied as a saloon or shop on the same ground. And it is only where, in framing such legislation, care has not been taken to observe those principles of protection which surround the persons and dwellings of individuals, securing against unreasonable searches and seizures, and giving them a right of trial before condemnation, that the courts have felt at liberty to do

ceded the proper province of police regulation. Perhaps there is no case in which the power of the Legislature to make such regulations is more clearly justified than in the case of these statutes, in alcoholic drinks being lawful, and the capital employed in the trade being fully protected by law, the Legislature then steps in and, by an act based on general reasons of public utility, annihilates the traffic, together with the employment, and reduces to a nominal value the property in hand. Even the keeping of that, for the purposes of sale, becomes a criminal offense; and, without any change whatever in his own employment, the merchant of yesterday becomes a criminal of to-day. The very building in which he lives and conducts the business, up to that moment was lawful, becomes the subject of legal process if the statute shall so declare, and liable to be proceeded against by the State. A statute which can do this must be justified upon the grounds of public benefit; but, whether satisfactory or not, the question is left to the legislative wisdom.

*Statutes License.* Within the last two or three years new questions have arisen in regard to these laws, and other State regulations, arising from the imposition of burdens on various occupations by Congress, with a view to raising revenue for the national government. These burdens are imposed in the form of what are called license fees; and it has been held that when the party paid the fee he was thereby licensed to carry on his business, despite the regulations which the State government might impose on the subject. This view, however, has not been taken by the Supreme Court, which have regarded the Congressional legislation imposing a license as a species of taxation, without the payment of which the business could not be lawfully carried on, but which, nevertheless, did not properly business lawful which was not lawful before, or to relieve it from any laws or restrictions imposed by the regulations of the States. The license is no authority, and are mere receipts for taxes.

## CHAPTER VII

## RESULTS OF PROHIBITION.

**T**HE practical efforts of prohibition have been variously represented. The friends of license and moderation have freely disparaged prohibition as a failure, and many specious arrays of testimony have been produced to demonstrate the assertion. Attention is invited in this chapter to some incontestable facts in favor of prohibitory regimen.

It should, however, always be kept in mind that prohibitory laws will no more execute themselves than laws against murder, thieving, or any other offenses; that officers of law in sympathy with the drink traffic will not execute the law against illegal liquor selling any more than policemen in league with burglars will execute the law against burglary; that the fact that all liquor selling is not suppressed no more demonstrates the failure of prohibition than the fact that all illiteracy is not removed proves that our educational system is a failure, nor is civilization a failure because in some civilized countries there are some uncivilized people.

There are very considerable areas of people, among whom the prohibitory regimen prevails in the British Isles, in the British Dominion in North America, and in the United States, from which summaries of evidence will be presented, showing the great advantages of the situation, and the incalculable benefits enjoyed.

## PROHIBITION IN THE BRITISH ISLES.

The Committee on Intemperance in their report to the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, in 1869, said:

Few are cognizant of the fact that at this time there are within the Province of Canterbury upward of one thousand parishes in which there is *neither public house nor beer shop*; and, in consequence, the intelligence

quality, and comfort of the people are such as the friends of temperance could have anticipated.

The number of such districts is actually 1,454, with a population of 9,998. There is scarcely ever any arrears of rent. Infant mortality is very low as compared with other places. The tone and sense of self-respect of the working people is much greater than of hands generally. Ages are not high, but they are enabled to secure more of the comforts and decencies of life than elsewhere, owing to the absence of drinking houses.

One rector said :

There is no public house or beer shop, I am happy to say, in this parish. This the advantage is great. It promotes, almost insures, sobriety and temperance. The village is very quiet and orderly. The constable's office is a sinecure; a drunken man is a very rare sight.

Another rector said :

The absence of any public house or beer shop has diminished temptation to evil. As one of my parishioners expressed it, "It has saved many belling." There is no case of habitual drunkenness within the parish, by man or woman.

Another said :

I have been in this parish since 1844, and have never seen any one drunk. We have no public house or beer shop. We have had no case for the police since I came here.

Another :

I have been in this parish sixteen years. We have no public house or beer shop. The inhabitants are all very sober. I have not, during my life, seen one drunken man in the parish.

And another said :

Out of the twenty parishes in this district where there are no places for the sale of intoxicating drink, there is seldom a case of magisterial interference, and laboring classes are well fed and live comfortably; but in districts where public houses and beer shops exist, there is plenty of work for the police and magistrates, the cause of which is drink.

A writer in the "Edinburgh Review" for January, 1873, said :

We have seen a list of eighty-nine estates in England and Scotland where the drink traffic has been altogether suppressed with the very hap-

piest social results. The late Lord Palmerston suppressed the beer shops in Romsey as the leases fell in. We know an estate which stretches for miles along the romantic shore of Loch Fyne where no whisky is allowed to be sold. The peasants and fishermen are flourishing. They all have their money in the bank, and they obtain higher wages than their neighbors when they go to sea.

On the Mersey, close by the gross dissipations of Liverpool, are all "bright spots," carefully described by "The Alliance News" of February 13, 1875:

It may not be generally known that, over large districts in and around Liverpool, public houses are prohibited by owners of land and houses on their estates. The following are the principal of these prohibitory districts with the present and estimated future populations upon them when the whole of the land already laid out shall be built upon: 1. Prince's Road—number of houses built or in course of erection, about 3,500; estimated population, about 18,000. 2. Park Road—number of houses about to be erected, 2,400; estimated population, about 12,000. 3. Walter Road—number of houses built or in course of erection, about 700; estimated population, about 3,500. 4. Hamilton Road, Everton—number of houses built, about 1,000; estimated population, about 5,000. 5. Shal Road—number of houses built, about 200; estimated population, about 1,000. 6. The Brook—number of houses built or in course of erection, about 600; estimated population, about 3,000. The corporation has prohibited public houses in the neighborhood of Abercromby and Falkner Squares, also around the parks. It would be difficult to estimate the population on those leasehold tracts. There is good authority for stating that Upper Parliament Fields will be restricted from public houses as well as the land on the other side of Prince's Road. When this land shall be built upon, the population upon it will not be less than 20,000 persons. When the whole of the land laid out, or contemplated, is built upon, the total number of the population of Liverpool living under prohibition of the liquor traffic in these localities will not be less than 80,000, including the residents around Prince's Park and Selton Park.

By these experiments the following facts have been clearly demonstrated:

I. That, as a business speculation, builders find it a more profitable investment of their capital to exclude public houses from the neighborhood of the people's dwellings. It has been found that a public house depreciates the value of the surrounding property more than the extra rent obtained for the house itself; it attracts and creates rowdyism: rowdyism

respectable tenants, causes loss of rent, frequent removals, property, and expensive cleansing operations after infectious which the intemperate are specially liable.

idences in these prohibitory districts are much in demand, willing to pay a higher rent for dwellings here than elsewhere has been no instance of a complaint from the *residents* in of the absence of a public house.

most common objections against the prohibition of public

That it would encourage the *illicit sale of liquor*; 2. That public houses around the prohibited district would be in that the residents would crowd to the outskirts of the prohibition and there indulge in drinking habits. Seeing is believing. interested may satisfy himself, by personal inspection, whether it apply to these districts; if not, then one fact is worth a dozen actions, and we need not travel to Maine or Massachusetts, or Beasbrook, to witness the prohibition in actual and beneficial

that the residents in these districts are not necessarily total abstemious many non-abstainers prefer for various reasons residing in districts where there are no public houses near.

Dawson Burns, before the House of Lords' Committee on Intemperance,<sup>1</sup> cited valuable facts:

I direct your lordships' attention to an interesting experiment now going on some years on the very borders of London, namely, in the St. James's Park estate and the Queen's Park estate. Those may be called small towns in themselves; they are laid out as towns, and from the commencement of their formation to the present time they are a most beneficial arrangement. Every lease contains within itself a proviso that no person should be permitted to get a license.

I now know what is the extent of those places in acreage:

St. James's Park estate is about forty acres, with 1,100 occupied houses, and the Queen's Park estate is seventy-two acres, with 1,100 occupied houses. The Queen's Park is in the Harrow Road, and St. James's Park is at Lavender Hill, Wandsworth. A few years ago, Mr. Shaftesbury, Lord Shaftesbury, and the present Prime Minister visited the Shaftesbury Park estate, and expressed themselves much gratified with the condition of the place, and not least with the beneficial effects of this provision. I may say that the inhabit-

---

<sup>1</sup> "Fourth Report," 1878-79, pp. 38, 42.

ants themselves are thoroughly in accord with it; they feel so much the benefit of it that they desire not to have any drinking shops established round about them. There are some places in the immediate neighborhood which are applying every year for licenses, and the inhabitants have memorialized very extensively to keep them as far away as possible.

*Q.* Are there public houses around the estate?

*A.* Yes, there are public houses around the estate; but the estate itself is entirely free from them. Now, in the north of England we have no statistics provided such as those which are given for the Province of Canterbury, but from time to time returns have been obtained; and with regard to the county of York, eighty places have been enumerated as being under this same prohibitory arrangement, made in many cases by the land-owner; but there is in the north of England a very interesting illustration of the same principle on a scale larger than any we have had in the south of England, at the same time, that is to say, in the small town of Saltaire, a manufacturing town raised by Sir Titus Salt. Saltaire has a population of about 4,000 persons, and the only places licensed at all for the sale of drink are two; one person holds a wine license, and another holds a license to sell British wines. These are the only two exceptions. Otherwise the town is entirely free from such houses.

Lord Aberdeen — These places are licensed for drinking off the premises?

*A.* Those places are for drinking off the premises entirely. Saltaire was founded in 1852, and Sir Titus Salt at first thought that no great harm would arise from allowing sale for consumption off the premises; and a number of licenses were permitted to be taken out; but those were found to act very injuriously in regard to home drinking, and were discouraged. Therefore these exceptions which I have referred to have sprung up accidentally, as it were. But I have the testimony of residents in Saltaire with regard to the benefits produced by this prohibition.

That testimony is as follows: "Being well acquainted with the resident population of Saltaire, we are of opinion that the arrangement under which the sale of intoxicating liquors is almost unknown, has been of lasting benefit in the promotion of sobriety, good order, industry, and other social virtues; and, by this means, agencies of an elevating character have been enabled to exert an influence for good which would not have been possible had the liquor traffic been in operation there as it is in other places. We are further of opinion that the arrangement originally established by Sir Titus Salt is in full accordance with the public feeling of the town, and that a departure from it would be strongly deprecated as the certain cause of evils now happily excluded."

Passing from England to Scotland, I may remark that, in 1845, the

eral Assembly of the Church of Scotland instituted an inquiry in regard to intemperance in the rural parishes of Scotland; and, in 1849, a report was presented bearing very strong testimony to the value of the exclusion of intoxicating liquors from a considerable number of the parishes of Scotland. The report intimated that wherever they found there was no public houses, there they found a very striking contrast with regard to the general character of the population to that in the places where the sale of liquor was allowed even in a small degree. In 1861 the late Mr. Dunlop was directed to make a return in regard to licenses in Scotland. It was then found that there were 104 parishes, with a population of 80,117, without any public houses; and that there were 40 parishes, with a population of 18, where there were simply grocers' licenses.

\* \* \* \* \*

When, if possible, a still more interesting case is that of seven electoral districts in the union of Dungannon, in the county of Tyrone. There a population of 10,000 is collected upon an area of 61½ square miles. I have received from the clerk of the Union, Mr. Boyd, a statement in which he marks the districts, and also gives the amount of the poor-rate; he says; "I believe it still true in regard to the electoral divisions marked, that there is no public house, and that the amount of intemperance and crime, as well as of pauperism and the poor-rate, is below the average." I have here the testimony of Mr. Tener, who is a magistrate and land-owner, who was principally employed by the other land-owning magistrates to effect the removal of the whisky shops in this district of Tyrone. It took several years to accomplish it, and when it was done, as I believe, remained intact up to the present time, with two exceptions. There are two grocers' licenses held, as I have ascertained from the clerk to the petty sessions within this district, and the inhabitants of the district themselves have memorialized the magistrates against even a small infringement of the arrangement under which they formerly lived. The testimony of Mr. Tener, who is the gentleman who has been principally engaged in accomplishing this result, is to this effect: "Having been acquainted for many years with the seven electoral divisions in this County, from which the sale of intoxicating liquors has been excluded, and having myself been instrumental, acting on my own behalf and on the behalf of other magistrates and landed proprietors, in bringing about this result, I have no hesitation in affirming that the consequences have been of a satisfactory character, and that the people themselves, sensible of the important benefits accruing to them from the absence of the liquor traffic, would consider its re-introduction as a serious injury, without any counteracting advantages. This is curiously illustrated by the very fact which I have just mentioned, that even an infringement in

two places by two grocers' licenses has aroused the population to memorialize the magistrates against it."

Before the same Committee on Intemperance appointed by the House of Lords, Mr. John G. Richardson,<sup>1</sup> owner of linen mills at Bessbrook, Ireland, gave the following statement in testimony :

Bessbrook is a manufacturing town, containing about 4,000 people, largely employed in a factory built by the Richardson family, situated about two miles from Newry, in the county of Armagh. The trade principally carried on there is the spinning and bleaching of linens and linen yarns of all kinds. About 3,000 are employed in the general work of the concern, and 1,500 outside in hand-loom weaving, etc. We began the concern in 1847, thirty-one years ago, and being then convinced that strong drink was the cause of serious injury, we resolved that no house for this sale should be established in our colony, and our experience has enabled us to prove that the absence of the liquor traffic has been a real blessing to our population. The result has been that we have been able to do without police, have no pawn-shops, and have very few people sent to the poor-house, and have had no prosecutions. I made inquiry before coming to give evidence before this committee, and found that two persons out of our 4,000 people were in the poor-house—one a weak-minded woman who came from Lurgan, twenty miles off, and who was for a time out of charity brought to our place. On referring to the poor-house returns for last week, I find that there were eleven inside and nine outside persons receiving relief in our electoral division called Camlough, containing more than 8,000 people; while in Newry, a respectable and wealthy town near us, containing by the last census 14,000 inhabitants, and which now probably contains 16,000, there appears to be 126 inside and 11 outside paupers. In the town of Newry there are 127 public houses, 2 spirit grocers, and 15 to 20 wholesale dealers in the liquor trade, making 149 all; thus giving 1 dealer in liquor for every 126 persons, which shows six and a half times as many in proportion to the electoral division, which is really a poor one, including the village of Camlough, containing 7 public houses, which, no doubt, add to the poverty of our district.

So far as I can remember we have not had thirty cases before the bench of magistrates out of our town of Bessbrook in thirty-one years. We have had more cases during the last two years in consequence of the increased facility of our people getting into Newry by new conveyances

---

<sup>1</sup> "Fourth Report," pp. 463, 464.



PROHIBITION—THE BARS CLOSED.



LICENSE—THE BARS OPEN.

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

have been recently established, and perhaps from our not having been strict in choosing some new families. I may add that, considering the population, we have had during our time very few illegitimate births, and that the death-rate has been from  $12\frac{1}{2}$  to  $14\frac{1}{2}$  per 1,000; and, in a factory population, your committee will agree, is a very small one.

\* \* \* \* \*

are all, I am thankful to say, working in general harmony, and, I am united in the desire to see legislation altered in favor of temperance. As regards the establishment of drinking places, the people were canvassed by ballot, to ascertain whether they desired public houses or not, and the result was that the vote proved in the proportion of one against the establishment of any such places. The vote was taken by ballot, without an effort of any kind being made to stimulate in one direction or the other.

Robert Tindall, a magistrate for Fraserburg, before the committee, said :

On the north-east coast of Scotland there are numerous villages, with a population of from 400 to 1,400 inhabitants, entirely composed of fishermen and their families, a hardy, industrious, and intelligent class of men. Thirty years ago those villages were cursed with drunkenness and attendant evils, along with the usual complement of public houses. The great bulk of the adult male population were more or less addicted to drinking, many of them being confirmed drunkards. A very general belief prevailed among them that strong drink was absolutely necessary to the performance of their work, which is of the most trying and exhausting nature. It may, indeed, be fairly admitted that if stimulants are necessary under any circumstances for the endurance of severe toil, fishermen might justly claim the indulgence; but a remarkable change has taken place in the habits and conditions of life in many of those villages. Now, intemperance is now scarcely heard of. With few exceptions, the whole population are teetotalers. Public houses have disappeared, and scenes of peace are almost unknown; while the general comfort, morality, and happiness of the people are immeasurably increased. At one time, in the prosecution of the fishing, scarcely a boat would have gone even for a single night's fishing, without a supply of intoxicating liquors.

Now the exceptions are on the other side. In the coldest and worst seasons of the year crews of six and eight men go regularly to open boats to the distance of forty or fifty miles to prosecute the

fishing for three or four days and nights, without a single drop of spiritous liquor on board, but well supplied with tea and coffee. By the practice of total abstinence, and the removal of temptation in the form of public houses, there has been in some instances almost the entire suppression of intemperance.

I could name a village with a population of about 800, having formerly two public houses, with the usual and corresponding amount of intemperance. But for several years past there has not been a single licensed house within less than two miles of the village, the proprietor, it is understood, being opposed to granting permission for any public house on his estate: and so far from any want being felt on the part of the people, they would resist to a man any attempt to introduce so great a calamity. In the village there is not, with the exception of one lunatic, a single pauper, and consequently no poor-rates. I could by way of contrast name another fishing village with a population of about 400; but within a distance of half a mile there are twenty licensed houses, and, as might be expected, a very different state of things is to be found. Breaches of the peace are not unfrequent, and five per cent. of the population are on the poor's roll; the only assignable cause or difference between the two villages, situated within five miles of each other, being their relative position to public houses. In the case of the first-named village the removal or suppression of the public houses has completed and rendered permanent the Temperance Reformation; whereas, in respect to the other, notwithstanding the same amount of temperance teaching and other appliances, followed at times by partial improvement, there has, in consequence of the number and nearness of licensed houses, been no real progress, and intemperance prevails to the same extent as before.

The great industry all along the Scottish sea-board is the herring fishery, of which Fraserburg is now the chief center. The fishing is prosecuted there during the months of July, August, and September, when the normal population of the town is raised from 6,000 to about 16,000 inhabitants. From 700 to 800 boats are employed in the fishing, manned by nearly 5,000 men and boys; in the cure of the fish on shore upwards of 3,000 hands are employed. At one time it was the practice of fish-curers and formed part of the agreement with the fishermen, to supply them with so much whisky, from one gallon and upward, to each boat per week, or nine gallons for the season of eight weeks; this liquor was consumed at sea. In addition to this, the curing staff on shore had a regular allowance of three glasses each per day, served out morning, noon, and night, which altogether, for such a port as Fraserburg, with its present extent of fishing, would be equivalent to a consumption of 12,000 gallons, representing a money value of about £10,000; and this for one single sea-

weeks' fishing. But for several years past those customs continued, the fishermen preferring a money payment in lieu of using as a beverage at sea tea and coffee instead of spirits; the fish-curers have found that in the busiest seasons when, by fishings setting in, days and nights of continuous labor are put to serve their *employés* with tea and coffee is in every way preferable to ardent spirits. These facts, I think, speak for themselves to show that public houses may be greatly reduced in number, or entirely suppressed, with advantage to the country.

Witness testified :

At near Dungannon, in Ireland, there is a geographical area of four square miles from which the curse of liquor selling has been banished for years. There, even among the proverbially excitable Irish there are no barracks, no charity work-houses, no drinking, hence no crime.

In the diocese of Canterbury, in England, there are 1,400 parishes and from the liquor seller's deadly business; and, upon the report of the Committee of Convocation of that province, we are informed that the moral and social results have been of the most remarkable description. Mr. Tillyard supplies us with the fact which is worth a multitude of arguments."

In a colliery village in Northumberland. A dispute arose between the masters and employed in the early part of 1873, owing to the idleness of the men who stayed away drinking instead of resuming their work on Monday morning. The colliers asserted that the cause was too many public houses owned by the masters. It was determined, to put it to a vote whether they should be kept open or closed. For every man of twenty-one years of age was allowed a voice. The result was, for closing, 433; against closing, 55; neutral, 17. Those who voted for closing were the public houses, and were the greatest drunkards, and were willing to sign. The shops have since been shut up. The work is now done punctually on Monday morning; the out-put of coal has increased; and drunkenness has well-nigh disappeared.

In the diocese of Exeter there are 200 parishes where the work of the brewer, distiller, or seller are unknown. In these the good order and high morality of the people are conspicuous; and improvidence, pauperism, and crime are at a *minimum*. During the summer of 1879 we spent some time in a part of the country where there are five contiguous parishes without a liquor shop. During these six weeks we only saw one man who was under the influence of drink; and, upon inquiry, we found that he was a stranger from a small town in a neighboring parish, where there were

several licensed houses. We instituted many inquiries as to the opinion of the population on the condition of things; and the opinion we arrived at was, that if these parishes were polled together upon the subject, not more than ten per cent. would be found voting for the introduction of licensed houses.<sup>1</sup>

#### THE BRITISH DOMINION IN NORTH AMERICA.

The policy of the Canadian Government, in their treatment of the Indians, has been strictly prohibitory. A correspondent of the "Scotsman," writing upon the subject in 1881, said :<sup>2</sup>

The Indians formerly killed off their cows and sold their skins for whisky, the trade in which has been mercifully abolished throughout the North-west. It was simply poison to the red men, and did more to kill them off than probably all other causes combined. The sale and drop of it to an Indian is now a penal offense.

He further said :

Alcoholic liquor is tabooed, and not even the passing traveler is allowed to carry the means of rectifying stagnant prairie water, without having previously armed himself with a permit. The restriction in question was originally enacted by the Hudson Bay Company, in the interest of the Indians of the North-west, has been continued under the present *régime*, and seems to be very strictly enforced by the military police, who apparently have got the country into such good order that very little else is left for them to do. We had not been long at Lake Umbagog, when a keen-scented officer smelt out a case of brandy which had been quietly jogging along on the mail wagon for the comfort of a thirsty soul farther west. The relative permit was demanded, and, being forthcoming, the officer forthwith stove in the case; and, having duly tested the character of the liquor, remorselessly consigned it to the lake. I was told that a member of the Dominion Legislature on an excursion was pounced upon at the same spot, and ruthlessly brought to a condition of compulsory abstinence. Some people take the trouble to obtain permits, and so continue to enjoy, with official sanction; others, no doubt, feel it rather hard to be deprived of, but do not care to have upon such terms. As the general result of the system, liquor is unquestionably excluded from the North-west to an extent which

<sup>1</sup> "The Drink Problem," by David Lewis, J. P., a magistrate in Scotland. London, 1881, pp. 286, 287.

<sup>2</sup> October 3, 1881.



MR S. L. TILLEY, OF NEW BRUNSWICK.

.

.

.

.

.

.

ghly gratifying to prohibitionists; though it must not be supposed over-indulgence in the forbidden luxury is altogether unknown. Stronger than tea is to be had at any hotel or railroad stopping-place, and that beverage appears as an indispensable part of every meal. In the absence of beer and spirits many people, who were accustomed to moderate use of those articles, would really seem to have left off drinking or thinking of them; and I have been repeatedly told by men who did not profess to be abstainers, that owing to the pure and exhilarating quality of the Canadian air, they never felt out here the same need for stimulants as they did in the old country. On the other hand, the condition described is clearly favorable to that unfortunate class who cannot be within reach of liquor without indulging to excess. A good number of such persons are said to have come here in order to escape their besetting vice, and to have found it an easy matter, as compared with what might have proved elsewhere, to fall into habits of confirmed sobriety.

Mr. W. F. Rae, in letters contributed to the *London Times*, in 1881, under the title "From Newfoundland to Attola," confirms the preceding testimony. He said:

As a matter of consideration for the Indians, and the continuance of the policy of the Hudson Bay Company, the sale and manufacture of intoxicants are absolutely prohibited throughout the North-west territories. The Governor-General of the Dominion is alone empowered to give a license for the manufacture of intoxicants, while the Lieutenant Governor of the territories may issue a license allowing them to be sold or kept, under the condition of making an annual return to the Minister of the Interior, of the licenses issued, and of the quality and nature of the intoxicants to which they refer, that return to be laid before the Parliament. Though himself a total abstainer on principle, the governor has become, during his term of office, on the ground that he could not well enforce the act if he made himself an exception to its provisions. He is deterred from granting applications for licenses; indeed, the enforcement of the law against the sale of intoxicants gives him more annoyance and labor than any other of his duties. *He thinks the prohibiting system works well on the whole.*

The *"Colonies and India,"* for December 15, 1882, in an article on "Five Weeks in Canada" by an occasional contributor, said:

We met some wandering bands of Indians—Crees and Assiniboines—were provided with horses and tents, and seemed well cared for; in-

deed, they are treated like pet children by the paternal Canadian Government. It was in their interest that the absolute prohibition of the liquor traffic was originally enacted, in conformity with the wise policy of the Hudson Bay Company. In my opinion it is an unmixed blessing to the settlers at large and the casual traveler. Under its provisions thrift is encouraged, crime diminished, and a small police force of 350 men enabled to maintain order and security throughout the whole of this vast territory.

### UNITED STATES.

#### VERMONT.

An impartial witness, Mr. Hepworth Dixon,<sup>1</sup> bore testimony to what he saw on a recent visit to St. Johnsbury, Vt., showing the value and practicability of prohibition in that State :

No loafer hangs about the curb-stone; not a beggar can be seen; drunkards reel along the street; there seem to be no poor. I have not seen in two days' wandering up and down, one child in rags, one woman but a slut; the men are all at work; the boys and girls are at school. I see no broken panes of glass, no shingles hanging from the roof, no yard but in an untidy state. What are the secrets of this artisan's paradise? Why is the place so clean, the people so well housed and fed? Why are little folks so hale in face, so smart in person, and so neat in dress? All voices I am bound to say, reply to me that these unusual yet desirable conditions in a workman's village, spring from a strict enforcement of the law prohibiting the sale of intoxicating drinks. The men of Vermont, like those of other northern States, have adopted that public act which is known to English jesters and good fellows under the opprobrious title of the *Maine Liquor Law*. The Maine Liquor Law is a stringent act, and it is carried out in parts of New England States with the unfluctuating vigor of an arctic frost. Intoxicating drinks are classed with poisons, such as laudanum and arsenic; but as poisons may be needed in a civilized country, under a scientific system of medicine, laudanum and arsenic are permitted to be sold in every civilized State. Such is here the case with brandy, beer, and wine.

Colonel Fairbanks, in answer to Mr. Dixon's inquiries, said :

We do not find the system inquisitorial; it is intended for the benefit of good, and every one submits to what is for the good of all. We are

<sup>1</sup> In an English newspaper.



EDWARD CARSWELL



the law, and freely keep the law. But for myself the rule is a dead letter, since no intoxicating drinks ever enters my house.

Mr. Dixon further stated :

I found the workmen the warmest advocates of the prohibitory liquor law. They voted for it at the outset ; they have voted for it ever since. Since the act came into force new elements have been added by the State Legislature. Party questions often turn on this liquor law, and those intelligent workmen always vote for those who promise to extend its operation. As year and year goes by, more persons come to see the benefit. Men who formerly drank most are now the staunchest friends of the law. These men who used to dress in rags are growing rich. Many of them live in their own houses. They attend the churches, and their children go to school. These facts are not to be suppressed by shrugs and sneers.

Mr. Dixon concludes this remarkable testimonial by stating that, on weighing all the visible results, he went to bed with a very kindly feeling toward the principle of the Vermont Prohibition Law.

Governor Peck, also Judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont, said :

In some parts of the State there has been a laxity in enforcing the liquor law, but in other parts it has been thoroughly enforced, and there it has driven the traffic out. I think the influence of the law has been salutary in diminishing drunkenness and disorders arising therefrom, and in diminishing crimes generally. You cannot change the habits of a people momentarily. The law has had an effect upon our customs, and has done away with that of treating and promiscuous drinking. The law has been aided by civil means, but moral means have also been wonderfully strengthened by the law.

I think the law is educating the people, and that a much larger number now support it than when it was adopted; in fact, the opposition is going out. All the changes of the law have been in the direction of greater stringency. In attending court for ten years, I do not remember ever to have seen a drunken man.

Governor Convers said :

The prohibitory law has been in force about twenty-two years. The sentiment has been uniform in the State since its enactment, and I consider it a very desirable law. I think the law itself educates and advances

public sentiment in favor of temperance. There is no question about the decrease in the consumption of liquor. I speak from personal knowledge, having always lived in the State. I live in Woodstock, sixty miles from here, and there no man having the least regard for himself would admit selling rum, even though no penalty attached to it.

W. B. Arcourt, Associate-Justice for Washington County, said :

Public sentiment is growing stronger in favor of the law every year.

#### KENTUCKY.<sup>1</sup>

The "National Prohibitionist" furnishes the following facts from a correspondent on the ground :

I send you the facts in regard to prohibition in Trimble County, Ky. Judge A. W. Bartlett, of that county, refused to license the sale of intoxicating drinks to any man in the county. This new departure by the county judge was heralded all over the land, a charge of insubordination was made, and an appeal went up to the Court of Appeals, but the judge remained firm; he looked at the license system in the county; he saw the evil, and that continuously; and resolved that, by his hand, no more rum should be allowed to work ruin among his people; that in eternity no rumseller should hold up his license and say, "Here, Lord, is my authority, signed by the county judge of Trimble County." The Court of Appeals sustained the judge, and since that day no licensed rum shop has been allowed by the county.

Now mark the result: To-day there is not a criminal case on the docket of Trimble County; not a criminal in the jail; not a pauper in the county; not a licensed bar-room. Last county court day, though Bedford, the county-seat town, was crowded with people, not a drunken man was to be seen in town, perfect order and good-will reigned; no husband went home to his family drunk—a demon to his children.

Men ask what good will a prohibitory law do? Look at Anderson County, with its two whisky murders in one week; look at Jefferson County, with its forty or fifty murders a year, and five hundred and thirty-seven arrests in one city in the month of June last; look at Pulaski County, with her ten whisky murders recently; look at Scott, with her

<sup>1</sup> The testimonies in regard to Kentucky, Tennessee, Arkansas, the Cherokee Nation, Maryland, and a few others, have been chiefly taken from "Prohibition Does Prohibit," by J. N. Stearns, National Temperance Publication House, New York city, 1882.

owned, and then look at Trimble County, free from crime, and  
 er you will put your hand with Judge Bartlett's against the  
 stem or in favor of it.

TENNESSEE.

State has what is known as the "Four-mile Law," pro-  
 the sale of liquor within four miles of a chartered in-  
 of learning, outside of incorporated towns; and about  
 dred towns have surrendered their charters so as to  
 der the operation of the law. The Grand Jury of the  
 Circuit Court gives the following testimony as to the  
 y of the law:

e tried to be diligent in searching for crime, and although we  
 thus diligent your honor will see we have presented but few  
 r criminal offenses. This we attribute to the fact that there is  
 and has been of late, but little crime committed in the county.  
 e been forcibly struck during the present term of the court by  
 absence of drunkenness of every sort from the streets. In fact,  
 during the present term, so far as we have been able to see, has  
 from dissipation of every sort, either in the resident citizens of  
 or those attending your honor's courts. We can hardly refrain  
 paring the state of affairs at courts previous to this, while Lynch-  
 an incorporated town. Seeing the good that has thus far re-  
 m the repeal of the town charter, we desire, as a part of your  
 ert, to report as grand jurors of the county that much good to  
 e of the town and county will result if the Four-mile Law is  
 forced in case it is any way violated. We desire, however, to  
 t so far as we know, or have been able as grand jurors to ascer-  
 seems to be no disposition to violate the Four-mile Law on the  
 se who had, previous to the repeal of the charter, been engaged  
 of intoxicating beverages.

Emerson Ethridge recently said:

so just, right, and necessary as prohibition, total prohibition,  
 no temporizing or compromise; and all those who may enlist  
 ce in Tennessee, during 1882, I doubt not have enrolled their  
 joined the ranks to stay. Some causes are too sacred for apos-  
 prohibition is one of them.

## ARKANSAS.

The new law, that any town may rid itself of the traffic when the majority of men and women in the town are in favor of it, has wrought wonders where it has been forced:

A local paper gives the following results: "There has not been a case of open drunkenness in our streets since January 1."

"Howard County Telephone": "Prohibition is a success in Springfield and throughout the county and State." Again: "There has been a single arrest for drunkenness, nor for any offense resulting from drinking, in this place since prohibition took effect, nearly seven years ago."

"Hamburg Times": "No liquor is sold in our town, and the drunkenness, no riots, and no trouble in our streets; no one now that prohibition is good."

The Rev. H. T. Gregory, of Beebe: "Prohibition is a success in not a single case of drunkenness before the mayor since prohibition."

The Rev. Frank Ritter, Pocahontas: "I have seen but two men arrested here since January 1. If tested again, whisky would not be here."

The Rev. E. T. Jones, County Judge of Woodruff: "Not a case before the mayor this year; during the same time last year twelve or thirteen cases."

The Hon. George Thornburg, Powhatan: "Prohibition is a perfect success here; it is also successful beyond expectation at Walnut Ridge."

"Morrilton Messenger": "We have seen no drunkenness in our town since the prohibition, but have heard of three cases. Formerly it was a daily occurrence; there were then seven saloons here and much drunkenness; now all is quiet."

## VINELAND, NEW JERSEY.

In 1883 the Legislature authorized this town to vote for license or no license. The vote has always stood against license by overwhelming majorities. It has now over 12,000 inhabitants. Mr. Curtis, overseer of the poor and constable, in his recent annual report, said:

"Though we have a population of ten thousand people, for the past six months no settler or citizen of Vineland has received relief as overseer of the poor. Within seventy days there has been no

case, among what we call the floating population, at the expense of \$1. During the entire year there has only been one indictment, and that a trifling case of battery among our colored population. So few are the fires in Vineland that we have no need of a fire department. There has been only one house burned in a year, and two slight fires, which were soon put out. We practically have no debt, and our taxes are only one per cent. on the valuation. The police expenses of Vineland amount to \$75 a year, the sum paid to me, and our poor expenses a mere trifle. I ascribe this remarkable state of things, so nearly approaching the golden age, to the industry of our people and the absence of King Alcohol.

Says Judge Pitman:

This is what prohibition does, not for a picked band of religious emigrants, or a community of scholars, but for a miscellaneous company of laborers from all parts of our country, and from Germany, France, England, Ireland, and Scotland.

#### MILLVILLE, NEW JERSEY.

The city of Millville supported twenty grog shops some years ago, and drunkenness abounded on every hand. Eleven years ago the voters elected officers who refused license, and after a hard struggle banished the dram-shops. A population of 8,000 are now sober, prosperous and happy. The glass factories of Whitall, Tatum, & Co., employing 1,500 hands are located here, and a member of the firm recently said: "Prohibition is worth to us as a firm at least \$10,000 a year in the general regularity of the men at their work." Another man said: "I have been connected with these works for more than twenty years. I know the effect on their condition is vastly improved since prohibition went into effect. Nobody burns to drink in our town now."

#### EDWARDS COUNTY, ILLINOIS.

In the following significant facts, in 1878, submitted by the clerk of the Circuit Court of Edwards County, Illinois, the economy of temperance is strikingly illustrated:

There has not been a licensed saloon in this county for over twenty-five years. During that time our jail has not averaged an occupant. This county never sent but one person to the penitentiary, and that man was sent up for killing his wife while drunk, on whisky obtained from a licensed saloon in an adjoining county. We have but very few paupers in our poor house, sometimes only three or four. Our taxes are 1.25%

two per cent. lower than they are in adjoining counties where saloons are licensed. Our people are prosperous, peaceable, and sober, there being very little drinking, except near Grayville, a licensed town of White County, near our border. The different terms of our circuit court occupy three or four days each year, and then the dockets are cleared. Our people are so well satisfied with the present state of things that a very large majority of them would bitterly oppose any effort made in favor of license under any circumstances.

#### MEDIA, PENNSYLVANIA.

In an appreciative tribute to the memory of the late Rev. Dr. James W. Dale, a correspondent of the New York "Evangelist" writes, in 1881 :

When the borough of Media, Pa., was incorporated, Dr. Dale, by herculean effort, succeeded in having a prohibitory clause inserted in the charter, and for thirty years not a drop of intoxicating drink has been sold in that borough except in violation of the charter of the town and by closest stealth. Many a home is happy there to-day which, but for this, would be writhing with heartache and crushed with poverty. When an attempt was made to induce the Legislature to amend the charter by removing this restriction, Dr. Dale secured letters from householders, from teachers, from physicians, and from magistrates, certifying to the morals of the place and the desire of the people to be spared the threatening infliction, had them printed and scattered among the members of the Legislature, and thus saved the charter.

#### POTTER COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.

For many years this county has prohibited the sale of liquors. Speaking of this law, Hon. John S. Mason said :

There it stands, a shield to all the youth of the county against the temptation to form drinking habits. Under its benign influence the number of tipplers is steadily decreasing, and fewer young men begin to drink than when licensed houses gave respectability to the habit. There are but few people who keep liquor in their houses for private use, and there is no indication that the number of them has increased since the traffic was prohibited. The law is as readily enforced as are the laws against gambling, licentiousness, and others of similar character. Its effect as regards crime is marked and conspicuous. Our jail is without inmates, except the sheriff, for more than half the time. When liquors were legally sold, there were always more or less prisoners in the jail.

Under the local option law of 1873 forty counties voted prohibition. The law was in operation only a little over a year, but its good effects were so evident that the Commissioners of Public Charities of the State said :

The effect of prohibitory laws is strikingly shown by the comparatively vacant apartments in the jails of counties where the local option law is in force.

Hon. H. W. Williams, one of the Supreme Court Judges of Pennsylvania, referring to Potter County, said :

For twenty years there has not been a licensed hotel or restaurant within the confines of this county. There are enough of both at all suitable places for the accommodation of the public, but in none of them is there a public bar. The sale is conducted, therefore, at a great disadvantage, clandestinely, and is very limited in amount. As to results I can say that, while the county has been steadily growing in population and business, pauperism and crime have steadily decreased. For the past five years the county jail has been fully one half the time without any other inmate than the keeper and his family. Twice within the past ten years I have, at the regular terms of court, discharged the jury on the second day of the term without their having been called to consider a single case of any description. The effect of this system is felt in many ways: taxes are reduced; the business of the criminal courts is greatly diminished; industry and sobriety take the place of idleness and dissipation; and intelligence and morality are advanced.

#### MARYLAND.

This State has local option in fourteen or fifteen counties, in almost all of which prohibition has been voted. Mr. J. N. Emerson, of Denton, in a letter to Hon. W. Daniel, said :

There is not a drop of alcoholic stimulants sold in this county, and the contrast between the past and present is a wonder to those accustomed to behold the scenes of but a few years ago and now. Instead of wranglings, black eyes, and bloody noses, enmity and strife, drunken brawls and midnight debauchery, we have a peaceful and quiet community here and throughout the entire county.

At the late sitting of the grand jury for this county there was not a single case of assault and battery before them, nor a single complaint of a violation of the public peace. Our jail is without a tenant, and has

been for the past six months. At the recent session of our circuit court, had it not been for the old business which had accumulated under the whisky reign, the term would not have lasted three days. The operation of the law has wrought a complete revolution here, and it is the greatest boon ever conferred upon our people by legislative enactment. It is a rare sight now to see any one under the influence of strong drink. Before the operation of the law, it was almost an hourly occurrence to come in contact with some one in this bestial condition.

J. H. Emerson, of Caroline County, said :

We stand to-day higher in all that is noble than we did seven or eight years ago. You seldom hear an angry word, or any thing like a quarrel.

Walter H. Thomson, of Talbot County, said :

The law has had the effect to kill rum-selling, and increase fourfold all material prosperity.

B. D. Bond, of Calvert County, said :

I have nothing but good to report. The law is admitted, on all hands, to have done an immensity of good among us. It has rescued many poor drunkards of my acquaintance from the temptation which so easily beset them, picked them as brands from the burning, and restored them to the position which God intended them to occupy, and it has secured the rising generation from the danger of falling into the same horrible pit. If any man should now propose to repeal the law he would be regarded by the people of Calvert as either insane or possessed with a devil. I am glad to say that I know of no man who is bold enough to declare in favor of its repeal.

After five months of the operation of prohibition in Talbot County the last inmate of the jail was discharged, and the jailer had gone back to work on his farm. Caroline County had not a prisoner in its jail. In Worcester County the jailer's expenses, in five months before the law went into effect, were \$800; in the five months after, only \$50. Other counties told a similar story.

The Baltimore correspondent of "The Christian Advocate," (New York city,) December 14, 1882, gave the following testimony :

I was recently in conversation with a lawyer who made, last summer, a tour of the State, leisurely visiting every county. He assured me that

to his great surprise, and to the destruction of life-long prejudices, he found the most undoubted evidences of the success, in every way, of local option. The contrast between contiguous counties, license and antilicense, was most apparent. The improvement in morals, the growth in prosperity, the reduction of taxes, he declared to be beyond any dispute. In one county the jail had been long empty, when an aged negro appeared before the magistrate and swore that he was unable to support himself. He was sent to jail as a vagrant, and the sheriff gave him the key. He came and went as he pleased. He was the only occupant and his own jailer. I heard myself of another county whose jail stood empty for months at a time. The sheriff was accustomed to lock his vacant cells and retire to his farm.

#### GEORGIA.

The following remarkable testimony to the good effects of prohibition is by Rev. A. H. Haygood, D.D., President of Emory College, Carrollton, Ga., in 1881 :

No county in Georgia had more still houses and bar rooms to the number of inhabitants than Carroll twenty years ago. Drinking places were not only to be found in the little towns, but also at cross roads and country places throughout the county. No more unfavorable place for the success of prohibition could have been selected than this county. It was settled by a class of citizens who regarded a plenty of corn whisky and peach brandy as essential to good living. Liquor was sold without scruple and drunk without stint. Many of the people spent all their means, beyond a bare living, for strong drink. Education and churches were neglected, ignorance and vice prevailed to such an alarming extent that the very name of the county became a by word and reproach in the State. It was called the "free State of Carroll." The better citizens going from the county were ashamed to acknowledge where they were from. The County of Carroll was once synonymous with still houses, chicken fights, horse swapping, pony clubs, one ox carts, poverty, pine woods, and ignorance.

After a struggle of twelve years with all forms of opposition the law was secured, and here are some of the results.

The trade of the town has been more than doubled. Before the liquor traffic was abolished the trade of the place was about \$200,000 now it is \$400,000 a year. There are thirty stores in the town, and I do not know of a single merchant among them who would not vote against the liquor traffic on purely business grounds. Some of our leading merchants were opposed to prohibition at first because they feared it would impair their trade. They are unanimously in favor of it now. The \$30,000 that was

spent here for whisky prior to 1875 is now spent in building houses, improving stock, draining land, and paying taxes. The farmers are nearly all out of debt. Many of the men who were spending all their money for whisky have quit drinking and are making a support for their families. We have two drug stores here, but not a particle of liquor is sold in either. In a moral point of view, the results of this movement in our town have been perfectly remarkable. The solicitor of this circuit says there is less crime in this county than in any other in this circuit. Most of the people have joined the church. Profanity is almost unknown. The sobriety and quiet which prevails here, even on election day and court week, strike visitors as being wonderful. The prohibition movement in the county is a grand success.

The State Temperance Committee of Georgia, in 1882, said:

Forty years ago there were absolutely no advocates of prohibitory legislation, and liquor saloons were in full blast all over this State. Now forty-two counties, besides the neighborhoods of many churches and school-houses, embracing in all more than one third of the area of Georgia, are freed from the saloon curse. . . . The judiciary of the State and the ministers of our churches are, almost without exception, right on the question.

#### ALABAMA.

Hon. S. W. Johns, of Selma, a man of high social position and a Democrat, says that sixteen entire counties have prohibition, and that it is growing in favor daily.

#### THE CHEROKEE NATION.

The governor and the principal chief of the Cherokee Nation, John Bushyhead, in a letter dated "Executive Department, Tahlequah, Cherokee Nation, December 28, 1881, to Governor St. John, of Kansas," writes:

Among my people, under our constitution and laws, the manufacture or introduction of all liquors is positively prohibited. It is true, that some little is occasionally smuggled in by lawless persons on the border, but the moral sentiment of the great mass of the Cherokee nation is against it, and such a thing as a public drinking saloon is unknown. Occasionally a post sutler sells it, although it is unlawful to sell it to Indians. It has often occurred to me that a habit which has been discovered to be so dangerous to Indians cannot be very good for the whites.

The following is the Cherokee method of dealing with the incorrigible, illegal liquor sellers:

Every person, after having been once convicted, who shall persist in keeping a disorderly house, for the purpose of gambling or vending ardent spirits, shall be deemed to have forfeited his right of residence in this Territory, and the people of the vicinity where such person may be, may band themselves together and effectually destroy such place of vice, and make such disposition of such incorrigible person as they may deem best to rid the nation of the evil.

All hail to such a type of "Indian civilization!"

#### KANSAS.

The following clear and candid statement in regard to the practical results of prohibition in Kansas, after one year of trial, is one of the most discriminating exhibits which we have met. It appeared in the "Congregationalist," (Boston,) July 19, 1882, under the name of Rev. A. H. Richardson, of Lawrence, Kansas:

On May 1, 1881, Kansas inaugurated the era of constitutional prohibition. What has really been accomplished by this advanced movement in temperance legislation? As the press of the country teems with conflicting and contradictory statements, we propose to give a few facts and figures bearing on this question. They have been carefully gathered, mostly from official sources, and are neither exaggerated nor misrepresented.

*How far has the law been enforced?* In two thirds, if not three fourths, of the counties in the State, there is no open violation of the law. In by far the larger portion, it is enforced without serious opposition. Governor St. John says: "It is safe to say that in sixty five out of eighty-one organized counties the law, as a rule, is as honestly obeyed and enforced as any other law prohibiting crime." Even counties that voted against the amendment are enforcing the law. Fort Scott, in Bourbon County, which gave 554 majority against it, had eighteen cases of prosecution for illegal selling, and but one acquittal. Sumner County, on the southern border, had forty licensed saloons which have all been closed. While the law is openly disregarded in a few of the largest cities in the State, yet even in these it has proved a great restraint on the traffic, and has lessened the amount of crime. In Lawrence the whole number of cases in the police court, from May 1 to October 1, 1880, was 214. During the correspond

ing period for 1881, only 109. In Leavenworth, during the last four months of license, there were 102 cases of drunkenness, while during the first four months of prohibition there were only 78. In Topeka, under license for the same time, 159 cases; under prohibition, 72. Such is the result of a *partial* enforcement.

*Prohibition has greatly lessened and crippled the traffic.* This is proved by the revenue statistics. There was a falling off in the United States revenue tax on liquors, in 1881, of \$30,607 32. The decrease in the beer tax was nearly \$14,000. Before the adoption of the amendment there were two distilleries, thirty-nine breweries, thirty wholesale liquor houses, and 1,832 licensed saloons in the State. To-day there is not a distillery, nor (so far as I can learn) a wholesale liquor establishment in Kansas. Nor are there more than half a dozen breweries remaining. The one at Winfield has been transformed into a conservatory for flowers. Instead of nearly 2,000 places where liquor is openly sold, there can hardly be found to-day more than 300 or 400. Yet in the face of these stubborn facts we are gravely told, by the whisky organs, that "more liquor is drunk in Kansas than ever before."

*It has reduced the amount of crime at least one third.* The number of convicts sent to our State penitentiary during 1880 was 306; in 1881, only 197. This may be safely taken as a fair average of the decrease of crime through the State. Four counties have given public notice that *their jails are empty!* Harvey County had built a new jail just before the prohibitory law went into effect. It now has *but one occupant*—a druggist convicted of selling liquor unlawfully, and now convinced that prohibition *does* prohibit! At a recent session of the district court in Kingman County there was not a single criminal case on the docket, and the judge discharged the jury.

*There has been a marked increase in the material and financial prosperity of the State under prohibition.* Instead of paying out \$6,260,000 as the annual cost of its liquor bill, Kansas has *saved* more than one half that amount for legitimate uses. While Illinois paid about \$6 50 *per capita* for government tax on spirits, Kansas paid only twelve cents, and Maine, where prohibition has so signally *failed*,(?) paid *three cents* per head! There has been a marked advance in the price of real estate during the last year. In a letter recently received from Governor St. John, he says: "The increase in the valuation of personal property for 1881 over 1880 was \$10,243,000. I think the assessment of 1882 will show an increase over 1881 of nearly, if not quite, \$20,000,000. The taxes for 1881, notwithstanding the short crops, were paid up more closely than they have been for years. The average number of acres of school lands sold each business day has increased from 151 to 210. Kansas was never so pro-

her history as she is to-day, and prohibition is growing stronger people every day." Nor has emigration fallen off, as was so con-  
 predicted. Since November, 1880, when the amendment was  
 not less than 140,000 people have settled in Kansas. And they  
 are of the better class, with more means than in former years. A  
 man came to Franklin County last year and invested \$50,000. "Just  
 whisky had been voted out," he said.

He affirmed, without fear of successful contradiction, that *Kansas is rapidly  
 improving, and better to-day*, in all the substantial elements of growth  
 and prosperity, than before the adoption of her constitutional amendment.  
 It had not had sufficient time to show its full value and efficiency. But  
 it began nobly and well, and is on the high road to glorious and  
 certain success.

A correspondent from Cherryvale, Kansas, wrote, in June,

"I will send you a few facts from this part of Kansas in regard to  
 the prohibitory liquor law. It has had one year of trial, and we are pre-  
 pared to see its defects and note its success. It will be proper for me to  
 say that for the last seventeen years I have been a continuous resident of  
 this beautiful State, and am prepared to contrast the last year of prohibi-  
 tion with either or all of the years under liquor law. In order, therefore,  
 that there may be no mistake, I went to the office of police judge and the  
 clerk of the peace, and, looking over the records of both, the following  
 facts were gleaned:

May 1, 1880, to May 1, 1881—this being the last year of liquor  
 sale here in our little city of 1,600 people 67 convictions for drunken-  
 ness and disorderly conduct. From May 1, 1881, to May 1, 1882—this  
 first year of prohibition—there were 6. 67 to 6 is the pro-

Our city calaboose was seldom empty when we sold liquor,  
 and a woman living across the road from that institution was trying to  
 get her husband to move away because of the noise, swearing, and the pro-  
 phesies she heard; but a few days ago she said it did not seem like  
 the same place. The constable told me there had been but  
 one man in the calaboose since the 1st of May, 1881.

Our population has increased in every town in this part of  
 Kansas. Good men with their money and property are moving in rapidly.

The warden says that the prison this last year has paid its  
 expenses and returned a small revenue to the State. This is some  
 thing in its favor of our prohibitory law. But this does not begin to tell it all.

There were nearly 300 towns in Kansas when the law came into effect, having 1,000 inhabitants or upward which sold liquor, and in about 290 or 295 every gin-mill is closed and no liquor is kept publicly for sale. There are from five to ten places where it is sold. Now I affirm that any law which closes these saloons in 290 out of 300 towns is not a failure by any means. I want to give you one illustration of the action of these fellows. The village of Opolis, in Crawford County, Kansas, on the 'Frisco' line, lies on the Missouri State line, and these fellows bought and laid out twenty acres across the line in Missouri, and sell boldly, while on the Kansas side not a drop can be procured, and then they go off and tell abroad that "any amount of drunken men are laying around the streets in Opolis, the prohibitory town of Kansas."

We can say honestly our law is being better enforced than we expected it could be, and is doing more than the most sanguine temperance men expected. It is true, some liquor is sold on the sly; so horses are stolen and men are murdered, while we have a law against each; but we now have liquor selling, horse stealing, house burning on a level, and the thief, murderer, burglar, and liquor seller and liquor maker on a level, and in his own company—namely, violators of legislative law.

A. S. Johnson, Esq., land commissioner of the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé Railroad, in reply to an inquiry in November, 1882, about the effect of the adoption of the prohibitory amendment on the property of the State, said:

In answer to your request in reference to the amount of land the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé Railroad Company have sold this year compared with former years, would say that in the ten months of this year we have sold more land than we did in the two years previous put together, and, with the exception of the years 1874 and 1878, more than we have sold since our lands have been in the market (twelve years). For the past year our sales have been steadily increasing month by month until, at the present date, our business is unprecedented in the history of this department. A notable feature in this connection is the unusual number of cash purchases, showing that settlers of more means are coming into the State.

In the "Sunday-school Times," December 16, 1882, Geo. St. John gave the following definite testimony:

The opponents of prohibition, which includes every distiller, brewer, and saloon keeper in the country claimed, first, that it retarded the progress and growth of the State; second, that it would stop immigration.

that it would increase the sale of intoxicating liquors; fourth, that so stringent that liquor "could not be had to cure a snake-bite;" that it would increase pauperism and crime.

While these objections were not very consistent, they were nevertheless and still continue to be urged against the law. The advocates of prohibition contend that, notwithstanding the persistent and unscrupulous efforts that have at all times been made to prevent the enforcement of the law, its effect has not only been free from the objections named, but has accomplished great good. And to prove this we have only to refer to the official reports of the auditor of State, which shows that the assessed value of all taxable property in the State on March 1, 1880, was \$570,761 48; and on March 1, 1881, it was \$170,813,373 03; while on March 1, 1882, it amounted to \$186,128,138.

While the increase from March 1, 1880, to March 1, 1881, was only \$12,611 60, it will be observed that from March 1, 1881, to March 1, 1882, ten months of which was under prohibition, the increase was \$14,764 97.

The sale of school lands for the calendar year 1880 amounted to an average of 151 acres for each business day. For 1881, eight months of which was under prohibition, it rose to 196 acres per day, and for the year up to October 1, to over 200 acres per day. The lands belonging to the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fe Railroad Company have been increased in extent twelve years, and I am informed by the commissioner that he is selling more lands now than at any other period in the history of his department.

The population of the State from March 1, 1881, to March 1, 1882, increased 37,138. The immigration that we are receiving is not only increasing in numbers, but is made up of the very best class of citizens. There is not a distiller, brewer, or saloon keeper in the list, but, instead, whose vocation and example tend to the material, moral, and intellectual advancement of the State. Are there not other States that are anxious to have their progress and growth retarded in the same way?

Of the 26 counties that gave majorities *against* the prohibitory amendment to the penitentiary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1882, one voter to every 3,439 of their population; while the remaining 55 counties that gave majorities *for* the amendment during the same period sent one prisoner to every 5,832 of their population.

From March, 1867, up to a little over a month after we adopted the constitutional amendment, the average yearly increase of prisoners sent to the penitentiary was 46. Since then the prison population has decreased at the rate of 40 per year.

There was issued in this State by the collector of internal revenue for

the government tax year ending April 30, 1881, 1,977 retail liquor dealers' stamps, 30 wholesale liquor dealers' stamps, and 32 brewers' stamps; for the year ending April 30, 1882, 1,784 retail dealers' stamps, 17 wholesale dealers' stamps, and 24 brewers' stamps; from April 30 to November 1, 1882, 1,500 retail dealers' stamps, 17 wholesale dealers' stamps, and 11 brewers' stamps, showing 477 retail and 13 wholesale dealers' and 12 brewers' stamps less than there was under the old license system. Deduct from the 1,500 stamps issued up to November 1 at least 300 that have been procured by druggists, who have qualified under the law to sell for the excepted purposes; then add to this not less than 200 in the hands of parties who have been prosecuted and places broken up, and it leaves 1,000 stamps in the possession of parties who make their living secretly or openly violating law, every one of whom is an antiprohibitionist—there is not a "temperance fanatic" among them. This gives to Kansas one place where intoxicating liquors are sold to every 1,000 of her population, while Pennsylvania, under license, has one such place to every 249 of her population, and her people pay to the government as tax on intoxicating liquors, including beer, about seventy-five cents a head, while the people of Kansas pay but *eight* cents a head.

But the most gratifying results are found in the improved condition of society. Prohibition has aided many a drunkard in his efforts to reform; it has gladdened the heart of his wife and mother; it has brought peace and happiness to many a home, and dissension and misery to none.

#### MAINE.

The question whether prohibition does prohibit in Maine has been so extensively controverted, that we will present the best testimonies that can be collected, and in greater length than in our exhibit of other States.

Ex-Governor Nelson Dingley, Jr., at the State Reform Temperance Convention, held in 1877, delivered an address upon the progress of the cause in Maine, in which he said:

It is half a century since the temperance movement was inaugurated in Maine; forty-three years since it was placed on the total abstinence platform; thirty-seven years since the practicability of rescuing the intemperate from the influence of the fearful appetite for alcoholic liquors was generally accepted; thirty-six years since Maine first practically recognized the importance of aiding moral efforts by removing by law, so far as possible, the temptations of the dram shop; and nearly five years since the reform movement among drinking men was initiated in this State.

\* \* \* \* \*

as collected and published in 1832 by Secretary Pond, of the Maine Temperance Association, showed that with a population of 300 there were 2,000 places or bars in which intoxicating liquors were openly sold as a beverage—one grog shop to every 225 men, women, and children. Nearly every store and tavern sold liquor by the

value of these 2,000 places were \$10,000,000 annually, mainly cheap liquor for each inhabitant. At that time Maine was in the same position as to the use of intoxicating liquors as other States. Since then we have seen some improvement in the country at large. Statistics compiled in 1872 by Mr. Young, of the Internal Revenue Department, show the sales of intoxicating liquors in the United States for the previous year at about \$600,000,000, or \$16 per inhabitant. Later estimates show the sales to \$700,000,000, with the increase of population. This shows the average sale and consumption of liquors in this country at the present time at \$16 for every man, woman, and child—a marked gain for the country.

Maine has gained much more than the country as a whole. Last year the sales of liquors by the hundred town agencies in Maine, ostensibly for medical and mechanical purposes, were nearly \$100,000; or with the present population of 635,000, about 15 cents per inhabitant. In 1832 we had 2,000 open bars, as we had in 1832, which with our present population would proportionally give us about 2,800 now, so far as I can see there is no bar or place in our State where liquor is openly sold in defiance of law. How much there is secretly sold is largely a matter of conjecture. The friends of temperance think not over \$500,000 the aggregate sales in the State \$600,000, or \$1 per inhabitant. The enemies of temperance do not see the aggregate sales higher than \$1,000,000, or less than \$2 per inhabitant. Concede even this high estimate and we have the sale and use of intoxicating liquors in Maine at about what they were forty years ago, and *one eighth* what they were on the average in the remainder of the Union.

Specific statistics point to similar conclusions as to the marked reduction in the use and sale of intoxicating liquors in Maine. In 1830 there were thirteen distilleries in this State, manufacturing about 1,000,000 gallons of rum, (2 gallons to each inhabitant,) *all* of which, together with 500,000 gallons of imported liquors, were consumed in the State, to say nothing of fermented liquors and cider drunk. Now there is not a distillery or brewery in the State. Of the five hundred taverns existing in 1833 all but forty had an open bar. Now no tavern in Maine has an open bar, and not one out of ten sells liquor even surreptitiously to guests. In 1830 nearly every store in the State sold liquor as

freely as calico and molasses; now there is not known to be a general trader in the State who sells liquor.

\* \* \* \* \*

Nearly all the rural towns report that, whenever any intemperate drinker in those places wants liquor, he is obliged to go to one of the half dozen cities in the State; so that practically most of the cases of drunkenness for the whole State are concentrated in the larger places, where liquor is still sold secretly; or begin there and are continued after the return of the victims to their homes. Reports even from these cities show that, notwithstanding there are many arrests for drunkenness, yet a very large proportion are non-residents who have come from the country.

\* \* \* \* \*

Statistics show an equally marked mitigation of the evils of intemperance in this State. Secretary Pond, in his report for 1833, covering returns from a large number of towns, states that the previous year, when the State had only two thirds of its present population, there were 10,000 persons (1 out of every 45 of the population) accustomed to get badly drunk, and that 500 of them were women; that there were 200 (equivalent to 300 with present population) deaths in a single year from delirium tremens; that there were 1,500 paupers (equivalent to 2,200 now) brought into this condition by drinking; that there were 300 convicts (equivalent to 450 for present population) in the State-prison and in jails; and that a large proportion of the homes even in the rural parts of the State were going to ruin in consequence of the intemperance of the owners.

Now the most careful investigators are confident that not 1 out of 300 of the population is a drunkard; that the annual deaths now from delirium tremens are not 50; that the number of drunken paupers and convicts in prisons and jails, aside from those incarcerated for selling liquor, is reduced, notwithstanding the increase of criminal tramps during the past few years, and notwithstanding so large a proportion of our present criminals and paupers come from foreigners, of whom we had none comparatively forty years ago. The increased thriftiness of the people is very apparent in the appearance of the dwellings.

Rev. Dr. Cyrus Hamlin, the veteran missionary in Turkey, in a letter to the "Southern Presbyterian Review," for July, 1878, giving an account of the workings of the Maine Law, says it is executed as well as any other. He says:

We have passed through the whole length of the State, from New Hampshire to New Brunswick, and have conversed with people of every class, and we can bear the most decided testimony that the Maine Law is



HON. NEAL DOW

"Thy honored name is stereotyped in deeds,  
Thy famous name is now a nation's pride  
Upon our cottage walls the portrait of thee  
We call our children by thy honored name,  
Our poets laud thee in immortal verse  
Thy monuments in Maine are empty jails  
Thy laurels, laws observed and unperiled,  
Thy medals, grateful hearts of men redeemed;  
Thy friends, the nobles of the human race,  
And nations shout thy name across the deep."



It is not only a great success, but it is most firmly established in the hearts of an immense majority of the people. This is further proved by the fact that almost every year increases its efficiency. Its weak points are from time to time strengthened, objectionable points are modified, but no one attempts to relax it, no one dares assail it. The excellence of the Maine law, however, is in its execution. The people sustain it. They have considered well the evils of intemperance, and have decided to do away with them.

The Portland "Advertiser" printed the following very significant and certainly impartial testimony concerning the working of the prohibitory liquor law in that State in 1878:

Count Guipenberg, during a recent visit of Attorney-General Emory to the *Cimbria*, (the Russian ship in South-west Harbor, Maine,) said:

"We are very much pleased indeed with the workings of your Maine law. We never saw or heard of anything so wonderful. Why, we send our men on shore with the utmost freedom, and they are orderly and well-behaved; they make friends with the natives and come back to us at night all right. We are glad to have them go on shore, for the exercise and recreation they obtain there are very much to their advantage. Now, if liquor were sold, we should be obliged to keep them on board all the time, otherwise they would become intoxicated, get into trouble among themselves and with the inhabitants, destroy property, insult your people, and make them all their enemies. O, I assure you we are very much pleased with your Maine Law!"

## CRIME IN MAINE.

Ex-Governor Dingley, in the Lewiston "Journal," in the Spring of 1881, answered most conclusively the extensively circulated statistics which assumed to show a great increase of crime in Maine, as follows:

Statistics have been published and extensively circulated which, it is alleged, show that crime has increased in Maine more than 200 per cent. within twenty years, and that Maine now stands in the front rank of crime of all the States of the Union. The only statistics presented to sustain this alarming conclusion have been the number of convicts in the State-prison and jails in 1860 and 1881, incorrectly stated in several particulars, and so marshaled as to ignore the fact that since the war the judges, under the discretion given them by statute, have gradually enlarged their terms of sentence, by which the number of convicts has been

increased without an increase of crime, and also the fact that since 1833 there has been a large number of persons in jail for attempting to keep dram shops, whereas before that time no one was sent to jail for this offense. It is evident, therefore, that comparative statistics of persons in prison and jails before and since the war can give little idea of the extent of crime at these two periods. What will measure it exactly is the number of sentences to prison and jails for offenses outside of violation of the liquor law. We take, therefore, from the reports of the attorney-general the following figures of such sentences for the years mentioned below:

YEAR.	Sentence. Prison.	Sentence. Jail.	Sentence. Violating Liquor Law.	YEAR.	Sentence. Prison.	Sentence. Jail.	Sentence. Violating Liquor Law.
1860....	42	46	0	1871....	59	58	25
1861....	65	36	0	1872....	49	20	20
1862....	38	36	0	1873....	24	36	30
1863....	49	40	0	1874....	67	51	30
1864....	16	32	0	1875....	40	108	60
1865....	30	41	0	1876....	70	140	75
1866....	104	94	0	1877....	73	113	51
1867....	60	85	8	1878....	72	104	86
1868....	43	53	9	1879....	74	69	75
1869....	87	81	15	1880....	59	73	70
1870....	54	73	20				

It will be seen that at the close of the war there was a large and sudden increase of crime in Maine, as there was in every other State. This increase was caused by the return from the war of a large body of camp-followers—not the soldiers who had faithfully done their duty—who had been in training in crime by their operations during the war. But it will be seen that since 1869 there has been, on the whole, a reduction in crime notwithstanding the increase of population, when offenses against the enforced liquor law are separated from ordinary crimes. During the hard times sentences for larceny largely increased, but it will be observed that in 1879 and 1880 there was a reduction of sentences, indicating a very decided improvement since 1866.

There has been an attempt to create the impression that crime is more prevalent in Maine than in other States, when the fact is the reverse of this. Take first the criminal statistics of Massachusetts. In 1860 there were 2,631 convicts in Massachusetts State prison and jails; in 1879 there were 4,962, or 1 convict to every 460 population. In 1879 there were in Maine prisons and jails, exclusive of those imprisoned for violation of the liquor law, 400 convicts, or 1 to every 1,600 population. In other words there are three times as many criminals proportionately in Massachusetts as in Maine.

## RESULTS OF PROHIBITION.

543

Compare the number of convicts in the Maine State prison with those in the prisons of other States in 1879, and the official statistics give us the following:

### NUMBER OF CONVICTS IN STATE PRISON.

Alabama.....	873	one to 1,400	population.
California.....	1,315	"	600 "
Connecticut.....	275	"	2,100 "
Maine.....	191	"	3,200 "
Massachusetts.....	757	"	2,200 "
New Hampshire.....	189	"	1,900 "
New York.....	3,488	"	1,400 "
Vermont.....	176	"	1,500 "

It will be seen from such statistics as these that there is less crime proportionately in Maine than in any other State in the Union. Comparing 1870 and 1880, crime has increased all over the Union in consequence of the influence of war, tendency of population to cities, and increase of wealth and luxury; but Maine has resisted these influences better than any State in the Union. That our prohibitory laws have aided in resisting these influences is evident to those who have given the subject a careful consideration.

Ex-Governor Dingley, in a letter dated Washington, May 3, 1882, and indorsed by Senator Frye, effectually disposes of the statements lately published in the New York "Sun," and reiterated by the brewers' attorney, Lewis Schade, in the Washington "Sentinel." He says:

In the last number of your paper (a copy of which you have sent to me) I read an "open letter" addressed by yourself to me, denying the correctness of a statement recently made by myself in a public address, to the effect that Maine has less dram shops, proportionally, than any other State in the Union, and the cities of Lewiston and Auburn, (where I reside,) with a population of about 28,000, have no open dram shops, and less liquor sold as a beverage, and less drunkenness than any licensed city of similar population.

You assert, on the authority of an anonymous communication in the New York "Sun," that these cities (practically one) have one liquor shop every eighty-seven inhabitants, making them "the champion community of the world," not only in the number of dram shops, but also in drunkenness; and you further affirm that Maine "is fast gaining the reputation of being the most besotted State in the Union," etc.

I am surprised that you should have so readily accepted an anonymous

statement as conclusive, against the declaration of a gentleman who assumes public responsibility for the truth of what he says. I assume, however, that you seek facts, whatever conclusions may be deduced from them, and do not intend to mislead your readers. On this assumption I ask you to publish the following statistics from the columns of the Lewiston "Journal," the leading newspaper in the cities of Lewiston and Auburn, as taken from the revenue and city reports :

"There is not a single open dram shop in the cities of Lewiston and Auburn. Whatever places sell liquor as a beverage do so secretly ; and wherever evidence is obtained of a violation of the law a prosecution and fine, and even imprisonment, follow. The places that sell liquor as a beverage are nearly all in secret corners, known only to the initiated, and their stock in trade consists of a few secreted bottles or, at most, gallons of liquor, which is often discovered and destroyed. Twenty of such places do not sell as much liquor as one open licensed dram shop.

"It is, of course, difficult to ascertain how many of such places there are in our two cities. The belief of our citizens is that every one of them, including the regular druggists, pays the special tax on the dealers ; this is the easiest way to avoid the large penalties of the United States laws. Fifty-two dealers—one to every 460 inhabitants—paid this tax last year. But about 20 of the 52 were regular druggists, who claim that they do not sell for a beverage, and who are not known to the police to do so, except in two or three cases where they have been prosecuted. This leaves 32 secret dram shops—one to 875 inhabitants.

"But arrests for drunkenness show that the use of liquors in our cities must be less than in license cities of similar classes of population. The city marshal's reports of Lewiston and Auburn show eighty arrests for drunkenness last year—3 to every thousand of the population. No single city in the Union, outside of Maine and Vermont, shows so few arrests for drunkenness. The city of Lowell, with a manufacturing population similar to that in Lewiston and Auburn, reported thirty arrests for drunkenness to every thousand population.

"In the whole State of Maine there was last year one retail dealer in intoxicating liquors to every 860 inhabitants who paid the special tax to the United States ; and 210 of these were the regular druggists of the State. No other State in the Union showed so small a number proportionately. Vermont came next, with one to 600 inhabitants ; Iowa one to 425 ; New York, one to 200 ; and the District of Columbia, one to 175."

I will add nothing to these statistics, except to express my opinion that they are substantially true, and with them I leave the matter to be judged by a candid public.

Respectfully yours,

NELSON DINGLEY, JR., M. C. 2d District, Maine.

I am a resident of Lewiston, and familiar with its condition; and I regard the above statement as a correct representation of the facts.

WILLIAM P. FRYE, U. S. Senator.

Replying in the "Gospel Banner" to an article in the New York "Sun," replete with flagrant misrepresentations concerning the results of prohibition in Maine, Gen. Neal Dow writes:

We once had distilleries and breweries in Maine, many of them; now have not one. Seven great distilleries and two breweries running night and day were in Portland. At the same time West India rum was imported by the cargo, many cargoes, so that we sometimes had upon our wharves and in our store-houses a wonderful display of rum puncheons. I think I have seen half an acre of puncheons of Santa Croix rum lying on a wharf at one time, the cargo of one vessel. Now we have not a single puncheon of liquor imported here. The liquor that comes to us is usually smuggled into the State in small packages, concealed carefully in our barrels, sugar barrels, or dry-goods boxes, marked "eggs" or "glass, inside up with care." I have before me now, as I write, a circular from a Boston "wholesale and retail grocer," with a large list of liquors, names and prices at the bottom; these words are added: "ALL GOODS SENT TO MAINE ARE PACKED CAREFULLY, (*without extra charge.*) FREE ON OBSERVATION."

Rev. J. Stockbridge, in an early letter in 1882, adds his testimony to the efficiency of the prohibitory law in Maine. He writes:

Fifty years ago, in all country stores and city groceries rum was sold as easily as flour and sugar; now in such stores none can be had. All cities and country taverns had open bars; now none have. Farmers supplied their hands with rum; now they do not. Rum was as much a part of a farmer's store as beef and pork; now it is not. The ship-yards' men had their grog twice a day; now not a drop. Fifty years ago the habit of drinking spirituous liquors was well-nigh universal, the poorest people being able to buy New England rum, which was sold at thirty to forty cents a gallon; now the proportion of total abstainers is as large as was the number of drinkers in olden times—such being the public sentiment on the subject that no person of respectability is willing to be known as a drinker of intoxicants.

In a campaign letter, in August, 1882, Hon. J. G. Blaine gave a rebuke to the perverse utterances of the Chicago "Tribune."

une," that "with the enforcement of this (prohibitory) law the growth and prosperity which have been general throughout the Union, came to a stop in Maine." Mr. Blaine said, "The condition of Maine is prosperous to-day—never more so in the sixty-two years since the State was admitted into the Union." In the last twenty-five years the progress of the people in all forms of material prosperity has been great. The valuation of the property of the State has increased in that time from one hundred to two hundred and twenty-five millions. In 1857 Maine had eleven savings-banks, with aggregate deposits and accrued profits amounting to \$919,571 85. In 1882 Mr. Blaine says, "There are fifty-five savings-banks, and their aggregate deposits and accrued profits are to-day about thirty millions and, perhaps, in excess of that sum." In 1857 there were only five thousand savings-bank depositors; in 1882 there were nearly ninety thousand. This is the way that prohibition has "stopped prosperity" in Maine.

In 1881 the Toronto "Globe," in the interest of truth, commissioned two intelligent gentlemen, one a prohibitionist in principle, and the other an antiprohibitionist, and neither of them total-abstainers, to visit the State of Maine, and examine thoroughly the situation and report thereon. After two weeks they reported. We will take room, after the already extended space devoted to this State, for only the report of the antiprohibitionist, leaving out the very favorable report of the other gentleman:

#### THE ANTIPROHIBITIONIST'S REPORT.

Our work in Maine is now finished; and before commencing inquiries in other States, it may be well to sum up my conclusions while the impressions left by our two weeks' sojourn are yet fresh and distinct. I realize perfectly well that the results at which I have arrived will not be apt to please either party. I do not write with the object of doing so, but simply to tell the plain truth, as arrived at from personal observation, interviews with those whose opinions were likely to be of value, and consideration of the question in all its bearings. I shall not attempt a review or recapitulation of details, but present my conclusions in the form of a series of brief propositions as follows:

"That in the cities the law has been a partial failure so far as uprooting the traffic or even the suppression of open bars is concerned.

"That this failure has been greatly exaggerated by quoting exceptional cases or periods as typical of the whole State, and by the ingenious perversion of statistics.

"That, nevertheless, even when laxly administered, the law has decreased the volume of drinking, and done much to make the practice popular and disreputable.

"That by the admissions of both parties, it has driven all respectable men out of the traffic.

"That the facilities for drinking are not presented in such a form, or under such surroundings, as to tempt those who have not acquired the drinking habit to do so.

"That in the rural portions of the State, the Maine Law has suppressed open drinking, and reduced secret drinking to a minimum, and may, therefore, be considered as effective as any other measure on the statute book.

"That the general prosperity, good order, and comfort, observable both in city and country, despite the comparatively scanty resources of the State, plainly indicate that the abstinence of the people, whether voluntary or compulsory, has conduced greatly to their welfare.

"That while these good results are largely attributable to the widespread reformation in the habits of the people on moral and economical grounds, prohibition has done much to assist this reform and educate public sentiment.

"That after thirty years' experience, the public opinion of the State is strongly in favor of the law, that no political party is willing to risk the future by advocating a reversion to license, and that on the contrary the Legislature is continually strengthening the law by more stringent amendments.

"That the best elements of society, the old residents, the prominent citizens, and the farming community, are pronouncedly in its favor; and that even many who opposed some of its features would oppose its abolition still more strongly.

"That the class of liquor sellers who defy the law are the same class of men who, under a license system, would sell liquor without license.

"That the law has at times been made a political machine in the interest of the Republicans, and has led to corrupt bargains between liquor dealers and politicians, whereby the latter have stepped in to frustrate its operation.

"That too much has been claimed for prohibition, which of itself will not remove poverty, want, and degradation, which are frequently brought about by other causes than rum.

"That Maine being a community where the cities are small, population sparsely settled, and the foreign element not large, offers an exceptionally favorable field for the legal suppression of the drink, so that its measure of success in that State does not necessarily mean that it would be equally effective elsewhere, under altogether different conditions."

The following letter to the "Alliance News," (Manchester, England,) will explain the deceptions practiced in Maine, and account for some things not covered in the previous chapters :

DEAR SIR : A few days ago our engagements brought us for the first time into the State of Maine. Being all of us Alliance men, and most interested in coming to Portland, the metropolis and head-quarters of the Maine Liquor Law. We had not left the station one hundred paces before we were brought up in astonishment in front of a shop, in whose windows were bottles impudently ranged and labeled "Cognac Brandy," and others "Hennessy's Gin." Inside was a conspicuous drinking appliance. Twenty steps more and another sign met our astonished gaze, advertising lager beer and stout. Could that we saw double, or that the much-vaunted Maine Law was a mere letter? Puzzled and bitterly disappointed, we went to deposit our "material" at the City Hall, and on entering its ground floor we beheld to our amazement twenty-three great beer casks full to the bung, these awaiting storage in the cellars beneath. Never was faith more shaken. We couldn't believe what we saw, and began to doubt and misjudge things mundane. Later I tackled a gentleman at the hotel tea-table, quite prepared to hit him hard about the fallacy and figment of prohibition laws, referred sarcastically to the barrels under the very City Hall. "Yes," said he, "those are barrels of beer seized by the sheriff, awaiting condemnation by the commissioners, when they will be sold in the sewer, and the barrels sold!" I do admit I began to feel that I had been sold, too. "How about those liquor shops and bottles?" "The shops are bogus, and the bottles probably filled with water. If you get real spirits, they dare not open them, or 'break bulk.' You can only get non-intoxicants if you went inside." Sold again! Another lesson in Sir Wilfrid's art of not prophesying unless you know, and a confirmation of the axiom, "Don't jump at conclusions."

Later still our business took us by train from St. John's, New Brunswick, to Boston. At McAdam Junction, the last stop before entering the State of Maine from British soil, the agent of the refreshment

the car and called out, "Last place to get a drink, gentlemen, here." (By drink, of course, he meant beer or spirits.) Many and a party of three young men returned with large flasks of beer which they did not see this consumed, as, knowing they were transgressing, they took it by turns during the seven hours we were traveling in the retiring-room of the car, never failing to come out and spit or "licking their gills." All this, then, shows that there is something in it." I feel there is a lot in it. Suppose it were that in a dozen places in this big city drink can be got in a surreptitious manner, that does not prove the law is a failure. The necessity for secrecy proves the power of the law. Let us see the advantages in Old England as they have here. I am glad to see the "Alliance News" out here, and to observe the onward course of the movement. "More power to Sir Wilfrid's arm!" You will be on your side about March, all being well. I am, dear sir, sincerely,

DUNCAN S. MILLER,

Conductor of Royal (Boland Street) Hand Bell Ringers.  
 Bates Hotel, Portland, Me., U.S.A., November 8, 1882.

N. Stearns' presents the following concessions to the effect of the prohibitory regimen, gathered from the utterances of the

#### BEER BREWERS' CONGRESS.

The twentieth Annual Session of the Beer Brewers' Convention met at Buffalo, in 1880, gave strong testimony in favor of beer, from their stand-point, "Prohibition Prohibits." President, Mr. Ruter, in his opening address, said:

*of Maine, with only seven barrels last year, and 7,031 barrels previous to that, has now disappeared altogether from the list of beer-producing States.*

Executive Committee in their report say:

Executive regret they are obliged to call your attention to local measures in many States, and especially in the States of Iowa and Wisconsin which threaten the entire extinction of breweries in those States. Suggestions from this Convention as to how such arbitrary legislation may best be met and defeated are very desirable.

---

"Prohibition Does Prohibit," National Temperance Publication House, New York, 1882, p. 90.

The report of the Agitation Committee also sounds the alarm, and says :

As regards prohibition and temperance agitation, your committee call your attention to the fact that the spirit of intolerance is on the increase in many States. In the Legislature of the State of Iowa there has been passed a measure, through the efforts of this party, which threatens the extinction of every brewery in that State. A bill is now before the Congress of the United States to appoint a commission of five to investigate the alcoholic liquor traffic, and this proposed measure requires your serious attention.

They adopted a series of resolutions in which they said :

*Resolved*, That the members of this Association, individually and collectively, use every means in their power to remove unjust and unwise legal restrictions which zeal without knowledge has imposed upon our trade, and to resist the future enactment of such laws.

The beer brewers always, and every-where, oppose prohibitory laws, because they know it diminishes the sale of beer.

The Washington "Sentinel," organ of the beer brewers, with Lewis Schade, its editor, their paid attorney, speaking of the proposed prohibitory measures in Iowa, says :

If those prohibitory measures should become a law, four grain distilleries and nine fruit distilleries will be destroyed. That loss, small as it is, might be borne. But there will also be 150 breweries stopped, which paid into the United States Treasury last year over \$200,000 taxes for nearly as many barrels of beer produced by them, and two millions of capital invested therein destroyed. Over 4,500 dealers in malt and spirituous liquor will be broken up, and just so many families deprived of the means of making a living.

*"Our enemies themselves being the judges."*

## CHAPTER VIII.

## LATEST SCIENTIFIC VINDICATION OF TOTAL ABSTINENCE.

IN the last twenty years, in some classes of our native population, reactionary tendencies in respect to the principle of total abstinence have been apparent. The question of alcoholic beverages has been re-opened and re-opened by a considerable class of influential persons, and masses have felt a downward tendency. Several things attributed to this reaction: 'the infusion of more than millions of immigrants into our population since 1850, very many of whom had been favored with temperance tutelage, has been a prominent cause; the intimate association of large numbers of our citizens with the habits of the Old World, by force of example, is another cause; the low moral condition of the *latter* period is another; and the great beer invasion' is

here are other causes which have operated widely and powerfully. In 1855 the "Westminster Review" defended the use of alcohol in health as necessary—indeed, as food for the weak. Notwithstanding, in 1860, this journal magnanimously conceded that more recent scientific French investigators of the highest rank had exploded that doctrine, yet there were many who continued to advocate it, prominent among whom was a great man and patriot, ex-Gov. John A. Andrew, one of the most idolized and influential men Massachusetts ever had among its eminent civilians, who conducted an investigation before the Liquor Committee of the Legislature in 1867, and who strongly antagonized total abstinence and prohibi-

---

For fuller account of these deteriorating tendencies, see pp. 397-407.

. 452-471.

tion. Again, in 1872, '73, able articles written by that highly cultivated physician, Henry I. Bowditch, M.D., in the "Reports of the Massachusetts Board of Health," advocated the existence of certain cosmic laws which determine intemperance. All of these discussions attracted wide attention, and enlisted the confidence of many in the principle of total abstinence. Many persons first doubted, then vacillated, then apologized for the use of intoxicants, subsequently became advocates of the liquor cause, and freely indulged in the fatal beverage. The argument of Gov. Andrew has recently been republished, in an immense edition, by the liquor fraternity, for wide circulation in certain Western States, upon which they are concentrating their energies; and Dr. Bowditch's paper has also been lately reprinted by the advocates of "Moderation" in New York city. Dr. Howard Crosby's advocacy of moderate drinking is still fresh in the public mind.

The number of persons affected by these theories is not small. Literary and scientific men, gentlemen of leisure, educators, statesmen, and persons of lesser note, have been beguiled by the specious sophistries. The recent advance movements in temperance have felt their solid resistance as barriers in the path of progress. One of the most urgent duties of temperance men is to sift out and expose these sophistries which are beguiling and ruining so many.

These theories may be summed up under two heads:

SUPPOSED COSMIC LAWS; and

THE SUPPOSED UTILITY OF ALCOHOL.

### I.—THE COSMIC THEORY.

#### IS INTEMPERANCE DETERMINED BY NATURAL LAWS?

Considerable research has been expended in the endeavor to discover some individual race peculiarities, or some uniform tendencies in the history of the race, as a whole, or some universal laws in the constitution of nature, which may account for the existence and prevalence of intemperance. Such

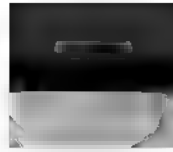
iries are of great fundamental importance. If these suppositions can be shown to be any thing more than hypotheses, can be vindicated upon a true scientific basis, then intemperance ceases to be a question of morals and reform; for, if theory is true, intemperance is controlled by material laws, must be assigned a place in the category of things which are inevitable, to be tolerated, and, possibly, slightly regulated, not eradicated. Some intelligent persons seem to have yielded down upon such convictions, indulging in alcoholic drinks with hushed consciences, and indifferent to efforts for reform.

To specify: Different theorists claim that the prevalence of intemperance depends upon one or more of the following great agencies: *Civilization*; *race*; *climate*; and *the prevalence or non-prevalence of native wines or beers*.

It is an important inquiry---and legitimate, too---whether the theory of the drinking customs of the world, and modern scientific research, furnish any light upon these hypotheses, which determine their acceptance or rejection.

*Intemperance dependent upon the Higher Civilization -- a product of the artificial conditions of cultivated life?*

A popular fallacy has declared that drunkenness is an inevitable concomitant of high civilization; that an aboriginal condition means purity and sobriety; and that to civilization is to beget the introduction of intemperance among savage tribes. But so far as any information has reached us in regard to civilized people in former ages, it attests the fact that the use of no kind of stimulant has been coeval with the earliest stages of social life; that the most primitive people have had the same vices which accompany the use of intoxicants as modern nations; and the knowledge afforded by the recent discovery of thoroughly savage tribes, just brought within the range of our acquaintance, shows the same propensity to intoxicate in very excessive degrees, by the use of drink made from their own, which we witness in our own towns at the



cities. These drinks are so peculiar, crude, coarse, and unlike those used by civilized nations, though scarcely less intoxicating, that it is quite clear they were not derived from civilized people. Poverty, violence, crime, and general debasement follow their use, as among us. The uncivilized tribes exhibit the same tendency to excess, protracted revelry, and bestiality; and these things are found, on the first visits of civilized people, to have been immemorial customs.

African travelers in our day have reported the drinking customs of some tribes carried to such an excess as to involve a wasteful consumption of grain in the preparation of their drinks, reducing themselves to the straits of grubbing and beggary. This has been found to be an old custom in portions of that dark continent only a little time ago marked in our geographies as "unexplored," and entirely beyond the influence of the great nations and their commerce. The palm-tree also liberally furnishes a sap which, when collected and fermented, is very intoxicating.

From time immemorial the Nubians have made a liquor called *bouza* from barley, and also a kind of wine from the palm-tree. Other African, and also Asiatic tribes, from remote antiquity, have had indulgencies producing crimes and other effects similar to those witnessed from the use of alcoholic drinks in civilized nations. Dr. Livingstone has testified to the existence of these practices among the natives of South Africa, whose savage intoxication he witnessed. "The men of all classes trust to their wives for food, and spend most of their time in drinking the palm-toddy. This toddy is the juice of the palm-oil tree, which, when tapped, yields a clear, sweet liquid, not at all intoxicating when fresh, but when allowed to stand until the afternoon, causes inebriation and many crimes. This toddy, called *malora*, is the bane of the country. Culprits are continually brought before the commandants for assaults committed through its influence. Men come up with deep gashes cut on their heads," etc. Similar facts are related by Dr. Livingstone concerning other African tribes.

Dr. Alfred R. Wallace mentions that the inhabitants of the Malay Archipelago have long been addicted to intoxication by drinking palm-wine. This drink is more like cider than beer, it more intoxicating than the latter. Dalzel found a native intoxicating drink on the coast of Dahomey; Bosman, on the coast of Guinea; and Bowditch, as early as 1817, at Ashantee. An old-time custom of certain Tartar tribes provided an intoxicating drink, called *koomise*, from mares' milk. Scheinfurth<sup>1</sup> found in the interior of Africa a beer made from malted grain, which was drunk in large quantities. While on the White Nile he found the natives abandoning themselves to wild drunken orgies. "In the preparation of their beer they encroached very rashly upon their corn-stores, quite indifferent to the fact that for the next two months they would be reduced to the necessity of grubbing after roots, and devouring any chance food, or even any creeping thing, that might come in their way. Incredible quantities of *legyes* were consumed, so as to raise the party to a degree of excitement necessary for a prolonged 'vel,' etc. These people all lived beyond the reach of modern civilization. Nor were the American aborigines wholly exempt from this vice, the Seminoles of Florida being addicted to the use of a tea made from a species of holly-tree, which excited them to a powerful frenzy.

The inhabitants of the South Sea Islands have a drink, called *tea*, or *extra*, made from the root of a plant belonging to the pepper tribe, (*macropiper methysticum*), prepared by masticating, and then expectorating, the chewed plant into a vessel with water, where it is allowed to ferment. This process certainly was not learned from contact with civilized people. Morewood says that in the South Sea Islands no one is allowed to chew the root but young persons with good teeth, clean mouths, and free from disease. He describes it as an aromatic, stimulating narcotic, with sudorific properties; and to a stranger unaccustomed to its use it operates like spirits, quickly causing intoxi-

---

<sup>1</sup> "Heart of Africa," vol. i, p. 183.

cation. This drink is freely used in religious rites and other festivals, which are often of a riotous character; and it affords another illustration of the fact that the passion for intoxicating drink is strong with the unbridled savage, as well as with civilized man. Aboriginal tribes are often the most debauched of all.

The theory, therefore, that savage tribes have derived intemperate habits from civilized people is not sustained.

## *II.—Is the Influence of Race a determining cause of the Prevalence of Intemperance?*

It is claimed<sup>1</sup> that “a glance at the map of the world, coupled with some knowledge of its history, teaches us that, whether in temperate, subtropical, or tropical regions, wherever the *Teuton* is, there drunkenness prevails;” and the wild orgies in which Tacitus tells us the Teuton of his day indulged, in the cold climate of Northern Europe, are reproduced with wonderful circumstantiality, irrespective of climate or temperature. A recent speaker has said that “a national love for strong drink is a characteristic of the nobler and more energetic populations of the world;” that “it accompanies public and private enterprise, constancy of purpose, liberality of thought, and aptitude for war;” and that it “exhibits itself prominently in strong and nervous constitutions.”

Abundant facts, showing the drinks and the drinking-customs of uncivilized tribes in all divisions of the human family all over the world, demonstrate that the race theory, while doubtless containing some elements of truth, does not fully meet the conditions of the case. It appears that, outside of the Teutonic race, numerous native tribes, for the most part scattered in uncultivated wilds—in Africa, from Nubia on the east to Dahomey on the west, also in the regions far down toward South Africa and in the interior only recently traversed by explorers; in South America, from the Patagonians on the south to tribes on

---

<sup>1</sup> “Encyclopedia Britanica,” article, Drunkenness.

inoco in the north; in the Tartar and other tribes in the Malayan Archipelago; and in Polynesia—have and still are, addicted to intoxication; that they abandon lives to excessive drinking, to drunken orgies, and pro-revels; and that, under the influence of drink, atrocities are committed—phenomena similar to those within the great Teutonic race. We have abundant evidence of drunkenness in the Turanian, the Aryan, and the other branches of the human family. The Teuton certainly is a terrible drinker; but the Babylonians and the Persians antedated and equaled, if they did not excel, him in this. And where and when was there such desperate, continued and shameful intoxication as in the Bacchanalian orgies of ancient Greeks and Romans, and in their luxurious feasts?

—*Is Intemperance produced by Climatic Influences?*

It is claimed that “within the isothermal lines of 77° Fahr., and south of the equatorial line of 82° 4' Fahr., the mild tribes seek their happiness in a quiet, introspective self-sufficiency termed *kayf*, induced by opium, or *haschisch*. Within the isothermal lines of 77° Fahr. and 50° Fahr., north and south, lie those regions where the grape-vine grows luxuriantly—and in these, riotous intemperance, though still completely rare, is no longer regarded as the disgraceful social evil it is looked on in the tropics; while beyond the isotherms of 77° and 50° Fahr., north and south, the vine is no longer grown, and stronger beers and distilled spirits become the wide-spread cause of a deeper intoxication, which too often terminates in a result almost unknown in southern latitudes.”

In the “Third Report of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture,” in a very able paper over the celebrated name of J. I. Bowditch, M.D., this ingenious cosmic theory was published. He says:

“When we come above the isothermal lines of 50° Fahr., north, and 50° south. Over these regions the vine, although it is found wild,

is of less luxuriant growth; and the grapes seem less fitted for the making of wine than grapes grown nearer the isothermal line 77° Fahr. But whether it is owing to the imperfection of the grape, matters but little for our statement, which, I believe, is true; namely, that Russia and all the great Scandinavian people, the Anglo-Saxon and Celt of Great Britain, above 50° Fahr., drink deeply, and of more fiery liquor than the men of the South. Instead of simple exhilaration, such as is generally seen on the shores of the Adriatic and the vine-clad hills of Southern Germany and Spain, the dwellers along the Baltic and the northern seas drink even to narcotism, and lie in beastly intoxication—perchance in the very gutters of many a northern city.

Dr. Bowditch condenses his theory into the statement of a general law: "*Intemperance prevails the world over, but it is very rare at the equator. The tendency increases according to latitude, becoming more frequent, and more brutal and disastrous in its effects on man and society, as we approach the northern regions.*"

The climatic theory, however plausible and with whatever measure of truth, fails to adequately cover the case. We have already cited facts showing that natives within the tropics, in the interior of Africa, drink large quantities of intoxicating liquors which they make; that on the White Nile they "abandon themselves to wild, drunken orgies," drinking "incredible quantities," raising themselves "to a degree of excitement necessary for a prolonged revel;" that early in this century intoxicating drinks of native production were found on the coast of Guinea and in Dahomey; that in South America, in Guiana, and along the Orinoco, almost under the equator, enormous quantities of native intoxicants are consumed, and scenes of frenzy produced; and that in Borneo and portions of Polynesia, in equatorial regions, similar customs exist. "In Ceylon, *arrack* (like whisky) is an *unmitigated* evil, and ruins many every year."

From Batoe, on the west coast of Sumatra, directly under the equator, in 1834, a gentleman wrote:

My heart is sick unto death with seeing the glass filled and emptied before breakfast, with breakfast, at eleven o'clock, before dinner, with

, and continually after, till bed-time. Wherever I have been in wine is placed on the table. In the morning, when the table is laid away, the decanter-stand of strong drink makes its appearance; before dinner wine and strong drink are abundant; and after dinner, the strong stuff. It was formerly so pernicious at Pedang that it earned the Malay name *pukoe*, "a nail," because the people said it drove a nail into their coffins. It was *pukoe* with a vengeance.<sup>1</sup>

v. Dr. Graham, a well-known co-laborer with the late Dr. in Southern India, bears painful testimony to the sad effects which intoxicating drinks produce among the Santhals. He says:

During the famine of 1874 the people, having exhausted their grain, turned themselves to cutting wood and selling it, in order to keep themselves from starving. The men would take the money brought in by their wives and children from the sale of wood, which they had lugged to the market, and spend it for intoxicating liquors, leaving their wretched families to seek their food in the jungles. These men, after drinking for days had no food except what refuse rice had been thrown out after the rum had been distilled from it.

Another testimony from equatorial regions. A gentleman writing from San Fernando, on the island of Trinidad, within a few degrees of the equator, August 9, 1876, said: <sup>2</sup>

When I came here, very few total abstainers could be found. Nearly every person used spirits in some form, under the supposition that their use was absolutely necessary in this hot climate.

Dr. John Forbes, M.D., F.R.S., in an article in the "British and Foreign Medical Review," in 1847, said:

Five years since, while stationed in the West Indies, we conversed with a gentleman resident at Tobago, who informed us that the average annual mortality of Europeans of that island was one in three. Upon inquiry into the habits of the residents, we found that intemperance prevailed among them to a most fearful extent, few getting up in the morning without their glass of *sangaree*, (wine and water,) and the strength of the average being gradually increased during the day, until it arrived

<sup>1</sup> See "Permanent Temperance Documents," p. 488.

<sup>2</sup> "National Temperance Advocate," October, 1876, p. 151.

at neat brandy at night. He further spoke of it as no uncommon occurrence for a party of friends who had met at a drinking bout to be summoned in two or three days to the funeral of one of their number.

The "Pall Mall Gazette" (London, 1882) quoted from "Hindu Patriot" the following item :

In Surat there are 100,000 drunkards of the higher and middle classes, 14,000 being females; and 15,000 of the lower classes are drunkards, of whom 4,000 are women.

Similar figures were given respecting Bunch, Baroda, and Ahmedabad.

The author of the article in the "Encyclopædia Britannica" mentions another fact worthy of notice in connection with climate theory. He says :

How much of this is actually due to the more highly intoxicating qualities of the fluids imbibed, and how much to what Parry would rightly have termed the intoxicating quality of the climate, has never been ascertained; but this much is known, that in these northern climes what is merely a stimulant dose in moderate weather becomes stupefying under the influence of cold;—not because cold increases the intoxicating power of any liquor, but because the previous excitement of the cerebro-spinal system produces a condition of functional exhaustion which makes it more readily succumb to the benumbing influence of cold—renders it, as we are more liable to become morbidly congested by the reflex action of cold applied to the surface.

Captain Parry has said, in his "Journal of Arctic Adventures:"

I cannot help thinking that many a man may have been punished for intoxication who was only suffering from the benumbing effects of frost for I have more than once seen our people in a state so exactly resembling that of the most stupid intoxication, that I could certainly have charged them with that offense had I not been quite sure that no possible means were afforded them on Melville Island to procure any thing stronger than snow-water.

Several defects are evident in Dr. Bowditch's Climatic Theory.

1. Certain tendencies which are more or less irregular and fitful he exaggerates to the importance and certainty of "laws."

confesses that his so-called "laws" are often "overridden" by other influences. 3. He seems not to have given due weight to the fact which he admits—that the correspondence of his Cosmic Theory is predicated "virtually embraces civilized parts of the globe;" and, also, that the number of cases received "was too small to allow us to lay down perceptive laws in regard to the topics suggested." 4. If France is thus governed by natural laws, why does Dr. H., in his inferences, say, "The horrid nature of drunkenness should be impressed, by every means in our power, upon the sense of the people," and that "the habitual drunkard should be punished?"

*Are the Milder Liquors a remedy for Intemperance?*

It is claimed that the prevalence of native wines and beer is a cure of temperance. This theory is very popular in some quarters, and specious arguments in support of it are too current. It is claimed that there is little drunkenness in Germany under the present regimen, and in wine-producing countries, has been reduced *ad nauseum*, in spite of numerous testimonies which demonstrate that such declarations should be largely discounted. We have been told that "grape culture is a means of promoting temperance;" that "the present condition of the country, in respect to sobriety, would have been much improved a century or two ago, our fathers had cultivated widely the grape-vine;" that "the example set by California and Ohio has been followed by the whole country, wherever the vine is cultivated;" that, "as a temperance measure, it behooves every citizen to promote that most desirable object;" that "we should also allow the light, unfortified wines of Europe to be imported free of duty, instead of the large one now imposed;" that, instead of refusing the German lager beer, we should introduce it into the present "grog shops," and thus create a comparatively innoxious article for those potent

liquors which now bring disaster and death into so many families.<sup>1</sup>

This theory, so plausible and gratifying to the advocates of alcoholic drinks, overlooks important facts. On the theory that the current use of native wines and beer is promotive of temperance, we should logically infer that there was no gross intemperance in the world prior to the discovery of distilled liquors, and their introduction into common life, less than four hundred years ago. But this hypothesis is not sustained by history. Not only did excessive drinking prevail among the Germans in their primeval forests long centuries before, but in France Charlemagne found it necessary to restrain it by severe enactments; and in England, as far back as the early days of beer and metheglin—more than one thousand years ago—edicts were issued against this vice. Going still further back, we find in Rome, in the days of her power and splendor, that feats of excessive and shameful drinking were common.

#### THE WINE FALLACY.

In Italy and Greece, the best wine-growing countries of the Old World, wild and tragic Bacchanalian revelries, exceeding in grossness and bloody rage any in our times, were popular. Characterized by extravagant indulgences, they led to the coarsest excesses, immorality, and even barbarities. Not only eating and drinking, but also, when heated by liquor, the most unnatural vices were indulged in. Every kind of vice found full satisfaction. The consequences seriously affected society, for false testimonies, denunciations, poisonings, and assassinations proceeded from this focus of crime. Men were seized as if by fits of madness, and had great convulsions, and females dressed as Baccahæ, with disheveled hair and burning torches ran down into the Tiber.

In Babylon and Persia, the cradle of the vine, drunken carousals were common. The wine banquets of Alexander the

<sup>1</sup> Dr. H. I. Bowditch, in "Third Annual Report of the Massachusetts Board of Health."

eat were characterized by gross dissipation. The story of his death at Babylon by excessive drinking of wine, discredited by some critics, is accepted by Grote in his "History of Greece," and corroborated by the recorded efforts of Androdes, the noble sage who attempted to reform Alexander, and Seneca, who speaks of him as "conquered by his intemperance, and struck to the earth by the fatal cup of Hercules." Pliny the Younger gives a painful view of the drinking customs of the Romans:

The most prudent facilitate the digestion of various crudities by resorting to sweating-rooms, whence they are sometimes carried forth half dead. ~~me~~ cannot even reach their couch on the first quitting of the bath, nor ~~can~~ put on their tunic; but, naked and panting as they are, rush eagerly on earthen pitchers of wine, which they drain to the bottom, as if to exhibit the strength of their stomachs. They next vomit, and drink anew, repeating the like career once, twice, or three times, as though born only to use wine—as though men were under obligation to be the channel by which wine should return to the earth. Others borrow from the barbarians most extraordinary exercises, to show that they are constituted inveterate wine-bibbers. They tumble in the mire, where they affect to lay their head flat upon the back, and to display a broad and muscular chest. In this they shamefully practice because these violent acts cause them to drink with increased avidity.

In all that vast region, from Italy<sup>1</sup> to the eastward beyond the Euphrates—the very paradise of the grape—for long centuries before the Christian era, the people who were addicted to the use of wine craved still more powerful intoxicants, and human ingenuity was taxed to invent vile compounds of drugged liquors to gratify vitiated appetites. Foreign substances of more intoxicating character, mixed with wine, produced greater revelry and drunkenness. Proverbs xxiii, 30, says that drunkards "seek mixed wine;" probably because the appetite, vitiated by long wine-drinking, craved something more powerful. In the early days of Egypt and Greece, and in the remote times of the Hebrew commonwealth, by the introduction of drugs into wine, men sought to regale themselves with

<sup>1</sup> For a fuller exhibit of these habits, see pp. 33–43 of this volume.

the most dangerous dissipation. Such was the intemperance of the most favorable wine countries the world ever saw, long centuries before distilled liquors existed.

## FRANCE.

This specious theory is somewhat weakened when it is remembered that in France, a wine-producing country, and where light wines have been a common beverage of the people, the use of absinthe and other stronger liquors has become so great, that the physicians of that country, "after various academic discussions of the evils resulting therefrom, have felt called upon to solemnly warn the French nation against such use." The fallacy of this reasoning is fully attested by many testimonies, among which is that of a gentleman, a close and accurate observer, who spent a long time on the Continent, and took pains to look beyond the more commonly observed scenes into phases of life less noticed by travelers. He was, withal, entirely unbiassed by any pet theories, not being identified with any temperance organization. He says:

During a residence of three months in Paris, I saw as many men intoxicated as I have ever seen in New York. Of course, this difference in the results of our observations does not attribute any perversion of the truth of those from whom I differ; nor does it derogate from the accuracy of their investigations, so far as they went. It springs out of the limited extent of their explorations. It has been well said that Paris is like a Brussels carpet: it has a right side and a wrong side; and the wrong side is carefully kept out of sight. . . . Municipal regulations and the daily practice of the police tend to produce neatness, order, and quiet. From dawn to darkness, and from darkness to dawn, no offensive sounds or sights are permitted. A street fight is as rarely seen as in the most orderly village in New England; for a regulation (inexorably enforced) imposes a fine of \$100 on the man who fights the first blow, no matter how great the provocation. . . . A drunken man in the streets is arrested and removed as soon as seen by the ever-vigilant, and almost omnipresent, police: he belongs to the wrong side of the carpet, and must be kept out of sight.

But if you want to see the wrong side, you have only to go outside of the barriers of the city. In all the cities and market-towns of France a tax is assessed on every article of food entering the gates. In Paris this tax

ry heavy; and hence, spirits, in common with all articles of food, are exorbitantly dear. When I say that a little glass of brandy, holding per- a table-spoonful, costs, at a respectable *café* in the city, ten cents, when it is remembered that this sum forms a much larger proportion of a day's wages than with us, it will readily be understood that there is a great likelihood that the laboring classes will drink to excess of this stimulant. But outside of the walls the tax is evaded, and hence the *cabarets*, or groggeries, just without the city limits, are crowded with the poorer classes, who thus get their vile brandy and their drugged wines at low prices. Here are witnessed nightly scenes of the most beastly debauchery. Vile dens of drunkenness and crime cannot be found in the worst districts of London and New York. No intelligent Parisian would dream of denying these things. With the Frenchmen of the better class the case is somewhat different. He is governed by a stronger passion and a stronger appetite. His highest ambition is to be fashionable; and it is not uncommon to be stupidly drunk in public. Therefore he avoids such an exhibition of intoxication. But even fashion is not an absolute safeguard, for the practice of drinking absinthe, a maddening and pernicious cordial, beginning to produce most terrible effects among the higher order of Parisians, and among Americans visiting Paris.

\* \* \* \* \*

I am convinced that the prevalence of intemperance all over the Continent is vastly greater than has been supposed and reputed; that the place where spirits is supplied by liquors hardly, if at all, less hurtful; and that the absence of some of the more revolting exhibitions of drunkenness is due not to the use of wine and beer, but rather to the high price of the latter, to the poverty of the people, and especially to the unslumbering vigilance of the police. If any one of the cities of Europe were as badly off as New York, and if brandy and other spirits were as accessible to the people as among us, it would cease to be civilized or habitable.<sup>1</sup>

"The Work-a-day World," of France, draws the following grim picture of the French industrial centers:

Drunkenness is the beginning and ending of life in the great French industrial centers. Against this vice what can the salaries of women and men do? The woman's labors help the drunken husband on the way to ruin. The child is born with disease in his bones, and with evil propensities before him. There are manufacturing towns (Lille, for instance) where the women have followed the example of the men, and have added

This testimony was originally given to the public by the Rev. H. L. Way, D.D., the writer being his personal friend.

drunkenness to their other vices. It is estimated that at Lille, twenty-five out of every one hundred men, and twelve out of every one hundred women, are confirmed drunkards. Here there are even women's wine-shops, where the unfortunate frequenters drink coffee and sprits, while their babes lie drugged at home with a "*dormant*," as the popular infants' narcotic is called.

M. Jules Simon says concerning the manufacturing towns of France, which some presume to be models of temperance:

The working-classes, who inhabit the squalid lodgings of the back slums, are as violently addicted to liquor as the most degraded of the same class in England.

Mr. Delevan says:

I can find no parallel in London to the picture drawn by M. Simon of a Rouen wine shop. The workmen are no sooner let loose from the factory than they rush in a mass to the *cabaret*, (or wine shop,) while a crowd of weeping wives may be seen waiting for them, for weary hours outside the doors. The apprentices, at the early age of twelve years, may be seen drinking the coarse brandy which they very aptly call "*craquel*." As a body, these workmen and their families are feeble and sickly. They die at a terrible rate.

With great power Charles Dickens wrote:

The wine shops are the colleges and chapels of the poor in France. . . . The wine shops breed, in a physical atmosphere of malaria and a moral pestilence of envy and vengeance, the men of crime and revolution.

In 1872 "The Constitutional," a newspaper in Paris, said:

It is unanimously admitted that the habit of drunkenness has increased in France year by year since the beginning of the century. In all directions its increase is remarked, and complaints are made of the disastrous effects which it produces on public health, as well as on public morality. The *habitues* of the taverns and the wine cellars lose all inclination for work; they desert the work-shop during several days of the week, and the gains of the other days are entirely devoted to the indulgence of their passion for drink.

\* \* \* \* \*

The drunkard's children are feeble and sickly, and the deterioration of the populations of the towns and districts in which drunkenness is

st common is clearly perceptible. *The French race is deteriorating ly.* It is especially the drunkenness produced by alcohol which exercises a deplorable effect on the public health. The drunkenness caused by wine is less dangerous. *Unhappily the passage from one to the other is rapid.* Men begin with wine; soon the palate is palled, and asks for stronger stimulus. Alcohol is taken. In forty years the consumption of alcohol has tripled in France. From 350,000 hectolitres in 1820, it increased to 1,000,000 in 1850, and to 976,000 in 1868. These are the amounts on which duty was paid, and to these must be added all that escaped the customs officers. In 1869 the quantity taxed in Paris was 130,000 hectolitres. Divided among a population of 1,900,000 souls, this gives something over a litre a head; but the division per head is a fiction. The number of persons who participate more or less in the consumption of alcohol is estimated at about 300,000, which gives about 43 litres for each. In 1839 the average annual consumption per adult was reckoned at eight litres. These figures show how rapid the increase has been. Must we allow it to go on indefinitely?

We give one more valuable testimony, later than any of the others. In 1882 Mr. Gifford, United States Consul at La Rochelle, said:

In France a beverage called brandy, manufactured from German alcohol, an active poison of 90 degrees strength, is making serious ravages, especially among the working-classes. . . . It is the favorite beverage of the artisan and peasant, while absinthe is preferred by the intemperate among the rich. It is difficult to say which is the most deadly in its effects. In addition to the ordinary exciting qualities of other stimulants, spurious brandy has a specific tendency to excite to violence and madness. . . . It is this beverage which is filling with its victims the asylums for the insane in this country, where it is so popularly supposed that intemperance is almost wholly unknown. This may have once been true, but at present the visible effects of intemperance are not more striking, even in the United States, than in this wine-producing country. The director of a very important asylum for the insane tells me that the greater part of his patients, women as well as men, owe their mental condition to the use of stimulants—that is to say, of *eau-de-vie* (brandy) and absinthe.”<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Letter, June 5, 1882. “Report of Consuls of United States Department of State.” Also see pp. 150–153 of this volume.

## SWITZERLAND.

In some parts of Switzerland, and especially in the Canton of Geneva, intemperance prevails to such an extent that recently the cantonal authorities have sought to find measures for abating the evil. . . . Murders and many acts of violence are frequently the results of intemperance. Many persons destroy themselves while in a state of intoxication. The evil effects of intemperance here are chiefly visible in the population addicted to the drinking of schnapps (a liquor made of rye or potatoes, and distilled with sugar.) This liquor is very cheap and is the principal stimulant used by the poorer classes. Its use and sale have greatly increased of late years.<sup>1</sup>

A recent Swiss document states :

In little less than nine months, from April 13 to December 31, 1876, there were 349 arrests in the city of Geneva of individuals in a state of intoxication on the public streets, and carried to the police station. From January 1 to October 2, 1877, there were 610 arrests of the same character. The reports of the cantonal hospital, from 1865 to 1876, indicate 224 cases of delirium tremens, 402 of chronic alcoholism. From 1877 to 1876 there were 26 cases of alcoholic pneumonia, 114 of delirium tremens, 52 of chronic alcoholism, 11 of absinthism, and 4 of "verminism"—207 in three years, or 67 a year, not including some cases of drunkenness.

Within a few months,<sup>2</sup> a Geneva correspondent of the London "Times" said :

The vice of intemperance is growing so fast in Switzerland as to excite grave anxiety among public men of all classes. So palpable and portentous are the evils to which, in some districts, insobriety has risen, that people speak of alcohol as "the enemy," and of *eau-de-vie*, an old term for cognac, as *eau-de-mort*, [water of death.] "The public fortune is compromised by the excessive drinking of the liquor," runs a report on the subject lately addressed by the Swiss Mayors of Ajoie (in the Bernese Jura) to the Cantonal Government. "Failures, bankruptcies, and forced sales of property are alarming in the increase." The official "Gazette" can hardly contain them. As a natural consequence, land is depreciating in value, and mortgagees are compelled to foreclose can often find neither buyers nor

<sup>1</sup> "Second Annual Report of the Massachusetts Board of Health," pp. 1-2.

<sup>2</sup> In December, 1882.

the evil affects all classes, and is even rife among the other sex. We could name several communes of Ajoie in which the consumption of brandy is at the frightful rate of eight litres per month per head of population. In one village, with a population of 600, a single *aubergiste* [wine-keeper] has sold in the month 1,200 litres of cognac alone—equal to daily sale of 40 litres. It is easy to understand in what a terrible ruin intemperance must end. It is a whirlpool which swallows up every year thousands and thousands of francs.

Such is the condition in wine-producing Switzerland, often declared to be free from intemperance.

## ASIA.

Rev. I. S. Cochran, long a resident in Persia, says:

In the wine-making season the whole village of male adults will be habitually intoxicated for a month or six weeks. . . . Wine drinking is the greatest bane and curse of the people of the wine-making districts.

Mr. Labaree, another missionary in Persia, writes:

If I had any sentiments favorable to the use of wine when I left America, my observations during the seven years I have resided in this paradise of vineyards have convinced me that the principle of total abstinence is the only safeguard against the great social and religious evils that flow from the practice of wine drinking. . . . There is scarcely a community to be found where the blighting influences of intemperance are not seen in families distressed and ruined, property squandered, character destroyed, and lives lost.

## CALIFORNIA.

Evidence from the vine-growing portions of the United States does not favor the theory that the free use of native wines would promote temperance. A distinguished clergyman, formerly of New England, but who has resided many years in California, says:

It is more and more evident that the abundance and cheapness of our wines, as well as their quality, both pleasant and strong, increase fearfully the amount of intemperance in California. In our wine-growing

<sup>1</sup> Over the date of April 22, 1872. For this testimony, see "Fourth Annual Report of Massachusetts Board of Health," pp. 141, 142.

districts—and these are every-where—there are very few families who do not use wine freely. Whole communities are saturated with wine—men and women, young and old. *Nor does the drinking stop with wine. Beginning with this comparatively pure product, it graduates speedily into the use of brandy and whisky, and the worst of adulterated liquors.*

Rev. A. L. Stone, D.D., after some years in California said :

I had entertained a sort of hope that the manufacture of pure wines and their introduction into general use, would crowd out the gross strong liquors, and diminish intemperance. *I am now fully convinced that this hope was groundless and delusive.* It is in evidence that fully two thirds of all the wine manufactured is converted by the manufacturers into brandy. It also appears that in the wine-growing districts intemperance is on the increase, extending even to the youth of both sexes.

In his work on California, Mr. Nordhoff says :

I have now seen the grape grow in almost every part of California where wine is made. The temptation to a new settler in this State is always strong to plant a vineyard; and I am moved by much that I have seen to repeat publicly the advice that I have often given to persons newly coming into the State: *Do not make wine.* I remember a wine cellar, . . . and on a pleasant, sunny afternoon, around the casks a group of tipsy men—hopeless, irredeemable beasts, with nothing more to do except to encourage each other to another glass, and to wonder at the Eastern man who would not drink.

\* \* \* \* \*

*I advise no settler in the State to make wine. He runs too many risks with children and laborers, even if he himself escapes.*

The theory, then, that mild native wines promote temperance is not sustained by facts.

#### THE BEER FALLACY.

We have already noticed that the use of beer has been advocated as a means for promoting temperance. The organ of the "Business Men's Moderation Society," in New York city, speaks of "our friends, the brewers," and says, "The brewers of good beer are friends of the cause of temperance." And

---

<sup>1</sup> The "Moderation," New York, October, 1881.

Dunn English, M.D., in the same paper, said, "The position taken by extremists, that beer drinking leads to excessive drinking, is not sustained by facts." Let us see.

GERMANY.

Intemperance in Germany has often been underrated by the advocates of the "moderation theory." Dr. English says, "The Germans have been drinking beer from time immemorial in moderation, and they have not got to whisky drinking yet." Excessive drinking "bouts" of the Germans prior to the invention of distillation, as far back as the days of Tacitus, are recorded in history. Their drunken revelries during the Middle Ages, on wine and beer, became notorious. In the nineteenth and eighteenth centuries it was currently said, "The Germans led the van of drunkards."

Coming to the period included in the last fifty years, the evidence is sufficiently convincing that the free use of wine and beer has not allayed the thirst for the stronger liquors. Mr. Beck, whose authority will not be disputed, stated that, in Prussia, with a population of 14,157,573, there was an annual consumption of spirits of from 40,000,000 to 60,000,000 gallons, besides beer and wine. He adds:

"If we take Prussia for a standard, the people of the United Kingdom (Great Britain and Ireland) may be said to be temperate in the extreme.

"The consumption of spirits in Prussia averages about three gallons for each individual, the consumption in Great Britain and Ireland is not more than three fourths of a gallon; and we believe the consumption of spirits in Prussia exceeds its consumption in the United Kingdom in a corresponding proportion.

"Coming down to 1852 we give statements extracted almost verbatim from a high German authority." He states that in the

---

pages 55 to 61 of this volume.

Report made by authority of the German Kirchentag Berlin Hertz, 1852. Adopted by Superintendent Dr. Wald, of Königsberg, before the German Conference for Super Missions, at Bremen, September 16, 1852. See "Scientific Cyclopædia," by Rev. William Reid, Glasgow and London, pp. 355,

States of the Zollverein, (including Prussia and other German States,) according to official returns, there was a yearly consumption of 367,000,000 quarts of distilled spirits, or three gallons per capita, besides beer and wine; [in the year 1850 the average consumption of distilled spirits in the United States did not much exceed two gallons per capita, while the beer and wine consumed was only a fractional part of that consumed in Germany;] that Berlin had 1,500 more public houses than one hundred years before, and one church less; that in an orphan asylum in that city, out of 60 children under six years of age, 40 had daily been accustomed, with their parents, to taste distilled spirits, and nine of them had a depraved appetite for them; that in the vale of Barmen, one of the most religious districts of Rhenish Prussia, there were more than 400 public houses where *branntwein* (distilled spirits) was sold; and out of its population of 80,000, not less than 13,000, or about one sixth, were habitual brandy drinkers; that in taking the conscription, in the spring of 1852, for a district of West Prussia, out of 174 young men, only four were declared admissible by the reviewing army surgeons, the rest being physically incapacitated by the use of alcohol; that from year to year the prisons and the lunatic asylums became more crowded, there being thousands of the inmates of the latter reduced to permanent insanity by *delirium tremens*, of which disease about one hundred persons die annually in the hospitals of Berlin alone; that in the electorate of Hesse-Cassel more than half of the whole corn and potatoes requisite for the annual consumption are turned into spirits; and that in the entire north of Germany the quantity of *branntwein* now used is five times more per head than it was in 1817, or has increased fivefold in thirty-five years, so as to threaten the entire land with a deluge of alcohol, unless speedily checked.

Coming to a later date, 1876,<sup>1</sup> we find that while Germany (including Alsace-Lorraine) made 1,000,000,000 gallons of

---

<sup>1</sup> "Encyclopedia Britannica," article, Germany.

wine and 857,000,000 gallons of beer, in the same year the Prussian provinces east of the Elbe, including Mecklenburg and Saxony, with a population of 19,000,000, produced 72,000,000 gallons of spirits; and the rest of Germany, with 24,000,000 people, produced 25,000,000 gallons. Of these spirits no appreciable quantity was exported. Here is a total average of 20 gallons of beer and 2½ gallons of spirits per capita. In the United States of America, in the year 1870, the average consumption of spirits, including foreign wines, was only 2½ gallons and beer 5 gallons per capita.

A correspondent of the "Nation," New York city, March 10, 1881, writing from Germany, said :

In Germany,<sup>1</sup> and especially in the eastern provinces of Prussia, whisky making is a very aristocratic business, which is carried on by the nobility and the proprietors of large estates, whose value is greatly enhanced by this side branch of agriculture. That the Prussian aristocracy does not disdain to turn a penny by the retail whisky trade, I myself discovered when, some years ago, I spent a few weeks on a large farm in Eastern Prussia. My host's neighbor, a Baron So-and-so, was a wholesale distiller of whisky, ran several large distilleries, and sold his article at home and abroad. The lady of the manor and the young baroness attended to the retail trade. On a Saturday evening I saw them in the basement of the old and noble baronial hall, standing behind a counter selling whisky to the servants and working men, who had just received their wages, filling bottles, gills, and tumblers with whisky, changing dirty small money, and doing a very lively business till late in the evening. . . . The money interest in whisky pervades the whole landed aristocracy, and prevents the present government from laying heavier taxes on the distillers of alcoholic drinks.

At the session of the Sanitary Congress in Geneva in 1882, the consumption of alcohol per head of the population was estimated as follows :

In Denmark . . . . .	23 litres.	In Switzerland . . . . .	7½ litres.
" Russia . . . . .	16 "	" United States . . . . .	7½ "
" Sweden . . . . .	10 "	" England . . . . .	6 "
" Germany . . . . .	10 "	" Austria . . . . .	4 "
" Belgium . . . . .	9 "	" France . . . . .	3 "

For additional facts from this writer, see p. 60 of this volume.

It will be noticed that Germany, with its beer-quaffing habits, outranks England and the United States in the consumption of alcohol. So much for the boasted exemption of Germany from drunkenness.

#### BEER IN ENGLAND.

The fallacy of the plea for beer as a means of reducing the amount of intemperance is already demonstrated by the effects of the English "Beer Act" of 1830. The object sought by this "act" was "to wean the people from the stronger liquors," by "cheapening beer," and giving them "a wholesome beverage," as was thought, and as some now claim. Lord Brougham and the Duke of Wellington advocated the measure, confident that it would be "attended with the most beneficial consequences to the lower orders." When it was enacted, the duke declared it was "a greater achievement than any of his military victories." These men supposed that if beer and other "light liquors" were extensively introduced, they would be accepted as a substitute for gin, rum, and other stronger liquors.

What were the effects? The strongest supporters of the measure were surprised at the sudden and general demoralization which followed. Rev. Sidney Smith, who had favored the bill, soon after it went into effect, said: "The new Beer Bill has begun its operations. Every body is drunk; those who are not singing are sprawling. The sovereign people are in a beastly state." Nearly forty years later the permanent effects were described as follows by a very high authority, after a very thorough and detailed investigation. The "Report by the Committee on Intemperance, for the Lower House of Convocation of the Province of Canterbury," England, in 1869, declared:

This measure, though introduced in 1830 *for the avowed purpose of pressing intemperance by counteracting the temptations to the excessive drinking of ardent spirits (distilled liquors) afforded in public houses, has abundantly proved, not only to have failed of its benevolent purpose, but to have served throughout the country to multiply and intensify the very evil it was intended to remove.*

This statement the committee sustain by an overwhelming amount of testimony from clergymen, coroners, chief constables, superintendents of police, governors of work-houses, district attorneys, physicians, etc., etc., who declared:

Intemperance has much increased since beer shops were introduced many years ago, especially among young men.

The beer houses are an unmitigated nuisance.

Intemperance has increased here with the number of beer shops.

The act permitting beer shops is here, and I think every-where, a curse.

The great cause and encouragement of intemperance I have no hesitation in ascribing, in a great measure, to that most disastrous act of Parliament which set beer shops on foot.

The only remedy I can suggest is, a repeal of the law which enables the beer house to be opened every-where.

Beer houses are the seats of vice and intemperance.

The abolition of the beer houses would be a boon to the country.

It does not decrease it, as under the free-beer law the doors for the sale of ale and beer are thrown wide open, their sale and consumption increased, and the sale of distilled liquors is in no way diminished. That "free beer" diminishes drunkenness may be logic, but it isn't fact.

But if we are told that *the moderate use of these liquors is moderate and harmless*.

This theory of moderation, to which Dr. Crosby and the Temperance Society in New York city have given so much prominence of late, has been thoroughly tried, and invariably

All the first temperance societies in this country started on the plan. From the first, in 1808 to 1836, when the principle of total abstinence was adopted by the National Temperance Convention, at Saratoga Springs, almost all the societies were founded on the moderation theory. The first Massachusetts society obligated its members against "the too free use of spirits," or distilled liquors, such as wine, beer, and brandy, and this was in 1813. Numerous auxiliary societies were founded on this basis. They ran a staggering career, and one after another of the societies themselves "died of drunkenness," as is frequently said by those who knew them well. When the

American Temperance Society was formed, in 1826, they found it necessary to take stronger ground, and required total abstinence from distilled spirits. But they still allowed the use of fermented liquors. This was a little advance, but not enough. The drink evil was so virulent that more radical treatment was required, and in 1836 total abstinence was adopted as the measure of reform. This was the key-note of the Washingtonian movement, also, from 1840 onward. More substantial progress was made in temperance, after 1836, under the total abstinence regimen than at any other time. The moderation plan has always been a failure.<sup>1</sup> It has been tried over and over in organized societies and by individuals. The whole history of the movement is strewn with wrecks. And yet new advocates, every now and then, rise up with great affectation of supreme wisdom to advocate the oft-exploded theory.

The foregoing cosmic theories, so specious and misleading to minds predisposed to favor the use of intoxicants, are predicated on a substantially materialistic basis. If they could be sustained by facts, they would remove the question of intemperance from the domain of morals and reform, and leave society to struggle under a fearful fatalistic scourge, with no hope of alleviation. But no such vindication is possible. The specious theories fall to the ground when brought to the test of truth.

## II. THE ALCOHOL THEORY.

IS ALCOHOL USEFUL OR HARMFUL IN A HEALTHY BODY?

It remains to consider some recent theories in opposition to total abstinence predicated on

### *The Supposed Utility of Alcohol in the Human System.*

We will not attempt to exhaustively trace the history of the progress which has been made in the knowledge of the properties and effects of alcohol. Going back only a few centuries

---

<sup>1</sup> See previous pages of this volume, pp. 204-216, 258-266.

we find distilled spirits regarded as the *water of life*, and, under this supposition, introduced as a remedy for almost all the physical ills of life. Since that time, alcohol has occupied a large place in *materia medica*.

In this country Dr. Benjamin Rush was one of the first physicians to break from the alcohol regimen in medicine, though even he only partially dissented from it; yet this dissent became more marked and decided during the last thirty years of his life. We have already noticed that after the Temperance Reformation was fairly launched on its career, in 1826, the attention of medical gentlemen was more fully directed to the question of the effects of alcoholic liquors on the physical constitution. Powerful testimonies against alcohol were given by the leading medical societies in the United States prior to 1835; and numerous essays were written and published on this subject by Reuben D. Muzzey, M.D., of New Hampshire, Dr. Kittridge, and others. As early as 1827 the Massachusetts Medical Society resolved "to discourage the use of ardent spirits," and "to discontinue the employment of spirituous preparations whenever they could find substitutes." They also said, "the uses of wine in fevers, etc., is often carried too far." The Medical Society of New Hampshire, the Hartford Medical Society, Connecticut, the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Philadelphia, and others, nine in all, in the years 1827, 1828, and 1829, embodied in resolutions strong declarations, expressing the necessity of great care to diminish the use of alcohol even in medical treatment.<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Thomas Sewall, of Washington, D. C., startled multitudes by his celebrated plates of the human stomach, showing its condition in total abstainers, and in various stages of intemperance. Dr. Valentine Mott, of New York city; Dr. J. Sullivan Warren, of Boston, and Dr. Horner, of Philadelphia, were medical reformers of the highest rank. Dr. Charles Jewett, of Massachusetts, also, as a lecturer, exerted a wide

---

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 223-226, 231, 257, 278, etc., of this volume.

influence in this country, and Drs. Yeomans, Carpenter, and Lees, in England, in portraying the effects of alcohol on the human system. Other weighty names, in all the stages of the movement, must be omitted, of gentlemen on both continents, of the highest scientific eminence, who have unequivocally declared that alcohol is a pernicious, destructive poison in any healthy human body.

Notwithstanding the varied and most convincing demonstrations of the truth of this position, by the best medical scientists, some of the old notions so gratifying to the lovers of alcoholic beverages are still clung to with great tenacity. The utility of alcohol is advocated on the ground that *it imparts strength and warmth to the body, is a sedative to the nervous system, and is an article of food, or, at least, that it aids in assimilating food.* These are the principal virtues claimed for it.

It does not come within the purpose of the author to enter upon an original discussion of the questions involved in this investigation, but to present some of the weightiest testimonies which demonstrate, not only the inutility, but the deleterious and destructive effects of alcohol in a healthy body.

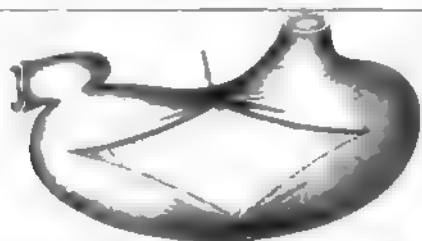
#### TESTIMONY OF DR. THOMAS SEWALL.

We give herewith Dr. Sewall's celebrated diagrams of the stomach. These diagrams were taken from drawings made from actual dissections in 1842 by Dr. Sewall. Perfect correspondence in all cases is not claimed, as probably no two cases present exactly the same appearance, owing to some natural variations; but they truthfully represent the ravages of alcohol from its first introduction into a healthy stomach to its fatal results. Before these representations were submitted to the public, in 1842, they were indorsed by several celebrated surgeons.

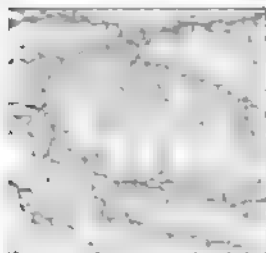
Dr. Warren said :

Temperate drinking, as defined by Dr. Sewall, has a tendency to alter the condition of the mucous membrane of the stomach, and to give origin to that state of it which is represented in Dr. Sewall's Plate No. 2.

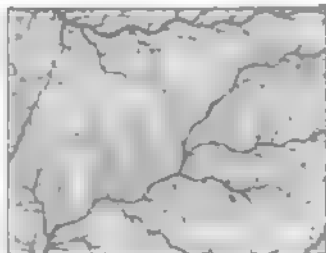
**GRAMS OF THE STOMACH IN VARIOUS CONDITIONS.**



Healthful



Moderate Drinking



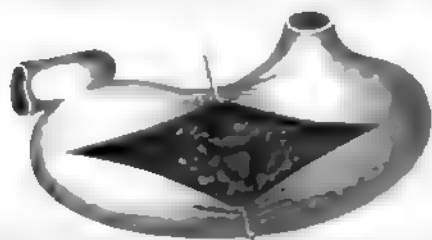
Drunkards



Ulcerous



After a long Debauch



Death by Delirium Tremens

Dr. Mott said :

It is my full conviction that the pernicious practice of even temperate drinking, as set forth by Dr. Sewall, cannot be too severely reprobated. By whomsoever this is practiced, it will be found to be the beginning of that sad derangement of the mucous membrane represented in Plate No. 1, which will, soon or later, lead to the most disastrous results.

Dr. Horner expressed the hope that "the wide circulation of the plates will deter the rising generation from the dangerous practice of even temperate drinking."

Dr. Sewall thus describes the plates :

Figure 1 represents the mucous coats of the stomach in a healthy state, which in color is slightly reddish, tinged with yellow.

Figure 2 represents a part of the internal portion of the stomach of a temperate drinker, a man who takes his grog daily, but moderately, the effect of which is to distend the blood-vessels of the inner surface of the stomach; or, in other words, produce a degree of inflammation which makes the blood-vessels visible.

Figure 3 represents the stomach of an habitual drunkard—a hard drinker. It was drawn from life, or, rather, from death, of one who had been such for many years, and the stomach resembled what are called *rum blossoms*, which are sometimes seen upon the face of the hard drinker.

Figure 4 represents the inner coat of the stomach ulcerated, as the result of alcoholic inflammation.

Figure 5 is the drawing of the stomach of a drunkard who died immediately after a long debauch. It shows a high degree of inflammation, and the color is changed to a livid red.

The last of these plates represents the internal coat of the stomach of a drunkard who had died with the *delirium tremens*. The fearful effects of the alcoholic poison, as thus shown in color, are indescribable in words. In some places the coats of the stomach seem even to be in an incipient state of mortification.

#### TESTIMONY OF DR. W. B. CARPENTER.

In the year 1850 there appeared in London a remarkable book, a prize essay on "The Use and Abuse of Alcoholic Liquors, in Health and Disease," by Wm. B. Carpenter, M.D., F.R.S., F.G.S., Examiner in Physiology in the University of London, and Professor of Medical Jurisprudence in University

College. The conditions stipulated by the gentleman offering the prize of one hundred guineas were the following :

1. What are the effects, corporeal and mental, of alcoholic liquors on the healthy human system ?
2. Does physiology or experience teach us that alcoholic liquors should form part of the ordinary sustenance of man, particularly under circumstances of exposure to severe labor or to extremes of temperature ? Or, on the other hand, is there reason for believing that such use of them is not sanctioned by the principles of science, or the results of practical observation ?
3. Are there any special modifications of the bodily or mental condition of man, short of actual disease, in which the occasional or habitual use of alcoholic liquors may be necessary or beneficial ?
4. Is the employment of alcoholic liquors necessary in the practice of medicine ? If so, in what diseases, or in what forms and stages of disease, is the use of them necessary or beneficial ?

The adjudicators were Dr. John Forbes, F.R.S., physician to the Queen's household, Prince Albert, and the Duke of Cambridge ; Dr. G. L. Roupell, F.R.S., physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital ; and Dr. W. A. Guy, M.B., Cantab. Professor of Forensic Medicine, King's College, London.

The propositions successfully maintained in Dr. Carpenter's book are thus stated by himself :

In the *first* place. That from a scientific examination of the *modus operandi* of alcohol upon the human body, when taken in a *poisonous dose*, or to such an extent as to produce intoxication, we may fairly draw inferences with regard to the specific effects which it is likely to produce when repeatedly taken in excess, but not to an immediately fatal amount.

*Secondly*. That the consequences of the *excessive* use of alcoholic liquors, as proved by the experience of the medical profession, and universally admitted by medical writers, being precisely such as the study of its effects in poisonous and immediately fatal doses would lead us to anticipate, we are further justified in expecting that the habitual use of *moderate* quantities of these liquors, if sufficiently prolonged, will ultimately be attended, in a large proportion of cases, with consequences prejudicial to the human system; the morbid actions thus engendered being *chronic*, rather, to be chronic than acute in their character.

*Thirdly*. That as such morbid actions are actually found to be *chronic*

the most common disorders of persons advanced in life who have been in the habit of taking a "moderate" allowance of alcoholic liquors, there is every strong ground for regarding them as in great degree dependent upon the asserted cause, although the long postponement of their effects may render it impossible to *demonstrate* the existence of such a connection.

*Fourthly.* That the preceding conclusion is fully borne out by the proved results of the "moderate" use of alcoholic liquors, in producing marked liability to the acute forms of similar diseases in hot climates, where their action is accelerated by other conditions; and also by the analogous facts, now universally admitted, in regard to the remotely injurious effects of slight excess in diet, imperfect aëration of the blood, insufficient repose, and other like violations of the laws of health, when habitually practiced through a long period of time.

*Fifthly.* That the capacity of the healthy human system to sustain as much bodily or mental labor as it can be legitimately called upon to perform, and its power of resisting the extremes of heat and cold, as well as other depressing agencies, are not augmented by the use of alcoholic liquors; but that, on the other hand, their use under such circumstances tends positively to the impairment of that capacity.

*Sixthly.* That where there is a deficiency of power on the part of the system to carry on its normal actions with the energy and regularity which constitute health, such power can rarely be imparted by the habitual use of alcoholic liquors; its deficiency being generally consequent upon some habitual departure from the laws of health, for which the use of alcoholic liquors cannot compensate; and the employment of such liquors, although with the temporary effects of palliating the disorder, being not merely a remote injurious effect *per se*, but also tending to mask the action of other morbid causes, by rendering the system more ignorant of them.

*Seventhly.* That, consequently, it is the duty of the medical practitioner to discourage as much as possible the *habitual* use of alcoholic liquors, in never "moderate" a quantity, by all persons in ordinary health; and to seek to remedy those slight departures from health, which result from the "wear and tear" of active life, by the means which shall most effectually remove or antagonize their causes, instead of by such as simply palliate their effects.

*Eighthly.* That while the habitual use of alcoholic liquors, even in the most "moderate" amounts, is likely (except in a few rare instances) to be rather injurious than beneficial, great benefit may be derived, in the treatment of disease, from the *medicinal* use of alcohol in appropriate cases; but that the same care should be employed in the discriminating

selection of those cases as would be taken by the conscientious practitioner in regard to the administration of any other powerful remedy which is poisonous in large doses.

In a public address in Tremont Temple, Boston, December 10, 1882, his Excellency, Gov. John D. Long, presiding, Dr. Carpenter substantially reaffirmed the foregoing views as sustained by over thirty years of additional experience and study.

In the preface to his Prize Essay, Dr. Carpenter said that he had the satisfaction of finding himself supported by the recorded opinion of a very large body of his professional brethren, upward of *two thousand* of whom, in all grades and degrees—from the court physicians and leading metropolitan surgeons, who are conversant with the wants of the upper ranks of society, to the humbler country practitioner, who is familiar with the requirements of the artisan in his workshop and the laborer in the field—have signed the following certificate:

We the undersigned are of opinion—

1. That a very large proportion of human misery, including poverty, disease, and crime, is induced by the use of alcoholic or fermented liquors as beverages.

2. That the most perfect health is compatible with total abstinence from all such intoxicating beverages, whether in the form of ardent spirits or as wine, beer, ale, porter, cider, etc.

3. That persons accustomed to such drinks may, with perfectly safety, discontinue them entirely, either at once, or gradually after a short time.

4. That total and universal abstinence from alcoholic beverages of all sorts would greatly contribute to the health, the prosperity, the morality, and the happiness of the human race.

The following medical declaration was signed by a large number of physicians and surgeons of New York city and vicinity:

1. In view of the alarming prevalence and ill effects of intemperance, with which none are so familiar as members of the medical profession, and which have called forth from eminent English physicians the voice of warning to the people of Great Britain concerning the use of alcoholic beverages, we, the undersigned, members of the medical profession of

New York and vicinity, unite in the declaration that we believe alcohol should be classed with other powerful drugs; that when prescribed medicinally, it should be with conscientious caution, and a sense of grave responsibility.

. We are of opinion that the use of alcoholic liquor as a beverage is productive of a large amount of physical disease; that it entails diseased hereditates upon offspring; and that it is the cause of a large percentage of crime and pauperism of our cities and country.

. We would welcome any judicious and effective legislation—State or National—which should seek to confine the traffic in alcohol to the legitimate purposes of medical and other sciences, art, and mechanism.

Messrs. Lallemand, Perrin, and Duroy, in France, have published carefully conducted experiments proving that *alcohol undergoes no change in the body*; that it cannot be digested and incorporated into tissue or any bodily substance, but is a *disorganizer* of the system. Edward Smith, L.L.D., F.R.S., London, said, "*It should be prescribed medicinally as carefully as any other poisonous agent.*" The "British Medical Journal" said, "*Not only is alcohol not of service to the body, but it is actually injurious.*" Dr. Romeyn Beck's "Medical Jurisprudence" says that alcohol is one of "*those substances which are known by physicians as capable of altering or destroying, in a majority of cases, some of the functions necessary to life.*"

#### HOUSE OF LORDS' TESTIMONY.

Testimony of Sir William Gull, M.D., F.R.S., Fellow of the College of Physicians and Consulting Physician to Guy's Hospital, London, before the House of Lords' Investigating Committee, July 13, 1877:

Q. 10,005. Many people believe that intellectual work cannot be half well done without wine or alcohol?

A. There I should join issue at once.

Q. 10,006. You deny that proposition?

A. I should.

Q. 10,007. You would hold the very opposite?

A. I should hold the opposite.

Q. 10,008. Would you say that a moderately temperate person might be benefited by the slight use of wine or alcohol?

A. I should hold the opposite as regards the intellect. All alcohol, and all things of an alcoholic nature, injure the nerve tissues *pro tempore*, if not altogether: you may quicken the operations, but you do not improve them.

Q. 10,009. Therefore, the constant use of alcohol, even in a moderate measure, may injure the nerve tissues?

A. Yes, certainly; and be deleterious to health.

Q. 10,010. Have you known cases, may I ask, where the effects of alcohol have been quite manifested, although there has not been any outrageous drinking or obvious excess?

A. That is very common; I should say that one of the commonest things in our society is that people are injured by drink without being drunkards. It goes on so quietly that it is very difficult to observe, even.

Q. 10,011. The effects are marked and distinct to your professional eye?

A. Perfectly, although in many cases even the man's nearest friends will not know it. I might mention that on one occasion I was called to see a medical man who was so injured by drink that he was yellow like a lemon. He was in a state of *delirium tremens*, and his system was saturated to the last degree with alcohol. I was surprised that I should be sent for, but coming down stairs I said to his wife, "I need not trouble you by saying what is the matter with your husband." She said, "Sir, I do not understand you." I said, "Your husband is an habitual drunkard." She said, "Drunkard, sir! You never made a greater mistake in your life: he only drinks water;" which was plain evidence to me how quietly a man may drink, day by day, and almost kill himself with drink, and even his near friends not know it.

Q. 10,012. Did you understand the cause in that case to be that he had drunk something every day?

A. He was a sly drinker, drinking all day, most likely, in a sly way.

Q. 10,014. Setting aside the drunken part of the community altogether, great injury is being done by the use of alcohol in what is supposed by the consumer to be a most moderate quantity?

A. Yes; I think so. I think that, taking it as a whole, there is a great deal of injury done to health by the habitual use of wines in their various kinds, and alcohol in its various shapes, even in so-called moderate quantities.

Q. 10,015. Does that remark apply to both sexes?

A. Yes; and the people who are not in the least intemperate.

Dr. Mott said :

It is my full conviction that the pernicious practice of even temperate drinking, as set forth by Dr. Sewall, cannot be too severely reprobated. By whomsoever this is practiced, it will be found to be the beginning of a sad derangement of the mucous membrane represented in Plate No. which will, soon or later, lead to the most disastrous results.

Dr. Horner expressed the hope that "the wide circulation of the plates will deter the rising generation from the dangerous practice of even temperate drinking."

Dr. Sewall thus describes the plates :

Figure 1 represents the mucous coats of the stomach in a healthy state, which in color is slightly reddish, tinged with yellow.

Figure 2 represents a part of the internal portion of the stomach of a temperate drinker, a man who takes his grog daily, but moderately, the effect of which is to distend the blood-vessels of the inner surface of the stomach; or, in other words, produce a degree of inflammation which makes the blood-vessels visible.

Figure 3 represents the stomach of an habitual drunkard—a hard drinker. It was drawn from life, or, rather, from death, of one who had been such many years, and the stomach resembled what are called *rum blossoms*, which are sometimes seen upon the face of the hard drinker.

Figure 4 represents the inner coat of the stomach ulcerated, as the result of alcoholic inflammation.

Figure 5 is the drawing of the stomach of a drunkard who died immediately after a long debauch. It shows a high degree of inflammation, and the color is changed to a livid red.

The last of these plates represents the internal coat of the stomach of a drunkard who had died with the *delirium tremens*. The fearful effects of the alcoholic poison, as thus shown in color, are indescribable in words. In some places the coats of the stomach seem even to be in an incipient state of mortification.

#### TESTIMONY OF DR. W. B. CARPENTER.

In the year 1850 there appeared in London a remarkable work, a prize essay on "The Use and Abuse of Alcoholic Liquors, in Health and Disease," by Wm. B. Carpenter, M.D., F.R.S., F.G.S., Examiner in Physiology in the University of London, and Professor of Medical Jurisprudence in University

at about a quarter-past ten at night, at about this season of the year, and the next day he was so distended with gas in all directions that he was quite a curious sight. Wishing to know what this gas meant, we punctured the skin in many parts, and tested it. It was carbureted hydrogen, and I remember lighting on his body fifteen or sixteen gas-lights, at once. They continued burning until the gas had burned away.

Q. 10,108. That has happened in several instances, has it not?

A. Yes; it has.

Q. 10,105. He had been drinking, I presume, up to the last moment?

A. I could not say, but I have no doubt he had a large amount of unconsumed stuff in him.

Q. 10,107. Would that state of things lead to spontaneous combustion?

A. It is the nearest condition to it, and it makes it reasonable to suppose that there are conditions under which that result might arise.

Q. 10,148. Could not intemperate men leave off by degrees?

A. I do not see any good in degrees. If you are taking poison into the blood, I do not see the advantage of diminishing the degrees of it from day to day. That point has been frequently put to me by medical men; but my reply has been, "If your patient was poisoned by arsenic, would you still go on putting in the arsenic?"

"The Independent," New York city, March 1, 1883, editorially gave the following *resumé* of the most recent studies in alcohol:

In 1879 there was a somewhat peculiar attempt to throw overboard many of the views which had been entertained as to alcohol, and to assume for it a food value, which insisted that it must have recognition in the list of aliments. The "Contemporary Review," "Harper's Magazine," the "New York Times," etc., put forth these views as if the army of temperance reformers had been overthrown, so far as this part of the subject was concerned. The sanitary articles of this paper, July 3 and July 17, 1879, considered the grounds for such conclusions.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is delightful to see how this evidence claimed in favor of alcohol is dwindling. With all that we are finding out as to the power of real foods and the methods of their use, it is more and more evident that alcohol must be confined strictly to the domain of a medicine, and must not be accredited as an aliment for all the little ailments that may occur.

\* \* \* \* \*

the dire effects of beer drinking is attracting the attention of the German Government, and the resulting race deterioration is making itself

\* \* \* \* \*

Every gain in sanitary knowledge, and in a study of the conditions of perfect health, tends to drive alcohol from use, and to find in those foods which correspond with the human system the aliments which sustain human life.

At a meeting in Exeter Hall, London, Sir Henry Thompson, M.D., one of the highest medical authorities, said :

Finally, I sum it all up. I find it (alcohol) to be an agent that gives strength, that reduces the tone of the blood-vessels and heart, that weakens the nervous power, that builds up no tissue, can be of no use to any other animal as a substance for food. On this side of the question my mind is made up—that this agent, in the most moderate quantity, is perfectly useless for any of the conditions of life to which men are subjected, except under the most exceptional conditions, which none but skilled observers can declare.

Dr. Andrew Clark, one of the physicians to her Majesty the Queen, with his great learning, his immense experience, and his standing in the medical profession, should be heard in a matter of this kind; and he says, when speaking of a perfect state of health :

Now, that is a state which cannot be benefited by alcohol in any degree. It is a state which nine times out of ten is injured by alcohol; it is the state which often bears alcohol without sensible injury. But I repeat to you, as the result of long-continued and careful thought, it is not one which can in any sense be benefited by alcohol. I can bear it, sometimes without obvious injury, but be benefited by it, never. Bulk is not the measure of power, nor color the measure of health. I have the evidence of my own personal experience, and the experience of the enormous number of people who pass before me every year; and I state that *alcohol is only not a helper of work, but a certain hinderer of work*, and every man who comes to the front of a profession in London is marked by this one characteristic, that the more busy he gets, the less in shape of alcohol he takes, and his excuse is, "I am sorry, but I cannot take it and do my work."

In regard to physical labor, Dr. Clark accepts the famous experiments made by the late Dr. Parkes, of Netley, as decisive of the whole question:

Dr. Parkes, among other things, got a number of soldiers of the same age, of the same type of constitution, living under the same circumstances, eating the same food, breathing the same atmosphere, and he did this that the experiment might be fair; and he divided the soldiers into two gangs—an alcoholic gang and a non-alcoholic gang—and he engaged these two gangs in certain work, for which they were to be paid extra. He watched these gangs, and took the result of their work, and it turned out that the alcoholic gang went far ahead at first. They had buckets of beer by their side, and as they got a little tired they took beer, and the non-alcoholic gang were in an hour or two left nowhere; but he waited and watched, and as the experiment went on, the energies of the beer-drinkers speedily began to flag, and, do what they would, before the end of the day the non-alcoholic gang had left them far behind. When this had gone on for some days, the alcoholic gang begged that they might go into the non-alcoholic gang, that they might earn a little more money; but Dr. Parkes, in order to make the experiment clinching and conclusive, transposed the gangs. He made the alcoholic gang the non-alcoholic gang, and *vice versa*—the men being very willing to lend themselves to the experiment—and the result was exactly the same: the alcoholic gang beat the non-alcoholic gang at the starting, and failed utterly toward the end of the day.

Weston, the great pedestrian, in a public address, said that during the last fourteen years he had walked twice the circumference of the earth, and he had endeavored to demonstrate that a pedestrian could accomplish a great deal more by relying upon his natural strength, than by dosing himself with artificial alcoholic stimulants. He had shown the same fact to trainers. When he first visited England, it had been their custom to administer stimulants; but they had learned "his little game," to use their own expression, and they found that they could get more out of competitors, and rely better upon their staying upon the track, if they gave them plain food only.

Mr. Hanlan, the famous oarsman, says:

In my opinion, the best physical performances can only be secured through absolute abstinence from the use of alcohol and tobacco. This is

my rule, and I find, after three years' constant work at the oar, during which time I have rowed many notable match-races, that I am better able to contend in a great race than when I commenced. In fact, I believe that the use of liquor and tobacco has a very injurious effect upon the system of an athlete, by irritating the vitals, and, consequently, weakening the system.

The most extensive and elaborate investigator of the scientific aspects of this question in late years is Benjamin W. Richardson, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S., Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, and Honorary Physician to the Royal Literary Fund, to whose works we refer our readers for fuller discussions.

#### THE TESTIMONY OF ENGLISH LIFE ASSURANCE.

There is another phase of this question which places it under a rigid scientific test, and incontrovertibly demonstrates with impartial mathematical exactness that alcohol is an enemy to man's physical constitution. In 1840 the Temperance and General Mutual Assurance Office originated in London, from a conviction in the mind of Mr. R. Warner, its first chairman, that temperance is favorable to longevity. From that period to 1850 no policy was issued except to men who declared themselves total abstinents from all alcoholic beverages. In 1850, however, the office was opened to non-abstinents also, the accounts of both classes to be kept separate and distinct, but each class to pay the same premium. Thus the office has two books, in one of which are entered the policies of those who wholly abstain, and in the other the policies of those who do not. In the latter class, however, drunkards are not accepted; but moderate drinkers are. In these statistics it should be kept in mind that the "expectation" of life is the same in both sections; that is, a man aged thirty is expected to live a certain number of years. But the sixteen years' figures given below plainly show that the abstainers live considerably longer than they were expected to do, while the moderate drinkers, with almost mathematical precision, shorten their lives.

The following tables shows "the somewhat astounding fact"

that in the Total Abstainers' Section, out of every 100 men, who, according to the usual calculations of expectations of life, by the established methods of life insurance, should have died, no less than thirty survived, and persisted in living on; whereas in the Moderate Drinkers' Section, only one solitary individual kept his head above ground.

Another fact: the directors and other legatees of the Moderate Drinkers' Section expected to have put in claims amounting to £ 3,792 in the next ten years; instead of which they actually received £869,058, £35,266 more than the company might have been expected to have laid aside for them. On the other hand, if the Total Abstainers had died according to the rated "expectation," their surviving relatives would have been entitled to claim £481,000; whereas the actual claim was only £321,840, leaving still in the hands of the company, for dividends, the enormous sum of £159,160.

#### TEMPERANCE PROVIDENT INSTITUTION.

TOTAL ABSTAINERS' SECTION.				MODERATE DRINKERS' SECTION.			Ratio of Moderate Drinkers to Total
Year.	Expected Deaths.	Actual Deaths.	Per cent. of Deaths.	Expected Deaths.	Actual Deaths.	Per cent. of Deaths.	
1866-70	549	411	.74	1,008	944	.94	.30
1871	127	72	.57	294	217	.93	.36
1872	137	90	.66	344	282	1.16	.30
1873	144	118	.82	253	246	.97	.15
1874	153	110	.72	263	288	1.10	.32
1875	162	121	.75	273	297	1.09	.34
1876	168	102	.60	279	253	.90	.30
1877	179	132	.73	291	280	.96	.33
1878	187	117	.63	299	317	1.06	.43
1879	196	164	.84	305	326	1.07	.23
1880	203	136	.67	311	304	.98	.31
1881	213	131	.61	320	290	.90	.29
Total, 1866-81	2,418	1,704	.70	4,080	4,044	.99	.29

These indisputable facts, derived from a high authority, constitute a legitimate and incontrovertible demonstration of the truth of the theory of total abstinence.

The latest facts in regard to this great insurance company were stated, as follows, by Hon. B. Whitworth, a director of the company, in the great debate in the House of Commons, April 27, 1883, on Sir Wilfrid Lawson's Permissive Prohibitory Resolution:

I have a few figures here which were embodied in the Annual Report of the Life Insurance office to which I belong. The report was considered this very day. The general opinion of the public is, that a moderate use of intoxicating drink is not injurious to health or life. Now, what are the facts? In this office we keep the two classes of men—abstainers and moderate drinkers—entirely separate. During the last seventeen years the expected deaths among the abstaining section of the insurers were 2,644, but the actual deaths were 1,861. Among the moderate drinkers—we take no immoderate drinkers—the expected deaths during the same period were 4,408, while the actual deaths were 4,330; scarcely any difference at all. These figures, therefore, show that among the temperate or total abstainers, the actual deaths are only seventy per cent. of the expected deaths; whereas in the moderate-drinking section the actual deaths come within the merest fraction of the expected deaths.

\* \* \* \* \*

Now, as regards the working classes, let us turn to benefit societies composed exclusively of working-men. There are two large societies in Bradford, and it is found that among the Rechabites, who are total abstainers, the average sickness is not more than one third the amount it is among the Odd Fellows. These facts show beyond question that *it is altogether a mistake to believe that even a moderate use of intoxicating drink is at all useful to the human constitution.*

#### CONNECTICUT MUTUAL LIFE INSURANCE TESTIMONY.

At a recent meeting held in Hartford, Col. Jacob L. Green, President of the above company, delivered an address in which he made the following statements:<sup>1</sup>

It has been my duty to read the records of, and to make inquiry into, the last illness and death of many thousand persons of all classes in all parts of the country. Two great features are shown in these records: the value of a man's inheritance of vitality, and the modifying force of habits of living upon that vitality. Every man is born with an amount of vital

<sup>1</sup> From the "Insurance Budget and Commercial World."

force that ought, accidents apart and humanly speaking, to carry him a specific distance on the scale of years, and each man's inheritance can, on the average, be fairly determined. Among the persons selected with care for physical soundness and sobriety, and who are, as a rule, respectable and useful members of society, *the death rate is more profoundly affected by the use of intoxicating drinks than from any other one cause, apart from heredity.*

\* \* \* \* \*

The degree to which many diseases commonly referred to as malaria over-work, and other vague, general, scapegoat causes, are actually grounded in what would almost invariably be called *a temperate use of drink by persons of reputed temperate habits*, would be incredible to the mass of people unaccustomed to careful observation and comparison of related cases. That habitual sottish drunkenness should issue in disease and death, most people can understand; but that *moderate, orderly, decorous indulgence* should issue in congested brains, insanity, suicide, paralysis, diseases of kidneys, liver, stomach, pneumonia, rheumatism, and in general in those diseases which at bottom mean a poison imparted into the blood, most persons do not know, and are slow to believe; but the reason is simple, and worth noting.

As to *beer*, this same high insurance authority says:

I protest against the notion so prevalent and so industriously used that beer is harmless, and a desirable substitute for the more concentrated liquors. What beer may be, and what it may do in other countries and climates, I do not know from observation. That in this country and climate *its use is an evil only less than the use of whisky, if less on the whole*, and that its effect is only longer delayed, not so immediately and obviously bad, its incidents not so repulsive, but destructive in the end, I have seen abundant proof. In one of our largest cities, containing a great population of beer drinkers, I had occasion to note the deaths among a large group of persons whose habits, in their own eyes and in those of their friends and physicians, were temperate; but they were habitual users of beer. When the observation began, they were, upon the average, something under middle age, and they were, of course, *selected lives*. For two or three years there was nothing very remarkable to be noted among the group. Presently death began to strike it; and, until it had dwindled to a fraction of its original proportions, *the mortality in it was astonishingly constant*, and still more remarkable in the *manifest identity of cause and mode*. There was no mistaking it; the history was almost invariably robust, apparent health, full muscles, a fair outside, increasing weight, florid faces; then a touch of cold, or a sniff of malaria, and instant

some acute disease, with almost invariable typhoid symptoms, was in violent action, and ten days or less ended it. *It was as if the system had been kept fair outside while within it was eaten to a shell; and at the first touch of disease there was utter collapse; every fiber was poisoned and weak.* And this, in its main features, varying of course in degree, has been my observation of beer drinking every-where. *It is peculiarly deceptive at first; it is thoroughly destructive at the last.*

## ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS IN HOSPITALS.

The question of the use of alcoholic liquors in medical treatment is becoming a prominent one in England, from which country we have some valuable facts. Figures compiled from the annual reports of the *Manchester Royal Infirmary* and its *adjunct hospitals* are full of significance, showing the strong and increasing tendency of the most advanced medical science to discard the use of alcoholic liquors in the treatment of disease:

Year ending June 24	Number of In-Patients	Cost of Wines, Spirits, and Malt Liquors Consumed	Average Cost per Head	Number of Deaths	Percentage of Deaths
1873.....	3,825	£1,378	6s. 7½d.	352	9.2
1874.....	3,631	1,153	6 4½	377	10.4
1875.....	3,828	1,388	7 2½	488	11.3
1876.....	4,938	1,248	5 6½	517	10.5
1877.....	5,977	1,170	3 11	575	9.6
1878.....	5,347	878	3 3½	440	8.2
1879.....	5,527	811	2 11½	421	7.6
1880.....	5,688	431	1 6	384	6.8
1881.....	5,817	404	1 4½	411	7.0
1882.....	6,092	292	0 11½	478	7.8
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>50,670</b>			<b>4,118</b>	<b>8.7</b>

The medical staff of this hospital embraces physicians and surgeons of the highest eminence and widest experience. The foregoing figures show that they are gradually coming to the disuse of stimulants in the treatment of their patients; the average sum expended for alcoholic liquors having decreased from 7s. 2½d. for each patient in 1875, to 11½d. in 1882—a reduction of about 87 per cent. in eight years. And what is

remarkable is the fact that the percentage of death in the same period has also steadily decreased from 11.3 in 1875 to 7.8 in 1882.

Another fact should not be omitted. It is well known that in 1873 the London Temperance Hospital was established, from which alcoholic liquor of all kinds have been absolutely excluded in the treatment of disease. Recent reports show that in the 8½ years from October, 1873, to April, 1882, 1,354 patients were received, and 61 deaths occurred, or an average of 4.5 per cent., which is 4.2 less than occurred in the Manchester Institution. It is not claimed that these institutions are precisely parallel, the Manchester Infirmary receiving a number of accident cases. With this exception, however, the cases received by each are said to be of the same character, and call for the same wide range of medical skill and experience. Under the temperance regimen the mortality was only 4.5 per cent.; but under the liquor regimen in some years it exceeded 11 per cent., or more than twice as much. In the Manchester institution in 1875, when liquors averaging in value 7s. 2½d. were supplied to each patient, more than 11 per cent. died; whereas in 1882, when only 11½d. was spent on alcoholics, the deaths fell below 8 per cent. This fact speaks volumes. Medical science is coming to demonstrate the great thesis of total abstinence.

A fuller statement of the operations and results of the Temperance Hospital, from an English paper, will be of great interest:

At the annual meeting of the London Temperance Hospital, May 23, 1882, Dr. Edmunds, senior physician to the hospital, said that both Dr. Lee and himself were quite clear that, looking back upon the cases of the past year, they had done perfectly right in *not using alcohol in any one of them*. The plan of the hospital was this: *never to use alcohol as an article of diet at all*; never to use it in the preparation of tinctures; and, thirdly, to employ it, if required, as a medicine, pure and simple. They had succeeded in making the tinctures by simply using a solution of glycerine and water—one part of glycerine to two of water—which cost merely one fifth of the alcoholic tinctures in ordinary use. The tinctures so pre-

pared exhausted all the preparations of the drugs, and they kept perfectly well. Besides that of economy, there were other advantages, including this: that the dispensers never became intoxicated in making up the medicines, as they did often in other hospitals when the ordinary tinctures were used. Alcohol, then, was only used as a medicine, and *last year it had not been considered needful to prescribe it in a single case.* It used to be said that cases of amputation could not get on well without alcohol; but their experience was the reverse. Then, during the last eight years they had had twenty-one cases of typhoid fever; but so beautifully ventilated and admirably managed was the hospital, that although ordinarily they did not take infectious cases, yet these had been received without a single bad result, and the patients, with one exception, all got well on the non-alcoholic *régime*. An eminent physician stated in the "British Medical Journal," that they were jeopardizing these typhoid-fever cases by the non-administration of alcohol; but he (Dr. Edmunds) invited this gentleman, for the sake of comparison, to publish his mortality tables, but he had not yet responded, and it was improbable that he would do so. *The mortality all round had been under 4½ per cent.* There were many terrible cases of accident, and the like, in the hospital now; but experience showed that they got on better without alcohol than with it.

In reply to a question put, Dr. Edmunds stated that the mortality in the London Temperance Hospital was *four and a half per cent. lower than in any of the hospitals taking the same run of cases.*

The scientific investigation of the relation of alcoholic liquors to the human body has been much more extensive and thorough in England than in America. It is gratifying that these researches have been conducted by the foremost men in medicine and surgery, with such clear and unequivocal results.

#### RÉSUMÉ.

The following inferences in respect to the relation of alcohol to the human system are clearly deducible from the foregoing eminent testimonies:

1. *That no kind of alcoholic liquors—not even wine, beer, or ale—form a part of the necessary sustenance of man.*

2. *That alcohol produces no desirable effects upon a healthy living organism.*

3. *That there are no circumstances of extreme labor, or of severe heat or cold, in which the use of alcoholic liquors is beneficial.*

4. *That instead of warming the body, alcohol reduces its vitality.*

5. *That there are no special modifications of the mental or bodily condition, short of actual disease, in which the use of alcoholic liquors is necessary or beneficial.*

6. *That the capacity of the healthy human system to sustain either bodily or mental labor, under depressing circumstances, is not augmented by the use of alcoholic liquors; but, on the other hand, their influence impairs that capacity.*

7. *That alcohol undergoes no change in the body, and cannot be digested and incorporated into any bodily substance, but it is a disorganiser of the system, injuring and destroying functions necessary to life.*

8. *That while a good state of health cannot be benefited by alcohol, yet the injury may not at once be apparent.*

9. *That "alcohol is not only not a helper of work, but a certain hinderer of work."*

10. *That "the best physical performances can only be secured through absolute abstinence from alcohol."*

11. *That the constant use of alcoholic drinks, in ever so moderate a measure, injures the nerve tissues.*

12. *That many people who are not known as drunkards are injured by these drinks.*

13. *That the moderate use of alcoholic drinks "produces a marked liability to acute diseases."*

14. *That "the merely moderate man is never safe, neither in the example he gives to others, nor in the practice he follows for himself."*

15. *That "alcohol taken into the system produces the same effect, whether it be pure alcohol, rum, whisky, gin, or brandy, or if it be wine, malt liquor, or cider;" the difference is only in degree.*

16. *That "the use of beer is an evil only less than the use of whisky, if less on the whole." "It is peculiarly deceptive at first, but is thoroughly destructive at the last."*

17. *That "the constant use of beer is found to produce a species of degeneration of all the organisms, profound and deep-seated."*

18. *That though "the beer drinker may be the picture of health, yet in reality, he is most incapable of resisting disease." "Compared with inebriates who use different forms of alcohol, he is more generally harassed."*

19. *That particularly does the liver suffer from the use of lager beer, and the kidneys, too, are impaired by it, Bright's disease being very extensively caused by beer.*

20. *That in Germany attention is being called to "evidences of race deterioration caused by the free use of beer."*

21. *That it is more and more evident that all alcoholic liquors must be strictly confined to the domain of medicine.*

22. *That "when prescribed medicinally, it should be with conscientious caution, and a sense of grave responsibility."*

23. *That their use as a medicine is being greatly curtailed by the most scientific physicians.*

24. *That the most advanced medical science is discovering excellent substitutes, which inspires the hope that even in the treatment of disease, alcoholic liquors will yet be wholly superseded.*

The preceding discussion of recent popular objections clearly shows that the facts of history, ethnography, life insurance, and medical science fully vindicate the principle of total abstinence from alcoholic beverages as the only safe rule of health, and the only practical measure of moral reform. No preceding century has made such advances in the direction of total abstinence, either theoretically or in practical life, as the present. To throw off the fatal incubus of intemperance is one of the greatest struggles of modern civilization; and it is gratifying to know that modern science is rapidly becoming an efficient helper in this work of reform.

## CHAPTER IX.

## RÉSUMÉ, PROGRESS, MAGNITUDE, AND COST OF INTemperance—RETROSPECT AND PROSPECT—CONSTITUTIONAL PROHIBITION.

IT is often said that the aims of temperance reformers are visionary and fanatical; that intemperance is an evil of such magnitude, so insidious, so fully intrenched by custom, appetite, and avarice, that it can never be removed; and that all that can be hoped for is to regulate it by wise restrictions, and patiently endure its ravages. Such low ideals and meager faith in God and in the possibilities of humanity do not satisfy true reformers. Before settling down in such unworthy and desponding views, it will be well to consider some of the ameliorations already gained during the present century.

Among the great moral evils generally prevalent almost every-where at the close of the last century, three were very conspicuous—slavery, dueling, and intemperance. They maintained their hideous prominence until well along into this century. How do they now appear?

Slavery existed almost every-where at the close of the last century: in all parts of the American continent, except, perhaps in one or two of the United States; all through the West Indies; almost all over Europe, in some form of serfdom, at least; all over Africa, and on the continent of Asia. The institution came down through the long march of the centuries, was hoary with age, and venerable with the weightiest sanctions. It was thoroughly domesticated and fortified by statutory, constitutional, and even ecclesiastical, provisions. Avarice, commerce, and lust, fostered and defended it. But where, among Anglo-Saxon people, is slavery to-day? Where in the English colonies all over the world? Where in France or the French colo-

es! Where in Danish colonies? What great emancipations serfs have taken place in Europe! Even the vast empire Brazil has initiated measures for emancipation. On the dark continent of Africa slave-pens have given place to missions; and slave ships have almost ceased to cut the waters of the Atlantic. What a sublime moral triumph of this nineteenth century! Who of our fathers would have believed it possible that yet we have witnessed this astounding moral achievement, this "sum of all villainies" has yielded to the omnipotent power of moral reform.

At the opening of this century dueling prevailed among all Anglo-Saxon people, and was a common evil almost everywhere. It was a prevalent custom in the North, as well as in the South, in this country. In 1804 the banks of the Hudson were stained with the blood of Hamilton. Until the middle of the century leading statesmen participated in duels. As late as 1844 a duelist was an acceptable candidate for the Presidency of the United States. Since 1850 duels, which had appeared almost wholly in the North, were common in the South. But, more recently, they have almost ceased in the United States. In England the duel was a very frequent incident in political controversies as late as 1839, when Queen Victoria came to the throne. Most of the statesmen prominent in the earlier part of her reign had fought duels. Peel and O'Connell made arrangements for a "meeting." Disraeli challenged O'Connell, "or any of his sons." The great agitator, himself, killed a man in a duel. At a later period Cobden was challenged. But "at the present hour," says McCarthy, "a duel in England would seem as absurd and barbarous an anachronism as an ordeal by touch or a witch-burning." Another great moral triumph of the nineteenth century over a old time evil!

This century is the century of the greatest moral triumphs ever witnessed. Slavery and dueling have been banished from immense areas of the earth, and from hundreds of millions of people. In the light of these grand moral achievements, who

shall say that intemperance cannot be routed from civilized society? Great advances have already been made toward its removal, and never before were such mighty moral forces ever concentrated, as are now marshaling for the overthrow of this giant vice. The signs of the times clearly indicate that its overthrow is in the line of coming events. The advancing civilization of the century includes this achievement among the great tasks committed to its accomplishment.

What are the indications? Are there signs of progress? Are we gaining upon the past? Do the shadows lift over the field, and belts of light appear? Yes, even more than this. Let us see.

At the opening of this century intemperance was not the least of these three monster evils. In previous chapters detailed accounts of its prevalence among all English-speaking people are sketched. In the United States, especially, it was so appalling, that it is difficult now to appreciate its magnitude and virulence. From the period of the Revolutionary War it rapidly increased down to 1825. At that date the *per capita* consumption of distilled spirits alone was about seven and a half gallons, not including wines, beer, ale, and cider. All classes, the yeomanry, men of business, the clergy, the statesmen, in short, people of every rank, were addicted to alcoholic drinks habitually, and multitudes immoderately. Rum and whisky were the common, the staple, beverages. Incredible quantities of cider, in the older communities, and also of the fiercest of all alcoholic drinks, cider brandy, were consumed. Said an intelligent gentleman:

I went to live with my uncle in 1826, when I was nineteen years old. He was a large farmer in Connecticut, in a town a few miles east of Hartford. The family, including his help, would average ten persons a year round. It was his custom to put into the cellar in the autumn thirty barrels of cider, a barrel of cider brandy, and a barrel of gin. Sometimes a second barrel of cider brandy was necessary to carry them through the year. Here was an average of three barrels of cider, and from six to nine gallons of the stronger liquors, to each member of the family a year, making no account of occasional purchases of rum, brandy, and

and the beer often brewed in the family. This was a common use of liquors in well-to-do families at that time. Multitudes of people drank as much, but by occasional supplies. The ministers and deacons participated.

to save repetition, and that those times may be as nearly reproduced as possible, for further account of this period, the reader is urgently requested to turn to pages 125-141 of this volume. By so doing the contrast with the present time will be more fully appreciated.

It should not be overlooked that intemperance, even in its earlier forms, was not then confined, as it now is, to the low-classes, to vile haunts, and the slums, but existed in the best classes, among statesmen, scholars, philosophers, the literati, and the clergy. These classes furnished some of the worst and most conspicuous cases of hard drinking; and there was little public sentiment against it.

This evil, too, had come down through the centuries, and was inveterate with age, fortified by custom, intrenched in appetite and varice, and was long sanctioned and protected by law. The movement for reform was undertaken in the most difficult period of the history of this evil. Had men risen up five hundred, or three hundred, years ago to reform the world from the use of alcoholic drinks, they would have had much less to contend with. Five hundred years ago only fermented liquors were in common use. Distilled spirits, about that time discovered, did not come into common use as beverages until three hundred years ago; West India rum, not until about two hundred and fifty years ago; and New England rum, about one hundred and eighty years ago. Each advance in the line of these alcoholic discoveries has multiplied the means of intoxication, and brought into use more potent and destructive means of intoxication and ruin. The infamous practice of adulterating liquors, though not wholly modern, has also received new and powerful impulses in these late centuries.

Under such disadvantages, as compared with previous centuries, was the Temperance Reform undertaken by our fathers

early in this century. The accumulated legacies of centuries of unmitigated evils were upon them. Against such fearful odds the battle was inaugurated, and has been fought during two generations. To assail an evil so venerable, so gigantic, so all pervasive, even in the best circles of society, was a stupendous undertaking, calling into requisition the highest moral qualities, the sublimest faith in God, the most ardent love for humanity, and an adamantine fortitude. The difficulty the reformers themselves experienced, in rising up out of a slough so foul and universal, and maintaining at once a clean foot, a clear head, and secure footing, was not inconsiderable; for, as Bancroft has said, "A man can do little more without the weight of the superincumbent atmosphere, to escape altogether the opinions of the age in which he sees the light."

Standing on our present high vantage ground, and broadly surveying the times in the light of the past, we can clearly see that the nineteenth century is the first of all the long centuries to witness any amelioration of the great evil of intemperance. On all sides we see that we have greatly gained, dark as many phases of society now appear. Society is not so besotted as in our fathers' days. The average habits are incalculably better. From large circles of people alcoholic beverages are wholly excluded. Within sixty years public sentiment has so changed that the use of intoxicating beverages is condemned by enlightened public opinion. Cases of intemperance among clergymen, statesmen, public officials, men of business, and in any respectable classes, are exceedingly rare, occasioning surprise and expressions of strong condemnation. Persons addicted to intoxicants are now excluded from positions of trust and service in which they were formerly allowed. To be a rum-seller, was no bar to respectability, and even to Church membership, is now allowed in few churches, and places a man under the ban of exclusion from large portions of the best society. Inquiries in Philadelphia showed that four fifths of all the licensed saloon keepers in that city had been at one time in the clutches

the law. The same results would be determined in many other cities.

The friends of total abstinence, once a little flock, have become a vast multitude, and are rapidly turning the flank of the enemy. Their name is legion. More than ten thousand meetings are held every week, and millions of heads and hearts are influenced by the truths advocated by the champions of temperance. Temperance literature is scattered broadcast over the continents, like "leaves for the healing of the nations." Open and secret associations are organized and sustained in great numbers in the towns, hamlets, and cities of the world.

In few families can intoxicating drinks be seen, either on the table or the sideboard, and alcohol is no longer an aid to hospitality. "The apprentice is no longer 'hazed' by rum drinkers when he begins his trade; the journeyman is not required to baptize a new job with beer; and the master is not compelled by custom to treat all hands with the poisoned water upon holidays. 'Black Betty' has been banished from the hay-field and the wheat-field by the most intelligent and respectable farmers. Even the ballot-box in some places has been disinfected, and the odor of rum has been removed." The lofty sentiments of humanity and good morals have broken the spell of rumocracy in many legislative halls, and are rapidly purifying the statute books from complicity with the demon of drink. Sunday-schools are organized cold-water armies, and temperance text-books are making their way into the common schools. Evidences of progress are on every hand; and hundreds of thousands of witnesses in churches, and in charitable, social, and literary societies, bear clear testimony to total abstinence.

It has been inconsiderately said that, "After a century in which total abstinence and prohibition has had uninterrupted possession of the field, drunkenness is more than ever on the increase."

If this objection has reference to our large cities, and the drinking places supported principally by our foreign population, we will not deny the statement; but even then it must be

remembered that, instead of a century, it is only since 1826 that the Temperance Reformation was fairly inaugurated, and less than forty-five years since prohibition was first distinctively advocated. Those whose recollections reach back to the very commencement of the Temperance Reformation, know that in all parts of the country, outside of our large cities, there have been remarkable changes in the habits of the great mass of the people, as the result of the temperance efforts. Then scarcely a family of any standing sat down to dine without some kind of liquor on the table. A regular allowance of grog was dealt out to all workmen on the farms, and in the shops, and to sailors and soldiers. All the country stores kept it, as regularly as groceries or dry goods. At all public gatherings, and even ordinations, weddings, and funerals, it was regarded as indispensable. We might draw the picture more fully, if we had not already portrayed it at great length in a previous chapter. (Pp. 129-141.) Now we know that these things are changed. Not one person in ten, outside the lower elements of the large cities and towns, uses liquor, as compared with fifty or sixty years ago. Had it not been for the vast increase of population from the Old World during the past thirty-five years, the results of the Temperance Reformation would have been much more apparent. These new comers have not been trained under the tutelage of temperance, as our native population have, and coming in such large numbers have given a different aspect to many of our towns and cities.

One thing, in this country and in England, is apparent—that the drinking is concentrating more and more into the lower classes, and the more frivolous portion of the higher classes.

An able writer in the “Report of the Massachusetts Board of Health”<sup>1</sup> said :

Even literature feels the influence of the avowed or silent anathemas passed at the present day upon this great curse of humanity. We find few poets who now salute in jovial strains the flowing bowl. In order to

---

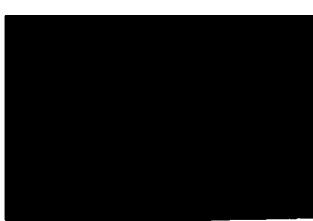
<sup>1</sup> 1875, p. 38.



DI

# Comparative Exhibit of Alcoholic Li





rs, in the United States.

Distilled Spirits, Foreign and Domestic.	Malt Liquors, Foreign and Domestic.	Population.
<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>	
9,738,724*	.....	3,929,214
31,725,417	5,411,058	7,239,881
70,000,000	.. . . .	9,633,822
77,196,120	.....	12,866,020
43,060,884	23,310,843	17,069,453
51,833,473	36,563,009	23,191,876
89,968,651	101,346,699	31,413,321
79,895,708*	204,756,156	38,558,371
63,526,694*	414,220,165	50,155,783
72,261,614*	642,967,720	58,600,000
71,064,733*	717,748,854	60,300,000

stant of United States.

2.43*	.....
4.39	0.71
7.26	.....
6.02	.....
2.54	1.36
2.21	1.61
2.86	3.27
2.01*	5.31
1.26*	8.25
1.23*	11.50
1.19*	11.98

KEY.

- Domestic Wines
- Domestic Spirits.
- Domestic Malt Liquors ..

In this diagram the horizontal distances are measured from the perpendicular line, at the rate of 100 millions people and 100 millions gallons to one inch in length.

\* For small No statistics of illicit distillation and fictitious adulterated liquors.  
† To June 30th, 1887

# Years in the United States

Year	Population	Area	Population Density
1900	76,000,000	3,717,000	20.4
1910	92,000,000	3,717,000	24.8
1920	106,000,000	3,717,000	28.5
1930	123,000,000	3,717,000	33.1
1940	137,000,000	3,717,000	36.9
1950	152,000,000	3,717,000	40.9
1960	179,000,000	3,717,000	48.2
1970	203,000,000	3,717,000	54.6
1980	226,000,000	3,717,000	60.8
1990	250,000,000	3,717,000	67.3
2000	281,000,000	3,717,000	75.6

Population in the United States

Year	Population	Area	Population Density
1900	76,000,000	3,717,000	20.4
1910	92,000,000	3,717,000	24.8
1920	106,000,000	3,717,000	28.5
1930	123,000,000	3,717,000	33.1
1940	137,000,000	3,717,000	36.9
1950	152,000,000	3,717,000	40.9
1960	179,000,000	3,717,000	48.2
1970	203,000,000	3,717,000	54.6
1980	226,000,000	3,717,000	60.8
1990	250,000,000	3,717,000	67.3
2000	281,000,000	3,717,000	75.6

Population and Area in the United States

## KEY

- 1. 1900-1910
- 2. 1910-1920
- 3. 1920-1930
- 4. 1930-1940
- 5. 1940-1950
- 6. 1950-1960
- 7. 1960-1970
- 8. 1970-1980
- 9. 1980-1990
- 10. 1990-2000

Source: U.S. Census Bureau

any fervent praises of wine, we must go back to those days when to sink deeply was esteemed an honorable feat, and to lie under the table at a dinner rout was not deemed unseemly. Again, there can be no doubt of the truth of the converse proposition, namely, that society at the present hour is permeated by the temperance idea to a degree that would appear ludicrous to our fathers, when drunkenness passed with little rebuke, save from some satirist like Hogarth, of England, or Truost, of France, who delighted to show out boldly upon their living canvas the vices of their age. The grossest and most absurd actions were done within the memory, almost, of our day; and they were met usually with a laugh, or a mere practical and natural joke committed while in "one's cups," and, therefore, to be venially dealt with. No one lost cast "on 'change," in social life, by the performance of acts which would now be deemed disgraceful under similar circumstances. Exact justice, therefore, to the past and to the present times must, I think, convince every one that drunkenness prevailed with the consent of the community to a much greater degree formerly than now. Almost all now despise drunkenness, and many of us loathe the idea, and would consider the voluntary submission of ourselves to it as an act of the greatest self-degradation.

#### EXHIBITS OF PROGRESS.

By studying the accompanying Diagram X, and the table of statistics on the same page, the reader will be aided in understanding the relative improvement that has been made, in respect to the consumption of alcoholic drinks in the United States. The diagram mechanically represents the proportions expressed by the statistics in the successive periods through ninety years. While absolute accuracy cannot be claimed for the figures, they are nevertheless, close approximations to the actual quantities. Great care has been taken in collecting and compiling the data, and neither expense nor labor has been spared in preparing a table worthy of confidence as an approximate exhibit. The results are so clearly given in the table that it is unnecessary to repeat the figures here.

As has already been stated several times in the preceding text, a very great average improvement was apparent from 1825 to about 1860, since which time there has been some reaction. The most apparent reaction has been in the consumption of

malt liquors, of which 1.61 gallons were consumed in 1850 for each inhabitant, and 10 gallons in the year ending April 30, 1883. On the other hand, the consumption of distilled spirits, foreign and domestic, has decreased from 2.21 gallons in 1850 to 1.24<sup>1</sup> *per capita* in 1882. This decline of the latter, the advocates of malt liquors contend, should be credited to the general introduction of beer, which, they claim, has satisfied the appetite for intoxicants, and allayed the thirst for more powerful and destructive liquors. This conclusion, however, should not be hastily adopted. Several things should be noted:

First, by reference to the table, it will be observed that from 1850 to 1860 the *per capita* consumption of beer increased from 1.61 to 3.27 gallons, and at the same time the strong foreign wines increased from 0.26 to 0.30 gallons, and the distilled spirits from 2.21 to 2.86 gallons. One hundred per cent. of relative increase in the malt liquors did not diminish the stronger liquors, but the latter considerably increased.

Secondly, coming to the period since 1860, we find the malt liquors in twenty-three years increasing from 3.27 gallons *per capita* to 10 gallons, while the distilled spirits fell off from 2.86 gallons *per capita* to 1.24 gallons.

What has made the difference with the latter? Has it been due to the free use of malt liquors? Before adopting this conclusion it should be considered that just after 1860, for the purposes of revenue in the exigencies of the war, a heavy tax was imposed upon all kind of liquors. Beer having only one dollar on a barrel, or about three cents a gallon, felt it but little; but distilled spirits, having 90 cents on a gallon, or about twenty-eight dollars on a barrel, there has been added not only a very considerable expense to its consumption, but also powerful motives to illicit distillation; and, moreover, the government, as is well known, and repeatedly mentioned in the annual

---

<sup>1</sup> This calculation has been made upon the quantity which was taken out of bond and entered into consumption. The quantity reported as manufactured was near 2½ gallons *per capita*, but much of it remained in bond.

'Reports of the Commissioner of the Internal Revenue,' has been unable to obtain accurate returns of the amount manufactured. Considerable more, therefore, should be added to the foregoing statistics of distilled liquors in order to get the full amount. The malt liquors being much more bulky cannot be so surreptitiously handled.

Thirdly, another fact enters into the case. Large quantities of fictitious liquors, made by processes of expansion and adulteration known to the trade, have come into very common use. This is by no means a recent device. It is not even confined to the present century, as we have previously noticed.<sup>1</sup> Prior to 1840 these vile compounds were very effectively exposed, in the United States, by Rev. Thomas P. Hunt, to the great annoyance of the liquor dealers; but even at that date it was an ancient practice. It is hardly to be supposed, however, that prior to 1830, when rum, gin, and whisky could be bought at from 25 to 50 cents per gallon in the United States, these liquors were much adulterated. But at that early period, as well as since then, wines were freely tampered with. After the imposition of the heavy government tax upon distilled liquors, in 1863, the practice of concocting these vile compounds received a new impulse. Multitudes of drink shops have purchased but small quantities of pure spirits since that time, only just enough to form a basis of liquor, which has been enlarged by the addition of water, and strengthened by powerful and pernicious drugs. Many men have earned a livelihood by selling recipes for making various kinds of liquors, and they have been frequently met in our towns and villages pursuing their ill-starred vocation. The statistics of these nefarious liquors never come to the knowledge of the government officials, and are, therefore, wholly beyond any computation. But gentlemen well acquainted with the liquor business variously estimate these fictitious liquors to have been, since 1863, from 100 to 300 per cent. more than the wines and distilled

---

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 85-87, and 248.

spirits which come into the government accounts. But, even before 1860, the amount of fictitious liquors was quite considerable; and could they be fully known, they would vary the outline of the red and blue columns in Diagram X, which illustrate the wines and distilled or strong liquors, with which they are properly associated, being imitations of them.

For these reasons it is clear that the brewers claim too much for their favorite beverage, when they advocate it as a temperance drink which will exterminate the stronger liquors. We have noticed that ten gallons of beer was the average for every inhabitant in the year ending April 30, 1883. Taking as a fair estimate that one gallon of beer contains five per cent. of alcohol, we find in the beer consumed an annual average of  $\frac{40}{100}$  or half a gallon of clear alcohol for every inhabitant. This is equivalent to a gallon of brandy or rum for each person.

In 1850 the beer was equivalent to  $\frac{18}{100}$  of a gallon of alcohol for each person. Supposing the beer to be drunk by one third of the population, and we have a gallon and a half of beer alcohol in 1882 for each drinker, which is equivalent to three gallons of distilled spirits. In view of the pernicious influence of alcohol in the human system, so clearly demonstrated over and again by the most scientific medical authorities, the general introduction of malt liquors can be regarded only as a great calamity; and if it works here as it has in England and Germany,<sup>1</sup> it will soon lead to a larger consumption of distilled spirits, and wide-spread drunkenness. A few years more is all that is needed in order to develop the practical effects of this vitiated appetite that has thus been formed in multitudes formerly free from this terrible curse.

The question still recurs, What progress have we made and what gain have we to show in the United States as the result of the temperance agitation since 1825? How much reduction has there been in the average consumption of alcoholic liquors? Some statistics that would be desirable in this cal-

---

<sup>1</sup> See facts in regard to Germany, pp. 571-574.

culatation are utterly wanting; but, using what we have, and carefully estimating for others, on a discriminating basis of partial facts before alluded to, and reducing the liquors to the standard of pure alcohol, we have the following results, which we venture to state :

	Gallons.
In 1825, pure alcohol to each inhabitant .....	5.
In 1850, " " " " " .....	2.2
In 1882, " " " " " .....	2.6

This exhibit indicates a reduction of nearly one half in the relative consumption of alcohol in our country in fifty-seven years. The calculation by which this result was reached was very careful and discriminating, each item being considered fully. It may be faulty; but it is not far from the truth to say that the decrease has been from two fifths to one half.

### THE MAGNITUDE AND COST OF INTEMPERANCE.

Though great gain has been realized through the Temperance Reformation during the last fifty or sixty years, intemperance still remains a gigantic evil, whose magnitude should not be underrated. Its aggregates, in quantities, costs, agonies, deaths, crimes, pauperism, lunacy, idiocy, squalor, disease, temporal and eternal ruin, are of inconceivable and appalling proportions. The statistics are instructive. "It produces," says Mr. Gladstone, "the accumulated evils of war, pestilence, and famine." It is the mightiest of all the foes with which humanity has to contend. The manufacture of alcoholic drinks in this country is an extensive branch of industry.

### AN EXHIBIT OF THE LIQUOR BUSINESS IN THE UNITED STATES.<sup>1</sup>

#### MANUFACTORIES.

Of malt liquors.....	2,191
Of distilled liquors.....	844
Of malt.....	7
Of glucose.....	7
Total.....	3,049

<sup>1</sup> From U. S. Census, 1880

the Convention of Brewers, Distillers, and Liquor Dealers, at Chicago, in May, 1882, characterized them as the "representatives of one of the most important interests of the country," and estimated that "the liquor interest has \$400,000,000 behind it." His estimate must cover all kinds of investment in the liquor traffic. But the United States census gives the actual capital in the production of malt and distilled liquors (wine not given) at \$132,051,260. These figures are not large as compared with the annual crop of hay, which is valued at \$330,804,494, or cotton, at \$242,140,957; but it represents an immense power of reproduction, and also of profits to those employing it, and the most prolific cause of impoverishment and mischief to the public. What is the cost to the consumers of the liquors produced and vended by this capital?

Before proceeding to present his own tables, showing the quantity and cost of the alcoholic liquors consumed in the United States, the author will give some statements from a very high source, deserving of great credit. They have already received extensive notice and indorsement, and deserve a permanent place in temperance literature. Hon. Henry W. Blair, of New Hampshire, in a speech<sup>1</sup> of great strength and merit, in the House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., on the subject of an amendment to the Constitution of the United States, prohibiting the manufacture and sale of alcoholic beverages, presented the following authenticated and well-matured facts, for which he acknowledges himself, in part, indebted to that valuable book, "Our Wasted Resources,"<sup>2</sup> by Wm. Hargreaves, M.D., of Philadelphia:

No one who has not fought with figures, like Paul with the beasts at Ephesus, knows how it taxes the utmost powers of man to classify, condense, and present intelligibly to the mind the mathematical or statistical demonstration of these tremendous social and economic facts. The truths they teach involve the fate of modern civilization.

In 1870 the tax collected by the Internal Revenue Department was

---

<sup>1</sup> Published by the National Temperance Society.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

## HANDS EMPLOYED.

In malt liquor manufactories :	
Over 16 years old.....	20,001
Under 16 years .....	200
In manufactories of distilled liquors:	
Over 16 years.....	6,420
Under 16 years.....	30
In manufactories of malt:	
Over 16 years.....	1,900
In glucose establishments.....	1,100
Total.....	30,907

## CAPITAL INVESTED.

In the manufacture of malt liquors.....	\$21,200,204
"    "    distilled liquors.....	24,247,805
"    "    malt.....	14,340,441
"    "    glucose .....	2,253,000
Total.....	\$132,051,300

## ANNUAL EXPENDITURES.

*For materials.*

For malt liquors.....	\$56,836,000
For distilled liquors.....	27,744,245
For malt .....	14,321,423
For glucose.....	3,044,450
	<hr/>
	\$101,946,118

*For wages.*

In malt liquor manufactories.....	\$12,198,000
In distilled liquor manufactories.....	2,663,967
In malt manufactories.....	1,004,548
In glucose manufactories.....	605,853
	<hr/>
	16,472,375
Total expenditures.....	\$118,418,493

According to the census for 1880 there were 3,049 manufactories of liquors, malt, and glucose in the United States, employing 39,237 persons, with an annual expenditure for materials and wages of \$118,418,495, and having a capital of \$132,051,260. Mayor Harrison, in an address of welcome to

the Convention of Brewers, Distillers, and Liquor Dealers, at Chicago, in May, 1882, characterized them as the "representatives of one of the most important interests of the country," and estimated that "the liquor interest has \$400,000,000 behind it." His estimate must cover all kinds of investment in the liquor traffic. But the United States census gives the actual capital in the production of malt and distilled liquors (none not given) at \$132,051,260. These figures are not large compared with the annual crop of hay, which is valued at \$30,804,494, or cotton, at \$242,140,957; but it represents an immense power of reproduction, and also of profits to those employing it, and the most prolific cause of impoverishment and mischief to the public. What is the cost to the consumers of the liquors produced and vended by this capital?

Before proceeding to present his own tables, showing the quantity and cost of the alcoholic liquors consumed in the United States, the author will give some statements from a very high source, deserving of great credit. They have already received extensive notice and indorsement, and deserve a permanent place in temperance literature. Hon. Henry W. Blair, of New Hampshire, in a speech<sup>1</sup> of great strength and merit, in the House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., on the subject of an amendment to the Constitution of the United States, prohibiting the manufacture and sale of alcoholic beverages, presented the following authenticated and well-matured facts, for which he acknowledges himself, in part, indebted to that valuable book, "Our Wasted Resources,"<sup>2</sup> by Wm. Harvey, M.D., of Philadelphia:

No one who has not fought with figures, like Paul with the beasts at Ephesus, knows how it taxes the utmost powers of man to classify, compare, and present intelligibly to the mind the mathematical or statistical demonstration of these tremendous social and economic facts. The truths they teach involve the fate of modern civilization.

In 1870 the tax collected by the Internal Revenue Department was

<sup>1</sup> Published by the National Temperance Society.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

upon 72,425,358 gallons of proof spirits, and 6,081,536 barrels of fermented liquors. Commissioner Delano estimates the consumption of distilled spirits in 1869 at 80,000,000 gallons. By the census returns June 1, 1860, there were *produced* in the United States 90,412,581 gallons of domestic spirits—and, of course, this was consumed, with large amounts imported besides—but there are very large items which escape the official enumeration. These have been carefully estimated as follows :

	Gallons.
Domestic liquors evading tax and imported, smuggled, at least....	5,000,000
Domestic wines.....	10,000,000
Domestic wines made on farms.....	2,000,000
Domestic wines made and used in private families.....	1,000,000
Dilutions of liquors paying tax by dealers.....	7,500,000
Total.....	36,500,000

This amount added to the total produced in 1860 would be 107,004,911 ; added to amount on which was collected tax in 1870 would be 99,017,683.

It is well known that the great mass of alcoholic liquor is consumed as a beverage, and it will fall below the fact to place the amount paid for it at retail by the American drinker at 75,000,000 gallons yearly. But take the very modest estimate of Dr. Young, Chief of the Bureau of Statistics, who makes the following estimate of the sales of liquors in the fiscal year ending June 1, 1871.

Whisky, (alone)....	60,000,000 gallons, at \$6, at retail.....	\$360,000,000
Imported spirits.....	2,500,000 gallons, at \$10, at retail....	25,000,000
Imported wine.....	10,700,000 gallons, at \$5, at retail.....	53,500,000
Ale, beer, and porter..	6,500,000 gallons, at \$20 a hbl at retail.	130,000,000
Native wines, brandies, cordials, estimated.....		31,500,000
Total.....		\$600,000,000

I am satisfied that this is much below the real amount, but it is enough.

This is one seventh the value of all our manufactures for that year, more than one fourth that of farm productions, betterments, and stock, as shown by the census.

Dr. Hargreaves estimates the retail liquor bill of 1871 at \$690,036,642. In 1872, as shown by the internal revenue returns, there was a total of domestic and foreign liquors coming into the hands of the American people of 337,298,066 gallons, the retail cost of which, at the estimated prices of Dr. Young, is \$735,750,048. The total of liquors paying tax from 1860 to 1872—thirteen years—was 2,762,926,066 gallons, costing the consumer \$6,780,161,805. During several of these years the government was

ndled out of the tax, so that no mortal knows how far the  
eyond these startling aggregates.

ing estimates the cost of liquors in 1867 at the same as in 1871  
0,000—and exclaims: “It would pay for 100,000,000 barrels of  
ging two and one half barrels to every man, woman, and child  
try.

ts might well transform the mathematician into an exclamation  
. Hargreaves, who goes into all the *minutiae* of the demonstra-  
ing, however, only with bureau returns, declares that the annual  
on of distilled spirits in the United States is not less than 100,-  
llions annually, and this makes a very small allowance for  
whisky.” Take now Dr. Young’s moderate estimate of \$1.00,-  
nually, and relying upon the official records of the country, and  
years we have destroyed in drink \$9,600,000,000—more than  
the amount of the national debt, and once and a half times the  
of the war of the Rebellion to all sections of the country, while  
life, health, spiritual force, and moral power to the people was  
nparison greater. The lowest estimate I have seen of the an-  
life *directly* from the use of intoxicating liquor is 60,000, or  
ring the period above mentioned; more than three times the  
of the North by battle and disease in the war, as shown by the  
urns

ssed value of all the real estate in the United States is \$9,914,  
f personal, \$4,264,205,107. In twenty-five years we drink cur-  
of the value of our country, personal property and all.

us shows that in 1870 the State of New York spent for liquors  
0—more than two fifths of the value of products of agriculture  
one seventh the value of all the manufactures, and nearly  
of the wages paid for both agriculture and manufactures;  
ill being little less than twice the receipts of her railroads.

bill of Pennsylvania in 1870 was \$65,075,000; of Illinois,  
; Ohio, \$58,845,000; Massachusetts, \$25,195,000; New  
\$5,800,000; Maine, where the prohibitory law is better  
an any where else, \$4,215,000, although Maine has twice the  
of New Hampshire.

reaves says that there was expended for intoxicating drinks in-

69.....	\$693,999,509
70.....	619,425,110
71.....	680,000,042
72.....	735,726,048
Total.....	\$2,729,150,709
Annual average.....	\$682,296,677

And he says the average is larger since 1872, exceeding \$700,000,000.

Each family by the census averages 5.09 persons, and we spend for liquor at the rate of \$81.74 yearly for each. The loss to the nation in perverted labor is very great. In 1872 there were 7,276 licensed wholesale liquor establishments, and 161,144 persons licensed to sell at retail. It is said that there are as many more unlicensed retail liquor shops. All these places of traffic must employ at least half a million of men. There were then 8,133 distilleries, which would employ certainly five men each—say 15,660. The Brewers' Congress in 1874 said that there were employed in their business 11,698. There would be miscellaneous employed about breweries and distilleries, 10,000; in selling, say 500,000. In all, say 550,000 able-bodied men, who, so far as distilled liquors are concerned at least, constitute a standing army constantly destroying the American people. They create more havoc than an opposing nation which should maintain a hostile force of half a million armed men constantly making war against us upon our own soil. The temple of this Janus is always open. Why should we thus pervert to self-destruction?

There are 600,000 habitual drunkards in the United States. If they lose half their time, it would be a loss of \$150,000,000 to the nation in productive power and in wages and wealth to both the nation and themselves every year.

Dr. Hargreaves has constructed the following table :

The yearly loss of time and industry of 545,624 men employed in liquor making and selling.....	\$272,512,000
Loss of time and industry of 600,000 drunkards.....	150,000,000
Loss of time of 1,404,323 male tipplers.....	146,449,500
Total.....	\$568,961,500

And he adds that investigation will show this large aggregate is far below the true loss.

By this same process 40,000,000 bushels of nutritious grain are annually destroyed, equal to 600,000,000 four-pound loaves; about 80 loaves for each family in the country.

It is very often said by way of palliation and defense that the liquor traffic and manufacture is a source of large revenue to the government. How much do these liquor taxes, paid to the government by the manufacturers and traders in malt and distilled liquors, amount to, including stamps, license fees, etc.? In twenty years (1862-1882) there was paid :

On distilled spirits, taxes, licenses, etc.....	\$904,863,087
On fermented liquors.....	163,130,919
Total.....	<u>\$1,067,994,006</u>

Average yearly, \$53,399,735. A meager amount after all; at the average yearly cost of liquors to the consumers has been more than \$700,000,000, besides their fearful effects.

In an address delivered at the anniversary of the National Temperance Society, in New York, in May, 1881, Rev. O. H. Tiffany, D.D., gave a striking and eloquent portrayal of the magnitude of the liquor traffic in the United States. He said:

In the statistics that I quote, which are authoritative, I make no deduction for legitimate uses of alcohol, because I believe, and every other man in the community believes, that enough alcohol is made and not reported to the government to supply all mechanical and medicinal necessities. (Applause.) Now, then, for a number of years past the annual production of spirituous liquors in our country, according to the official report, has not been less than 74,472,472 gallons. We are told by the

"Brewers' Journal" that one bushel of grain or its equivalent will give three gallons of spirits; so that twenty-seven millions of bushels of grain or its equivalent is used in the production of seventy-four millions of gallons of spirits. Now, the average weight of grain that makes three gallons of spirits is fifty-three pounds to the bushel. Fifty three pounds of grain is equivalent to forty pounds of flour; so that twenty-seven million bushels of grain would make ten hundred and eighty million pounds of flour. Now it takes one hundred and ninety-six pounds of flour to give a barrel of flour, so that the material used to produce the seventy-four million gallons of spirits would have produced five and one half millions of barrels of flour. Does any body deny that that would have been a better use of that material? But how much is five and one half millions of barrels of flour? I am sure I had no idea of what it would be in bulk, nor what the dimensions of the cube or the pyramid might be which it might be stacked; but as I was arguing this question in my mind a truck passed my house, and a horse was pulling heavily, and on the truck there were ten barrels of flour. I thought I would make a calculation to see what it would amount to to put these five and one half millions of barrels of flour on trucks holding ten each and start them out and see how far they would reach.

Now suppose that they were to be brought here to the corner of this street and be loaded up, and as ten barrels were put upon a truck it was started,

and as fast as one truck was removed another was brought into its place and they were started down across our ferries, and took the track of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad, why, the head of the line would see Philadelphia before you would see any real diminution in the number of barrels that was stacked on this sidewalk; and they would go on, and the head of the procession would reach Pittsburg, and there would be no perceptible diminution in the number of barrels left; and taking the freight railroad, and even reaching Chicago, there would not be a great diminution of the barrels; and if they took the North-western Railroad to Chicago, the head of the procession would reach Omaha, and yet there would be barrels on this pavement; and if they started from Omaha they would actually reach Salt Lake, and the last ten barrels would not leave the truck until one hundred and fifty-eight miles beyond Salt Lake. That is the area which can be covered by five and one half million barrels of flour. (Applause.)

Look at it from another point of view. Forty pounds of flour will make sixty pounds of bread, so that you would get fifteen four-pound loaves out of every bushel, and you would have four hundred and five million of loaves from the twenty-seven millions of bushels, and that would be 47.13 loaves of bread to every family in the United States by the census of 1870. (Applause.) Suppose that bread was condemned and it was to be carted away and dumped either into the North or the East River; if you put five hundred of these loaves on a cart, and it would take eight hundred and ten thousand carts to take them to the river, and if it took half an hour to go to the river with them, by working ten hours a day six days a week, it would take one hundred and twenty-nine years for one man to move it from this corner to the North River. (Renewed applause.) And if you would use those loaves for paving stones for your streets ten yards wide, they would pave the streets of New York to the length of six hundred and seventy-five miles; and if you left them to rot with rain and the sun, why, I suppose that your street commissioners would not know how to remove the filth.

A voice : That is the unkindest cut of all. (Laughter.)

But material waste is not all. The money that is thus spent in the misuse of material is a wrong. Lord John Russell is authority for the statement that in five years, from 1865 to 1870, the expenses for spirituous liquors in Great Britain were one half more than the national revenue for the whole time; that they were twice the capital of the savings-banks; that they were three times the annual railway fares of the United Kingdom, and that they were fifty times the collected revenues of all the religious and philanthropic societies. Now in our country we have the authority of the chief bureau of national statistics

By saying that, in one year, \$596,000,000 have been spent for alcoholic drinks in the United States. And there is not a man alive that could not find some better way in which to spend that \$596,000,000. Think what it would do ! You take the cost of all the public schools in the United States, and divide the cost by the number of all the pupils in the country, and you will find the average cost for each pupil to be \$13 25.

There were four millions and a half, and some over, of persons at the last census who were unable to read and write. That \$596,000,000 which were spent in drink would have given a year's schooling to every man, woman, and child in the United States that could not read and write, and it would only have cost \$60,000,000 to do it, and then you would have over \$500,000,000 left with which to do something else that was good. All the paupers of the United States cost only \$10,930,429, and all the taxes of all kinds, government, State, and municipal, that were paid in the United States was \$280,591,521, and that does not use up all the money spent for liquor.

And then I look at the industries of the nation, and I find that the wages of builders was not quite \$50,000,000, the wages of the iron molders was only \$73,000,000, the wages of the manufacturers of agricultural implements were only \$12,000,000; and when I had given a year's schooling to every person that could not read and write, when I had cared for all the paupers, when I had paid all the taxes, when I had given all the wages to all the builders, iron workers, clothing manufacturers, and agricultural implement makers in the nation, I had \$10,372,522 left over out of this \$596,000,000 spent for drink. (Applause.) What would I do with that \$10,000,000 ? I will tell you. I would give \$1,000 apiece for building 10,372 churches to accommodate the 16,817,509 persons who had no church sittings, and then if the half of those persons were Jews, infidels, Ingersollites, it would give sitting-room for all the rest.

That is what I would do with the \$596,000,000, and I maintain that that would have been a better use of the money than to have spent it in intoxicating liquors. (Applause.)

In the light of these demonstrations of Drs. Hargreaves and Haffan, what is the meager amount paid by the liquor interest of this country in taxes to the general government ? Only as the small dust of the balance."

A broader and more comprehensive summary of the quantities of alcoholic liquors consumed in the United States, through a long term of years, has long been felt to be very desirable. The author has pursued his inquiries in this

direction through many years, and, as the result, furnishes the following table of aggregates extending through nine decades:

AGGREGATES OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS CONSUMED IN THE UNITED STATES IN TEN YEARS. (1792-1882.)

PERIOD.	Foreign Wines.	American Wines.	Foreign Distilled Spirits.	American Distilled Spirits.	Malaga.
	<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>	<i>Gallons.</i>
1792 to 1800....	16,471,992	.....	43,151,949	65,711,404	25,000
1800 " 1810....	17,175,152	.....	76,322,466	175,000,000	75,000
1810 " 1820....	14,764,911	.....	87,152,900	555,157,000	1,000,000
1820 " 1830....	24,306,391	.....	40,831,220	7,100,000,000	1,000,000
1830 " 1840....	47,582,284	800,000	36,000,410	66,250,000	1,000,000
1840 " 1850....	60,055,812	1,729,920	42,000,000	475,000,000	1,000,000
1850 " 1860....	84,747,100	9,242,210	63,000,000	700,000,000	1,000,000
1860 " 1870....	67,999,052	29,347,670	18,000,152	761,000,000	1,000,000
1870 " 1882....	56,092,165	130,011,165	21,214,032	722,000,000	1,000,000
Total in 90 years.	427,564,748	165,030,965	378,609,480	4,750,742,500	7,000,000

NOTE.—The data for the above table have been obtained, as far as possible, from official sources. In some instances they are official estimates, or estimates made by gentlemen who have made a specialty of these matters. It is not claimed that all figures are exact, but are close approximations, and under rather than over the amounts. The Commissioner of the Internal Revenue at Washington, D. C., states that probably there is ten per cent. more of liquors not reported to his office, and there are no statistics anywhere of expanded and adulterated liquors.

It is difficult to conceive such large numbers distinctly. It will be helpful to use comparisons. If the foregoing quantities of liquors were all put into barrels of thirty-one gallons each, three feet long, and arranged lengthwise, they would run nine and a half times around the globe. If were all loaded in four-horse loads of fifteen barrels each, and a space fifty feet long were given to each team, they would reach 208,812 miles and if the teams should travel four miles each hour without intermission, it would take 2,175 years (or since the death of Socrates, 390 B. C.) for them all to pass a given point.

The imagination wearies with such figures, and even the comparisons made to assist our comprehension do not much help. The tears shed on account of intemperance, gathered into one time, would make rivers; the united sighs and griefs would be tornadoes; the accumulated sorrows, reverberations echo round the world; and the aggregate sufferings, a tophet of indescribable writhing and gnashing of teeth. "Who hath we

Brought forward .....	\$1,426,455,092 00
Deduct receipts of internal revenue tax, (year 1875).....	\$61,225,995 53
Receipts from about 500,000 State li- censes, at \$100.....	50,000,000 00
	<hr/> 111,225,995 53
Annual loss to the nation of production .....	\$1,315,229,096 47
Annual value of all labor in the United States, as per census of 1870.....	1,263,984,003 00
	<hr/>
Losses from alcohol in excess of wages of labor yearly.	\$51,245,093 47

Mr. Blair adds :

This calculation *includes nothing for interest upon capital invested, for are of the sick, insane, idiotic*<sup>1</sup>—it allows alcohol credit for revenue paid on all which is used for legitimate purposes. In England the capital invested in liquor business is \$585,000,000, or £117,000,000. It was proved by the liquor dealers before the committee of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1867 that the capital invested in the business in Boston was at least \$100,000,000, and in the whole country it cannot be less than \$1,000,000,000, or ten times the amount invested in Boston. The annual value of *imported* liquors is about \$80,000,000. It may be that the above estimate of losses yearly to the nation is too high. Perhaps \$500 is more than the average gross earnings of an able-bodied man, and there may be other errors of less consequence. But any gentleman is at liberty to divide and subdivide the dreadful aggregate as often and as long as he pleases, and *then* I would ask him what good reason has he to give why the nation should lose *any thing* from these causes ?

Taking the foregoing as a fair yearly average for the last twelve years, and we have a total for twelve years of \$15,782,749,157—the indirect cost of the liquor traffic, while the direct cost, as we have seen, was \$10,308,921,261. And yet Senator Blair's calculation makes no account of the cost of crime, pauperism, etc., occasioned by the liquor traffic. We can afford to make a generous deduction, and still maintain our estimate which makes the indirect cost as much more as the direct cost. Probably we should add rather than deduct.

---

<sup>1</sup> Nor does it make any allowance for the cost of crime, pauperism, extra police, etc., etc.

States in the last twenty years \$1,067,994,606, the direct cost of liquors to the country was \$15,448,942,269, or fifteen times as much, and the indirect and direct cost \$31,697,834,538, or about thirty times as much.

If any persons hesitate to adopt the estimate that the direct loss to the country is as much more as the direct expenditure for the purchase of liquors by those who consume them commend to their consideration the following calculation, Hon. H. W. Blair, based on an estimate of Dr. Hitchcock, president of the Michigan State Board of Health. The doctor estimates the annual loss of productive life, by reason of premature deaths produced by alcohol, at 1,127,000 years, that there are constantly sick or disabled from its use 250,000 persons in the United States. On this basis Hon. Henry Blair, of New Hampshire, makes the following estimates:

Assuming the annual producing power of an able-bodied person to be \$500 value, and this annual loss of life would otherwise be producing, the national loss is the immense sum of.....	\$612,516,1
Add to this the losses by the misdirected industry of those engaged in the manufacture and sale; loss of one half the time of the 600,000 drunkards and of the tipplers, as their number is estimated by Dr. Hargreaves.....	568,861.
And we have.....	\$1,181,371.
The grain etc. destroyed.....	36,000.
	\$1,217,371.
Dr. Hitchcock estimates the number of insane, made so annually, at 9,338, or loss in effective life of 98,259 years, at \$500 per year.....	49,129
Number of idiots from same cause, an annual loss of 319,908 years.....	159,954
	\$1,436,455

<sup>1</sup> Speech in United States House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., 27, 1876, published by National Temperance Society, New York, p. 19.

brought forward .....	\$1,426,455,092 00	
deduct receipts of internal revenue tax, (year 1875).....	\$61,225,995 53	
receipts from about 500,000 State li- censes, at \$100.....	50,000,000 00	
		111,225,995 53
annual loss to the nation of production .....	\$1,315,229,096 47	
annual value of all labor in the United States, as per census of 1870.....	1,263,984,003 00	
losses from alcohol in excess of wages of labor yearly.	\$51,245,093 47	

Mr. Blair adds :

*This calculation includes nothing for interest upon capital invested, for care of the sick, insane, idiotic*<sup>1</sup>—it allows alcohol credit for revenue paid on all which is used for legitimate purposes. In England the capital invested in liquor business is \$585,000,000, or £117,000,000. It was proved by the liquor dealers before the committee of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1867 that the capital invested in the business in Boston was at least \$100,000,000, and in the whole country it cannot be less than \$1,000,000,000, or ten times the amount invested in Boston. The annual value of *imported* liquors is about \$80,000,000. It may be that the above estimate of losses yearly to the nation is too high. Perhaps \$500 is more than the average gross earnings of an able bodied man, and there may be other errors of less consequence. But any gentleman is at liberty to divide and subdivide the dreadful aggregate as often and as long as he pleases, and *then* I would ask him what good reason has he to give why the nation should lose *any thing* from these causes ?

Taking the foregoing as a fair yearly average for the last twelve years, and we have a total for twelve years of \$15,782,-19.157—the indirect cost of the liquor traffic, while the direct cost, as we have seen, was \$10,308,921,261. And yet Senator Blair's calculation makes no account of the cost of crime, pauperism, etc., occasioned by the liquor traffic. We can afford to make a generous deduction, and still maintain our estimate which makes the indirect cost as much more as the direct cost. Probably we should add rather than deduct.

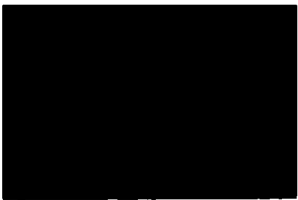
<sup>1</sup> Nor does it make any allowance for the cost of crime, pauperism, etc., etc.

The \$10,308,921,261 worth of liquor (direct cost to consumers) consumed in the last twelve years in the United States, according to careful methods of computation, represent 1,241 bushels of grain, or its equivalent, destroyed in its manufacture. At 5½ bushels of grain for each inhabitant, the yearly average for each individual, as determined by political economists in Great Britain, it would supply the whole population of our country with bread four and a half years. Or, allowing one pound of grain to make one pound and two ounces of bread, (this will include count for waste,) and we have 74,495,387,450 pounds of bread equal to 18,623,446,862 four-pound loaves. Supposing 10,000,000 of families in the United States, it would give one four-pound loaf of bread to every family for five and a half thirty-seven days; and if all were baked in one bakery, and of 500 loaves per hour, and ten hours each day, it would take 10,204½ years before all of it would be baked. On the supposition that thirty bushels of grain would be produced on one acre, it would require 41,652,207 acres, or 65,081 square miles of land, would be equal to a belt of land two and three fifths miles wide extending round the globe. This is only the direct cost of liquors in the United States for the past twelve years.

AGGREGATE DIRECT AND INDIRECT COST OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS, WITH  
FOR NINETY YEARS.

PERIOD.	Direct and Indirect Cost.	Direct Cost.
1792 to 1800.....	\$664,055.852	\$31,114,005.252
1800 to 1810.....	1,200,579,628	5,711,114,005.252
1810 to 1820.....	1,646,530,978	7,111,114,005.252
1820 to 1830.....	2,141,828,036	8,111,114,005.252
1830 to 1840.....	3,160,777,742	10,111,114,005.252
1840 to 1850.....	3,119,983,276	8,111,114,005.252
1850 to 1860.....	4,774,660,418	11,111,114,005.252
1860 to 1870.....	14,114,005,252	25,111,114,005.252
1870 to 1882.....	20,617,842,522	26,111,114,005.252
Total in 90 years.....	\$51,440,243,704	\$107,111,114,005.252

NOTE.—The indirect cost is estimated to be as much as the direct interest is computed at 5 per cent. simple interest. These figures, as they are, are not excessive, but probably much below the actual cost to the people of the United States.



11

12

13

14



This vast sum (\$107,089,652,236) put into one dollar bills, arranged in rows, would make 473 rows of bills extending round the globe, a belt 118½ feet wide.

In the United States there have been \$25,720,121,852 expended for alcoholic liquors in 90 years—an amount nearly equal to the aggregate of the national debts of the whole world, (\$24,979,170,506.<sup>1</sup>) It has been nearly two and a half times the aggregate production of gold and silver in all countries, from 1493 to 1875, (\$10,800,329,343.<sup>2</sup>) It has been more than two and a half times as much as the total expenditures of the United States Government from 1789 to 1881, (\$9,942,662,323.<sup>3</sup>) It is more than five times the total cost of all the railroads in the United States and their equipments, (\$4,653,609,297.<sup>4</sup>) The principal bill of the United States, with interest at five per cent. on the interest, exceeds by thirteen billions the aggregate wealth of Great Britain and the United States.

The accompanying diagram (XI) will aid in forming a definite idea of these enormous expenses.

#### FICTITIOUS LIQUORS.

In the foregoing statistics no account has been made of the compounds produced by the process of expansion and contraction. It is not necessary here to enter into the history or the explanation of these methods. They have been referred to incidentally, in many places, in preceding pages. Careful inquiry has convinced the author that this practice is very extensive. Imitations are confined to wines and distilled spirits. Prior to 1840, Rev. Thomas P. Hunt, then one of the most conspicuous temperance reformers, made startling revelations of this abominable practice, and the reformed men in the Washingtonian movement often spoke of the vile liquors which killed at forty rods." But in each decade it is believed that these liquors have become more extensive. No statistics of these wretched drinks exist in any form. After consider-

<sup>1</sup> See "American Almanac," 1882, p. 110.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid., p. 69.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., p. 95.

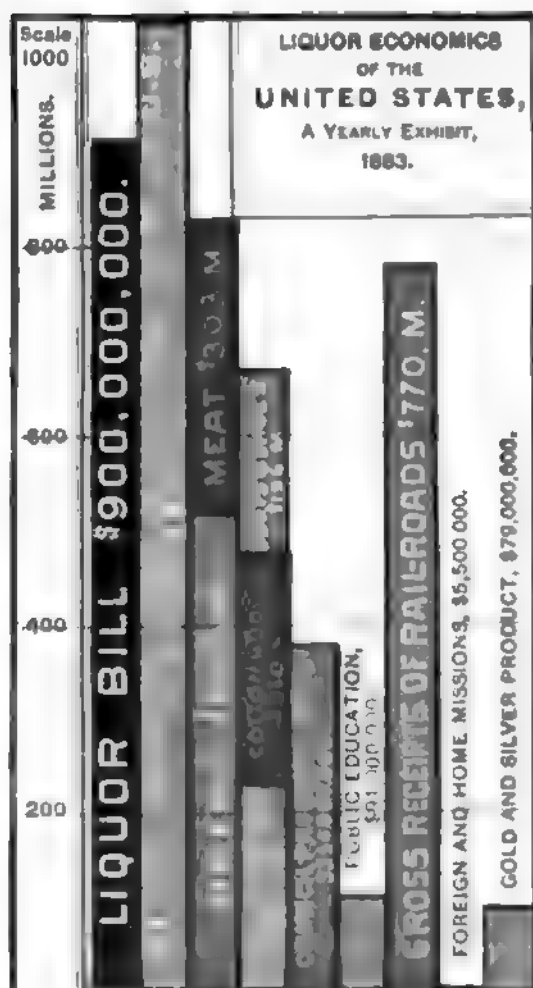
<sup>4</sup> Ibid., p. 37.



DIAGRAM XIII.

102.

ics on this  
urly exhib-  
ed States.  
nt, \$900,-  
excessive,  
stified by  
In the  
e no ac-  
of adulter-  
is liquors.  
cost of  
millions  
cost of  
ta for the  
and 268  
than the  
oden and  
Boots and  
rect cost  
to be as  
direct cost  
the total  
could be  
or equal  
te cost of  
Woolen  
ds, Boots,  
ducation,  
roduction



lver. It would pay off all the State, County, and Municipal  
nited States, and leave an amount equal to the yearly gross  
he railroads in the country. It would pay the National Debt

ay the money goes, the reason why so many laboring men have  
by so many homes are destitute, and jails and almshouses full,  
its many business men in money and character





.

.

.

DIAGRAM XIV.

**Explanation.**

1. The Liquor Bill of the United States for 90 years is an approximation, made up with great care, and sufficiently accurate to be worthy of acceptance.

2. The *indirect* cost is commonly estimated at as much as the direct cost; and comprises loss of labor and time through drink, destruction of property by sea and land, thefts, bankruptcies, etc., crime, pauperism, sickness, insanity, vagrancy, non-production, etc., through drink.

3. The interest added to the above is only simple interest, at 5 per cent.

4. Mr. MULHALL is the authority for the estimates of national wealth.

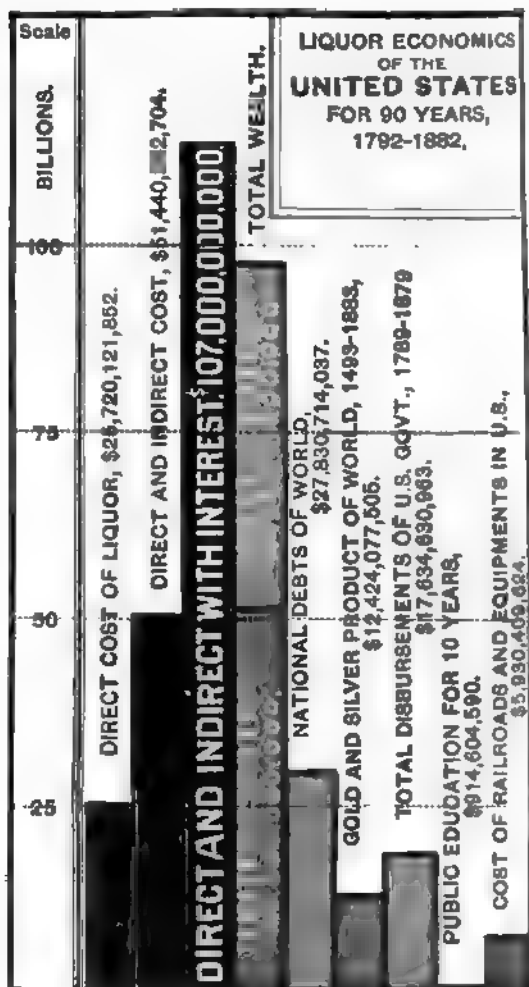
5. The statistics of gold and silver products, national debts, cost of railroads, government expenses, etc., were taken from the American Almanac for 1884.

6. 107 billions of dollars, if put into one dollar bills, would make

a belt one hundred and eighteen and a half feet wide, extending around the globe. How fittingly has the liquor traffic been called "the giant crime of crimes against humanity."

7. If this 107 billions of dollars were divided equally among the people of the United States, it would give over \$2,000 to every man, woman, and child—to every family of five persons more than \$10,000.

8. But no figures can estimate the misery, or moral, mental, and physical deterioration, caused by alcoholic liquors.



Taking the larger estimates of those liquors, estimates, too, which many intelligent persons consider to be reasonable, and we would find the total direct cost of liquors in the United States in 90 years to be not far from 50 billions of dollars; the direct and indirect cost 100 billions of dollars; and the same, with interest at five per cent. simple interest, something over 200 billions of dollars. The latter sum divided among the people of the United States would give about \$3,787 to every man, woman, and child, or \$18,935 to every family of five persons. Taking the more moderate sum given above, \$152,315,232,674, and allowing the population in 1882 to be 52,800,000, and there would be about \$2,884 to each person, or \$14,420 to each family of five persons.

Such has been the magnitude of this great evil during the century. Its proportions are still colossal. Though relatively, as compared with the whole population and the more recent advances in prices, the average for each inhabitant has been considerably reduced; yet intemperance still remains, "the gigantic crime of crimes" the great moral anachronism of the nineteenth century.

The existence of such a traffic in a so-called Christian land is an anomaly which puzzles even the heathen who visit our shores. The "Christian Commonwealth" (England) lately said:

It has been all along a fatal error to us, as well as every other nation under the sun, to have allowed the manufacture and sale of such drinks at all. In no instance has it been free from the same fatal effects upon the people. It has been a constant record of crime, pauperism, and wickedness of the worst character. Every where and in proportion to its prevalence it has been the promoter of lust, sin, and misery. It has fed and fostered the basest passions, and given birth to the worst of crimes. It has spared no section of the community. The priest and the prophet, the ignorant and the learned, the high and the low, the young and the old, have alike fallen victims to its debasing and corrupting power. The testimony of judges, chaplains, ministers, Sunday school teachers, city and town missionaries, tract distributors at home and abroad, all unite in declaring it to be the mightiest of all the foes with which they have to

contend, and the unanimous verdict of all who have fairly examined the evidence furnished from work-houses and jails fully confirms our impression of this deadly, demoralising, and infamous traffic.

With such clear and unmistakable proof that "the mark of the beast is upon it," the editor adds, "We shall continue to impeach the traffic, and demand that it be classed among those things which should be prohibited by the strong arm of the law."

The protests multiply:

This gin shop that you love because it increases your revenues! Look at it! Go into it! and behold its horrible appearance. . . . The customer comes in, pays for his glass of poison, drinks it off at one gulp, and goes away to make room for a succeeding customer. . . . Wise legislators, you foster these horrid dens of evil!—JOHN ARTHUR BOSTWICK.

The struggle of the school, the library, and the Church, all united against the beer house and the gin palace, is but one development of the war between heaven and hell.—CHARLES BUXTON, Brewer.

I can keep no terms with a vice that fills our jails, that destroys the comfort of homes and the peace of families, and debases and brutalises the people of these islands.—Chief-Justice COLERIDGE.

#### RETROSPECT AND PROSPECT.

If the expectations of the earliest proclaimers of the great temperance evangel, as to the time in which their principles would triumph over the drinking usages of society, were too sanguine, their miscalculations were only human, and are no cause for shame. Fired with the consuming zeal and the enthralling earnestness of true reformers, they scouted objections, smiled at difficulties, despised ridicule, and steadfastly fixing their aim upon a mighty beneficent result, watched eagerly and wrought untiringly for its achievement. The founders and promoters of the Temperance Propaganda, at least, demonstrated that they had faith—more than "as a grain of mustard seed"—which has removed mountainous obstructions and huge fortresses of prejudice. Their indomitable determination and hopeful spirit has inspired thousands, who, in the successive decades of the reform, have taken up and carried forward the banner.

Is it said that the work is not yet half done ; that the liquor traffic is still colossal in its proportions ; that the vice of drunkenness is still terribly rampant ; that the attendant brood of miseries still swarms like a locust-plague ? Grant it ; and it must also be granted, at the same time, that the organized and unorganized agitation against this giant mischief is neither dead nor dormant ; that it is stronger numerically, and more potential in resources and moral influence than ever before in sixty years. Apparent recessions there have been, but they have been only the back-draught of the spent waves of the advancing tides, soon overswept by mightier and farther-reaching waves.

The temperance movement has a conspicuous rallying power. It is not a fluctuating fashion, but an intense, profound, gathering conviction. It seizes upon the best consciences, will never relinquish its hold, but will fasten firmer and firmer. The best evidence of the growth of temperance principles is not found so much in the increase of extreme ideas, as in the constant gradual adhesion of the best minds, of the calmest, least impulsive, and most thoughtful women of all classes, ranks, and professions, and especially of the most responsible ruling, guiding men in Church and State. The labors of temperance advocates have already yielded a splendid harvest.

But other forces, not distinctively or professionally enlisted, have helped along the reform, and are yet to act a conspicuous part in the temperance amelioration ; education, comfortable and cheerful homes, public parks and recreation grounds ; free libraries, museums, and picture galleries ; cheap but pure literature ; opportunity for the cultivation of the love of natural beauty, and the visitation of places of historic interest, by cheap railway travel ; coffee houses, noble architecture, and the finest music in halls and churches. These have been, and will still be, valuable adjuncts, cultivating agencies, in lifting men from the debasement and thralldom of animal pleasures into a condition of intelligence and self-respecting and self-restraining virtue.

In the carrying forward of this reform two great measures

should be specified, as having been very prominent in contributing to its advancement. The first and most fundamental is *Total Abstinence*. The first societies, starting up from the low level of sentiment in their times, commenced on the platform of moderation. They raised no objection to the free use of fermented liquors. They seem not to have been thought of. It was ardent spirits, as distilled liquors were then called, from their more fiery character, that engaged attention, because of their very destructive character. New England rum, gin, whisky, and brandy were every-where freely drank, especially the first three; and it was the palpably pernicious effects of these liquors which aroused public attention to them. But the first temperance societies only pledged their members against "*the too free use of ardent spirits*," not *wholly* excluding even these. The theory of moderation prevailed in all the early movements.

But all the early societies organized on this basis were compelled to make lamentable acknowledgments of failure. Failures were apparent on every hand, and almost all of these societies actually "*died of drunkenness*." For the benefit of some recent advocates of moderation, attention is asked to the history of this early period,<sup>1</sup> in which the total and inevitable failure of the moderation theory has been fully exhibited.

After 1826 total abstinence from distilled liquors was recognized as the basis of the reform; but little objection, however, was even then made to fermented liquors. Here and there were individuals who included the latter in their pledge and protest; but few, if any, societies, however, were organized on that basis. About 1833 the principle of total abstinence from all alcoholic liquors was quite extensively adopted; and in 1836 it was adopted by the National Temperance Convention, that met that year in Saratoga. The Washingtonians, in 1840, gave special emphasis to total abstinence.

It has been clearly brought out, in the extended sketches on preceding pages of this volume, that little progress in the work

---

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 258-266.

reformation was made until the principle of total abstinence was adopted as the measure of reform. This is the unimpeachable testimony of history, one of the most palpable lessons of the past, vindicated by the clearest deductions of medical science, and by volumes of experience.

The other measure which has been conspicuously connected with the best phases of the Temperance Reform has been — *the prohibition* of the sale of intoxicants as a beverage.

We entered upon this century under the license regimen, which reached back indefinitely into the colonial era. The tide of intemperance was increasing, and from 1780 to 1820 the license system was made more stringent by additional provisions, until it reached a degree of vigor not found in our more recent laws. But the evil of intemperance steadily and largely increased, the *per capita* consumption gaining more than twofold from 1790 to 1825, until it reached nearly seven and a half gallons for each inhabitant. The severe license laws did not regulate nor restrain the evil. Multitudes concluded that the license system was a failure.

About 1828 men began to protest against the license system. The agitation against it became more decided and general after 1832; and in 1835 thirteen towns in Massachusetts instructed their selectmen to withhold recommendations for licenses. Under the law licenses were then granted by county commissioners, on the recommendation of the selectmen of the towns. County commissioners were elected on that issue. In 1837 seven contiguous counties in Massachusetts granted no licenses. In 1846, in all the counties in the State except one, licenses were refused, and some of the county jails were empty. Similar movements were going forward in other States.

The term prohibition had not then come into use; but the policy of many States was against license, breaking from it partially or wholly, and verging toward what has since been

The reader is referred back to testimonies of eminent gentlemen on pp. 285-286

known as "prohibition." From 1851 to 1856 "Maine Laws" were enacted in more than twelve States.

Under these two working measures—*total abstinence* and *prohibition*—logically germane to each other, the greatest and deepest moral reformation in respect to temperance was realized from about 1830 to 1855. The policy of the reform was clearly and unequivocally against the moderate drinking even of mild liquors, and as clearly against sanctioning the liquor traffic by licenses. If any theories have been demonstrated as utter failures, they are the theories of moderation and license.

Since 1855 there has been some reaction and vacillation. The history of this reverse movement has been carefully sketched,<sup>1</sup> and need not be here repeated. It has been a departure from these two fundamental measures of reform, which has occasioned the decline. Within a few years Temperance Reformation has been advancing again; but it has been by returning to the vigorous advocacy of the same fundamental measures which, in the past, have helped it forward. It has been conclusively demonstrated that neither moral nor legal suasion can be dispensed with. The Temperance Reform must depend primarily upon intelligent moral convictions in the hearts of the people. But law must also be relied upon to remove the temptations of the drink shop from the sight of reformed inebriates, whose alcoholized brains and vitiated appetites have brought them into such an abnormal and enfeebled condition, physically and morally, that they have little power of resistance, and are almost sure to yield to the seductions of alcohol.

We are still in the midst of a great battle. The forces of alcohol were never before so compactly and powerfully organized either in Great Britain or in the United States as now. Their leagues<sup>2</sup> are every-where. While we have much to encourage us, in the ample evidences afforded on every hand, that our labors have not been in vain, but have produced great

---

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 397–407.

<sup>2</sup> See pp. 472–484.

stantial improvement, nevertheless rose-colored views not be entertained. The liquor traffic is not likely to go out from lack of drinkers. It is a moral impossibility for drink traffic to be extinguished until it is suppressed whatever may be done by moral suasion. Nevertheless should not intermit moral suasion efforts. They constitute the basis and afford the true moral impulse for legal

That we should have so many drink shops, such large expenditures, and so much drunkenness and crime result therefrom, is certainly lamentable. No great permanent improvement in the condition of the country can be expected if government declares that the liquor traffic is an evil which must be put down in the interest of society.

Experience of the past sixty years proves that moral suasion needs to be supplemented by penal action in order to be successful. Observation is convincing men that "if you would successfully cope with the liquor traffic they must use on one hand the sword of prohibition, and in the other hand the shield of moral suasion. While they build up temperance societies, they must aim to destroy that which would pull them down again. So long as they use the trowel only, they are merely building a house for the enemy to capture."

A sad fact, and humiliating to admit, that "so far temperance revivals have, by the law of reaction, tended to increase the liquor traffic; or, in other words, the results achieved during seasons of special activity by temperance men have not been preserved because of legalized temptation." The latter Mathew revival is in evidence on this point. The Glasgow revival witnessed 600,000 attempted reforms of which 450,000 returned to their cups. That movement was one purely of moral suasion. Rum-sellers were rebuked tenderly by all the reform speakers, and legal measures were chewed and sharply renounced; but the reformed men were like the dram shops like grass before the scythe; and palpable failures gave that great impulse to prohibitory action which culminated in the enactment of the Maine

laws. The converts under Murphy, Osgood, and Reynolds similarly failed, and from the same cause. The "Alliance News," the leading temperance paper in England, in an editorial, in September, 1882, fully demonstrated the practical failure of the blue ribbon movement in that country. It says, "The results of the blue ribbon movement cannot be permanent so long as legalized temptation exists to the extent that it now does," and cited facts from numerous localities demonstrating it.

It infers that "the license iniquity must be swept away." Facilities and temptations to drinking must be removed. Ex-Baillie Lewis, of Edinburgh, in his strong book, "The Drink Problem and its Solution," demonstrates this truth that, so far as reforming men in the presence of the surrounding temptations of legalized liquor shops, education, coffee houses, moral suasion, and even religion, alone, are failures, and the only solution of the difficulty is to put with these measures the prohibition of the traffic. Men paralyzed, enfeebled, and reduced into an abnormal condition by alcoholized brains and appetites are morally impotent to withstand the temptation to drink. What crimes against humanity has alcohol inflicted! The instincts of philanthropy call loudly for the protection of thesefortunates by penal sanctions against the seductions of alcohol.

The soundest political economy also calls for the protection of society against the oppressive taxation caused by the liquor traffic. A liquor dealer was complaining of the oppression of prohibition. "I have just paid my taxes, \$600, on my city property," said a gentleman in reply, "and I find that \$45 of it is caused by the liquor traffic. But I suppose I have no rights. Rum-sellers have all." Intelligent men are studying the economies of the liquor scourge, and moving against it. In an address in New York city, a few years ago, Elmer Wright, of Boston, said:

The time is coming when temperance people every-where will demand exemption from certain kinds of taxation—taxation under which the consumer now suffers, but which should be thrown upon capital. If we

great tax which is now required to support charitable and pauper institutions should be put upon that portion of the population which is supported by liquor, then capital would retreat. And this ought to be a direct tax upon the whole property of the manufacturers of liquor.

A New York editor made the following comment :

Sensitive as property owners as a rule are to undue taxation, it is surprising that ere this there has not been a general rebellion against the enormous, needless taxation imposed by the liquor traffic upon the property of the whole country. If the liquor traffic is to go on, some system of direct taxation should be devised whereby the capital employed in it for the sake of gain should be made to bear its legitimate proportion of the burdens which accrue from strong drink. When that is done the liquor traffic will cease to be profitable, and capital will withdraw from it. It is profitable now to a small oligarchy of liquor makers and venders, because the crime, pauperism, and the general injury for which it is responsible, the property of the whole community is taxed to pay for. The revenue tax and paltry license fee constitute but the merest fraction of the amount which liquor dealers ought to be compelled to pay while their "business" is tolerated and protected by the State.

One of the cheering indications of the present time is that the liquor problem is receiving thoughtful consideration from able representative statesmen and periodicals. Not long ago the "Westminster Review" said: "We must, as a nation, be sober and honest. *Our drinking customs are our greatest 'rock ahead,'* not only morally, but also socially and commercially. . . . The loss to the country through the physical and mental ruin and premature death of thousands of victims of the liquor traffic every year can never be estimated." He adds: "The lack of sobriety among our artisans, with whom steady hands and clear heads are essential to the execution of the best work, will tell against us with increasing power, as foreign competition becomes keener; and the loss of time inseparable from drinking habits is becoming an item in the cost of our manufactures, even more serious than any probable increase of wages or reduction of hours of labor. *If we mean to*

*maintain our position before the world, we must turn our backs on the liquor traffic."*

Mr. John Morley, M.P., in the "Daily News," London, in 1882, said, "No dispassionate observer can fail to be impressed by the extent and the force of the tendency which, at the present day, is compelling governments to impose penal impediments upon the liquor traffic. From Kansas to New South Wales, from Ireland to Iowa, this movement in self-governed communities has long been known to be gaining strength. Before the century closes legislation will have made much greater advances toward the deliverance of society from this curse."

#### CONSTITUTIONAL PROHIBITION.

The index finger of the century points toward the constitutional prohibition of the liquor traffic. This child of hope is in the womb of the future. How long the advent will be delayed, and by what hinderances and reverses, we cannot tell; but the progress of events seems to foretoken it, and many are cheered by the great expectation. We would not indulge in rose-colored views, but the trend of reformatory thought and discussion, in large areas of people, is in that direction; and, when it comes, it will be the legitimate outbirth from great principles, which have been generated and developed in the profound and ardent thoughts of true reformers, toiling long and faithfully for the deliverance of society from the liquor scourge. In the investigations and mutual encounters of the champions of progress during the past sixty years, thought has purified, modified, and inspired thought, eliminating much and advancing much, until certain great principles have been wrought out, which unmistakably point to constitutional prohibition as the legitimate sequence.

What are these principles? Six propositions will be accepted by multitudes, as so thoroughly determined that they need but little more than to be stated.

1. The evil which prohibition seeks to remove is "*the giant crime of crimes*" against society.

superior practical benefits of prohibition over any  
m of antiliquor policy, have been clearly demon-  
the workings of prohibitory law wherever it has had  
l. It is clear that the best state of society, in respect  
s, public order, thrift, and general comfort, has been  
either under a prohibitory regimen, or in those con-  
which the statutes have closely verged upon prohibi-  
gh they may not have been such in name, as in some  
d periods from license to prohibition. The prohibit-  
has demonstrated its superior effectiveness, and the  
stem its weakness, to restrain intemperance. Indeed,  
s fostered and promoted intemperance. It would, we  
impossible to find an instance on any large scale  
use has promoted temperance. The London "Times"  
e confession of many on both sides of the Atlantic,  
aid, "The license system has the double vice of not  
a public good, but a private one. It has been tried  
wanting."

principle of prohibition has been fully vindicated by  
t civil tribunals of the land as a sound and just prin-  
ciple of jurisprudence. It is a notable fact, that though some  
visions of the prohibitory laws, particularly the  
d less mature statutes, were overruled by the courts,  
ple of prohibition itself has been repeatedly vindi-  
the local, district, and United States courts; and in  
instance condemned.

prohibition is in harmony with the soundest political

Political economy recognizes the liquor traffic as  
cause of four fifths of the crime, pauperism, lunacy,  
cess, and disorder that afflict society; and it teaches,  
ndamental principle universally recognized as lying  
s of all government—the object of government is to  
society against all wrongs militating against its welfare,  
mote the happiness and well-being of its subjects—  
gislative body can consistently enact a law which pro-  
he licensing of the sale of alcoholic beverages. Such

legislation would defeat the great and important end for which government was established..

5. The best and most advanced medical science enunciates principles which constitute the germinal basis on which prohibition is logically predicated. It has been scientifically demonstrated, beyond the likelihood of successful disproof, that alcohol is not food nor an assimilation of food; that alcoholic liquors are neither helpful nor necessary to persons in health; but, on the other hand, they are injurious in their effects, and productive only of evil, even when taken moderately and in mild forms. If their use were productive of good, their sale could not be justly prohibited; but being prolific sources of untold evils, their sale as beverages should be prohibited. Ample and weighty testimonies confirming this view are at hand.

6. Prohibition is also in harmony with the purest philanthropy of the nineteenth century. The advancing civilization of the times is concentrating its stern condemning frown upon the drink shop, as not only a gross anachronism of the age, but an unmitigated nuisance. For the existence of the drink bar or the drink saloon there can be no good defense. Philanthropy finds nothing in the liquor traffic in common with itself, nothing upon which she can look with favor. Rather, it is ever and every-where the implacable foe of philanthropy, the prolific fountain of the woes she pities and seeks to ameliorate.

These six propositions have been wrought out by the beneficent thinking of this century. The trend of the best civilized thought has developed them. Such is the broad and high indorsement of the principle of prohibition.

It may be questioned whether, on any one of these grounds, singly, we might ask for constitutional prohibition. Other giant evils exist, for which we cannot ask for prohibition by the Constitution. Other principles are of great practical utility to society, for which we would not think of asking a place in the organic law. Other forms of legislation are in harmony with the highest jurisprudence, but hardly entitled to embodiment in the Constitution. Other principles may be in accord

with sound political economy; others vindicated by the best medical science; and others still may be justified and demanded on the ground of philanthropy, none of which, however, can successfully compete for a place in the Constitution.

But a single form of legislation, like prohibition, which combines all these six great advantages; which includes in its beneficent sweep the suppression of the most gigantic evil of the land; which has already demonstrated its superior practical efficiency in this work; which has never failed to be vindicated as just and equitable by the highest courts of law; which has been demonstrated to be in accord with the soundest political economy; which has an impregnable logical basis in the teachings of the most advanced medical science; which is fully in consonance with the purest philanthropy and its efficient handmaid—indorsements representing the highest pinnacles of modern thought, in the most vital relations of civil, scientific, and social life—certainly cannot long be denied a place in the Constitution of the State or of the nation.

The Constitution is the place in which to embody the most essential principles pertaining to the welfare of society. It is a summary of the most vital truths, a covenant of mutual obligations, touching the great interests of government. It is the expression and covenant of the whole people, because adopted and amended by their direct votes. In the language of the Preamble of the Constitution of Massachusetts, "The whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for the common good." What more fitting than that the people should covenant with each other for their protection from "the giant crime of crimes" against humanity; and especially when the legal provision contemplated is so fully in harmony with the highest jurisprudence, the soundest political economy, the best medical science, and the purest philanthropy?

A plausible objection has been presented in some quarters among thoughtful men. It is said that if the constitutional prohibitory amendment should be adopted, it would be de-

pendent upon statutory law for its enforcement, and that the prohibitory statute would be liable to be repealed under some fluctuation of public sentiment, and we should be left with constitutional prohibition, but with no provision for enforcing it. We should then be in a condition of free rum under constitutional prohibition, which would be very demoralizing. Hence, it is argued, that it would be better to go along under a license law. In reply, we urge:

1. We are not likely to obtain constitutional prohibition until public sentiment has been thoroughly prepared for it. In most of the States it must pass through two successive Legislatures by a majority vote of the Senate and two thirds of the House of Representatives, each year, and then receive the majority of all the votes of the citizens voting. Such a severe preliminary ordeal implies a good preparation for the enforcement and maintenance of the provision. Is it said that, even then, reverses may come, and the statute be repealed, which would leave us in the condition already referred to, free rum under constitutional prohibition!

2. Even then there would be great advantages. So long as prohibition remains in the Constitution, no license law could be enacted. This would be a great gain, for the rum traffic could not then be taken under the sanction and protection of law. One of the most demoralizing things that can happen to society is the licensing of men, under the cognizance and seal of civil authority, to perpetrate the great wrongs of the liquor traffic against humanity. It will be an incalculable gain to put rum-sellers in a condition where they cannot quiet their consciences with "the opiate of a court license."

3. Is it replied that we need a license system to regulate and restrain the traffic? When will the delusion that the license system regulates or restricts the liquor traffic be dispelled! When did it ever, on any considerable scale, restrict the traffic! The license system has ever been a powerful promoter of intemperance. Such is the testimony of the past, and the present also. Said Rev. Heman Humphrey, D.D., "It is as plain to

me as the sun in a clear summer sky, that the license laws of our country constitute one of the main pillars on which the stupendous fabric of intemperance rests." Said Hon. Judge Platt, of N. Y., "The law which licenses the sale of ardent spirits is an impediment to the Temperance Reformation." Such were the workings of the old license system.

Any law which curtails the liquor traffic will encounter the fierce opposition of the liquor fraternity. The cause of temperance has nothing to hope, but much to fear, from a license system. Therefore it will be an advantage to society to have a constitutional prohibitory amendment, which will forever stamp upon the liquor traffic the infamy of outlawry, even though we should temporarily have, in some places, a condition of free run. We have free run now in numerous States, under the license system. Let us put it where it can have no civil indorsement.

In a constitutional prohibition of the liquor traffic we have an established standard of right principles exerting its instructive influence upon public sentiment, a beacon of essential truth before our children, illuminating and guiding public thought. There may be fluctuations and recessions in the temperance progress, but the high ideal will still remain to lift men higher in each returning flow of the great tide. The advancing civilization of the century is becoming thoroughly and irreversibly out of joint with drink shops, and cannot long dally with these pest-houses of evil. The eye of the age is fixing its gaze upon constitutional prohibition as the goal toward which society is advancing. We shall not reach it at once; but it is the objective point toward which we will struggle.

# INDEX.

**Aminthe, 564, 565.**  
**Abstinence, ancient, 42, 44, 45.**  
**Adul Law, The, 483.**  
**Adams, Hon John, 190, 197, 199, 201.**  
**Addition, 83, 86, 92, 103.**  
**Adulteration of liquors, 22, 23, 25, 269, 267.**  
     of beer, 466-471  
     of brandy, 190-193.  
     of wine, 145-150.  
**Advance, The, 415.**  
**Advanced views, 382-389.**  
**Advertiser, The Boston Daily, 222.**  
**African tribes, 554.**  
**Agitators, Early, 177-180.**  
**Agnew, Judge, 423.**  
**Alcohol, Consumption of, 572, 614, 615.**  
     Degrees of, 101, 269.  
     and health, 540-540, 590.  
     in hospitals, 503-507.  
     Theory of, 579-600.  
**Aldrich, Dr., 91.**  
**Hon. P. Emory, 406.**  
**Ale "corters," 37.**  
     feast, 48.  
     houses, 68, 74.  
     Kinds of, 85, 86.  
     wives, 72, 73.  
**Alexander the Great, 29, 38, 39, 563.**  
**Alliance News, The, 370, 390, 512, 548, 642.**  
**The United Kingdom, 335, 339.**  
**Allison, Sir Archibald, 62.**  
**American Encyclopedia, The old, 139.**  
     Temperance Union, 343, 416.  
**Andrew, Hon John A., 404, 551.**  
**Anglo-Saxons and drink, 48.**  
**Anti-Bacchus, 257, 329.**  
**Apple, Origin of, 71.**  
     in Massachusetts colony, 118.  
**Appleton, Rev. Dr. Jesse, 403.**  
**Aqua vitae quaintly described, 76.**  
**Arcularius, Dr. Lewis, 470.**  
**Arnoldus de Villa Nova, 75.**  
**Armstrong, Rev. Lebbeus, 181-186.**  
**Arrack, 16, 76.**  
**Asbury, Rev. Bishop Francis, 165, 171, 206.**  
**Ashen cups, 87.**  
**Association, Gen., of Conn., 189, 191-197, 207.**  
     of Mass., 189, 199.  
     of N. H., 190.  
**Asylum for Inebriates, 257, 281.**  
**Axley, Rev. James, 192.**  
**Bacchus, 94, 85, 257.**  
     Grindrod, 82, 829.  
**Bacchanalian revelry, 25-27, 562.**  
**Bacon, Rev. Dr. Leonard, 196.**  
**Baird, Rev. Dr. Robert, 280, 438.**  
**Barnes, Rev. Dr. Albert, Address of, 257, 282.**  
**Bar-room sign, 88.**  
**Beecher, Rev. Dr. Lyman, 134, 177, 178, 190-195, 200, 213, 251, 265, 280, 282, 321, 330, 432.**  
**"Beer Act," The English, 98-100, 322, 574.**  
     Adulteration of, 466-471.

**Beer allowance to monks, 87.**  
     Capital invested in, 491.  
     Corruption of, 540, 551, 628, 641.  
     Drunkennes by, 672.  
     Monks of, 461, 462.  
     in Egypt, 27, 32.  
     Paddy, 1, 170, 176.  
     Beer gardens, 452.  
     in Germany, 50, 570.  
     in Great Britain, 65, 249, 321, 374.  
     and health, 165, 466, 511, 594.  
     Invasion, The, 422-471.  
     Kinds of, 55.  
     legislation, 454.  
     in Massachusetts colony, 110-112.  
     sellers in England, 340.  
     in Scotland, 72.  
     and spirits, 572, 573.  
     Tax on, 440.  
**Beetman's song of the drunkard, 251.**  
**Beers, Hon Seth P., 166.**  
**Beesbrook, 516.**  
**Belknap, Rev. Dr., 172, 173.**  
**Bel-punch, 487.**  
**Berry, Col. Sidney, 192.**  
**Bettcher, Rev. Mr., 29.**  
**Bible view of wine, 26, 27, 28, 63-64.**  
**Bill of refreshments, 187.**  
**Black, Hon. James, 288.**  
**Blair, Hon. H. W., 301, 417, 626, 627.**  
**Blaine, Hon J. L., 343.**  
**Blue Ribbon, 384, 391.**  
**Board of Health of Mass., 205, 209.**  
**Boston Journal, 125, 628, 631.**  
     Recorder, 131, 211.  
     Transcript, 416.  
**Bottles, 88.**  
**Bowditch, Dr. H. S., 404, 522, 557, 598, 599, 592.**  
**Brew, The, of the World, 154, 155.**  
**Brewers, The Albany, 254.**  
     Congress, 454-457, 549.  
     Hand-book, 458-461.  
     Statistics of, 452.  
**Bradford, Dr. Gamaliel, 216.**  
**Bradley, Justice, 345.**  
**Brandy in Persia, 22.**  
     introduced into Canada, 112.  
     adulterated, 180-182, 367.  
**Brautwain, 572.**  
**Briggs, Hon George N., 631.**  
**Bright, Hon John, 342, 423.**  
**British Medical Journal, 285.**  
**British Isles, Temperance in, 318-321.**  
**Brougham, Lord 99, 374.**  
**Brown, Hon B. Gratz, 594.**  
**Buckingham, Hon James S., 284-286.**  
     Ex-Gov. Wm A., 336, 421, 422.  
**Riel, David, 166.**  
**Budock, Ex Gov., 392.**  
**Butler, Gen. H. F., 245.**  
**Burgess, Rev. Hubert, 201, 215.**  
**Burkhardt, G. F., 457.**  
**Burleigh, Wm. H., 573, 574.**  
**Burns, Rev. Dawson, 330-332, 332-333.**

91, 147.  
 Men's Moderation Society, 468, 570.  
 Hon. Charles, 332, 636.  
 and drunkenness, 20.  
 Rev. Dr. G. A., 140.  
 Intemperance in, 569.  
 in Liquor Law, 424.  
 Prohibition in, 520.  
 Report of Convocation of, 336, 40, 374.  
 Liquor, 616, 473.  
 U. S., 242.  
 Bill, 473.  
 Rev. G. W., 330.  
 Rev. Dr. W. B., 283, 332, 581.  
 Hon. Lewis, 237, 284, 255, 297.  
 Elder, 47.  
 clergy, 277.  
 Roman, and temperance, 337, 421, 42, 424.  
 James, 167.  
 Miscellaneous, 82.  
 Main, Hon. Joseph, 247.  
 wine, 44.  
 Rev. Dr. Calvin, 179, 230.  
 magno, 51, 32, 101, 502.  
 117.  
 Rev. Dr. George B., 248.  
 the Bishop of, 319.  
 Lord, 94.  
 Tribune, 424.  
 Father, 316.  
 Intoxication, 15, 17.  
 Advocate, 483, 530.  
 Commonwealth, 635.  
 The, 207.  
 miner, 253.  
 der, 416.  
 and the drink cause, 336.  
 73.  
 The, and temperance, 236, 336.  
 of England Temperance Society, 336.  
 D, 240, 320.  
 and drink, 40.  
 1, 117, 126, 213, 602.  
 andy, 612.  
 Wage Law, 446.  
 and intemperance, 323.  
 tion and intemperance, 553.  
 Mr. Billy J., 181-186.  
 Andrew, 297, 540.  
 Rioting of, 41.  
 Drunkenness of, 70, 74, 101, 102, 123, 4, 133.  
 Catholic, 277.  
 and intemperance, 557-560.  
 Hon. Richard, 242.  
 Rev. I. R., 569.  
 introduced into England, 80.  
 40, 241.  
 Rev. Dr. Thom., 163, 171.  
 ter, Gough on, 273.  
 Chief-Justice, 636.  
 Mr. Wm., 230.  
 Rev. Wm., 221.  
 American, and drink, 108.  
 es and India, 321.  
 itary. Temperance Bible, 336.  
 re, Journal of, 273.  
 tion of inquiry, 431.  
 15, 17.  
 ational Convention, 302.  
 ationalist. The, 414, 533.  
 U. S., 102, 163.  
 H., 162.

Congress of brewers, 454-457.  
 of liquor men, 481.  
 "Cornera," 452, 453.  
 Connecticut colony and drink, 112.  
 Connecticut Observer, 230.  
 Constitutional, The, 505.  
 Constitutional prohibition, 418, 419, 420-422, 495-500.  
 Conventions, Temperance, 242-244, 263, 269, 240, 330.  
 Convivial habits, 87, 65, 68, 69, 80, 83, 97, 123.  
 Cooley, Hon. Thom. M., 507-510.  
 Corn in beer, 467, 468.  
 Cost of liquors, 249, 534, 613, 618-623.  
 Cosmic theory, 404, 465, 522-577.  
 Court of Death, 84, 85.  
 U. S. decisions, 243-245.  
 Cowan, Esq., 185.  
 Cowper, Wm., 103.  
 Crosby, Rev. Dr. Howard, 413-416, 552, 573.  
 Crusade, The Woman's, 449, 454.  
 Crime and prohibition, 541-543.  
 Daggett, Hon. David, 246.  
 Daily Telegraph, 249.  
 Dana, Drunkenness of, 48, 67, 68.  
 Darwin, Dr. Erasmus, 104.  
 Day, Dr. Albert, 241.  
 Deacons, Intemperance of, 123.  
 Deacon Giles's distillery, 249.  
 Deaths from intemperance, 235, 606.  
 Debates in Congress, 163.  
 of Conscience, 242.  
 Delevan, Hon. E. C., 254, 263, 296, 506.  
 House, 313.  
 De Fox, 40.  
 Dexter, Hon. Samuel, 129, 130, 240.  
 Dickens, Chas., 148, 566.  
 Diocorus, 32.  
 Dingley, Ex-Gov., 528, 541, 543.  
 Discipline, The Methodist, 164, 165.  
 Distillation, 73, 77, 80, 83, 119, 120.  
 Distilled spirits, 92-97.  
 first used as a medicine, 76.  
 introduced into common life, 76, 77.  
 Distillers' and Spirit Dealers' movements, 472-484.  
 Dixon, Hepworth, 522.  
 Dodge, Hon. Wm. E., 408.  
 Documents, Permanent Temperance, 210.  
 Domitian, 47.  
 Donistille, Hon. Mark, 246.  
 Dorchester beer, 29.  
 Dow, Hon. Neal, 241, 297, 304, 397, 543.  
 Drink problem by D. Lewis, 336, 520.  
 Drinking customs, 432.  
 from 1820 to 1830, 139.  
 of the Danes, 48.  
 of early Britons, 65.  
 of the Romans, 39, 40.  
 of the Saxons, 65.  
 feasts, 54.  
 Edicts against, 101, 102.  
 song, 54, 91.  
 pots, 87.  
 Moderate, 24, 29, 202.  
 healths, 102, 110, 111.  
 at ordinations, 123, 134.  
 at funerals, 124.  
 Drinks of Anglo-Saxons, 44.  
 Drunkenness, Quaint reasons for, 125.  
 Spread of, 120.  
 Receipts against, 120.  
 prevented by cabbage, 25.  
 and respectability, 133, 134.  
 and crime, 66, 93.

- Drunkenness.** Rule against, 164.  
Punishment of, 53, 65, 74, 79, 83, 108, 111, 114, 129.  
of the clergy, 67, 79, 81, 82, 133.  
among women, 73, 323.  
among Canadian colonists, 119.  
in England, 78, 80, 92, 93, 304.  
in Egypt, 21.  
in Germany, 30, 64, 572, 573.  
among the Indians, 103.  
in Ireland, 84, 302.  
in Holland, 63.  
among the Kerry Presbyterians, 138.  
among Mussulmans, 21, 22.  
in Russia, 61, 64.  
in Scotland, 82, 97, 98, 330, 332.  
of the Saxons, 65.  
in Western Europe, 47.  
in United States during the Revolution, 121, 122.  
in United States from 1790-1825, 130-141.  
**Drunkards.** Number of, 239.  
clerk, 81.  
"Looking-glass," 190.  
Is formed of, 257, 271.  
reformed, Fall of, 373.  
**Drake's "Old Landmarks,"** 119.  
**Dryden,** 86.  
**Duelling,** 661.  
**Dungannon,** 345.  
**Dunlop, John,** 330.  
**Dwight, Rev. Dr. Timothy,** 104, 195.  
**East India Company,** 20.  
**Ecclesiastical action,** 164, 165, 167, 174, 187-193, 241, 342.  
**Economics of beer,** 461, 462.  
of drink, 135, 190, 617-634.  
**Edgar, Rev. Dr. John,** 330.  
**Edinburgh Magazine,** 107.  
Review, 511.  
**Edwards, Rev. Dr. Justin,** 306, 310, 319, 321-324, 332, 337, 344-346, 392, 397.  
**Egyptians.** Wine among, 23.  
Drunkenness of, 23.  
**Elizabeth Queen,** 93.  
**Ellis, Dr. John,** 23.  
**Encyclopædia Britannica,** 73, 536, 540.  
**Episcopal Church Temperance Society,** 496.  
**Ejffarth of a drunkard,** 92.  
**Essay, by Dr. Benj. Rush,** 171, 173.  
on sacramental wine, 237.  
**Etteridge, Hon. Emerson,** 525.  
**Euclid,** 25, 31.  
**Euclidus,** 65.  
**Evangelical work,** 448.  
**Evangelist, The N. Y.,** 536.  
**Evans, Jeremiah,** 179, 195, 198, 280.  
**Evening Mail,** 42.  
**Fairbanks, Col.,** 523.  
**Farrar, Canon,** 191, 149, 387, 398.  
**Fathers of the Revolution,** 162.  
**Federal Herald, The,** 165.  
**Felding,** 65.  
**Fifteen-gallon Law,** 290.  
**Fisk, Rev. Dr. Wilbur,** 153, 230, 231.  
**Finley, Rev. J. B.,** 205.  
"Pool's neighbor," 362.  
**Foot, Admiral A. H.,** 433.  
**Forbes, Henry,** 320.  
Dr. John, 539.  
**Foreign population,** 454.  
**Foster, Mrs. Ellen,** 421, 440, 501.  
"Four-mile Law," 494.  
**Fox, The fly,** 389.  
**France, Drunkenness in,** 304.  
**Franklin, Dr. Benj.,** 104, 308.  
**French and Indian War,** 119, 120.  
**Friend, The,** 104, 165.  
**Fry, Senator,** 343.  
**Freydaghysen, Hon. T.,** 389, 406.  
**Funerals, Drinking at,** 134.  
**Galle tribes and wine,** 47.  
**Gambiras,** 51, 134.  
"Gambier Cotton Needle," 50.  
**Gazette, The (Theobald),** 473.  
**Gentleman's Magazine,** 64.  
**Genoa x.,** 11, 23, 24.  
**German tribes, Convivial,** 26.  
**Germans, Intemperance of,** 30-40, 57-59.  
**Gibbes, Edward,** 51.  
**Gifford, Hon. George H.,** 150-152, 267.  
**Gin shops,** 34, 35, 319.  
**Gladstone, Sir W. E.,** 362, 363, 368, 391.  
**Glasgow Temperance Bazaar,** 97.  
**Globe Temperance Soc.,** 436.  
**Glover, Consul,** 150-153.  
**Goldsmith,** 86.  
**Good Templars,** 359, 427.  
**Goose, The foolish,** 330.  
**Gough John H.,** 274, 275.  
**Governor's Island,** 114.  
**Graham, Rev. Robert,** 448, 508.  
**Grange culture,** 561.  
**Greeks, Drinking** 1, 80.  
**Green, Richard,** 48.  
Col. Jacob L., 503.  
**Grindrod, Rev. Dr.,** 87, 357.  
**Grote's History of Greece,** 38.  
**Guth, Sir Wm.,** 565.  
**Hale, Sir Matthew,** 85, 108.  
**Hallock, Rev. W. A.,** 220, 221.  
**Hamlin, Rev. Dr. Cyrus,** 340.  
**Hanson, the oarsman,** 560.  
**Hargreaves, Dr. Wm.,** 617.  
**Hasheesh,** 13.  
**Hawkins, John H. W.,** 367, 273.  
**Herald, The Monthly,** 322.  
The N. Y., 469.  
**Hercules Cup of,** 29, 568.  
**Herodotus,** 21, 23.  
**Hewitt, Rev. Nathaniel,** 228, 229, 398, 42.  
430.  
**High House,** 495.  
**Hiddey's History of U. S.,** 178, 179.  
**Hindu Patri,** 560.  
**Hitchcock, Dr.,** 626.  
**Holland, Intemperance in,** 62.  
**Hollingshead Chronicle,** 76.  
**Rome, The Washingtonian,** 381.  
**Home, 36, 33, 34, 37, 43.**  
**Home's Every-Day Book,** 166.  
**Honey,** 65.  
**Hops,** 72, 73, 112.  
**Hoskins, Rev. Dr. M.,** 429.  
**Hospitals, Alcohol in,** 525-527.  
**House of Lords Committee,** 510, 511, 52-53.  
**Howard Society of London,** 350.  
**Hoyle, Mr. Wm.,** 340, 353, 370-374.  
**Hue, M.,** 18-19.  
**Hudson's Bay Co.,** 560, 521.  
**Humphrey, Rev. Dr. Herman,** 131, 173, 265.  
**Hunt, Rev. Thos. P.,** 247, 267, 313.  
**Huntington, Hon. Asahel,** 222.  
**Ide, Rev. Jacob,** 204, 205.  
**Immigration,** 340.  
**Independent, The, N. Y.,** 414, 389.

- Indiana Journal, 435.  
 India, Southern, 559.  
 Intemperance in, 19-31.  
 Indians and intoxicants, 108, 115, 117, 177, 179, 339, 351, 352, 353.  
 Inebriety, The Journal of, 463.  
 Asylums for, 257.  
 Insurance and temperance, 344, 345, 391-393.  
 Intemperance. Amount of, 228, 230.  
     Compulsory, 64.  
     Growth of, 129-132.  
     Cost of, 615, 618-633.  
     In Holland, 63.  
     In Russia, 63, 64.  
     and the slave-trade, 231.  
 Intoxicants, 16, 19, 20.  
 Iowa and prohibition, 419.  
 Irish drunkenness, 77, 78, 84, 302.  
 Ireland, Prohibition in, 516-519.  
 Ireland, Rev. Bishop John, 428.  
  
 Jasper, Trial of, 336.  
 Joints and brandy, 116.  
 Jews. Drinking of the, 36.  
 Jewitt, Dr. Charles, 246.  
 Johnson, Dr. Samuel, 108.  
 Journal of Humanity, 232, 244.  
 Judicial decisions, 305-309.  
 Jugs, 83.  
  
 Kansas and prohibition, 417.  
 Kerr, Dr. Norman, 26, 27, 343, 430.  
 Kirby, Ephraim, 166.  
 Kirk, Rev. Dr. Edward N., 257.  
 Mitchell, A. D., 242.  
 Kittredge, Jonathan, 231, 231.  
 Kieran, 21.  
 Kriebel, Dr. August, 470.  
  
 Lander, The London, 406.  
 Lander's Cyclopædia, 31.  
 Lawson, Sir Wilfrid, 357, 341, 423.  
 Leader, The Cleveland, 478.  
 League, London Temperance, 331.  
     Personal Liberty, 477, 483.  
 Lecky, Mr., 84, 92, 93.  
 Lee, Rev. Jesse, 161, 163, 173.  
 Lee, Dr. F. R., 240, 336.  
 Legislation, Liquor, 74, 78, 81, 86, 87, 94-96, 101, 102, 104, 116, 244-248, 301, 307, 330, 341, 434, 477, 478-481, 485-509.  
 Lever, The, 415.  
 Lewis, David, 353, 359, 642.  
     Dr. Tho., 439, 440.  
 Lewiston Journal, 541.  
 Licensed Victuallers' Gazette, 390, 406.  
 Linnæus, Failure of, 241, 249, 485, 670.  
     High, 405.  
     and prohibition, 245-309, 510-545.  
 License in England, 74.  
     extended, 104.  
     Effects of, 141, 630.  
     old system in New England, 284-308.  
 Life assurance, 301-303.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 303.  
 Liquor, Cost of, 334, 370-374, 390, 391.  
 Liquor capital, 473, 616.  
     dealers, Number of, 439.  
     Manufacturers of, 615.  
 Liquor and grain, 304, 370.  
     Cost of, 625, 629, 634, 635.  
     Quantity of, 340, 624, 634.  
     Consumption of, 612-634.  
     Decrease of, 310, 311, 314, 315.  
     Laws resisted, 94.  
  
 Liquor and grain, Tax on, 621.  
     traffic, Immoral, 244-206.  
     Men's Advocate, 402.  
     and taxation, 642, 643.  
 Literature, Temperance, 256, 257, 281, 292, 291, 324, 330, 339, 341, 430, 443.  
 Livermore, Mrs. M. A., 444.  
 Liverpool, Prohibition in, 512.  
 Livery, Joseph, 222, 374, 375.  
 Livy, 37.  
 Livingstone, Dr., 354.  
 Loring, Law against, 110.  
 Local-option, 341-344, 424, 490, 520, 531-532.  
 London Times, 353, 321, 504, 645.  
 London Illustrated News, 148.  
 Lord Coleridge, 361, 671.  
 Lumpkin, Hon. J. H., 233.  
 Lyscurus, 44.  
  
 Madison, Hon. James, 163.  
 Maine Law in Peru, 22.  
     Law, The original, 111.  
     Law, obtained, 246-248.  
     Law, First effects of, 301-303.  
     Law, in other States, 463.  
     Law, newly tested, 400.  
     Law, in Vermont, 322.  
     Law, Success of, 338, 344.  
     Crime in, 341-343.  
     Property in, 346.  
     Temperance Societies, 302.  
 Malmstun, 63.  
 Manning, Cardinal, 335, 343, 343, 384.  
 Manchester Royal Infirmary, 306.  
 Marcellus Torquatus, 40.  
 Maris' milk, 535.  
 Marsh, Rev. Dr. John, 141, 237, 245, 270, 305-307, 316, 317, 320, 323, 394, 394, 407, 428, 474.  
 Marshall, Hon. Thos. F., 279.  
 Martin, Gersh, 425, 640.  
 Massachusetts colony, 109, 110.  
     Temperance Society, 192-202.  
     Legislature, 457.  
 Mathew, Father, 276, 277, 316, 329, 641.  
 McCabe, Cardinal, 285.  
 McClellan, Gen. G. B., 335, 396.  
 McCarthy, 60.  
 McCullough, 39, 62, 371.  
 McIlvaine, Rev. Bishop, 282.  
 McLean, Judge, 254.  
 McMullen on wines, 24.  
 McPherson, 74.  
 Medical jurisprudence, 365.  
     Journal, British, 585.  
     Society of Conn., 225.  
     of Mass., 223.  
     of N. H., 225.  
     testimony, 224, 225, 271, 466-470, 506, 507.  
 Menais, 15, 17.  
 Methuen, 65.  
 Methodists and drink, 105, 106, 164, 165, 172, 174, 192, 193, 241, 242.  
 Mild liquors, 361.  
 Miller, Rev. Dr. Samuel, 282.  
 Milwaukee News, 466, 468.  
 Mitchell, James, 359, 360.  
 Milton, John, 162.  
 Mob, in California, 402.  
 Moderate drinking, 248-249, 412, 573, 582, 583.  
 Mohammedans and drink, 21, 22.  
 Molasses and rum, 119.  
 Monks and drink, 69, 70, 74.  
 Montague, Basil, 314.  
 Moral weakening, 307.  
 Moral condition from 1790-1865, 140.

Morat, 62.  
 Moreau Temperance Society, 331-333.  
 Morewood, T. S., 533.  
 Morley, Hon. John, 644.  
 Moss, Dr. Valentine, 571.  
 Mulhall, Mr., 144, 145, 155, 374.  
 Mum, 59.  
 Murphy, Francis, 411.  
 Mussey, Dr. E. D., 384, 397.

Names of drinks, 60.  
 Nation, The, 60, 573.  
 National Baptists, The, 415.  
 Prohibitionist, The, 324.  
 Temperance Advocate, 404, 530.  
 Temperance Publishing House, 394.  
 The Temperance Society, 423.

Nazareth, 42.  
 New Hampshire Colony and drink, 118.  
 New York Colony and drink, 114.  
 New England Historical Society, 173.  
 Noah's drunkenness, 23.  
 North St., Charles, 549.  
 North American Review, 300.  
 Normans, Drinking of, 68, 69.  
 Roth, Rev. Dr. E., 37, 435.

Oda, Hall of, 43, 48.  
 Opinions of eminent men, 363-368.  
 Judicial, 501-509.

Opium, 14.  
 Ordinations, Drinking at, 123, 134, 136.  
 Osgood, Mr. J. K., 410.  
 Oxford, Lord, 63.  
 "Oxford Night-cap," 90.  
 Ox Sermon, The, 232.

Painful case, 214.  
 Paley's Moral Philosophy, 182.  
 Palfrey, Rev. Dr. J. G., 231.  
 Pall Mall Gazette, 383-385, 500.  
 Panoptist, The, 179, 183.  
 Park Street Church, Boston, 223.  
 Parks, Dr., 590.  
 Parker, Hon. J., 210, 234.  
 Rev. Dr. Joel, 270.  
 Theodore, 125.  
 Parry, Capt., 560.  
 Pathology of drunkenness, 61, 323.  
 Pauperism, 63, 364-374.  
 Paxon, Judge, 502.  
 Payson, Rev. Dr. Seth, 190.  
 Peck, Gov., 523.  
 Pecuniary gifts, 256.  
 Peel, Sir Robert, 601.  
 Pegs, Drinking beyond the, 66.  
 Pendleton, Micajah, 167.  
 Pennsylvania Colony, Drinking in, 114.  
 Pension Bill, Rum-sellers', 491.  
 Per capita consumption of liquor, 212, 230, 614, 615.  
 Permanent Temperance Documents, 210, 243, 267, 533.  
 Permissive prohibition, 341, 344, 384.  
 Periodicals, Temperance, 256, 321.  
 Persia, Intemperance in, 21, 569.  
 Personal liberty, 477, 483, 484.  
 Petitions, Temperance, 210, 232, 306, 299, 341.  
 Philippe, Louis, 253.  
 Physician and patient, 292.  
 Physicians, College of, in Philadelphia, 163.  
 of Great Britain, 584.  
 of New York city, 584.  
 Testimony of, 584.  
 Pierpont, Rev. John, 246, 254, 268, 435.  
 Pitman, Judge R. E., 503, 537.

Pigment, 68.  
 Pledge, Early, 109.  
 of Church of England Temperance Society, 340.  
 of Massachusetts Temperance Society, 212.  
 Long and short, 379.  
 Pliny the Elder, 23, 29, 30, 21, 22, 24.  
 Pliny the Younger, 34, 40, 563.  
 Plutarch, 23, 25, 37.  
 Plymouth Colony, Laws of, against 6.  
 news, 100.  
 Police power of the State, 326-328.  
 Pomroy, Senator, 225.  
 Pond Bill, 427.  
 Pope, 39.  
 Portland Advertiser, 541.  
 Porter, Rev. Dr. Rhinoceros, 169.  
 Porter invented, 52, 87.  
 Post, N. Y. Evening, 628.  
 Presbyterians and Temperance, 327.  
 General Assembly, 187, 188, 189, 190.  
 Presbyterian Journal, 415.  
 Synod of N. Y., 167, 190.  
 Presbytery of Suffolk, L. I., 190.  
 Press, The, 231, 232, 233.  
 Preston Granilian, 274.  
 Semi-centennial, 374, 375.  
 Temperance Advocate, 324.  
 Temperance Society, 323.  
 Prime, Rev. A. S., 123, 179.  
 Prize Essay, Carpenter, 300, 301-302.  
 Proverbs, 23, 30, 363.  
 Progress, 307, 374, 309, 317, 622.  
 in Maine, 336.  
 in Great Britain, 350, 366, 367.  
 in United States, 362, 604-615.  
 Prohibition, 206, 27, 110, 241, 241, 623.  
 Constitutional, 406-503, 604-620.  
 and crime, 541, 543.  
 extending, 424-425.  
 The right of, 594.  
 Results of, 510, 543, 609-641.  
 Laws of, 486, 500.  
 Prohibited in Alabama, 502.  
 in Arkansas, 505.  
 in Cherokee Nation, 522.  
 in Canada, 424, 580.  
 in Edwards County, Ill., 227.  
 in England, 510.  
 in Georgia, 531.  
 in Iowa, 419.  
 in Ireland, 516.  
 in Kansas, 417, 533-536.  
 in Kentucky, 534.  
 in Maine, 536, 544.  
 in Maryland, 529.  
 in Media, Pa., 538.  
 in Millville, N. J., 327.  
 in Potter County, Pa., 528.  
 in Scotland, 517-519.  
 in Tennessee, 525.  
 in Vermont, 522-523.  
 in Vineland, N. J., 530.  
 Province of Canterbury, 516.  
 of York, 514.  
 Prussia, King of, 244.  
 Putnam and the Wolf, 231.  
 Israel, 161, 162.  
 Publication House, The National, 46.  
 Pumice stone, 39.  
 Punch, 125.  
 Quaint things, 67.  
 Quaint names for drunkenness, 16.  
 Quakers, 172-174.

Liquor drank, 349.  
 Journal of Inebriety, 405.  
 Lota, 79.  
 512.  
 Temperance, 556.  
 110.  
 Lily, 75.  
 4, 403, 640.  
 De Boston, 211.  
 Clubs, 410.  
 149.  
 Wm., 571.  
 410.  
 309-317.  
 27, 42, 160, 278.  
 Hutch Church, 223.  
 Herald, 234.  
 and Dr. Crosby, 414-416.  
 309-317.  
 122, 478.  
 and Prospect, 636.  
 religion, 235.  
 T. H. A., 410.  
 The, and drunkenness, 121, 122.  
 467.  
 Rev. A. H., 533.  
 Dr., 501.  
 John Arthur, 636.  
 Fashion, Jr., 46, 75.  
 Customs, 26.  
 113.  
 In, 119.  
 Manufactured, 119.  
 In Conn., 113.  
 gland, 118, 119, 125.  
 Pension Bill, 491.  
 view of, 105.  
 161, 170, 176, 177, 181, 182,  
 241, 577.  
 W., 312.  
 Intemperance in, 63, 61.  
 549.  
 Gov., 418, 536, 537.  
 62.  
 the, 232.  
 James, 19, 20, 54-56, 344.  
 to Pub., 402.  
 rebellion, 330.  
 mission, 34.  
 nature, 20.  
 249.  
 Evening Call, 400.  
 32, 412, 461, 464, 543, 550.  
 W. C. T. U. work, 448, 449.  
 publication of Total Abstinence,  
 0.  
 alter, 87.  
 122, 123.  
 100, 107.  
 unknown in, 350-362.  
 in, 517-519.  
 520.  
 55.  
 422, 543, 550.  
 riv, on Temperance, 168, 169, 179,  
 221, 242.  
 Thomas M., 280, 278, 242, 577-579  
 Park estate, 513.

Shakespeare, 41, 90.  
 She-King, 15-17.  
 Sherman, Hon. Roger M., 168.  
 She-King, 15.  
 Simultaneous meetings, 240.  
 Simon, Jules, 506.  
 Slavery, 611.  
 Slavery and Intemperance, 231.  
 Sleeper, Hon. Jacob, 212, 209.  
 Smith, Rev. Sidney, 90, 574.  
 Smith, Hon. John Cotton, 246.  
 Society, First temperance, 163, 166, 151-183,  
 340.  
 State, 225, 226.  
 American, 221-224.  
 Business Men's Moderation, 412, 408, 370.  
 British and Foreign, 240, 221, 224.  
 Connecticut, 227.  
 Congressional, 220.  
 Episcopal Church, 426.  
 The Hibernian, 220.  
 London, 221.  
 in Maine, 242, 229, 230.  
 in Massachusetts, 180, 194, 199, 202, 204,  
 216, 223, 230, 228.  
 National, 467.  
 in New Hampshire, 226.  
 in New York, 185, 227-229.  
 in Portland, Me., 242, 217.  
 in Providence, R. I., 222.  
 in Princeton, N. J., 222.  
 Young Men's, 146.  
 Society for the Reformation of Morals, 185,  
 196.  
 Christian, 225.  
 Secret temperance, 277, 278.  
 Sons of Temperance, 274, 157.  
 Southern Presbyterian Review, 540.  
 South Sea Islanders, 555.  
 Spirit rations, 277.  
 Spiritual education, 136.  
 economy, 135.  
 Sporadic movements, 159-160.  
 Sprague, Hon. Peleg, 240.  
 Spring, Rev. Dr. Gardner, 188.  
 "Squire of Low Degree," 40.  
 Starboard, Tom, 222.  
 Stark, Wm., 121.  
 State, Police power of, 246.  
 Statesmen, Duty of, 234.  
 Statistics of Liquors, 129-131, 114, 172, 156, 212,  
 228-231, 244, 310, 311, 312, 306-353, 360,  
 373, 380, 428-462, 615-625.  
 of W. C. T. U., 450.  
 Stearns, Mr. J. N., 524, 549.  
 Stimulants, True theory of, 12.  
 universal, 11.  
 kinds of, 13.  
 Stockbridge, Rev. J., 545.  
 Stomach plates, 278, 279, 278, 279.  
 Stone, Rev. Dr. A. L., 570.  
 Stowe, Rev. Dr. Calvin E., 157, 212.  
 Strabo, 47.  
 Strickland, Miss, 85.  
 Striped pig, 240.  
 Struggle, The dubious, 214-216.  
 Stuart, Rev. Dr. Moses, 29, 32, 232.  
 Sullivan, Hon. George, 285.  
 Sun, The, N. Y., 275, 413, 420, 545.  
 Sunday-School Times, 526.  
 and temperance, 246.  
 Union, American, 241.  
 Swan, Rev. R., 179.  
 Sweden, Intemperance in, 61, 62.  
 Swift, Chief-Justice, 29.  
 Switzerland, Intemperance in, 500.

- Morat, 68.  
 Moreau Temperance Society, 181-186.  
 Morewood, 72, 83, 555.  
 Morley, Hon. John, 644.  
 Mott, Dr. Valentine, 579.  
 Mulhall, Mr., 144, 149, 155, 374.  
 Mum, 89.  
 Murphy, Francis, 411.  
 Mussey, Dr. R. D., 224, 577.  
  
 Names of drinks, 89.  
 Nation, The, 60, 573.  
 National Baptists, The, 416.  
     Prohibitionist, The, 524.  
     Temperance Advocate, 504, 559.  
     Temperance Publishing House, 524.  
     Temperance Society, 429.  
 Nazarites, 42.  
 New Hampshire Colony and drink, 113.  
 New York Colony and drink, 114.  
 New England Historical Society, 172.  
 Noah's drunkenness, 26.  
 Nordhoff, Charles, 570.  
 North American Review, 209.  
 Normans, Drinking of, 68, 69.  
 Nott, Rev. Dr. E., 29, 435.  
  
 Odin, Hall of, 48, 49.  
 Opinions of eminent men, 382-388.  
     Judicial, 501-509.  
 Opium, 14.  
 Ordinations, Drinking at, 123, 134, 136.  
 Osgood, Mr. J. K., 410.  
 Oxford, Lord, 93.  
 "Oxford Night-cap," 90.  
 Ox Sermon, The, 282.  
  
 Painful case, 214.  
 Paley's Moral Philosophy, 182.  
 Palfrey, Rev. Dr. J. G., 231.  
 Pall Mall Gazette, 383-386, 560.  
 Panoplist, The, 179, 135.  
 Park Street Church, Boston, 223.  
 Parks, Dr., 590.  
 Parker, Hon. J., 210, 234.  
     Rev. Dr. Joel, 270.  
     Theodore, 125.  
 Parry, Capt., 560.  
 Pathology of drunkenness, 62, 332.  
 Pauperism, 63, 364-374.  
 Paxon, Judge, 502.  
 Payson, Rev. Dr. Seth, 190.  
 Peck, Gov., 523.  
 Pecuniary gifts, 256.  
 Peel, Sir Robert, 601.  
 Pegs, Drinking beyond the, 68.  
 Pendleton, Micajah, 167.  
 Pennsylvania Colony, Drinking in, 114.  
 Pension Bill, Rumsellers', 491.  
 Per capita consumption of liquor, 212, 230, 614, 615.  
 Permanent Temperance Documents, 210, 245, 267, 559.  
 Permissive prohibition, 341, 344, 384.  
 Periodicals, Temperance, 256, 321.  
 Persia, Intemperance in, 21, 569.  
 Personal liberty, 477, 483, 484.  
 Petitions, Temperance, 290, 292, 296, 299, 341.  
 Philippe, Louis, 255.  
 Physician and patient, 282.  
 Physicians, College of, in Philadelphia, 163.  
     of Great Britain, 584.  
     of New York city, 584.  
     Testimony of, 584.  
 Pierpont, Rev. John, 246, 254, 288, 435.  
 Pitman, Judge R. E., 503, 527.  
  
 Pigment, 68.  
 Pledge, Early, 166.  
     of Church of England Temperance Society, 880.  
     of Massachusetts Temperance Society, 212.  
     Long and short, 326.  
 Pliny the Elder, 25, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34.  
 Pliny the Younger, 39, 40, 563.  
 Plutarch, 22, 23, 37.  
 Plymouth Colony, Laws of, against drunkenness, 109.  
 Police power of the State, 505-508.  
 Pomeroy, Senator, 396.  
 Pond Bill, 495.  
 Pope, 89.  
 Portland Advertiser, 541.  
 Porter, Rev. Dr. Ebenezer, 168.  
 Porter invented, 52, 87.  
 Post, N. Y. Evening, 408.  
 Presbyterians and temperance, 337.  
     General Assembly, 187, 188, 190, 222, 241.  
 Presbyterian Journal, 415.  
     Synod of N. J., 167, 190.  
 Presbytery of Suffolk, L. I., 190.  
 Press, The, 231, 232, 256.  
 Preston Guardian, 274.  
     Semi-centennial, 374, 375.  
     Temperance Advocate, 324.  
     Temperance Society, 323.  
 Prime, Rev. N. S., 169, 179.  
 Prize Essay, (Carpenter,) 283, 581-583.  
 Proverbs, 23, 30, 563.  
 Progress, 267, 274, 309-317, 602.  
     in Maine, 536.  
     in Great Britain, 350, 389-391.  
     in United States, 392, 604-615.  
 Prohibition, 296, 297, 340, 480, 481, 645.  
     Constitutional, 496-500, 644-650.  
     and crime, 541-543.  
     extending, 423-425.  
     The right of, 504.  
     Results of, 510-545, 639-641.  
     Laws of, 485-509.  
 Prohibition in Alabama, 532.  
     in Arkansas, 526.  
     in Cherokee Nation, 532.  
     in Canada, 423, 520.  
     in Edwards County, Ill., 527.  
     in England, 510.  
     in Georgia, 531.  
     in Iowa, 419.  
     in Ireland, 516.  
     in Kansas, 417, 533-538.  
     in Kentucky, 524.  
     in Maine, 538-544.  
     in Maryland, 529.  
     in Media, Pa., 528.  
     in Millville, N. J., 527.  
     in Potter County, Pa., 528.  
     in Scotland, 517-519.  
     in Tennessee, 525.  
     in Vermont, 522-523.  
     in Vineland, N. J., 536.  
 Province of Canterbury, 510.  
     of York, 514.  
 Prussia, King of, 244.  
 Putnam and the Wolf, 231.  
     Israel, 161, 162.  
 Publication House, The National, 408.  
 Pumice stone, 39.  
 Punch, 125.  
  
 Quaint things, 87.  
 Quaint names for drunkenness, 135.  
 Quakers, 172-174.

y of liquor drank, 349.  
ly Journal of Inebriety, 465.  
of Scots, 79.

F., 512.  
d intemperance, 556.  
is, 310.  
id Lilly, 73.  
n, 398, 403, 640.  
r, The Boston, 211.  
bon Clubs, 410.  
f, Cyrus, 149.  
ev. Wm., 571.  
Clubs, 410.  
ation, 309-317.  
, 600.  
tes, 27, 43, 160, 278.  
ed Dutch Church, 223.  
is Herald, 234.  
is Press and Dr. Crosby, 414-416.  
gained, 309-317.  
, The, 422, 478.  
ect and Prospect, 636.  
s of religion, 235.  
s, Dr. H. A., 410.  
lon, The, and drunkenness, 121, 123.  
beer, 467.  
son, Rev. A. H., 533.  
J. W., Dr., 591.  
s, 19.  
t, John Arthur, 636.  
R. Vashon, Jr., 46, 73.  
drink customs, 26.  
ner, 113.  
mmerce in, 119.  
manufactured, 118.  
led in Conn., 113.  
England, 118, 119, 125.  
ers' Pension Bill, 491.  
ley's view of, 105.  
r. Benj., 161, 170, 176, 177, 181, 182,  
189, 281, 577.  
Thomas W., 362.  
Intemperance in, 63, 64.  
Mr., 549.

, Ex-Gov., 418, 536, 537.  
ca, 42.  
rescue the, 552.  
514.  
on, James, 19, 20, 54-56, 344.  
cisco Post, 402.  
l, Archdeacon, 336.  
Commission, 334.  
literature, 20.  
Lucius M., 249.  
Evening Call, 480.  
Lewis, 52, 412, 461, 464, 543, 550.  
s of W. C. T. U. work, 448, 449.  
vindication of Total Abstinence,  
1-600.  
Walter, 83.  
fish, 122, 123.  
xtimony, 106, 107.  
, Drunkenness in, 359-362.  
hibition in, 517-519.  
n, The, 520.  
519.  
as, 555.  
11.  
, The, 422, 543, 550.  
, Early, on Temperance, 168, 169, 179,  
1, 213, 221, 232.  
Dr. Thomas M., 230, 278, 282, 577-579.  
ury Park estate, 513.

Shakespeare, 41, 90.  
She-King, 15-17.  
Sherman, Hon. Roger M., 163.  
Shoo-King, 15.  
Simultaneous meetings, 240.  
Simon, Jules, 566.  
Slavery, 600.  
Slavery and intemperance, 231.  
Sleeper, Hon. Jacob, 212, 269.  
Smith, Rev. Sidney, 99, 574.  
Smith, Hon. John Cotton, 286.  
Society, First temperance, 165, 166, 151-186,  
380.  
State, 225, 226.  
American, 221-224.  
Business Men's Moderation, 412, 468, 570.  
British and Foreign, 240, 321, 333.  
Connecticut, 227.  
Congressional, 239.  
Episcopal Church, 426.  
The Hibernian, 320.  
London, 321.  
in Maine, 202, 229, 230.  
in Massachusetts, 189, 198, 199, 202, 204,  
216, 233, 236, 258.  
National, 407.  
in New Hampshire, 226.  
in New York, 186, 227-229.  
in Portland, Me., 202, 207.  
in Providence, R. I., 222.  
in Princeton, N. J., 222.  
Young Men's, 186.  
Society for the Reformation of Morals, 195,  
196.  
Christian, 235.  
Secret temperance, 277, 278.  
Sons of Temperance, 278, 427.  
Southern Presbyterian Review, 540.  
South Sea Islanders, 555.  
Spirit rations, 237.  
Spiritual education, 136.  
economy, 135.  
Sporadic movements, 159-169.  
Sprague, Hon. Peleg, 200.  
Spring, Rev. Dr. Gardner, 188.  
"Squire of Low Degree," 89.  
Starboard, Tom, 282.  
Stark, Wm., 123.  
State, Police power of, 505.  
Statesmen, Duty of, 384.  
Statistics of liquors, 129-131, 144, 155, 156, 212,  
228-230, 244, 310, 311, 315, 346-353, 369,  
373, 390, 458-462, 615-635.  
of W. C. T. U., 450.  
Stearns, Mr. J. N., 524, 549.  
Stimulants, True theory of, 12.  
universal, 11.  
Kinds of, 13.  
Stockbridge, Rev. J., 545.  
Stomach plates, 278, 279, 578, 579.  
Stone, Rev. Dr. A. L., 570.  
Stowe, Rev. Dr. Calvin E., 137, 213.  
Strabo, 47.  
Strickland, Miss, 85.  
Striped pig, 240.  
Struggle, The dubious, 214-216.  
Stuart, Rev. Dr. Moses, 29, 32, 232.  
Sullivan, Hon. George, 285.  
Sun, The, N. Y., 275, 413, 469, 545.  
Sunday-School Times, 536.  
and temperance, 236.  
Union, American, 281.  
Swan, Rev. R., 179.  
Sweden, Intemperance in, 61, 62.  
Swift, Chief-Justice, 29.  
Switzerland, Intemperance in, 569.

Tactico, 50, 559, 571.  
 Talbot, Hon. Thomas, 509.  
 Taney, Chief-Justice, 594.  
 Tarbox, Rev. Dr. I. N., 123.  
 Tattler, 26.  
 Taylors, 83, 81, 126-129, 153.  
 Taylor, Bayard, 13.  
 Taylor, Rev. Ed. T., 250.  
 Taxation and liquor, 612, 643.  
 Tea, 14.  
 Teetotalism, Origin of, 323.  
 Tempers of Honor, 378, 429.  
 Temperance Advocate, 231.  
 Temperance Capital, 336.  
 Temperance Cause, 339.  
 In the British Isles, 315-320.  
 In the States, 410, 417.  
 Man in, 245, 252.  
 Republic, 310.  
 Societies, Early, 59, 102.  
 Tales, 211.  
 Union, The American, 281.  
 Testimony against drinking, 108, 164.  
 Terrell, 42.  
 Theater meetings, 149.  
 Theodore, Editor of, 65, 67.  
 Thompson, Mr. Henry, 596.  
 Mrs. Eliza J., 430, 440.  
 Thorpe, 66, 64.  
 Tiffany, Rev. Dr. C. H., 621-623.  
 Times, The New York, 452, 453, 473.  
 Timothy a teetotaler, 44.  
 Tindall, Robert, 517.  
 Toast drinking, 49, 382.  
 Tobacco, 14.  
 Toronto Globe, The, 546.  
 Total abstinence, 250, 312, 323, 680.  
 Development of, 256-260.  
 Reaction against, 403, 640.  
 Vindicated by science, 551-600.  
 Toulmin, Mr. George, 374-380.  
 Tracts, 261, 282, 395.  
 Treating, 382.  
 Tribune, The Chicago, 479, 545.  
 New York, 492, 493.  
 Trimble, Gov. Allen, 438.  
 Van Zandt, Gov. 508.  
 Vermont Legislature, 209.  
 General Convention, 225.  
 Vine, Its origin, 15, 26.  
 cut down by Chinese, 18.  
 introduced into Thessaly, 26.  
 uprooted by Domitian, 47.  
 introduced into America, 118.  
 Vineyards, large, 30, 31.  
 near monasteries, 53.  
 Virgil, 25.  
 Virginia Colony and drink, 115.  
 Society, 222.  
 Vixenelly, Henry, 142.  
 Wald, Dr., 571.  
 Walker, Hon. Amasa, 302, 303.  
 Wallace, Dr. A. R., 555.  
 Walpole and drink, 93.  
 Walworth, Hon. E. H., 238, 242, 252.  
 War and intemperance, 386, 394.  
 War department, Act of, 238.  
 Wars, Rev. John, 215.  
 Warren, Dr. John C., 235.  
 Warren, Dr. J. Sullivan, 578.  
 Washingtonian Home, 281.  
 movement, 267.  
 review, 271, 272.  
 Washingtonians and the rum-sellers, 272.

Washingtonian, The, 416.  
 Waste of food, 394.  
 of wealth, 5, 7, 11.  
 Wayland, Rev. Dr. H. I., 202.  
 Wealth of Great Britain, 274.  
 of United States, 620, 631.  
 Weems, Rev. Mather L., 286.  
 Well-sundered firm, 215, 241.  
 Wellington, Duke of, 29, 574.  
 Wesley, Rev. John, 15, 195.  
 Westbrook, Judge, 56.  
 Western Christian Advocate, 51, 633.  
 Western Christian Advocate, 415.  
 Whelan, the prefect of, 260.  
 Wheeler, Rev. Henry, 143.  
 Whisky, 7, 13, 64.  
 Whitaker, Rev. Thomas, 285.  
 White, Rev. Bishop, 753.  
 Whittier, J. G., 65.  
 Whitworth, Hon. B., 598.  
 Wilks, Canon, 283.  
 Wilkes, Hon. John, 222.  
 Willard, Mrs. E. E., 438.  
 Williams, Hon. T. S., 432.  
 Wilson, Hon. Henry, 201.  
 Wine, Adulteration of, 28, 34, 36, 45-46.  
 among the Chinese, 15-18.  
 at communion, 456.  
 Commerce in, 4-29, 60.  
 Bible words for, 21, 27.  
 casks, First ones, 79.  
 cup illustrated, 42.  
 Dickens's estimate of, 740.  
 fallacy, 562.  
 Fermentation of, 30.  
 forbidden to women, 41.  
 Good, described, 25, 31, 62.  
 of California, 560, 570.  
 of Egypt, 22-25.  
 in Great Britain, 349.  
*lachryma Christi*, 143.  
 Mild, 29, 30.  
 of the world, 142-153.  
 question, Bible view, 26-28, 42-44, 55.  
 sacramental, 257.  
 tonners, 26.  
 under the Normans, 69.  
 Unfermented, 42-47, 480.  
 The zone of, 142.  
 Wines, at the Vienna Exhibition, 142, 146.  
 European, 23.  
 Italian, 147.  
 of Champagne, 49.  
 of Europe, Table of, 144.  
 Strength of, 144, 145.  
 Wine's Brewer's Hand-book, 426.  
 Winthrop, Gov. John, 110.  
 Wittenmeyer, Mrs. Annie, 401, 439.  
 Women and drink, 41, 55, 73, 83, 126, 22.  
 C. T. U., 439, 436-447.  
 suffering, 319.  
 Work-a-day World, 563.  
 Woods, Rev. Dr. Leonard, 123, 219.  
 Woodward, Dr. S. B., 237, 251.  
 Worcester, Rev. Dr. Samuel, 129, 136, 27.  
 World's convention, 280.  
 Wright, Hon. Elizar, 642.  
 Wycliffe, 72, 136.  
 Xenophon, 32.  
 Yale, Rev. Cyrus, 219.  
 Young, Dr., 163.  
 Zend-Avesta, 31.  
 Zion's Herald, 414.

# SUPPLEMENT.



## LATEST PHASES, 883 TO THE PRESENT TIME.

### CONTENTS.

SECTION I.					PAGE.
A General Survey.					
Temperance Centennial.....	658		Bonded Whisky.....		701
Leaders.....	660		The Territories.....		702
Temperance.....	661		Constitutional Prohibition.....		702
Public Temperance Instruction.....	663		Temperance Petitions.....		703
Per Contra.....	669		Per Contra.....		704
For Consumption.....	670	2. STATE LEGISLATION.....			705
Liquor Bill.....	670	High License.....			705
Tests of Prohibition.....	674	Local Option.....			705
Methods and Prohibition.....	675	Constitutional Prohibition.....			707
		3. THE SUPREME COURT DECISION.....			710
SECTION II					
The Total Abstinence Question.					
History of Malt Liquors.....	677	SECTION V.			
History of Alcoholic Utility.....	682	Organization.			
History of Moderation.....	686	1. TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.....			716
Official Tests.....	689	National Temperance Society.....			716
Timony of Insurance.....	689	Woman's Christian Temp'nce Union.....			716
Timony of Friendly Societies.....	690	Sons of Temperance.....			717
Timony of Mortality Statistics.....	691	Good Templars.....			717
Timony of Railroads.....	693	Temple of Honor.....			717
		Roman Catholic T. A. Union.....			717
SECTION III.		Law and Order Leagues.....			718
Medical Use of Alcohol.		Episcopal Church Temp'nce Union.....			719
Medical Theory.....	694	National League.....			719
Timony of James R. Nichols, M.D.....	695	2. LIQUOR LEAGUES.....			719
Timony of Ezra M. Hunt, M.D.....	697	3. POLITICAL MOVEMENTS.....			723
		The Prohibition or "Third" Party.....			723
SECTION IV.		Other Political Parties.....			724
Legislative and Judicial Action.		Anti-Saloon Republicans.....			726
CONGRESSIONAL LEGISLATION.....	698				
Commission of Inquiry.....	698	SECTION VI.			
Select Committee.....	700	A Broad Outlook.....			727
District of Columbia.....	701	PORTRAITS.			
		John B. Finch.....	facing		661
		Rev. George C. Haddock.....	facing		662

## SECTION I.—A General Survey.

*The Centennial of the Temperance Reform*

was observed in 1885. The author of this volume, in his historical inquiries, had discovered that all the great temperance movements of this age could be traced back link by link, with no break at any point, to Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, and that the date of his inceptive action, so directly connected with the present phases of the work, was the year 1785. Others, like Rev. John Wesley, and many more good and great men, had spoken out upon this subject in advance of their times; but none of them could be so directly connected, organically and uninterruptedly, as Dr. Rush with what we now know as the great temperance reformation. The celebrated essay of Dr. Rush in 1785, on "The Effects of Ardent Spirits upon the Human Mind and Body," was the inspiring influence, awakening the attention and stimulating the action of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and the minds of Dr. Lyman Beecher and other early redoubtable champions of the reform. That essay was the germ of this great movement in America and in the British Isles. (See pp. 170-76.)

Dr. Dorchester presented the subject of the Centennial of this reform to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at its session in Philadelphia, in May, 1884, and a resolution was passed recommending its appropriate observance. Numerous societies and denominational bodies followed, indorsing the proposition. The week commencing with September 20, 1885, was fixed upon, and large commemorative meetings were held in Boston on Monday and Tuesday, 21st and 22d, and on the two following days in Philadelphia.

The twenty-first report of the National Temperance Society says (p. 28):

Probably ten thousand sermons were delivered and public meetings held in commemoration of the event, and the country was stirred from one end to the other with the celebration and the agitation which grew

it. It was a grand opportunity to tarry a moment amid the heat in of the battle, and take note of the onward march of the century e what it had wrought for the cause of temperance. The result was cheering and satisfactory. While intemperance still rages like an owing torrent, yet the fundamental principles have been established, mes of the enemy taken, forces are being organized and principles motion which shall yet carry the cause forward to certain and com- rictory.

Centennial Temperance Conference, called by the National Temper- society, was held in the city of Philadelphia, the 23d and 24th days tember last, and over five hundred delegates assembled from nearly State in the Union and from the Dominion of Canada. It was the t and most enthusiastic gathering of representative temperance men omen ever assembled in North America in the interest of the tem- ce reform. Nearly every denomination and religious body was rep- ed, as well as national, State, and local temperance organizations. eses were delivered by a large number of representative men and a from all parts of the land, and a large number of historical papers ted, covering every phase of the movement and giving a complete y of the cause for a century. These papers' covered the moral, , political, scientific, medical, and religious phases, from specialists h department. Twenty-eight different religious denominations, gh one of its leading representative men, gave the history of the for a century within its bounds. The history of fourteen great na- organizations was furnished by an official representative of each. ase public meetings were held in different parts of the city, and the received an impetus and the workers an inspiration and enthusiasm gh its influence which were felt throughout the nation. The follow- mong many notices of the press, will show how it was viewed from stand-point:

ic *Christian Intelligencer* says:

: assembly was one of the most significant of the decade.

ic *Morning Star* says:

: temperance centennial celebration was the grandest success of the ry.

ic *Presbyterian Journal*, of Philadelphia, says:

: Temperance Conference was imposing and effective. The papers red for it were able. The popular meetings were crowded. That ill give a fresh impulse to the grand movement cannot be doubted.

---

the papers were published in a large volume by the National Temperance f.

*The Christian Statesman* says:

This assembly, which met in this city, surpassed the most sanguine expectations of the earnest men who had labored for it during months past. . . . The interest and enthusiasm of the occasion culminated in the meeting on Thursday evening in the Academy of Music. The building holds about four thousand people. Eight thousand tickets were given out. Sixteen thousand would scarce have met the demand. The overflow from the doors of the Academy filled the vast floor of Horticultural Hall, near by, and the overflow from that in turn would have almost filled the largest of our churches.

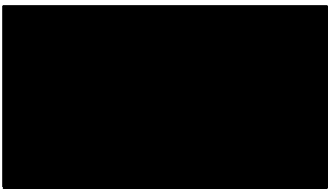
### *Fallen Leaders.*

The following persons, all of them conspicuous laborers in their respective circles for the promotion of temperance, and most of whom had held high positions in the National Temperance Society and other temperance organizations, have passed away during the past few years:

- David Ripley, Esq., d. Newark, N. J., May 30, 1883, *Æ* 83.
- David Mapes, Sr., d. at West Farms, N. Y., January 20, 1884, *Æ* 83.
- Willard Parker, M.D., d. at New York city, April 25, 1884, *Æ* 84.
- The Rev. Bishop Matthew Simpson, D.D., LL.D., d. Philadelphia, May, 1884.
- Hon. Schuyler Colfax, LL.D., d. Mankato, Minn., January 14, 1885.
- Maj. B. D. Townsend, d. Society Hill, S. C., October 6, 1885, *Æ* 70.
- Gen. Joseph S. Smith, d. Kingston, N. Y., November 8, 1885, *Æ* 84.
- John Dougal, d. Flushing, L. I., September 19, 1886, *Æ* 86.
- Rev. Mark Hopkins, D.D., LL.D., Pres. of N. T. Soc.
- Hon. Thomas Talbot, Ex-Governor of Massachusetts.
- John B. Cornell, Esq., of New York city.
- The Rev. Bishop William L. Harris, D.D., LL.D., New York city, August, 1887, *Æ* 70.
- Hon. William T. Price, of Wisconsin.

John B. Gough's<sup>1</sup> decease. February 18, 1885, after forty-three years of effective advocacy of the cause of temperance, awakened the deepest feelings among the friends of religion, temperance, and humanity. An unrivaled orator, an earnest Christian, a sagacious and over-successful advocate of this great reform, multitudes have thanked God that he was called to this

<sup>1</sup> For earlier notice of Mr. Gough and portraits see pp. 374 and 392.





JOHN R. FINCH.

orious work, and for his career of world-wide usefulness, crowned with the grateful benedictions of his fellow-men. His eloquent instructions and powerful appeals can never be effaced from the recollections of multitudes in both hemispheres.

John B. Finch. This eminent leader in the department of temperance reform died suddenly in Boston, October 3, 1887. He was born in Chenango County, N. Y., March 17, 1852. Rev. A. J. Jutkins, D.D., sketched him as follows:

In 1876 Mr. Finch took the field as a lecturer on temperance in the State of New York. In Buffalo he had great success in the "Ribbon" work. In 1877 he removed to Nebraska and led the "Red Ribbon" movement with the "Iron-Clad Pledge." As an evidence of his resources this time the fact is stated that he lectured in Omaha for sixty-two consecutive nights in 1878. This year he was elected a representative from Nebraska to the R. W. G. L., and in 1884 he was elected R. W. G. T. In his position at the head of the Good Templar organization he retained it till his death, having been elected last May for a period of two years. It is likely he would count as the chief work of his life the successful reunion of the two bodies of Good Templars which had been estranged since 1876. The union was completed in 1887, and with the rapid growth of the Order the last few years puts it at the head of all temperance organizations for numbers and extent of jurisdiction.

Like many other earnest workers, Mr. Finch favored some of the unwise methods supposed to "lead up to prohibition." Among others, the "High License" scheme, as embodied in the Nebraska law. He helped to frame the law and urged its passage. He bitterly repented, and ever since 1882 he has been identified with the prohibition party and has labored for its up-building. In 1884 he was elected chairman of the National Committee, and developed rare sagacity in the St. John campaign and ever since.

### *Martyrs.*

The years 1886 and 1887 have been marked by scenes of unrelenting violence, by the devotees of the liquor traffic, unparalleled in the history of the temperance reform.

*Dr. W. T. Northup*, a prominent physician of Haverhill, Mass., and an active temperance worker, was brutally murdered by a saloon-keeper, aided by a gang of ruffians. He was unarmed, but his murderers lay in wait with shot-guns and shot him down in open daylight. The offices of *Dr. Hall*, of Mari-

on, Maine, another active temperance man, were blown up, as was supposed, by dynamite, and seven barns in one neighborhood in Western Pennsylvania, all belonging to aggressive temperance men, were burned.

*Mr. R. D. Gambrell*, editor of the *Sword and Shield*, a temperance paper, at Jackson, Miss., who had been largely instrumental in the defeat of the saloons in the capital of the State, was shot about nine o'clock in the evening of May 5, 1887. The jury of inquest returned a verdict of murder.

In the evening of the 3d of August, 1886, *Rev. George C. Haddock*, pastor of the leading Methodist Episcopal Church in Sioux City, Iowa, a most estimable gentleman and a law-abiding citizen, for many years devoted to aggressive temperance labors, was shot down in cold blood because of his persistent endeavors to suppress the illegal sale of intoxicating liquors in that city. In a letter written a short time before to the *Northwestern Christian Advocate* he said :

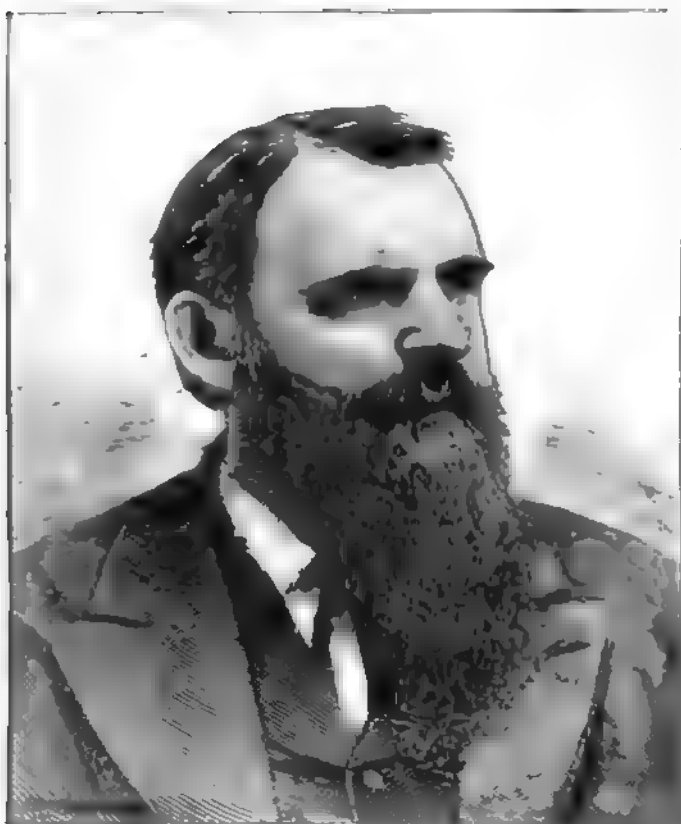
We are engaged in a desperate struggle here. It is dangerous for a man to take a radical stand for prohibition. It is currently rumored that one hundred men are under oath to burn the churches as soon as the saloons are closed. I have signed twenty-five complaints, *and I believe I take my life in my hand in so doing* ; but somebody has to do so. I believe we will win eventually, though the fight will be long and desperate.

Mr. P. M. Sutton<sup>1</sup> described the situation :

The municipal government of Sioux City is, and has been for years, in open, defiant rebellion against the authority of the State. A more complete and defiant rebellion was never organized. The saloon-keepers of Sioux City seemed to have every thing their own way. They elected the mayor; they controlled the election of the sheriff. They quieted the district attorney and they soothed the judges. There was only one thing left now to fear—that was private prosecutors. The officers of the law they controlled; they must guard against private prosecution. So, in order to guard against this danger surely and successfully, they declared against private prosecutions. Their declaration was very loud. It was very definite. *It was death!* Death to the man who signed an information for their arrest.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Chicago Tribune*, August 28, 1886.



REV. GEORGE C. HADLOCK.



the *Christian Advocate* said :

the death of Rev. George C. Haddock was glorious. He died in endeavoring to enforce the laws of the State—in trying to save those who defied him; and of him and his murderer it may be said, “Wherefore didst thou slay him? Because his own works were evil and his brother’s righteous.”

For this murder one John Arensdorf, a brewer, was arrested and brought to trial, but was acquitted. A second trial was held in December, 1887, resulting in a second acquittal by the jury after an absence from the court-room of only a few minutes.

The *Chicago News* said :

The business men of Sioux City feted the attorneys for the defense, gave them gold-headed canes, and binding their brows with laurels as useful defenders of human liberty. The acquitted man was photographed in the center of a group composed of his defenders and the jury. The dominant spirit of the place can be best described in Arensdorf’s own words: “You don’t like it, but by——! you’ve got to stand it.”

Another class of business men, representing a larger and more influential element in the population, published a strong protest against such conduct.

The *Iowa State Register* said :

The trial just closed has been a disgrace to the city and to the courts of Iowa. The attorneys for the defense were permitted to slander the jury and defame the dead, and, for the sake of common decency and public quietude, there will be general satisfaction that the trial is over. There is to be but little prospect of ever determining in the courts who murdered Haddock, or of bringing to justice the man whose hands are dyed with the martyr’s blood.

The *Northwestern Christian Advocate* said :

Juries are always reluctant to throw discredit on the honesty of juries or to assume that their verdicts are unjust. But what else can Sioux City expect of rational, fair-minded people than the severest condemnation of a trial which seems to be the most outrageous mockery of justice?

### *Scientific Temperance Instruction.*

The great importance of this new phase of the temperance movement demands a very full notice, and a *résumé* of its pre-

New York city.

<sup>1</sup> Des Moines.

<sup>2</sup> Chicago, Ill.

liminary stages, which we give in the language of one<sup>1</sup> who has made its history a special study :

Little by little, by varied agencies, was the work of securing temperance education for the children of this country prepared, so that it became only a question of time as to *when* it should be done; and when that time came God raised up the needed special worker.

MRS. MARY H. HUNT.

In the year 1880 the National Woman's Christian Temperance Union, at the suggestion of Mrs. Mary H. Hunt, of Boston, created the "Department of Scientific Temperance Instruction in Schools and Colleges." Mrs. Hunt was elected Superintendent. She had been prominently connected with educational work, Professor of Natural Sciences in one of our colleges, a careful student of the scientific phases of the temperance question. She saw with prophetic eye that if the children of the whole land can be taught in the public schools that alcohol is a poison, how, and why, the next generation will believe it too. For the terrible evils of intemperance, she saw in that belief a remedy, growing more and more powerful, as the army of children thus taught come forth from the schools into the ranks of men and women.

In the first year of her work in this department of the National Woman's Christian Temperance Union she made one hundred and eighty-two public addresses in ten different States, including addresses before thirty-one school boards, eighteen colleges, two normal schools, four teachers' conventions (national and State), before Sunday-school assemblies and other deliberative bodies. The year before the school board of her own town, through her instrumentality, had placed temperance text-books in the regular course of study—the first action of school authorities in this direction on this continent, so far as known. Her appeals for the scientific method of teaching temperance met almost every-where a cordial and enthusiastic response from educators and directors of educational matters. In many localities, through the action of school boards and the co-operation of progressive teachers, temperance text-books were adopted for use in many schools. At that date the *Temperance Catechism*, *Alcohol and Hygiene*, and Dr. Richardson's *Lesson Book*, were the works used.

In some schools the work was done faithfully with gratifying results; in others the enthusiasm which led to the introduction of text-books soon subsided; teachers grew indifferent, lessons were recited at irregular intervals, and in many cases the books were used only for reference. The teachers claimed that the regular work in the branches required by law took up all the time, and the temperance lessons had to be neglected. The conviction thus grew upon Mrs. Hunt that as no study stays long in

---

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. J. Ellen Foster.

the public schools which is not required by law, if the children of the whole and are to learn in the public schools the evil effects of alcoholic drinks, this branch must be placed among the regular studies required by law to be taught to all pupils. Out of this conviction grew the methods of agitation and organization which have accomplished such sweeping and far-reaching results. The heart of the movement, the spirit of the work, can only be known by those who gave personal attention to the details of the siege.

## UNITED STATES CONGRESS.

The first National Scientific Temperance Instruction bill was drafted by Senator Henry W. Blair, of New Hampshire, and introduced by him in the Forty-eighth Congress. He urged its attention upon the committee to which it was referred, but it got no further on in that Congress. From time to time he pressed this national movement for temperance instruction in the schools upon temperance workers, but their attention was otherwise absorbed. In the fall of 1885 he urged Mrs. Mary H. Hunt, of Massachusetts, to at once come to Washington and begin an aggressive campaign, pledging to her his co-operation and support. In the midst of numerous calls from States with legislatures about to assemble, and where legislation in this interest was desired, she hesitated, not knowing which of the many calls was most imperative. The outcome of her Washington work proves the wisdom of her decision. After six months of the most unremitting toil at Washington, with never-ceasing aid from women in every State and Territory in the Union, there was enacted by the Congress of the United States, and signed by the President, the best Temperance Educational Law<sup>1</sup> -- because

<sup>1</sup> THE NATIONAL TEMPERANCE EDUCATIONAL LAW.

**AN** Act to provide for the study of the nature of alcoholic drinks and narcotics, and of their effects upon the human system, in connection with the several divisions of the subject of Physiology and Hygiene, by the pupils in the public schools of the Territories and of the District of Columbia, and in the military and naval academies, and Indian and colored schools in the Territories of the United States.

*It enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled :*

**SECTION 1.** That the nature of alcoholic drinks and narcotics, and special in-

the most specific—ever enacted, requiring all pupils in all schools under federal jurisdiction to be taught the nature and effects of alcoholic drinks and narcotics.

After seven years of prayer and labor, through the action of State and national legislatures it is now legally required for the pupils in the public schools of twenty-three States, in the District of Columbia, and in all our ten Territories, to receive scientific temperance instruction. 6,500,000 children are under these laws, and the population of this area in 1880 was 27,427,428, or about 34,000,000 now. Mrs. Hunt gives the following list:

A star (\*) indicates that a penalty is attached to the enforcing clause of the law.

A dagger (†) indicates that the study of this subject is required of all pupils in the schools.

Those marked with a double dagger (‡) require the study of all pupils in all schools, pursued with text-books in the hands of the pupils.

struction as to their effects upon the human system, in connection with the several divisions of the subject of physiology and hygiene, shall be included in the branches of study taught in the common or public schools, and in the military and naval schools, and shall be studied and taught as thoroughly and in the same manner as other like required branches are in said schools, by the use of text-books in the hands of pupils where other branches are thus studied in said schools, and by all pupils in all said schools throughout the Territories, in the military and naval academies of the United States, and in the District of Columbia, and in all Indian and colored schools in the Territories of the United States.

SEC. 2. That it shall be the duty of the proper officers in control of any school described in the foregoing section to enforce the provisions of this act; and any such officer, school director, committee, superintendent, or teacher, who shall refuse or neglect to comply with the requirements of this act, or shall neglect or fail to make proper provisions for the instruction required and in the manner specified by the first section of this act for all pupils in each and every school under his jurisdiction, shall be removed from office, and the vacancy filled as in other cases.

SEC. 3. That no certificate shall be granted to any person to teach in the public schools of the District of Columbia or Territories, after the first day of January, Anno Domini eighteen hundred and eighty-eight, who has not passed a satisfactory examination in physiology and hygiene, with special reference to the nature and the effects of alcoholic drinks and other narcotics upon the human system.

Approved May 20, 1886.

ked with a parallel (|) that it shall be taught in  
nner and as thoroughly as other required branches.  
n mark (§) indicates that text-books on this topic  
ary and intermediate schools in those States must  
rth of their space to temperance, and not less  
pages to this same subject in the high school

glance the reader can see the present situation of  
on in our land.

TWENTY-THREE STATES.

Vermont, amended	1885, Kansas †
1886, adding ;   § *	1885, Pennsylvania †   *
Michigan, amended	1885, Massachusetts †
1886, ;   §	1885, Missouri.
ew Hampshire.	1886, Iowa †   *
ew York †	1886, Maryland †
hode Island.	1886, Connecticut.
labama.	1887, California † *
aine †	1887, Delaware †
regon.	1887, Minnesota †
braska †	1887, West Virginia ;   *
isconsin †	1887, Colorado *   ;
evada.	

EN TERRITORIES.—BY ACT OF CONGRESS 1886.

;	Dakota * ;
gton * ;	New Mexico * ;
* ;	District of Columbia * ;
* ;	Utah * ;
g * ;	Alaska * ;

also gives the

ESSENTIAL POINTS TO A GOOD LAW.

hat will be enforced insures a temperance education to the  
erience teaches that each feature indicated by our sym-  
l to that end; namely, This study must be pursued with  
he hands of all pupils able to read in all schools, and as  
l in the same manner as other required branches, with  
give one fourth of their space to temperance matter for  
intermediate schools, and twenty pages at least for high  
lose the real object of all this legislation. Without a  
obedience, this, like any other law without penalty, is

It is also very important that the books used should be fully up to the true standard of reform sentiment and true science. Some of the books which have passed into use in the schools have not met this requirement, but inculcate lessons detrimental and demoralizing. The next step in this great movement is to bring to bear upon the publishers influences which will lead them to revise their books up to the true standard. This effort has been already inaugurated, and a petition signed by about 150 of the most eminent physicians, statesmen, divines, educators, etc., has been forwarded to all the publishers of temperance school text-books, appealing to them to conform their books to the vital conditions involved in the work.

### *Liquor Consumption.*

The consumption of distilled spirits which, in 1883, rose to 78,452,687 gallons, and in 1884 to 81,128,581 gallons, has declined to an average of about 71,308,813 in the last three years, or an average of 1.45 gallons per capita in 1883 and 1884, and 1.21 gallons per capita in 1885, 1886, and 1887. The per capita consumption of wine has increased from .48 of a gallon in 1883 to .55 of a gallon in 1887.<sup>1</sup> The consumption of malt liquors, however, has astonishingly increased from 551,497,340 gallons, or 10.18 gallons per capita, in 1883, to 717,748,854 gallons, or 11.98 gallons per capita in 1887.

In addition to the foregoing there are also large quantities of liquors of which the United States Government obtains no statistics—those of illicit manufacture, the adulterated compounds, cider, etc. No definite data exist showing the quantity of alcohol used for mechanical and artistic purposes, but it has been intelligently estimated at ten per cent. of the distilled liquors. In previous pages<sup>2</sup> the quantities of liquors consumed in the country from 1790 to 1880 are given. The following table will give the latest statistics (in gallons) of

---

<sup>1</sup> Wine of domestic manufacture increased eleven millions of gallons.

<sup>2</sup> pp. 608, 609.



CONSUMED IN THE UNITED STATES, INCLUDING DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN LIQUORS. <sup>1</sup>

Distilled Spirits.	Wine.	Malt Liquors.	Per Capita Consumption.		
			Distilled Spirits.	Wine.	Malt Liquors.
63,526,694	28,329,541	414,220,165	1.26	.56	8.26
70,607,081	24,162,925	444,112,169	1.37	.47	8.63
73,556,976	25,562,927	526,379,980	1.39	.48	9.97
78,452,687	25,778,180	551,497,340	1.45	.48	10.18
81,128,581	20,508,345	590,016,517	1.46	.37	10.62
70,600,092	21,900,457	596,131,866	1.24	.38	10.44
72,261,614	22,067,220	642,967,720	1.24	.38	11.18
71,064,733 <sup>2</sup>	33,319,061 <sup>2</sup>	717,748,854 <sup>2</sup>	1.18	.65	11.98

*Alcoholic Beverages in the United States.*

Following statement, from a high authority,<sup>3</sup> covers so many points of interest, and also of frequent allusion, and is so ably and guardedly presented, that it is introduced at length, that it may afford assistance to temperance inquirers and workers.

Consumption of domestic and imported distilled spirits, as reported by the United States Bureau of Statistics for the five years ending June 30, 1886, was as follows:

For the five years, gallons.....	375,999,950
Average per year, gallons.....	75,199,990

The annual average of the past three years represents better than the average for any one year the actual quantity of distilled spirits drunk. In the above statement into consideration we adopt 75,000,000 gallons, representing the quantity of distilled spirits (including alcohol)

<sup>1</sup> Statistics from 1790 to 1880 see pp. 608, 609.

<sup>2</sup> These figures include all the imported liquors. From 1880 to 1886 the distilled spirits imported ranged not far from a million and a half gallons annually, malt liquors from one million to a million and a quarter of gallons annually, and imported wines, which from 1850 to 1870 ranged from six millions to ten millions of gallons annually, since 1880 have ranged from three to four millions of gallons. Four millions of gallons has been the average for the last three years.

<sup>3</sup> *Quarterly Report* of the Chief of the Bureau of Statistics, United States Department, for three months, ending December 31, 1886; article by Mr. Barrett, editor of the *New York Globe*, pp. 392-397. Mr. Barrett's estimate has been approved by Mr. Edward A. Kinison, of Boston, Mass.

annually consumed in the United States. Of that amount a considerable portion is used in the arts and manufactures. Careful inquiry by government officials has, however, led them to the conclusion that 10 per cent. fully covers the quantity used in manufacturing and in other ways than as a beverage, and after careful inquiry I am of the opinion that this estimate is approximately correct.

We find, however, that after whisky has left the bonded warehouse in a pure state it is blended with pure neutral spirits, during which process a small quantity of water is added, the mixture being colored, usually by caramel or burnt sugar. Then, again, it is further reduced by the retailer. In the better class of bar-rooms whisky is drunk comparatively pure, in cheap saloons it is adulterated by water 10 to 15 per cent.; in country districts sometimes as high as 25 to 30 per cent. In view of this reduction by water we assume that it cancels fully the quantity used in the arts and manufactures, and that the consumer pays for 75,000,000 gallons. If so, at what cost? The bulk of the whisky consumed costs the drinker 3 cents per glass; some pay 10 cents, a comparative few, 15 cents. A liberal average would be 7½ cents. On the average the retail liquor dealer will get 60 drinks per gallon, or \$4.50. The average wholesale cost is \$2.15 the cost of high wines or spirits, \$1.15 to \$1.25.

Taking the above facts into consideration we then have consumed annually 75,000,000 gallons of whisky; 60 drinks per gallon, at 7½ cents, or \$4.50 per gallon, making a total cost of \$337,500,000.

#### BEER.

The annual consumption of beer for five years has been as follows:

Total five years, gallons.....	2,906,923,423
Average per annum, gallons.....	581,384,683

Adopting the average annual consumption for three years as a basis we have as representing the quantity drunk 609,705,367 gallons, of which 2,100,370 gallons were imported.

At what cost? The wholesale price per barrel is \$3 for 32 gallons, or 25 cents per gallon. In the "pool" district, embracing New York, Brooklyn, Westchester, Richmond, and Hudson Counties, 4,000,000 barrels are consumed, netting the brewer \$6.50 per barrel, as a rebate of 25 per cent. is given from the regular price. Froth plays a large part in estimating the cost to the consumer.

After a careful study of these points we feel convinced that 50 cents per gallon fully represents the cost to the consumer. On that basis we have as the expense to the nation, 609,705,367 gallons of beer, at 50 cents \$304,852,683.

#### IMPORTED WINES.

Total five years, gallons.....	14,302,718
Average yearly, gallons.....	2,860,543

Taking the declared value and duties paid into account, the large proportion of still wines imported and various other details into consideration, we find that the bulk of the imported wines sold does not average far from \$1 50 per gallon at wholesale. Many well-informed dealers believe \$3 fully represents the cost at retail. Allowance must be made for adulteration and the quantity sold in bottles by the case as compared with that sold in bulk. We therefore fix upon \$4 per gallon as fully covering the cost of imported wines to the consumer. We then have an average annual consumption of 4,100,664 gallons at \$4 per gallon, or \$16,402,656.

## DOMESTIC WINES.

Total five years, gallons.....	89,514,913
Average yearly, gallons.....	17,902,982

A liberal estimate of average cost to the consumer is \$2 per gallon, on which basis we have annually consumed 17,391,343 gallons, at \$2 per gallon, \$34,782,686.

A large portion of the domestic product is sold at wholesale from 60 to 80 cents per gallon. Taking into account the case price for bottled domestic wine we fix upon \$2 per gallon as the retail cost. Dealers challenge this as excessive. We allow it to stand, however, as also the price fixed for foreign wine, in order that the sum total shall represent the maximum cost of liquors at retail and an amount that will cover the increase by adulteration and liquor unaccounted for made in the home or on the farm.

## SUMMARY.

KINDS OF LIQUORS.	Quantity, Gallons.	Estimated Cost	
		Per Gallon	Total.
Spirits.....	75,000,000	\$1 50	\$112,500,000
Beer.....	609,705,367	50	304,852,683
Imported wines.....	4,100,664	4 00	16,402,656
Domestic wines.....	17,391,343	2 00	34,782,686
<hr/>			
Total annual cost to consumers of alcoholic beverages in the United States, for three years ending June 30, 1886.....			693,538,025
Add for illicit whisky and home made wines.....			6461,975
			<hr/>
			\$700,000,000

## PERSONS CONSUMING SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS AND PER CAPITA COST.

What is the number of persons consuming annually 75,000,000 gallons of spirits, 609,705,367 gallons of beer, 21,492,007 gallons of wine, and what is the per capita consumption and cost? Taking the census of 1880 we find that out of a total population of 50,155,783 there were 16,966,035 under twelve years of age, representing 34 per cent. of the total popula-

tion. Those between twelve and fifteen represent 6 per cent of the total. Assuming that the same ratio now exists we estimate as follows:

Total population in 1886.....	58,600,000
Less children under twelve.....	19,924,000
Total over twelve.....	38,676,000
Less youths between twelve and fifteen, excluding 5 per cent of the male youths as users of liquor.....	3,425,100
	35,250,900

In 1880 the female population represented 49.1 per cent of the total. Upon that basis there were, in 1886, above the age of fifteen, 17,406,719 women. Those of foreign birth number 2,120,073, of whom it is estimated that 90 per cent. consume liquor in one form or another. Of the native women it is estimated that one in ten uses alcoholic beverages. This leaves the number of women to be deducted as non-consumers of spirits, wine or beer.....

15,080,311  
20,166,568

The male population over fifteen in 1886 (using the census figures of 1880 as a basis) numbered 17,941,181, of whom 3,027,481 were under twenty-one years of age. Deduct as non-consumers one half the number of males between sixteen and twenty-one, and one fourth over twenty.....

5,342,165

Leaving a liquor-consuming population of..... 14,925,417

The drinking population, therefore, represents 25½ per cent. of the total population, and is centered in the cities which contain 22½ per cent. of the total population. On that basis, taking the estimates of Professor E. S. Elliott, actuary of the Treasury Department as to the total population except for 1886, we have the following:

YEAR.	Total population.	Drinking population.
1882.....	52,199,000	13,463,74
1883.....	54,163,000	13,611,34
1884.....	55,554,000	14,168,37
1885.....	57,093,000	14,568,71
1886.....	58,600,000	14,925,41

Taking the average annual consumption for five years at 75,198.89 gallons of whisky, 581,398,685 gallons of beer, 33,163,425 gallons of wine, at a total cost of \$700,000,000, we have the following per capita consumption and cost for an average population of 14,185,149: 5.3 gallons of whisky, 40.9 gallons of beer, 1.6 gallons of wine, at a cost of \$49.34.

The following table exhibits the per capita consumption based on total population, drinking population, and yearly cost per capita to consumers, taking annual consumption as reported by the Bureau of Statistics:

## PER CAPITA CONSUMPTION.

YEAR.	Spirits.		Beer.		Wine.		Cost year-ly to con-sumers.
	Total popu-lation.	Drinking popu-lation.	Total popu-lation.	Drinking popu-lation.	Total popu-lation.	Drinking popu-lation.	
	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	
.....	1 8	5 4	9 5	29 1	45	1 9	\$47 65
.....	1 4	5 7	10 2	29 9	47	1 5	49 20
.....	1 4	5 7	10 6	41 6	36	1 4	49 25
.....	1 2	4 4	10 4	40 9	35	1 5	45 05
.....	1 2	4 5	10 9	43 0	37	1 4	45 90
Average.....	1 8	5 8	10 4	40 9	41	1 6	47 41

er the preceding analysis of the liquor traffic the question naturally arises. What relation does the expenditure of \$700,000,000 for alcoholic liquors bear to the nation's expenditure for the necessaries of life, or say clothing, and shelter; waiving other expenditures equally as necessary for the struggle for maintenance, such as fuel, medicines, and furniture? This is too broad a question to be considered other than briefly in this report. In Mr. Edward Atkinson's paper "What makes the rate of life?" he estimates the cost of food, drink, tobacco, fuel, light, clothing, carpets and other textiles, at from \$6,000,000,000 to \$6,500,000,000, or \$10 to \$130 per year to each person, taking the number reported by the census of 1880. That showing left \$1,000,000,000 to \$1,500,000,000 for other expenses of living and for profits, out of a total annual production of \$10,000,000,000 to \$10,500,000,000.

The total value of the products of all the industries mentioned in the census of 1880 is \$9,817,100,652. The annual report on commerce and navigation for 1884, page 50, reports the total value of the products of agriculture, manufactures, mining, forestry, and fisheries in the United States at \$10,000,000,000. The imports of merchandise nearly balance the exports. It costs not less than \$15 to distribute at retail \$100 worth of necessaries of life, which would bring the \$10,000,000,000 of annual production to \$11,500,000,000, representing the total consuming power of 100,000,000 persons. To this must be added the increase natural to a gain of 100,000 in population.

The gross cost of maintaining prisoners in Kings County in 1886 was \$93 or \$94; of maintaining insane convicts in Auburn, N. Y., \$172 13 per capita; in the four prisons of New York, \$104 gross for ordinary support. As a people we live better than the insane criminals.

Last year 204 ministers in New Jersey received an average salary of \$1,056, including rent \$1,056, showing that 243 persons in farming districts, villages, and cities averaged \$194 per annum for rent. If these were averaged five persons each, it represents a per capita cost for maintenance of \$211.

Taking these facts into account, and the known extravagance and waste of the American people and the large proportion resident in cities, it is not underestimating to state that \$150 to \$200 represent the per capita cost of maintenance. If so, we have a grand total of \$8,790,000,000 to \$11,720,000,000 spent in living. Deducting \$700,000,000 as the consumers' cost of liquor, we have the ratio of \$1 spent for liquor to \$12 55 to \$16 74 spent by the American people for other articles connected with the cost of support. Taking the outside estimate it balances the estimated annual product of the country at its cost to the consumer.

For other estimates of the cost of liquor to the United States see pp. 628-633, and diagrams facing pp. 648, etc.

### *Results of Prohibition.*

Testimonies upon this point are too numerous to be largely introduced within our space. Only a few of the more recent will therefore be given.

In January, 1887, Gov. Bodwell, of Maine, said :

In from three fourths to four fifths of the towns of the State the law is well enforced and has practically abolished the sale of spirituous and malt liquors as a beverage. In the larger cities and towns, on the seaboard and at railway centers, it has been found more difficult to secure perfect compliance with the law, but it can still be said that at very few points in the State is liquor openly sold. The offenses against the law are in large part clandestine, and therefore difficult to detect and expose by legal testimony. But it is a great moral gain when the liquor-seller is driven from the light of day to secret places and to stealthy devices to carry on his hurtful and demoralizing traffic.

It can, however, be said with satisfaction that even with this imperfect enforcement at certain points, the law has been of immeasurable value in reducing the liquor-traffic, and has correspondingly increased the wealth of the State by increasing the sobriety of the people and saving the fruits of industry. The experience of Maine for the last thirty years abundantly justifies the adoption of the prohibitory system.

In regard to Georgia, the *Savannah News* said :

More than three fourths of the counties of the State have voted out whisky, and there is not one of them that is not richer and more prosperous for its action. In every one of them the people are happier and more industrious, and there is less crime and pauperism than there ever was before. The prohibition movement in the State has grown rapidly, because wherever it has been adopted its benefits have at once become apparent.

Hon. Wm. Larrabee, Governor of Iowa, in a letter, April, 1887, said :

In eighty out of ninety-nine counties of the State prohibition is enforced, and in the remaining nineteen counties it is partially enforced. That no property has been depreciated by its enforcement, as saloons make room for better and more legitimate business. That the enforcement of the law has had no noticeable effect upon the people beyond causing a removal from the State of some incurable dispensers and perhaps incurable consumers. The effects of prohibition on the general welfare and habits of the people are decidedly wholesome.

In 1887 Governor Martin, of Kansas, said :

The public sentiment of Kansas is overwhelming against the liquor traffic. Thousands of men who a few years ago opposed prohibition, or doubted whether it was the best method of dealing with the liquor traffic, have seen and frankly acknowledged its beneficent results and its practical success. The temptations with which the open saloon allured the youth of the land to disgrace and destruction; the appetite for liquor bred and matured within its walls by the treating custom; the vice, crime, poverty, suffering and sorrow, of which it is always the fruitful source; all these evil results of the open saloon have been abolished in nearly every city and town in Kansas.

There is not an observing man in the State who does not know that a great reform has been accomplished in Kansas by prohibition. There is not a truthful man in the State who will not frankly acknowledge this fact, no matter what his opinions touching the policy of prohibition may have been.

### *Railroads and Prohibition.*

The laws prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors contain restrictions in regard to the transportation and delivery of the same. It is gratifying that many railroad companies have issued special orders respecting those laws.

Section 17 of the amended prohibitory law of Kansas reads as follows:

**SECTION 17.** Any officer, agent, or employé of a railroad company, express company, or other common carrier, who shall knowingly carry or deliver any intoxicating liquor to or for any person to be sold in violation of this act, or the act to which this is amendatory and supplemental, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and on conviction thereof shall be fined not less than one hundred nor more than five hundred dollars, and be imprisoned in the county jail not less than thirty nor more than sixty days.

The following circular has been issued by Commissioner Fink :

[CIRCULAR 693.]

JOINT EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE, TRUNK-LINE COMMISSION, }  
346 BROADWAY, NEW YORK, *April 9, 1885.* }

We are this day in receipt of a joint circular from the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé Railroad, the Missouri Pacific Railway, Kansas City, Fort Scott and Gulf Railroad, St. Joseph and Western Railroad, Union Pacific Railway, Southern Kansas Railway, St. Louis, Fort Scott and Wichita Railroad, St. Louis and San Francisco Railway, and Burlington and Missouri Railroad in Nebraska, giving notice that, in consequence of legal restrictions which have been placed upon the shipment of intoxicating liquors consigned to points in the State of Kansas, they will not receive at any station either in the State of Kansas, or any other State, any wine, beer, or intoxicating liquors of any kind for transportation to any point in the State of Kansas, except under the following conditions, taking effect April 1, 1885:

1. All consignments must be to a party having a permit to sell liquors as provided by law, or to individuals for their own use.
2. All freight charges must be prepaid through to destination.
3. The shippers to assume all risk of damage or loss by reason of delay or non-delivery in consequence of said law; this condition must be inserted in all bills of lading or receipts to connecting lines.

ALBERT FINK, *Commissioner.*  
C. W. BULLEN, *Secretary.*

The Louisville and Nashville Road yield obedience to law. They have issued the following order:

[CIRCULAR No. Y 659.]

LOUISVILLE & NASHVILLE R. R., GEN. FREIGHT DEPT., }  
LOUISVILLE, KY., *March 16, 1885.* }

Following under date of March 10, 1885, from James R. Ogden, G. F. A. of E. T., V. and G. R. R.:

Owing to the operation of the present penal statute forbidding the delivery or sale of intoxicating liquors of any kind within the county of Calhoun, State of Alabama, you will not receive such shipments for the following points on this road within the said county: Ladiga, Dambman, E. and W. Junction, Weavers, Oxanna, Cross Plains, Rock Quarry, Germania, Glovers, Oxford, Patona, Harris, Jacksonville, Anniston.

J. M. CULP, G. F. A.

The Chicago and N. W. R. R. dining-cars have the following notice printed on their bill of fare, "Positively no liquors will be sold in the State of Iowa."

The Chicago and St. Paul Railroad prints the following substitute for the ordinary wine list:

Water, water every-where—  
Nor any drop to drink.—*Ancient Mariner.*

## SECTION II.—The Latest Phases of the Question of Total Abstinence

are centering around the following points: 1. The innocuousness of the milder liquors, chiefly beer and ale. 2. The utility of alcohol as an article of food, or at least as an assimilator of food. 3. The moderate use of alcoholic beverages.

### 1.—*The Theory of Malt Liquors.*

In the discussion of this question the moral and social condition of Germany is often referred to, the brewers claiming for the Germans superior morals as one of the effects of the beer regimen. But valuable authorities show the contrary. About four years ago *The Sentinel*<sup>1</sup> said:

It is estimated that there are two hundred thousand vagabonds and beggars in the German Empire, including thieves, pickpockets, and other swindlers, and the authorities estimate the annual loss to the honest people, by their operations, at the enormous sum of \$25,000,000. It mentions "the lax administration of even the mild laws of Germany against vagabondage," and says, "the evil has become so great that the Government is understood to be preparing a severe law for bringing scoundrels of the vagabond class to justice."

A writer in the *American Reformer*, a reader of German and Swiss papers, said:

How is any one to believe that there are comparatively few drunkards in Germany, after reading such a statement? I am in the habit of reading a few journals that come to me from Germany and Switzerland, and from them learn that their king, and patriotic men all over Germany, are

<sup>1</sup> The liquor organ at Washington, D. C.

alarmed at the fearful increase of drunkenness and its accompanying vices. I was brought up in a country village in Germany, and there saw drunken men by the score every Sunday afternoon ; and this was from thirty-five to forty years ago. This state of things was then well-nigh universal ; and that it has not improved since any one but a superficial observer could soon see, with or without spectacles.

Professor Scott, of the Chicago Theological Seminary, in 1883 said :

After extensive observation, under the most favorable opportunities for ascertaining the facts, I am satisfied that Germany is sinking in immorality and crime more rapidly than any other nation in Europe. In some of the cities half the births are illegitimate. In ten years saloons have increased by fifty per cent., and the people are fast becoming sodden with their immoderate beer-drinking.

Another claim put forth by the advocates of the use of malt liquor beverages is that where they are freely drunk the consumption of the stronger liquors diminishes. But abundant impartial and incontrovertible testimony exists proving the contrary.

Consul-General Ferdinand Vogeler writing<sup>1</sup> an account of "The German Society Against the Excessive Use of Spirituous Liquors," says :

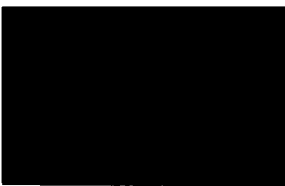
They claim that in their efforts to check the excessive use of intoxicating drinks the German governments, although in many other respects the most solicitous for the moral and physical well-being of the people, have been sadly neglectful. They are pressing the results of this neglect upon the attention of the governments of Germany by publishing broadcast the stupendous figures which show the expenses, waste, and moral and physical havoc caused by this overindulgence, mainly among the working classes.

"*Few states*," says Dr. Baer in his pamphlet on *The Vice of Drunkenness, and the Means of Reducing the Same*, "*show a greater consumption of alcoholic liquors than Northern Germany*; it is exceeded slightly only by Sweden and Denmark, while many other countries which are usually regarded as much addicted to the use of strong alcoholic drinks—Holland, Belgium, England, Norway—consume considerably less."

In the kingdom of Prussia alone the annual consumption of strong alcoholic liquors amounts to from 210,000,000 to 225,000,000 marks, while the amount expended for beverages of all kinds which intoxi-

---

<sup>1</sup> United States Consul's Report. April, 1884, p. 291, etc.



ated at from 860,000,000 to 870.000,000 marks; that is to  
wice the amount of all the taxes levied in the kingdom to  
xpenses of the royal and imperial governments combined—

pe annual consumption of ardent spirits in Northern Germany  
iters per head, being equal, according to the estimates, to from  
ers for each male drinking person per year. The number of  
ices in Prussia has risen from 119,945 in 1869, to 163,640 in  
se, 93,000 were places in which ardent spirits were sold, being  
ice to 164 inhabitants. But not only the consumption of  
ts, but also that of beer and wine, is increasing throughout  
e average consumption of beer in Prussia being 87.6 liters  
ually. The number of persons who became insane in con-  
excessive drinking (delirium tremens) in Prussia, from 1873  
s 3,458, or 14.84 per cent. of all demented persons. Of  
inals convicted during the same period, 13,706, or 41 per  
ascertained to have committed the crime while under the  
liquor. Of 4,450 suicides committed during said period, 508  
ult of excessive drinking and delirium. In Northern Germany  
0 per cent. of all pauperism is due to excessive drinking.

tatistics from a very high source will show that, in  
r with the United States, Great Britain, and some  
tries, Germany, with its enormous consumption of  
inks the same countries in its *per capita* consump-  
illed spirits; which effectually disposes of the theory  
ee use of beer leads to the diminished use of the  
quors. This table is from the *Spectator* (England),  
e year 1885. It also appeared in the *London Times*:

	Spirits Liters.	Wine. Liters.	Beer Liters
.....	3.08	0.29	8.51
.....	3.90	1.00	15.30
.....	4.78	2.64	31.30
and Ireland.....	5.37	2.09	143.92
ary.....	5.76	22.40	24.42
.....	7.28	119.20	21.10
.....	8.08	Unknown	4.65
.....	8.14	0.36	11.00
erein.....	8.60	6.00	65.00
.....	9.20	3.70	169.20
.....	9.40	55.00	37.50
.....	9.87	2.07	25.00
.....	18.90	1.00	33.33

In Berlin the drink-shops are said to have risen from 3,637, in 1860, to 5,395 in 1870, and 11,609 in 1880—a clear indication of the rapid progress of intemperance “under a beer regimen.”

United States Consul Geo. C. Tanner, Saxony, August 5, 1886, said : “The total beer in the German Empire, including Alsace-Lorraine, in 1885 was 1,100,000,000 of gallons.” “Wines and all kinds of spirituous liquors are freely used, wines to a much greater extent than stronger liquors.” He gives the consumption of all kinds of liquors in the empire at “nearly two billions of gallons per annum.” He adds that “the consumption of intoxicants in Germany per head is four times as great as in the United States.”

Confirmatory to the preceding, and still later (October, 1887), we have the following from the *Lancet*, an English medical journal of high authority, which, from a medical point of view, speaks of the temperance legislation proposed for the Austrian Empire in a way which seems like a satire upon the old cant cry as to “Continental sobriety : ”

The Austrian Government have, it is stated, introduced into the Reichsrath a strong measure for the prevention of drunkenness. The reason alleged is the alarming deterioration in the physique of young men enrolled for military service, owing to the spread of spirit-drinking among the humbler classes. It will be interesting to see if the provisions of this measure are accepted. They would be difficult to carry in this country, where freedom even to get drunk is still jealously guarded. Spirit shops are to be closed at five on Saturday afternoon and to remain so till five on Monday morning. Ordinary store-keepers are not to be allowed to sell spirits, the sale of which is to be restricted to public houses, confectioners, and specially licensed stores. Dealers serving spirits to intoxicated persons are to be liable to arrest or fine. No debt for spirits consumed on the premises can be recovered by law if the amount exceeds the value of five liters. The magistrates are empowered to forbid retailers to serve spirits to habitual drunkards for any period up to twelve months. Similar legislation already exists in Galicia. The proposal now is to extend it to all Austria. The preamble of the measure sets forth that it is a direct outcome of the Hygienic Congress.

So much is still said in regard to the value of beer or ale as an aid to digestion, and so many people under the influence of

plea are taking it regularly with their meals, that the following scientific testimony is inserted as very important :

Professor H. A. Hare, M.D., of the University of Pennsylvania, has recently been subjecting to scientific tests the popular idea that beer is an aid to digestion. It has long been supposed by many that the lighter forms of alcoholic liquors, particularly the various forms of beer, are an aid to diges-

The experiments made, however, very clearly show that beer distinctly retards both salivary and gastric digestion. This was true with reference to every specimen of beer examined, some seventeen in all. In more than two thirds of the specimens of beer examined the stomach digestion was retarded considerably more than one hour, and in some instances the delay was nearly two hours. Some recent experiments made by Professor Hare, of Baltimore, at the Johns Hopkins University, show that alcohol in all its forms retards the digestion of starch in a very marked degree. These two sets of experiments together show very conclusively that beer retards the digestion in consequence of the alcohol which it contains. When it is considered that the nutritive value of beer is so exceedingly small that a whole hogshead contains no more actual nutriment than a single loaf of bread it will at once appear that the popular faith in beer as an aid to digestion or to nutrition has no foundation whatever.

#### DR. BOWDITCH'S RECANTATION.

In pages 552 to 561 we referred to the theory of Dr. H. I. Bowditch in favor of the moderate use of the milder intoxicants. It is due to Dr. Bowditch, and a pleasure to the author, to insert at this point a statement of the change which has taken place in his views in regard to the use of the lighter intoxicants. The change and also the frank avowal of it, at his own seeking, are both truly honorable to Dr. Bowditch, and to his estimable character and rare scientific attainments entitle him to a candid hearing. Those (and their number was not small) who were deeply pained at the original promulgation of his cosmic theory, and who have witnessed the disastrous results of its influence in large circles of society, especially in the literary and wealthy circles, will be gratified to read the report of his manly recantation, which took place before the Liquor Committee of the Massachusetts Legislature, in March, 1884. It was at "a hearing given to parties interested in considering

whether the evils resulting from the intemperate use of intoxicating liquors can be diminished by the removal or relaxation of the restrictions upon the sale of light wines and malt beverages, and what legislation is necessary or expedient toward the thorough investigation of said question, or otherwise in relation thereto." The *Boston Traveller*, March 10, 1884, thus represents Dr. Bowditch's remarks on that occasion :

Dr. Bowditch, the former chairman of the State Board of Health, was called upon by Senator Pillsbury, of Boston, who conducted the case for the petitioners, to give his present views upon the subject. He called the committee's attention to the discussion of the subject in the report of the State Board, in the years 1871, 1872, and 1873, but stated that he has since come to believe that the idea of encouraging the use of light wine and lager-beer, with a view of decreasing intemperance, is a delusion and a humbug. The increase in the sale of lager-beer has, in his opinion, led certainly to no diminution in the number of grog-shops, and has rather increased than diminished intemperance, as his own observation in Boston has shown, and the statistics from California seem to show the same results from the use of light wines.

## 2. The Theory of the Utility of Alcohol

in some form as food, or as an assimilator of food, though long ago thought out and settled by large numbers of people on the basis of total abstinence, is still an open question with many others, making the presentation of the latest testimonies desirable.

Dr. N. S. Davis, of Chicago, a leading physician of the North-west, the founder of the American Medical Association, in an address in 1884, at the annual meeting of the Washingtonian Home, said :

That the evil of drink comes from its abuse is a fallacy. It is the steady use of it that shuts out the life-giving oxygen from the vital organs and leads to premature decay and death. Alcohol cannot be made into flesh and blood. The eradication of the practice is progressing. In 1851 he read a paper before the American Medical Convention at Charleston, S. C., and demonstrated by the use of a thermometer, right before the eyes of those assembled there, that alcohol cooled instead of heating; that it debilitated instead of strengthening, and that it tore down instead of building up. Now three fourths of the medical fraternity agree with

**him.** It is a fallacy that the human system is ever benefited by alcohol. **The only use that can be made of it to benefit mankind is to throw it into the lake.**

Dr. Davis has also said :

**The decoctions usually sold by druggists under the name of bitters are composed of bad whisky, worse molasses, and just enough organic matter to give them a flavor or a bitter taste. They are usually made palatable, and manufacture toppers by the hundred. No reputable physician would prescribe them, and they are simply disguised intoxicants. They contain no drugs that are beneficial to the system, and the deluded mortals who consume "bitters," believing it to be a health-giving drug, are sadly deceived.**

**That high medical authority, *The London Lancet* (1885), says :**

**Science recommends alcohol to no one who has health; but, on the contrary, enjoins abstinence in this particular to all such, and in reference to all states of labor, mental or bodily, to exposure, worry, and even fatigue. In circumstances of exposure and exhaustion, indeed, testimony goes to prove that such drinks as tea and coffee afford a stay nearly as speedy in action as, and much more trustworthy and enduring than, any that alcoholic stimulants can give.**

**In *The Independent* (Dec. 4, 1884) Titus Munson Coan, M.D., reviewed Mr. Axel Gustafson's valuable book, *The Foundation of Death: A Study of the Drink Question*, criticising it as ignoring some of the latest developments of medical science in regard to alcohol as a food, etc. Dr. Coan reproduced at length the results of the researches of Dr. Francis E. Anstie, of London, and Dr. Carl Binz, of Bonn. In the same paper, Dec. 25, Dr. Ezra M. Hunt, the very able editor of the "Sanitary" department, reviewed Dr. Coan's article. As this is a question for medical and scientific experts we prefer to give the points in Dr. Hunt's reply, in his own words :**

**Anstie, over twenty years ago, wrote a good book, not on foods, but on stimulants and narcotics. In it, it is true, he assigned some of the effects of a food to alcohol, as he did also to opium and tobacco. But even he was more guarded than our author, and spoke of its effects as *like* those of a true food. His *proof* of its being a food was that of its being burned up in the system, and so responded to the test of the heat-producing foods. But he lived in times when the clinical thermometer was not in use, and**

when the effect of alcohol as a heat-producer was misjudged. Bouvier and Binz first called attention to the fact that large and oft-repeated doses have the power of *lowering the temperature*. It is now fully admitted that heat resulting from ordinary oxidation in the system is not the proved result of the ingestion of alcohol, and that its defense as a food, if such there is, must rest on other grounds than those on which Anstie rested it. Nor is it to be forgotten that at the very time Parkes, who is an authority, and especially as a physiological chemist was more than his peer, at once replied to Anstie as to the claimed result, and said:

Even if complete destruction, within certain limits, were quite clear, this fact alone would not guide us to the dietetic use of alcohol. We have first to trace the effect of the destruction, and learn whether it is for good or evil. You seem to think that the destruction must give rise to useful force, but I cannot see that this is necessarily so.

And we think it can fairly be said that Binz himself, as well as several other physiological authorities, and more clinical ones, have wholly given up the argument on which Anstie rested his defense of alcohol as an adjunct food. We do not say that other arguments for its claims have not been advanced, but this at least sets aside Anstie as the conclusive authority which our author would make him to be. Dr. Anstie lived in a day when Todd, Bennett, and others had so magnified the medical use of stimulants as to carry medical views to an extreme, such as obscured the judgment of many a man, and such as caused that revulsion to the moderate and restricted views as to the medical use of alcohol which are now accepted.

Next, as to Binz. It is very evident that our author has taken the views of Binz very much at second-hand, and is not even familiar with his last utterances. At the Congress of Hygiene held at Vienna, September, 1881, Professor Binz laid down and defended two theses: that alcohol in any form is to be recommended as a means of diminishing tissue waste (*spar-mittel*) only under *abnormal* circumstances; that alcoholic drinks frequently contain by-products of fermentation, or of distillation, more hurtful than ethyl alcohol itself. "To the all-important question whether alcohol can be considered as food (*Nahrungsmittel*), he answers *Yes* and *No*. He does believe that, in certain abnormal conditions, when food fails and the fats of the system are consumed, alcohol restores energy to the respiratory and circulating centers, and is a valuable means of retarding or reducing the waste of tissue; but on the relation between the consumption of alcohol and the elimination of carbonic acid and absorption of oxygen, he confesses to *a gap in our knowledge*."

\* \* \* \* \*

While Binz does claim, from the stand-point of a physiological experimenter, as do many others on clinical grounds, that alcohol has a substituting or available value as a food, many deny his mode of proof, simply

because of the extreme difficulty of experiments dealing with gases, with exhalations and secretions from every part of the body, and because his experiments have not been adequately verified. We have seen that, long ago, Parkes denied that the not finding of alcohol in the breath or secretions was a proof of its beneficent disposal in the system, and many others deny the completeness of the proof that any such disposal takes place. It lacks the evidence upon which we rely for other food values, and compels us to resort to such strange food terms as "arrest of normal disintegration," "suspension of work," "check of tissue changes," etc.

\* \* \* \* \*

(1) "Alcohol has been used from the beginning of history." To give any force to this it should be stated that it has been accepted as in common and necessary use; not by the mere force of habit, of sin, of appetite, of temptation, but as a part of necessary food. Such is not the case. The fact that all human nations of the world are addicted to the use of tobacco, and 400,000,000 to opium, does not prove a food value thereto. The statement is valueless for the purposes of this study of the drink question, the point of which is to appreciate the value of alcohol as a food.

(2) The second specification is that "the physiological argument proves alcohol a food." We have already shown that this has had its foundation overthrown, so far as Anstie is concerned, by Binz and Bouvier, and, indeed, by the now accepted fact that alcohol, instead of being oxydized in the system, so as to cause heat, actually acts as an antipyretic.

\* \* \* \* \*

(3) Nor is there any thing since that deserves to be called "crucial researches and conclusions." Our author makes free use of *suppressio veri* and *perversio veri*, as if both his facts and logic were complete. But Richardson and others have been fully aware of all the experiments and assertions alluded to, and so told us in a book, published by the National Temperance Society, on *Alcohol as a Food and a Medicine*, 1877; and in an article in this column, March 1, 1882, all that he has spoken of as suppressed was treated of so explicitly as to relate to the statements herein made. Many writers confuse their subject by the use of words in a sense different from that in which they are used by others, or by varying, in different sentences of their own, the meaning attached to the same word.

The words *poison* and *foods* are good examples of this. Alcohol, opium, strychnine, arsenic, are rightly labeled poisons. The old Greeks meant by toxic a poison, and so called an effect of alcohol intoxication, and did not make a mistake. But because all these are poisons, and are not foods, in any legitimate sense of the term, this does not prove that they may not be useful. We concede that much, when we speak of all these as medicines. We have seen patients improve under the use of alcohol, of opium, of strychnine, and of arsenic. We do not doubt that

they have each and all acted as tonics, and caused a man who one month weighed so many pounds the next month to weigh one or a few pounds more. Strychnine is at times a valuable tonic. The increase of the Styrians in flesh, and of others, by arsenic is fully authenticated. Anstie claims the same for tobacco. Electricity has added flesh and prolonged the life of a dying man. A whip or a spur to an exhausted horse has made him give one more leap, and so reach the place where oats could be had. But from all this are we to infer that none of these are poisons, and that they are all foods? Because in certain possible contingencies they may, in moderate amounts, be made available to take the place of food, and, if you choose, to give results that are vitalizing, are we to be driven to call them foods, as we call bread, and milk, and meat, and sugar foods?

\* \* \* \* \*

We claim it as having, in the hands of skill, restorative values. From its use for such purposes we will not be deterred, because it is rightly labeled *poison*. Neither by sophistry nor ill-quoted statements will we be inveigled into calling it a food, simply because, like opium, quinine, arsenic, tobacco, etc., it may, in some unknown way, keep alive a wasting vitality in certain abnormal conditions, in which the real foods do not act promptly enough, and so a stimulant is required.

In *The Independent* of Dec. 8 and 15, 1887, occur two very able articles from Dr. Hunt, reviewing the latest researches in alcohol.

The recent session of the Alcohol Congress, at Zurich, commanded the attendance of many leading physicians and statesmen of Europe. There was a unanimous conclusion denying its claims to alimentary value. While there was not so full an agreement as to its possible medicinal availability, all admitted that the occasion for its use is greatly restricted. We have followed for some time the discussions of various medical societies of England, and believe that Sir Andrew Clark has uttered the well-nigh unanimous view of the leading clinicians when he restricts it to such narrow limits. Even the researches of Binz have been modified by his own more recent experiments.

He closes by saying that all investigation is now moving in the direction of proving how totally unnecessary and how absolutely injurious the beverage use of alcoholics is in the states of ordinary health and activity.

### 3.—*The Moderate Use of Alcoholic Beverages,*

notwithstanding all that has been said, still has its advocates, while all discard drunkenness.

because of the extreme difficulty of experiments dealing with gases, with exhalations and secretions from every part of the body, and because his experiments have not been adequately verified. We have seen that, long ago, Parkes denied that the not finding of alcohol in the breath or secretions was a proof of its beneficent disposal in the system, and many others deny the completeness of the proof that any such disposal takes place.

It lacks the evidence upon which we rely for other food values, and impels us to resort to such strange food terms as "arrest of normal disintegration," "suspension of work," "check of tissue changes," etc.

\* \* \* \* \*

(1) "Alcohol has been used from the beginning of history." To give any force to this it should be stated that it has been accepted as in common and necessary use; not by the mere force of habit, of sin, of appetite,

temptation, but as a part of necessary food. Such is not the case. The fact that all human nations of the world are addicted to the use of tobacco, and 400,000,000 to opium, does not prove a food value thereto. The statement is valueless for the purposes of this study of the drink question, the point of which is to appreciate the value of alcohol as a food.

(2) The second specification is that "the physiological argument proves alcohol a food." We have already shown that this has had its foundation overthrown, so far as Anstie is concerned, by Binz and Bouvier, and, indeed, by the now accepted fact that alcohol, instead of being oxydized in the system, so as to cause heat, actually acts as an antipyretic.

\* \* \* \* \*

(3) Nor is there any thing since that deserves to be called "crucial researches and conclusions." Our author makes free use of *suppression veri* and *pertertio veri*, as if both his facts and logic were complete. But Richardson and others have been fully aware of all the experiments and assertions alluded to, and so told us in a book, published by the National Temperance Society, on *Alcohol as a Food and a Medicine*, 1877; and in an article in this column, March 1, 1882, all that he has spoken of as suppressed was treated of so explicitly as to relate to the statements herein made. Many writers confuse their subject by the use of words in a sense different from that in which they are used by others, or by varying, in different sentences of their own, the meaning attached to the same word.

The words *poison* and *foods* are good examples of this. Alcohol, opium, strychnine, arsenic, are rightly labeled poisons. The old Greeks meant by *toxic* a poison, and so called an effect of alcohol intoxication, and did not make a mistake. But because all these are poisons, and are not foods, in any legitimate sense of the term, this does not prove that they may not be useful. We concede that much, when we speak of all these as medicines. We have seen patients improve under the use of alcohol, of opium, of strychnine, and of arsenic. We do not doubt that

and directly upon the evil effects of the moderate use of alcoholic liquors :

Drunkenness kills not so much by sudden death as by exciting comparatively slow processes of disease and degeneration, which appear in the mortality records under various names, but generally in no immediate association with the alcoholism which has largely caused them. Such processes are some forms of Bright's disease, of heart disease, of liver disease, of dropsy, of rheumatism, of vascular disease, of paralysis, etc. These degenerative processes are known by medical men to be common in men who drink but are scarcely ever drunk.

It has been well said that, "whatever the physiologist may decide as to the effect of alcohol in metaphysical doses, the definite and potent fact remains that when we get out of the metaphysics of the matter into the practical realities and dangers, the only thing a wise and prudent man can do lies in the safe and prudent word *abstain*. The arguments that lead up to this conclusion are clear and strong, and they need to be presented only in their native, simple force. Dr. Draper declares that twenty-five years' experience has convinced him that alcohol in any shape is absolutely hurtful and unnecessary."

But there are some persons who will probably not be influenced by the most irrefragable testimonies thus far introduced. They scent the taint and prejudice of reformers in all such compilations of facts, and cry out against fanaticism.

We therefore introduce at this point a line of evidence which has been developed by processes of commercial and socio-economic inquiry wholly outside of the ranks of reformers, and which has for its object solely the best financial administration of the great life insurance companies. And the question involved is squarely the moderate use of alcoholic beverages, for no drunkards are ever insured. This kind of evidence is the more necessary because when the question of total abstinence is discussed by the methods of philosophical inquiry, or chemical hypothesis, or any form of physical science, there sometimes seem to be loopholes or oversights in the argument, leaving the subject, in the estimation of some thinkers, still

The practice of moderate drinking has been of late vindicated on theoretic grounds, and sustained by able advocates in high social, literary, and ecclesiastical positions. The question, therefore, deserves more than a passing notice. We desire, first of all, to call attention to the fact that the theory and practice of moderate drinking have been thoroughly tried over and over again, and invariably failed. All the earliest temperance societies in this country started on this plan. From the first, in 1808, to 1836, when the principle of total abstinence was adopted by the National Temperance Convention at Saratoga Springs, almost all the societies were formed on the moderation theory. The first Massachusetts Society, founded in 1813, only obligated its members against "*the too free use of potent spirits*," or distilled liquors, putting no restriction whatever on the use of fermented liquors, such as wine, beer, and cider. Numerous auxiliary societies were formed on this basis. They ran a staggering career, and one after another of these societies themselves "died of drunkenness," as was quaintly said by those who knew them well. When the American Temperance Society was formed, in 1826, they found it necessary to take stronger ground, requiring total abstinence from distilled spirits, still allowing the use of fermented liquors. This was a little advance, but not enough. The drink evil was so virulent that more radical treatment was required, and in 1836 total abstinence was adopted as the measure of reform. This was the key-note of the Washingtonian movement also, from 1840 onward. More substantial progress was made in temperance after 1836 under the total abstinence regimen than at any other time. The moderation plan has always been a failure. It has been tried over and over, in organized societies and by individuals. The whole history of the moderation movement is strewn with wrecks. And yet new advocates every now and then rise up with great affectation of superior wisdom to advocate the oft-exploded theory.

The following recent testimony from the highest medical authority, the *Lancet* (London, October, 1887), bears forcibly

rate drinkers' section 76 occurred, and in the total abstinence section 44 occurred. In the former institution we have :

PERCENTAGE BONUS ON PREMIUMS PAID.

Temperance Section.					General Section.				
1855	From	35	to	75 per cent.	1855	From	23	to	50 per cent.
1860	"	35	"	86 "	1860	"	24	"	59 "
1865	"	23	"	56 "	1865	"	17	"	52 "
1870	"	34	"	84 "	1870	"	20	"	49 "
1875	"	35	"	114 "	1875	"	20	"	64 "
1880	"	41	"	135 "	1880	"	26	"	83 "

The Briton Life Assurance Association (London) insures total abstainers for ten per cent. less on the premiums than others—a result arrived at, they tell us, “after careful consideration of the experience we have before us as to the superiority of the lives of such.”

The Victoria Mutual Assurance Society (London) testifies that in two years (1881 to 1883) the Total Abstainers' section absorbed only 20.3 per cent. of the premiums. while the Moderate Drinkers' section absorbed 33.2 per cent. of the premiums.

The Whittington Life Assurance Company (London), in their twenty-sixth annual report, say: “The continued favorable rate of mortality in the Total Abstinence Section has enabled the directors to declare a reversionary bonus in that section varying from 16s. to 22s. 8d. per cent. per annum.”

The Order of Rechabites, in England, a total abstinence society, makes certain payments during sickness and at death, as do the Odd Fellows, with this difference, that the latter requires no pledge of abstinence from the use of liquors. What is the relative number of cases of sickness and death in the two organizations? From a high English authority<sup>1</sup> we collate the following exhibit, covering a period of five years, 1868 to 1872:

	Rechabites.	Odd Fellows.
Members sick.....	1 in 8.8	1 in 4.8
Average days and hours of sickness per member.....	17 d. 12 h.	65 d. 15 h.
Average paid for sickness per member..	26s. 3½d.	63s. 8d.
Deaths.....	1 in 135 members.	1 in 51 members.

<sup>1</sup> A paper by Mr. Z. Catlew, read at Bradford, England, June 8, 1874, cited by Rev. Dawson Burns, D.D.

inquiry. We are glad, therefore, to be able to avail of another class of witnesses, wholly disinterested, independent and free from fanaticism, for they are business experts seeking sure bases on which to conduct great financial

They are not devoted to any theory or school, either of law, medicine or political economy. For

### THESE CRUCIAL TESTS

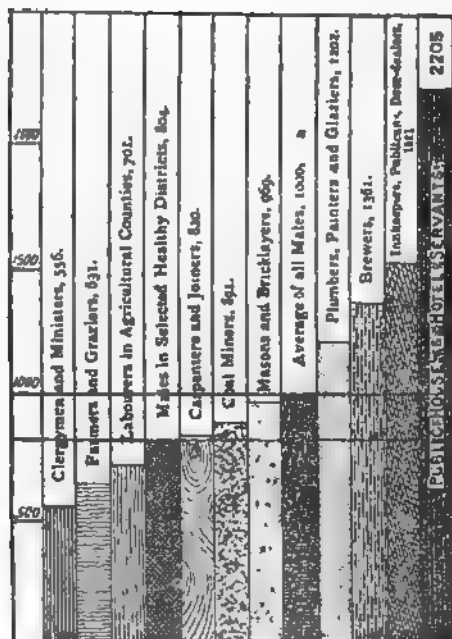
are given with careful discriminating attention, for they bear directly only the question of moderate drinking, but also the related questions—the alleged innocuousness of malt and the utility of alcohol as food.

English life insurance companies, of which we have recently discovered that there is a great difference in the results in the lives of total abstainers and moderate drinkers. They are taken upon drunkards, but if applicants say they will abstain from the milder liquors moderately, and the other conditions of health are favorable, they are accepted; but they are divided into different sections, the total abstainers in a section by themselves, and the other class in a general section.

The best testimony of the United Kingdom and General Temperance Institution<sup>1</sup> (London) is that after more than twenty years of careful tabulation of cases, in every 100 expected deaths in the moderate drinkers' section 97 actually occurred; and in the total abstainers' section only 71 occurred. This takes in a period before the temperance reform had made such general progress (1866 to 1887). Since 1876 the consumption of alcohol in England and in Wales has declined about 16 per cent, and the insurance societies which have made these careful tabulations in this later period may be expected to show some variations from the data of this older society; but they will demonstrate the same results. As, for instance, the Life Association (London), in seven years (1875 to 1881) reports that for every 100 expected deaths in the mode-

---

<sup>1</sup> See p. 591.



It was found by Dr. Ogle, in the course of his investigations, that during the three years 1880-1-2 there were annually 1,000 deaths in every 64,641 males living between twenty-five and sixty-five years of age, but in a most elaborate examination he discovered a great variation in the annual death-rates of persons engaged in different trades and occupations. In the case of those employed in connection with the liquor trade so great was the

departure not only from the healthy standard of all males in selected districts, but also from the actual standard of all males throughout the country, that Dr. Ogle impressively characterizes the death-rate of persons in this class as "appalling," and he further states "that this terrible mortality is attributable to drink might be safely assumed *a priori*, but the figures render it incontestable."

It is well said, "The practice of total abstinence is something more than a "dietetic whim" or a "fanatical craze." It is the outcome of enlightened experience and advanced physiological teaching, but it is upon statistics which are the results of unbiased investigation that we must finally rely for placing the question of temperance on the irrefutable basis of science."

In the same line of testimony we produce Norman S. Kerr, M.D., an eminent scientist and philanthropist of England, who says:

will later :

a paper by Dr. Thornley, at Bolton, November 9, 1882, it is stated: Blackburn, Bolton, and Manchester there are 3,400 Rechabites; their death rate in 1876 was 46, or a rate of 13.5 per 1,000. In the Bolton District of Rechabites in the same year the death rate was only 11.2 per 1,000. In Blackburn there are 3,500 Odd Fellows, and in 1876 they had 76 deaths, or a death-rate of 21.42 per 1,000. In the Rechabites they had 16 members sick, 16.2 per cent.; while the Odd Fellows had 720 sick, 15.58 per cent. The total number of weeks' sick-pay in the Rechabites was 2,999, or an average for each member sick of five weeks, two and twenty-one hours. The Odd Fellows had a total of 6,355 weeks' sick-pay, or an average for each member sick of eight weeks, five days and eight hours. For every 100 Rechabites there were 16 sick. For every 100 Odd Fellows there were 20 sick. In Bolton District of Rechabites for ten years the death-rate was 18 per 1,000, while in Blackburn District of Odd Fellows for ten years their death-rate was 19 per 1,000.

The rate of sickness and deaths per annum through a period of five years, and for persons of all ages ranging from eighteen to seventy years, for each member at risk was :

	Sickness.	Deaths.
Odd Fellows in rural towns and cities.....	26.20 weeks.	20.64
Odd Fellows in rural towns only. ....	24.68 "	18.01
Foresters.....	27.66 "	23.00
Sons of Temperance.....	7.48 "	11.24

These societies are all constituted on a similar basis with this single exception, that the Sons of Temperance is the only one requiring of its members entire abstinence from the use of alcoholic beverages, which rule is rigidly enforced.

The *Sanitary Review* said :

The greater healthfulness of the members of Abstinence Friendly Societies is strikingly proved.

### *Comparative Mortality Statistics*

will have a bearing on these questions.

Dr. Ogle<sup>1</sup> gives the statistics of mortality among men directly connected with the liquor traffic, as illustrated by the following diagram :

---

<sup>1</sup>The medical adviser to the Registrar-General of Great Britain, in the supplement to the forty-fifth annual report.

on duty is hereby strictly prohibited. Should any employé be found frequenting saloons or under the influence of liquor during business hours he will be discharged and not again be employed by this company.

H heads of departments are directed to strictly enforce this order.

It is my desire to encourage sobriety and temperance among employés, and when any position is to be filled preference will be given to men who are known to be of strictly temperate habits.

The Cunard Steamship Company issued the following order:

(Nov. 7, 1882.) The Board of Directors have decided that after the 1st of December, proximo, the allowance of rum to seamen and firemen on board the company's ships will be abolished, and coffee substituted therefor.

The Central Railroad of Georgia, the Missouri Pacific, the Baltimore and Ohio, the Chicago and West Michigan roads, and many others have adopted this measure.

The *Railway Age* says:

The railways of the United States now constitute one of the greatest and most effective temperance organizations in existence. Practically they encourage, and most of the companies require, abstinence from intoxicating liquors on the part of their 600,000 or more employés.

### SECTION III.—The Medical Use of Alcoholics.

Sixty years ago alcoholic liquors filled a large place in *materia medica*, being freely resorted to, as a sovereign remedy, in almost all kinds of disease. Theoricus, in the ancient Holinshed Chronicles, quaintly ascribed to brandy astonishing power: "It sloweth age; it strengtheneth youth; it helpeth digestion; it cutteth phlegme; it abandoneth melancholly; it relisheth the heart; it lighteneth the mind: it quickeneth the spirits; it cureth the hydropsie; it healeth the strangurie; it pounceth the stone; it expelleth the gravel," etc., etc. Some of these quaint superstitions overlapped into the beginning of this century, and alcoholic liquors were freely resorted to as a means of recuperating the health. Black-strap, made of rum and molasses, or a rum sweat, were indispensable remedies for a cold. "Rum, seasoned with cherries, protected against cold." "Rum, made nutritious with milk, prepared for the maternal

mate of 40,500 dying every year in the United Kingdom from intemperance, and 79,500 dying from disease, violence, and starvation consequent on the intemperance of others, has been to several representative medical gatherings, and has, I regret, been seriously disputed; in fact, it has been pronounced moderate within the truth by such competent authorities as the late R. C. Rickes, and many other coroners and medical officers of health. Dr. Richardson has given utterance to the opinion that were a temperate nation the national vitality would be increased, or, in other words, 227,000 lives would be saved every year.

more class of disinterested and impartial witnesses de-hearing in these crucial inquiries.

### *The Railroads and Abstinence.*

vil effects of alcohol upon the system are already ed by the managers of railroads, express companies, or great corporations in whose hands are intrusted and lives. In Sweden the sale of ardent spirits is d at all railroad stations. It is currently stated that erican Express Company has dismissed all employes intoxicating liquors. The sale of intoxicants has been n at all the restaurants of the Grand Trunk Railroad. Chicago and Alton Railroads have adopted a prohib- on their lines.

recolonial Railway attaches so much importance to sobriety among rés of the railway, and to the example set by those in the higher the service to the men employed under them, that it is ordered following regulation shall be extended to all officers and em- thout exception: "And hereafter any officer or employé who o be intoxicated, whether on duty or not, will be at once dis- m the service."

eneral Manager of the St. Louis and San Francisco issued the following general order in 1883:

mployés: It is necessary, for the safety of the patrons of this ie preservation of the property of this company, that persons by it should totally abstain from the use of liquor while in the of their duty.

of intoxicating liquors by the employes of this company when

Rum or alcohol as an embrocation was formerly regarded as of the highest efficacy; but it is now known that hot or cold water is a much better application to inflamed surfaces. The external use of alcohol upon the human body, under any condition of disease, is practically useless. It may serve to cool inflamed parts by rapid evaporation, but warm water meets the same end, and more effectively. Alcohol in the form of gin, brandy, whisky, or wines may be banished from families as domestic remedies without risk to the welfare of a single member, of any age, sex, or condition. . . .

The facetious Dr. Holmes has said that if the contents of our drug stores were taken out upon the ocean and thrown overboard it would be better for the human race, but worse for the fishes. This statement may be a little sweeping, but it is true that quite all the showy bottles in drug stores which contain alcoholic decoctions and tinctures might be submerged in the ocean and invalids would suffer no detriment. Since the alkaloidal and resinoidal principles of roots, barks, and gums have been isolated and put in better and more convenient forms there is no longer need of alcoholic tinctures and elixirs. Laudanum, which is a tincture of opium, might be banished from the shelves of every apothecary, as it is not needed. It is now known that the valuable narcotic and hypnotic principles of opium are contained in certain crystalline bodies, which can be isolated, and used in minuted and convenient forms, and that they can be held in aqueous solutions. Alcohol is no longer needed to hold the active principles of opium, Peruvian bark, or other indispensable drugs. As regards the vegetable tonics, so-called, the best among them is the columbo (*Radix columbo*), and this readily yields its bitter principle to water, as do quassia, gentian, senna, rhubarb, and most other valuable substances. A careful survey of the contents of a well-appointed modern pharmacy leads to the conclusion that there is no one *indispensable* medicinal preparation which requires alcohol as a free constituent. . . . The nostrums of the quack, the bitters, elixirs, cordials, extracts, etc., nearly all contain alcohol, and this is the ingredient which aids in their sale. THE WHOLE UNCLEAN LIST MIGHT, WITH ADVANTAGE TO MANKIND, BE THROWN TO THE FISHES.

The chemist, more particularly the pharmaceutical chemist, may inquire how he is to conduct his processes without alcohol. It is from the pharmaceutical laboratory we derive some of the most important substances used in medicines and the arts. . . . Alcohol is a laboratory product; it is a chemical agent which belongs to the laboratory; it is the handmaid of the chemist, and, so long as it exists, should be retained within the walls of the laboratory. . . . It is true that in a chemical laboratory alcohol is an agent very convenient in a thousand ways; but if it was banished utterly what would result? There are other methods of fabricating the useful products named, and many others, without the use of

nder the Greek name of *paregoric*, rum, doubly opium, quieted the infant's cries." "Females, ians, courted an appetite with medicated rum, dis- the chaste name of 'Hexham's Tincture,' or Elixir.'" It was a grave question in the first emperance reform, and often discussed, whether re good health if they dispensed with the use of ra.

hievous delusions lingered long in the public e continued to be felt in medical practice long erance reform was fully inaugurated. Medical lt the bondage, but it is rapidly outgrowing it.

being made in high medical circles to reduce hol in the treatment of disease to a minimum ome leading practitioners have reached the point with it altogether, having found adequate substi- too early to say whether this ground is tenable. medical fraternity do not yet see how they can use altogether, but the movement is strongly direction.

JAMES R. NICHOLS, M.D.,

the head of medical chemists in the country, *Journal*, March 23, 1884, discussed this question valuable letter. He said:

have occurred in medicine, pharmacy, chemistry, and in since the days of the early temperance reformers, and it is at and ascertain our true position as regards the present use of alcohol. The ground taken is that if the natural ive process should cease, and the art of distillation be-," not a life would be sacrificed in consequence, not a ould be retarded in the process of cure, not a pain would nd not one of the art processes suffer detriment. . . .

f nearly half a century I have been brought into intimate articipation in the scientific and art discoveries which distinguished our epoch, and therefore venture to express portant a topic. The question before us is not whether be sometimes convenient, or perhaps useful, but whether or necessary in medicine and the arts. . . .

donment except in sudden emergencies. They generally begin with an admission of its sphere. No longer do we hear that these restricted views are those of a few reformers and of a few physicians who have fallen from ranks.

We certainly are not ready to dismiss alcohol as a medicine and for certain possible emergencies. At the same time we must regard it as among the most important of medical medicine that of alimentary and not stimulant of modern medicine. The thorough study of the relation between food and nutrition and the modification of diet has opened up a new field and, as a rule, shows to be made of stimulants containing alcohol. The literature of practical medicine or who has followed the discussions of various medical societies and associations has recognized the change of practice which has taken

#### SECTION IV.—Legislative and Administrative

The period comprised in the present volume is marked to an unusual degree by advanced legislation against liquor traffic. Society is becoming more and more methods of toleration and sanction, and the law is more closely restrict, or burden, or suppress. The movement is sharply and irreversibly against the sale of alcoholic beverages. The prohibition movement is correspondingly advancing, and has shared an honorable part in the vindication of the great drink curse.

It would be impossible to collate, even to summarize, all the laws enacted and all the valuable work done in the last four years, but some of the most important are noticed.

##### 1. Congressional Legislation

The national aspects of the liquor traffic have assumed greater importance and obtrude themselves more and more on the attention of Congress.

*The Commission of Inquiry* referred to in the introduction of this volume (p. 431) has not yet

re is still kept before Congress. The proposition contained an inquiry into the alcoholic liquor traffic and its relation to public welfare, and also the results of license and prohibition legislation in the several States of the Union. Soon after the opening of the Forty-eighth Congress the National Temperance Society repeated its memorial, officially signed, asking for this commission. Bills providing for it were introduced in the Senate by Senator Morrill, of Vermont, and in the House by Hon. T. Price, of Wisconsin, and Hon. J. D. White, of Kentucky.

The Senate Committee, through Hon. Mr. Blair, of Hampshire, reported favorably. Messrs. J. N. Stearns and W. Powell, in behalf of the National Temperance Society, appeared before the House Committee. Action in the Senate was reached December 22, 1884, when, for the fifth time, the bill was passed by a vote of 25 to 16, thirty-five senators being absent. The senators voting for the bill were all Republicans, and one Democrat, Mr. George, of Mississippi.

---

lar measures in previous Congress.

full text of the bill as it passed the Senate is as follows:

*Enacted, etc.,* That there shall be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, a commission of seven persons, not more than five of whom shall belong to the same political party nor be advocates of intemperance, who shall be selected solely with reference to personal fitness and character, for an honest, impartial, and thorough investigation, and who shall hold office until their duties shall be accomplished, but not to exceed two years. It shall be the duty of said commissioners to investigate the alcoholic liquor traffic, its relations to revenue, taxation, and its general economic, criminal, moral, and scientific aspects in connection with pauperism, crime, social vice, the public health, and general welfare of the people; and also to inquire as to the practical results of license and prohibition legislation for the prevention of intemperance in the several States of the Union.

2. That the said commissioners shall serve without salary; that the necessary expenses incidental to said investigation, not exceeding \$10,000, shall be paid out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, upon vouchers proved by the Secretary of the Treasury; and for this purpose the sum of \$10,000 is hereby appropriated out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated. It shall be the further duty of said commissioners to report the results of their investigation, with such suggestions and recommendations as they may deem fit to make, and the expenses attending the same, to the President, within six months after the passage of this act, to be transmitted by him to Con-

In the House there was a majority report adverse to the bill, in which the committee said :

The power to regulate the retail liquor traffic has, from the foundation of the Union, been regarded as the exclusive right of the States rather than of the General Government. The interest of temperance and sobriety would seem to demand wise and stringent restrictions and effective safeguards in connection with the liquor traffic, rather than impracticable efforts at absolute prohibition. To the several States of the Union properly belongs the right to enact such legislative local police regulations as will throw every proper restriction around the liquor traffic.

A most unpardonable dodging of the question, wholly irrelevant, for the bill proposed no technical legislation whatever, but simply an inquiry. The Washington attorney for the brewers boasted that he had defeated the bill, on the principle, we presume, that more light is not wanted on a business which flourishes best in darkness and ignorance. March 18, 1886, the Senate for the sixth time took favorable action upon the Commission of Inquiry. The Senate has never failed to pass the bill, but the House has always acted adversely upon it.

*A Select Committee on the Liquor Traffic.*—Until within a few years there has been no select committee on this subject in Congress. The Forty-sixth Congress created a select committee on the alcoholic liquor traffic<sup>1</sup> which has continued to the present time. In the Forty-eighth Congress the attorney for the United States Brewers' Association undertook to pre-

---

<sup>1</sup> It is well understood that the House Select Committee on the Alcoholic Liquor Traffic was made up by the Speaker with a view to defeating any measures involving the sale of alcoholics. The *Washington Sentinel*, edited by the attorney of the United States Brewers' Association, said:

"There are few who have any idea of the anxieties and labors necessary to prevent the prohibitionists from storming the Capitol. Had not Speaker Carlisle, and, we dare say, at our urgent request, paid some attention to the doings of the House Liquor Traffic Committee, there is no doubt but that the prohibitionists would have been successful. Though he had composed the committee of seven Democrats and only four Republicans (one of the latter a German-American), yet old Price, of Wisconsin, would have carried the day, because four of the Democrats did not attend the meetings of the committee, and one of the other Democrats voted with the prohibitionists. Fortunately the absenting members finally came in, and the prohibitionists were once more defeated. Speaker Carlisle deserves the thanks of the friends of personal liberty throughout the country."

the appointment of the committee, and was aided by Mr. Carlisle, Blackburn, etc., while Hon. R. B. Vance, of North Carolina, and others, sustained the proposition for the committee. Mr. Vance said :

“I have committees on sending expeditions to the North Pole in search of vessels that have been lost. And why, sir, should not the representatives of the American people inquire in reference to that intemperance which has wrecked so many households in this country?”

At the conclusion of the debate the committee was counted, 142 for, 86 against. But the Speaker, in subservience to liquor fraternity, appointed, on the committee of nine, five who were known to be opposed to having any committee.

*The District of Columbia*, over which Congress is empowered by the national Constitution “to exercise exclusive legislation, in all cases whatever,” has become an object of increasing interest to all American citizens, and great desire has been expressed that the advance movements in temperance legislation in the States should be extended to this chief center of the nation. Early in 1884 the National Temperance Society petitioned Congress to prohibit the manufacture and sale of alcoholic beverages in this District. Senator Colquitt, of Georgia, introduced a bill, in eleven sections, providing for the discussion of the question of license in the District to the next year vote. It was referred to a committee, who reported and introduced a bill for increasing the license fees and regulating the houses. In December, 1887, the National Temperance Society petitioned Congress for a prohibitory law for the District of Columbia.

*Prohibitory Whisky.*—In 1884 the distillers and whisky speculators secured from the Secretary of the Treasury a ruling in their own interest the practical effect of which was to extend the legal whisky period for seven months—an extension which the previous Secretary of the Treasury and Congress had refused to authorize. To evade the payment of the already

overdue revenue tax, whisky was to some extent withdrawn and shipped to foreign ports, and returned and placed on the market as imported whisky. The subsequent Secretary of the Treasury thwarted this speculative scheme by directing that the customs officials should turn over to the internal revenue officers all such reimported whisky for the collection of the internal revenue tax. Subsequently the distillers obtained an official opinion from Attorney-General Garland<sup>1</sup> to the effect that a large quantity of whisky, withdrawn from bonded warehouses and shipped to foreign countries without payment of the revenue tax, may be reimported and sold as imported whisky—a considerable gain to the whisky men and a loss to the national treasury of several millions of dollars.

*The Territories.*—A bill (H. R. 2,693) was introduced into the House of Representatives in 1884 to regulate the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors in the Territories, with a proviso to submit the same to the voters thereof for their ratification. The Committee to which it was referred reported adversely.

*National Constitutional Prohibition.*—This subject, which has been previously<sup>2</sup> before the national Congress, has received still further attention during the last four years. In December, 1885, the managers of the National Temperance Society petitioned the United States Senate and House of Representatives “to adopt and propose to the several States an amendment to the Constitution of the United States which, when ratified, will prohibit henceforth the manufacture, importation, and sale of all alcoholic beverages throughout our national domain.” Senators Plumb, of Kansas, and Blair, of New Hampshire, again introduced joint resolutions in support of the proposed measure, and on the 26th of April, 1886, Senator Blair addressed the Senate at length on the subject. A favorable report was made by the Senate committee, from which

---

<sup>1</sup> March 25, 1886.

<sup>2</sup> Page 501 of this volume.

the following weighty words, which deserve to be gold :

**ANY CONSIDERABLE AND RESPECTABLE PORTION AMERICAN PEOPLE DESIRE TO PLEAD THEIR THE GREAT TRIBUNAL OF SOVEREIGNS, WHO IN COUNTRY DECIDE EVERY QUESTION OF FUNDAMENTAL ISSUE IN THE LAST RESORT, IT IS THE DUTY OF CONGRESS TO ENACT SUCH PRELIMINARY LEGISLATION AS MAY BE PROPOSED, SO THAT UNDER THE FORMS OF PETITION THEY CAN BE HEARD ON THE QUESTION OF ITS OWN AMENDMENT. TO DENY THIS IS OF THE ESSENCE OF DESPOTISM, AND FOR CONGRESS UNWILLINGLY TO REFUSE THE HEARING IS JUST CAUSE FOR REVOLUTION.**

It was not called up for further action by the Senate at the closing of Congress.

*Since Petitions* in unusual number have been presented to Congress in the month of December, 1887.

Mr. Frye, from the National Temperance Society, for a Commission of Inquiry. Also for the prevention of the African exportation of liquor by American citizens.

Mr. Blair, from the National Temperance Society, for a national prohibitory constitutional amendment.

Mr. Evarts, from the National Temperance Society, for the regulation of the liquor traffic with the native races of the Western States.

Mr. Harria, from the Grand Lodge of Good Templars of Tennessee, for a national prohibitory constitutional amendment.

Mr. Wilson, from the Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Tennessee, for a national prohibitory constitutional amendment.

Mr. Blair, from the Grand Lodge of Good Templars of the State of New Hampshire, for a national prohibitory constitutional amendment from citizens of New Hampshire, also from the Grand Lodge of Good Templars of Dakota, for a National Commission of Inquiry.

Mr. Ingley, in the House of Representatives, from the Friends' Union of New York, for a National Commission of Inquiry. Mr. Evarts, from the National Temperance Society, for a National Commission of Inquiry.

Mr. Ford, from the Grand Lodge of Good Templars of Dakota, for a National Commission of Inquiry.

By Mr. Gallinger, from the Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance of New Hampshire, for a national prohibitory Constitutional Amendment.

By Mr. Guenther, from the Grand Lodge of Good Templars of Wisconsin, for a National Commission of Inquiry.

By ex Governor Long, from the Grand Temple of Honor of Massachusetts, for the national prohibition of the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage.

### *Per Contra.*

*The Power and Scope of Congressional Legislation upon the Liquor Traffic* is a question upon which the liquor fraternity would like to have Congress take extreme conservative ground. They are becoming very anxious concerning interference with their "vested rights" by the national Government. Early in 1884 Hon. J. H. Murphy, of Iowa, introduced the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That in the sense of this House the matter of restricting or regulating the traffic in alcoholic, malt, or vinous liquors in the United States belongs properly to the domain of municipal or local government, and does not fall within the scope of the powers inherent in the federal Government in virtue of the Constitution.

*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this House that Congress cannot appropriately deal with the traffic in alcoholic, malt, or vinous liquors, except in so far as may be required to enforce the collection of lawful revenue.

*Resolved*, That any attempt at sumptuary legislation by Congress must be in the nature of an infringement of the personal liberty of the citizen.

We are not aware that the committee have as yet made any report upon the subject. The fact that Congress has an important jurisdiction of its own, exclusive of the States, over the liquor traffic in the District of Columbia, the Territories, forts, military posts, arsenals, and dock-yards, these resolutions entirely ignore.

A *National Anti-Prohibition Amendment* was introduced into the House of Representatives early in 1884, by Hon. P. V. Duester, of Wisconsin, with the intention of nullifying all existing prohibitory liquor laws in the several States, and to prevent hereafter State prohibition of the liquor traffic. We insert below this extraordinary German-American hybrid idea

liberty.”<sup>1</sup> It shows the desperate measures to which oligarchy would gladly resort. We are not aware that any resolution has been submitted to any vote in Congress.

## *2. State Legislation.*

*License.*—Within the last six or eight years a movement to increase the price of licenses has been attracting the attention of the public and meeting with great favor among it. The past four years it has been one of the most active forms of agitation. In some cases the avowed object is to hinder prohibitory legislation, but with others it is sincere hope to thereby diminish the number of the saloons and decrease intemperance. The prospective large benefit of the city or State has been a weighty and too influential in many minds. The movement has had the sanction and support of many good men in every State, who feel that the saloons ought to be taxed for their portion of the expenses they cause to society. Many States of high license would make it a stepping-stone to the entire prohibition of the saloon system. The sentiment is strong in a large class of citizens who have

The Declaration of Independence is based upon the broad principle that man is endowed with certain inalienable rights, among which are the pursuit of happiness, none of which can exist without that freedom of individual action and conduct which interferes with no rights of others, and is the foundation of all civilized law; and,

it is proposed to prevent the abuse of the highest right of every person by taking away the right itself, thereby furnishing an impetus to a complete perversion of the spirit of American institutions; therefore,

Resolved, That, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States Congress assembled (two thirds of each House concurring therein), the following amendment to the Constitution be, and hereby is, proposed to become valid when ratified by the legislatures of three fourths of the States, as provided in the Constitution.

### ARTICLE —.

Congress of the United States of America, nor the Legislature of any Territory thereon, shall enact any law prohibiting or abridging the sale of any article of merchandise composed or prepared, in whole or in part, of any product of the soil.

never taken any part in the temperance reform is a significant indication, showing the wide and steady advance of temperance sentiment against the liquor oligarchy and the entire liquor traffic.

Thus far the result of the experiment where high license has been tried has been variously estimated. The newspapers contain many glowing accounts of the success of the scheme, but we have frequently noticed that the statistics they give are those of the first stages of the new regimen, when but few licenses have been taken out, and when the new policy has not been fully under way. This is noticeably true of Minnesota at the time of our writing, Bishop Ireland and others are strongly attesting the good results. The law, however, is in the infancy of its operation.

Later figures, showing the maturer results of the high license policy when fully in operation, have not been so freely given by the press, except those giving the financial results, which have been put in a very impressive light. But this is a question which cannot be determined by any amount of present income to city treasuries. The moral, social, and economic damages and the "perdition account," as Nasby has characterized it, can never be estimated nor settled by market value, and there is reason to believe that, as a whole, and when fully in operation, the high license regimen does not diminish intemperance. In some States we are assured that high license is establishing saloons in places where they did not before exist. Out of many testimonies we cite a few.

The *Staats-Zeitung*, referring to high license in Nebraska, says:

The principal opponents of high license in Nebraska were the brewers who believed that the consumption of beer would be lessened. As now tell us, the enforcement of the high-license tax has not interfered with the sale of beer, and it is plain that the saloon business is now in the hands of a better class, and that the brewer is doing a better business. It involves no limitation of the personal rights of the public. The workman suffers nothing, for he gets just as good a glass of beer for five cents as he used to, and the saloon-keeper does a better business, for he sells a

chie Christy, Councilman of the Fifth Ward in Des Moines, Iowa, gives the following testimony :

In 1882, license \$250—46 licenses issued.

In 1883, license \$1,000—1st quarter, 60 licenses issued.

In 1883, license \$1,000—2d quarter, 60 licenses issued.

[Signed],

ARCHY CHRISTY,  
Councilman Fifth Ward.

in the *Public Leader*, of Detroit, organ of the liquor traffic, says :

The driving out of the business of the poorer saloon-keepers had the effect of diminishing the aggregate quantity of liquor sold the advocates of high license would have something tangible to show in favor of such a measure; but they are unable to do this. Instead it is found that the class of saloons that the advocates of the law most desire to close up—vice-breeding, sin-fostering dens—are those most benefited by the measure and are the very last to shut.

Dr. John A. Brooks, of Missouri, in a recent article.

I am willing to risk my reputation upon the following statements of

There are as many saloons in Missouri to-day as before high license. The number may have been slightly reduced in large cities, but has been made up by increase in country towns of saloons and beer-shops, where, of course, all kinds of liquors are sold.

There is just as much liquor sold and as much drunkenness and disorder now as then, and in many places, notably in my county, more.

*Local Option.*—This has been a popular method of legislation in the North and in the South. In Massachusetts it was adopted in 1845, and at the present time three fourths of the municipalities of the State by this process are under no-license. In Maryland about two thirds of the State is under no-license. In Vermont, in 1885, an attempt was made to substitute a local option law for the prohibitory law, but it failed in the House by an overwhelming vote. Modified local option features characterize the existing laws in Connecticut and New York. In New Jersey a local option bill was defeated in 1886, and again in 1887. Ohio has a tax law with a local option attachment.

never taken any part in the temperance reform is a significant indication, showing the wide and steady advance of temperance sentiment against the liquor oligarchy and the entire liquor traffic.

Thus far the result of the experiment where high license has been tried has been variously estimated. The newspapers contain many glowing accounts of the success of the scheme, but we have frequently noticed that the statistics they give are those of the first stages of the new regimen, when but few licenses have been taken out, and when the new policy has not been fully under way. This is noticeably true of Minnesota at the time of our writing, Bishop Ireland and others strongly attesting the good results. The law, however, is yet in the infancy of its operation.

Later figures, showing the maturer results of the high license policy when fully in operation, have not been so freely quoted by the press, except those giving the financial results, which have been put in a very impressive light. But this is a question which cannot be determined by any amount of pecuniary income to city treasuries. The moral, social, and economic damages and the "perdition account," as Nasby has caricatured it, can never be estimated nor settled by market values, and there is reason to believe that, as a whole, and when fully in operation, the high license regimen does not diminish intemperance. In some States we are assured that high license is establishing saloons in places where they did not before exist. Out of many testimonies we cite a few.

The *Staats-Zeitung*, referring to high license in Nebraska, says:

The principal opponents of high license in Nebraska were the brewers, who believed that the consumption of beer would be lessened. As they now tell us, the enforcement of the high-license tax has not injured the sale of beer, and it is plain that the saloon business is now in the hands of a better class, and that the brewer is doing a better business. It involves no limitation of the personal rights of the public. The working-man suffers nothing, for he gets just as good a glass of beer for five cents as he used to, and the saloon-keeper does a better business, for he sells more.

see and Texas have discarded the license system and closed the saloons.

In 1884 in Arkansas thirty-six counties and several important towns, Hot Springs, Batesville, Eureka Springs, Fayette, and Jonesborough, have been carried for no-license.

In Missouri the Supreme Court has established the constitutionality of the local option law. Thirty-three counties and cities have been carried for no-license, while seventeen counties and five towns have voted for license.

Fulton County, Georgia, including Atlanta, at an election November 26, 1887, 5,189 votes were cast for license and 3,600 against. Two years ago no-license prevailed by a vote of 5,189 to 3,600. It is claimed that the election this year was won by "funds, fraud and forgery." The colored men were deceived and debauched. The Common Council has voted to fix the license fee at \$1,500.

*Constitutional Prohibition* has been one of the leading topics of temperance agitation during the last four years, during which period the proposition to submit a constitutional prohibitory amendment to the people has been repeatedly introduced in the State legislatures, in Massachusetts, three times; but in January, 1888, it received the necessary vote; in New York, three times; in New Jersey, twice; in Missouri, once; and once each in Pennsylvania, California, Illinois, Wisconsin, Minnesota, and Nebraska. The initial steps toward submission have been taken in Pennsylvania and Connecticut, and it awaits the action of another session of the Legislature. West Virginia has taken all the necessary steps for submission, and the measure awaits the popular vote in November, 1888.

Since the agitation of constitutional prohibition began, in the legislatures of other States have taken unfavorable action upon the measure, besides those in the last four years. There are six States in which it has been defeated by the popular vote, as follows:

In Indiana a local option and high license bill failed in 1887. Missouri has local option, and Montana, but it was defeated in Colorado.

Michigan has local option in its straitest form. Six counties have already held elections as to whether they shall enforce prohibition within their limits, and every one of them has carried the day for the abolition of the liquor traffic. Several other counties are preparing for similar elections, and the indications are that three fourths of the counties in the State will go the same way.

The Detroit *Tribune* says the majorities for prohibition have all been large, and thus summarizes the direct practical results:

1. It is a registered popular approval of local option as a sensible and practical method of dealing with the liquor traffic.
2. It approves the wisdom of the Legislature not only in passing a local option law, but in providing that the question of prohibition under that act should be submitted entirely on its merits at a special election held for that and no other purpose.
3. It shows that public sentiment is rapidly turning against the dictation of the saloon in politics, and that all that is needed to give force and effect to the popular will is an opportunity for the people to be heard on this question, unembarrassed by the strifes of partisan politics.

In the Southern States local option is the favorite policy. The steady progress of radical temperance legislation in this portion of the Union is one of the most remarkable features of the times. Some form of local option has been granted by the legislatures of every State, and more than half of the area of the South is under prohibition. Three State capitals, Atlanta, Ga., Raleigh, N. C., and Jackson, Miss., carried the no-license vote and are under prohibition well enforced, except that Atlanta has experienced a reverse. Florida has adopted a local option amendment to her constitution. Georgia has 121 out of 136 counties, and Kentucky 75 out of 119 counties under prohibition, by local option. It is estimated that two thirds of West Virginia, Mississippi and Florida, and more than half of South Carolina and Alabama, and large portions of Virginia and North Carolina, are under prohibition. More than half of

which provides that "no State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States, nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law."

That legislation by a State prohibiting the manufacture within her limits of intoxicating liquors, to be there sold or bartered for general use as a beverage, does not necessarily infringe any right, privilege, or immunity secured by the Constitution of the United States, is made clear by the decisions of this court, rendered before and since the adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment.

It is, however, contended that, although the State may prohibit the manufacture of intoxicating liquors for sale or barter within her limits for general use as a beverage, no convention or Legislature has the right under our form of government to prohibit any citizen from manufacturing for his own use, or for export or storage, any article of food or drink not endangering or affecting the rights of others.

The argument made in support of the first branch of this proposition, briefly stated, is: That in the implied compacts between the State and the citizen certain rights are reserved by the latter which are guaranteed by the constitutional provisions for the protection of life, liberty, and property against deprivation without due process of law, and with which the State cannot interfere; that among those rights is that of manufacturing for one's own use either food or drink; that while, according to the doctrines of the Commune, the State may control the tastes, appetites, habits, dress, food, and drink of the citizen, our system of government, based upon the individuality and intelligence of the people, does not claim to control him except as to his conduct to others, leaving him the sole judge as to all that only affects himself.

It will be observed that the proposition and the argument made in support of it equally concede that the right to manufacture drink for one's personal use is subject to the condition that such manufacture does not endanger or affect the rights of others. If such manufacture does prejudicially affect the rights and interests of the community it follows from the very premises stated by counsel that society has the power to protect itself by legislation against the injurious consequences of that business. As was said in *Munn ex. Illinois* (94 U. S. 124), while power does not exist with the whole people to control rights that are purely and exclusively private, government may require each citizen so to conduct himself and so to use his own property as not unnecessarily to injure another.

But by whom or by what authority is it to be determined whether the manufacture of particular articles of drink, either for general use or for the personal use of the maker, will injuriously affect the public? Power to determine such questions, so as to bind all, must exist somewhere, else

	De
North Carolina.....	18
Ohio <sup>1</sup> .....	18
Michigan.....	18
Oregon.....	18
Texas.....	18
Tennessee.....	18
Total.....	..

## In four States and one Territory it has

	De
Kansas.....	18
Iowa <sup>2</sup> .....	18
Maine.....	18
Rhode Island <sup>3</sup> .....	18
Dakota.....	18
Total.....	..
Aggregate—both tables.....	..

## THE SUPREME COURT

Several liquor cases, involving vital personal rights, property, etc., origin carried up to the Supreme Court of decided in an opinion rendered December 1890. The unanimous judgment decision was the unanimous judgment exception that Justice Field dissented cases involved. The following is the substance of the cases.

The general question in each case is whether the Kansas law is in conflict with that clause of the Constitution which prohibits States from passing laws which shall discriminate against citizens of other States.

<sup>1</sup> In Ohio, two amendments, one for license and one for prohibition, were submitted at the same time, with the condition that the license amendment should be adopted unless it received a majority of all the votes cast at the same election.

Total vote cast.....	.....
Necessary to adopt one.....	.....
License amendment fell short.....	.....
Prohibitory amendment fell short.....	.....

<sup>2</sup> Lost after all by a clerical blunder. But a prohibition law was passed and is well enforced.

<sup>3</sup> Rhode Island has also adopted a prohibitory law.

provides that "no State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States, nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law."

Legislation by a State prohibiting the manufacture within her limits of intoxicating liquors, to be there sold or bartered for general use, does not necessarily infringe any right, privilege, or immunity secured by the Constitution of the United States, is made clear by the decisions of this court, rendered before and since the adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment.

It is, however, contended that, although the State may prohibit the manufacture of intoxicating liquors for sale or barter within her limits for use as a beverage, no convention or Legislature has the right under the Federal Government to prohibit any citizen from manufacturing for his own use, or for export or storage, any article of food or drink not prohibited by law, or affecting the rights of others.

The argument made in support of the first branch of this proposition, however, is: That in the implied compact between the State and the citizen certain rights are reserved by the latter which are guaranteed by the constitutional provisions for the protection of life, liberty, and property against deprivation without due process of law, and with which the State cannot interfere; that among those rights is that of manufacturing for one's own use either food or drink; that while, according to the principles of the Commune, the State may control the tastes, appetites, and the food, and drink of the citizen, our system of government, based on the individuality and intelligence of the people, does not control him except as to his conduct to others, leaving him the right to do as he pleases as to all that only affects himself.

It is observed that the proposition and the argument made in support of it equally concede that the right to manufacture drink for one's own use is subject to the condition that such manufacture does not injure or affect the rights of others. If such manufacture does prejudice or affect the rights and interests of the community it follows from the premises stated by counsel that society has the power to protect itself by legislation against the injurious consequences of that business. As said in *Munn v. Illinois* (94 U. S. 124), while power does not belong to the whole people to control rights that are purely and exclusively private, government may require each citizen so to conduct himself and so to use his own property as not unnecessarily to injure

any one. Whom or by what authority is it to be determined whether the manufacture of particular articles of drink, either for general use or for private use of the maker, will injuriously affect the public? Power to decide such questions, so as to bind all, must exist somewhere, else

society will be at the mercy of the few, who, regarding only their own appetites or passions, may be willing to imperil the peace and security of the many, provided only they are permitted to do as they please. Under our system that power is lodged with the legislative branches of the Government. It belongs to that department to exert what are known as the police powers of the State. It must determine primarily what measures are appropriate or needful for the protection of the public morals, the public health, or the public safety.

It does not at all follow from these principles that every statute enacted ostensibly for the promotion of these ends is to be accepted as a legitimate exertion of the police powers of the State. There are of necessity limits beyond which legislation cannot rightfully go. As the court must obey the Constitution rather than the law-making department of government, it must upon its responsibility determine whether in any particular case these limits have been passed. The courts are not bound by mere forms, nor are they to be misled by mere pretenses. They are at liberty, indeed are under a solemn duty, to look at the substance of things whenever they enter upon the inquiry whether the Legislature has transcended the limits of its authority. If, therefore, a statute purporting to have been enacted to protect the public health, the public morals, or the public safety has no real or substantial relation to those objects, or is a palpable invasion of rights secured by the fundamental law, it is the duty of the courts to so adjudge, and thereby give effect to the constitution.

Keeping in view these principles as governing the relations with each other of the judicial and legislative departments of government, it is difficult to perceive any ground for the judiciary to declare that the prohibition by Kansas of the manufacture or sale within her limits of intoxicating liquors for general use there as a beverage is not fairly adapted to the end of protecting the community against the evils which confessedly result from the use of ardent spirits.

There is here no justification for holding that the State, under the guise merely of police regulations, is aiming to deprive the citizen of his constitutional rights; for we cannot shut out of view the fact, within the knowledge of all, that the public health, the public morals, and the public safety may be endangered by the general use of intoxicating drinks. Nor can we ignore the fact, established by statistics accessible to every one, that the disorder, pauperism, and crime prevalent in the country are in large measure directly traceable to this evil. If, therefore, a State deems the absolute prohibition of the manufacture and sale within her limits of intoxicating liquors for other than medical, scientific, and manufacturing purposes, to be necessary to the peace and security of society, the courts cannot, without usurping legislative functions, override the will of the people as thus expressed by their chosen representatives. It is a fundamental principle in our institutions, indispensable to the preser-

public liberty, that one of the separate departments of government not usurp powers committed by the Constitution to another. And so, if in the judgment of the Legislature the manufacture of intoxicating liquors for the maker's own use as a beverage would please, if not defeat, her efforts to guard the community against attending the excessive use of such liquors, it is not for the people on their views as to what is best and safest for the community, to interfere with the legislative determination of that question. So far from the prohibition being inappropriate to the general end sought to be accomplished, it is easy to be seen that the entire scheme of prohibition, as in the constitution and laws of Kansas, might fail if the right of the citizen to manufacture intoxicating liquors for his own use as a beverage were recognized. Such a right does not inhere in citizenship. It can be said that the Government interferes with or impairs any constitutional rights of liberty or of property when it determines the manufacture and sale of intoxicating drinks for general or individual use as a beverage are or may become hurtful to society and to the public order of it, and is, therefore, a business in which no one can lawfully engage.

Such a conclusion is unavoidable, unless the Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution takes from the States of the Union those powers of police which were reserved at the time the original Constitution was adopted. But the Supreme Court has declared, upon full consideration (in *Barbier vs. Connelly*, 135 U.S. 31), that the Fourteenth Amendment had no such effect.

In reference to the assertion that the prohibition of the manufacture of liquor deprives liquor-dealers of their property without due compensation by law, the court says that all property under our form of government is subject to the obligation that it shall not be used so as to injure the rights of the community, and thereby become a nuisance. The State of Kansas had a right to prohibit the liquor traffic. It did not take away the property of the brewers. It simply abated a nuisance. No property is not taken away from its owners; they are only prevented from using it for a specific purpose which the Legislature deemed injurious to the community.

For reasons stated, says Justice Harlan, we are of opinion that the judgment of the plaintiff in error, has not been denied by the judgments of the Supreme Court of Kansas and are right, privilege, or immunity secured to the plaintiff by the Constitution of the United States, and its judgment in each case accordingly affirmed. We are also of opinion that the Circuit Court of the United States erred in dismissing the bill of the State in her case against Zielbold and Hagelin. The decree in that case is reversed and remanded, with directions to enter a decree granting to the plaintiff the relief as the act of March 7, 1885, authorizes.

## A DISSSENT.

Justice Field concurred in the opinion so far as it related to the two cases in which the State of Kansas was defendant, but dissented as to the case of the State of Kansas *vs.* Ziebold. He agreed, he said, to so much of the opinion as sustains the validity of the act of Kansas prohibiting the sale of intoxicants which are manufactured in the State after the passage of the act. He was not prepared, however, to say that the prohibition of the manufacture of such liquors, if intended for exportation, can be sustained, nor that the State can forbid the sale, under proper regulations for the protection of the health and morals of the people, of any article which Congress may authorize to be imported. He was not ready to admit that New York or any other coast State can thus defeat an act of Congress. Neither could he concur in the validity of the thirteenth section of the prohibition act of Kansas, because he believed it authorized the destruction of property without due process of law. He could not see upon what principle the Legislature, after closing the brewery, can order the destruction of liquor which it admits may be valuable for medicinal or mechanical purposes. Nor could he see why the protection of the morals of the State required the destruction of bottles and other utensils after the liquor had been emptied from them.

This decision, the most famous rendered for prohibition since the great case argued in Washington, in 1846-47, by Messrs. Daniel Webster and Rufus Choate for the liquor power, and Asahel Huntington, Esq., of Salem, Mass., for the cause of temperance, settles the question of the constitutionality of the most radical legal measures thus far called into operation for the suppression of the liquor traffic. It is settled not only for Kansas, but also for every State in the Union.

The saloon reels under the terrible blow. Its swagger is for a moment gone. The brewers' attorney at Washington is reported to have said:

"It was entirely unexpected and very surprising." "I have lost all confidence in the Supreme Court." "It is a terrible blow, but the brewers must submit."

The decision delivers the saloon, with its whole influence, into the hands of the people. The people may do with it what they will—support it, tolerate it, or cripple and destroy it, and no question of indemnity can be raised in the courts with any hope of success. Formal action, either by the popu-

r by legislative proceedings, can outlaw the saloon  
 ll the criminal machinery of the State against it.  
 ion to this decision of the United States Superior  
 Supreme Courts of Kentucky, North Carolina, and  
 have decided squarely against the saloon. These  
 oint hopefully to the future.

g-defiant breweries of Iowa are preparing to vacate.  
*State Register* says :

effect of the decision of the Supreme Court in the Kansas  
 adly seen in Iowa. The breweries that had defied the law  
 e that resistance is useless and are bowing to the inevitable.  
 ced that breweries at Marshalltown and at Sioux City have  
 nenced preparations for removal from the State, and similar  
 elsewhere that have been encouraged to believe that they  
 the plain provisions of the law will follow their example. It  
 that the next sixty days will see the closing of every brewery  
 has claimed the right to exist on the assurance that the State  
 mpelled to pay for its property if it were closed.

o a favorite dodge of liquor men in Kansas and Iowa  
 o take appeals from the State courts to the United  
 istrict Court. But the late decision of the Supreme  
 put an end to such dilatory appeals. A Dubuque,  
 gram of Dec. 14 says :

ras, of the United States District Court, remanded to day all  
 and saloon cases before him to the State courts. This was  
 request of Judge Brewer of Kansas. Fourteen cases in all  
 led. The telegram adds: This cuts off all hope on the part  
 men and brewers of evading the final issue by delays and  
 is a victory for the prohibitionists, and will result in putting  
 test the virtue of the Clark law.

wers are in trouble, and it is reported that the Keeley  
 Company, of Chicago, propose to retaliate, and punish  
 Kansas for their prohibitory legislation, by refusing  
 ley in those States, instructing their purchasers to re-  
 itten guarantee from the seller that the barley was  
 in either of those States.

## SECTION V.—Organizations.

1. *Temperance Societies.*

There have been but few new temperance societies organized with a national character and scope, since 1883. The *National Temperance Society* and the *Woman's Christian Temperance Union* still continue to hold conspicuous places among the reform bodies of the United States, and each with some enlargement. The former has published each year a large amount of temperance literature, as does also the latter.

The National Temperance Society suffered a great loss at the decease of Hon. William E. Dodge, for a long time its eminent president, wise counselor, and generous benefactor. His name was a benediction to every institution with which it was associated. The venerable Rev. Dr. Mark Hopkins, long president of Williams College, followed Mr. Dodge as the head of the society, but as an octogenarian he was unable to carry the burden, and Rev. T. L. Cuyler, D.D., long known in both hemispheres for his devotion to the cause of temperance, now worthily sustains the headship. J. N. Stearns, Esq., the indefatigable corresponding secretary, still remains at his laborious post doing good service. During these last years this society has expended a considerable amount of labor and circulated large quantities of literature in the South.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union, still under the presidency of Miss Frances E. Willard, has enlarged its scope by adding new departments of prison work, social purity, etc. Its efforts for the introduction of scientific temperance instruction into the public schools, by the passage of laws requiring it, so efficiently prosecuted under the able superintendence of Mrs. Mary H. Hunt, have been elsewhere sketched.

Thirty-eight States, six Territories, and the District of Columbia reported whole number of Unions and Y's, 6,503; Loyal Legions, 2,272; total membership and Y's, 138,737; total membership of Loyal Legions, 105,521; honorary mem-



orted, 20,486 ; total, as far as reported, to Nov. 1, 1884, 20,744.

*sons of Temperance* report for the year ending Dec.

Number of divisions in operation, 1,565 ; members, 1,565 ; receipts of subordinate divisions, \$127,264 36 ; pub-  
lics held, 2,864 ; tracts distributed, 110,490.

*Good Templars*.—This Order now numbers, grand  
lodge, 11,571 ; subordinate lodges, 11,571 ; members, 483,101. It  
is a world-wide organization.

*Temple of Honor*.—The forty-first annual session of the

Council was held in Cleveland, Ohio, Aug. 9–11.  
The M. W. Recorder reported that there have been  
initiated in the subordinate temples, and that there are  
members in good standing ; 452 have been initiated in  
temples, showing a membership of 1,936 ; 1,016  
initiated in the sections, showing 2,332 in good  
standing, making a total membership in all departments of

*Roman Catholic Total Abstinence Unions* are steadily  
increasing in numbers, and even more in real influence. In the  
United States and in New Brunswick they reported :

	Societies	Members
.....	627	36,911
.....	616	39,891
.....	638	41,988
.....	651	43,953
.....	957	50,929

Third Plenary Roman Catholic Council, held in Balti-  
more, 1884, composed of archbishops and bishops of the  
United States, issued a pastoral letter to the clergy and laity of  
the United States in which, referring to “the Lord’s day,” they say :

“one way of profaning the Lord’s day which is so prolific of  
evil, that we consider it our duty to utter against it a special con-

This is the practice of selling beer or other liquors on Sun-  
day at frequenting places where they are sold. This practice tends  
in any other to turn the day of the Lord into a day of dissipation.

170 cadet societies, with 14,007 members, and 36 lady societies, with  
1,000 members.

to use it as an occasion for breeding intemperance. Sunday laws on this point will not be re-enforced, we implore all Catholics, for the never to take part in such Sunday traffic nor it. And we not only direct the attention of of this abuse, but we also call upon them that may be engaged in the sale of liquors can the dangerous traffic, and to embrace a new living.

And here it behooves us to remind our sinew of the people and the specially-beloved that, if they wish to observe Sunday as they from drinking-places on Saturday night, to your families, where they rightfully belong, to every temptation, and then Sunday for all the family. How much better this for yourselves and of gloom and wretchedness night's folly or debauch. No wonder that the Council declare that "the most shocking deplore spring from intemperance." No wonder approval to the zeal of those who, the better to give good example, pledge themselves to we invoke a blessing on the cause of temperance laboring for its advancement in a true Christ of our Catholic temperance societies meet pastors and people, and not only will they deplore monstrous evils of intemperance, but they will on the desecration of the Lord's day and on living for its total profanation.

*The Law and Order League* of organized in Boston, Feb. 23, 1883. If there has been a strong and influential enforcement of existing laws in relation to National conventions have been held in Chicago, Boston, Cincinnati, etc., and in that State organizations existed in Massachusetts, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Wisconsin, Illinois, and Pennsylvania. organizations in the union, distributed with a reported membership of 60,000.

*The Episcopal Church Temperance*

active factor in the work of reform, and is now extended into over thirty-five dioceses, with the sanction of fifty bishops. It has been instrumental in the formation of a new order, known as the Knights of Temperance, composed of young men from twelve to twenty-one years of age. It includes in its membership total abstainers and moderate drinkers, the latter, however, under some restrictions.

The *National League for the Suppression of the Liquor Traffic* (non-partisan and non-sectarian) was organized in Boston, in January, 1885. The following is their platform of principles:

*League Document No. 1, p. 10, says, the founders of the League do not believe in the policy of a political temperance party, with candidates for State and national offices, running in antagonism to other political parties on State and national issues.*

*This League was organized for two objects: First, to establish, or finally, and incidentally, to advocate the superiority of non-partisan methods of promoting temperance; secondly, and mainly, to use such methods in furthering the cause.*

It stands in direct contrast to the "Temperance Prohibition" party, so called, which also has two objects: *First, to urge the superiority of partisan methods; secondly, to work such methods.*

This is the point of divergence—the policy of resorting to the formation of a political party for promoting temperance.

The following officers were elected: David Douglas, D.D., President; Hon. Thomas Tilton and others, Vice Presidents; Mrs. J. Ellen Foster, General Secretary; A. C. H. Plumb, D.D., Recording Secretary; Hon. Joseph D. Wells, Pittsburg, Pa., Treasurer.

## 2. *Liquor Leagues.*

For an account of the organization of the *Brewers' Congress*, the distillers, etc., see pp. 452-484 of this volume. These various dealers and manufacturers of intoxicating liquors in the autumn of 1886 issued a call looking toward a compact



The liquor interest of Illinois must either be aroused and crystallized into one mighty, irresistible body, or it deserves to become the victim of fanatics here as in other States. To day is the time to act; to-morrow it may be too late.

The history of prohibitory legislation in our neighboring State of Iowa, the persecution of our colleagues there, the confiscation of their property, their sufferings in consequence of searches, seizures, fines, and imprisonment, should serve you a timely lesson. Will you heed it and thus save Illinois, half succumbing as she now is, in consequence of local option and high license tyranny, to the disgrace of a complete surrender to prohibition?

We have before us a small book, or pamphlet, entitled "The Constitution and Plan of Organization of the *League for the Protection of Personal Liberty* of Wisconsin (Milwaukee, Wis.: Freidenker Publishing Co. Printers, 1884)." Printed in German, and also in English.

Part I. (Purposes) has the following:

2. The special purpose and object of this league is to prevent, by energetic and organized opposition, any attempts of the *Sunday* and *prohibition* fanatics to accomplish their ends, which consist in the revival of antiquated laws that are in conflict with the fundamental principles of the republic and the spirit of the times. It also proposes to do everything in its power to secure the election of such representatives and legislators as can be relied upon to oppose, energetically and faithfully, the passage of any such *Sunday* or *prohibition laws*, and to use all their influence to repeal laws trespassing on the liberty of conscience and the personal rights of individual citizens.

Under the head of Officers and Committees the following appears:

7. In addition to the executive committee there is to be a vigilance committee. It is to be composed of the members of the executive committee and one member of each of the societies and organizations represented in the league. Meetings of the vigilance committee may be called at any time when the movements of the enemies of personal liberty require prompt and energetic action on the part of all the societies and citizens sympathizing with the objects of the league.

9. There shall also be a press committee, consisting of the officers of the executive committee and the editors-in-chief of all the newspapers in the county that pledge themselves to support the objects and purposes of the league.

14. *No candidate for the State Legislature shall receive the support of the league unless he pledges himself, in writing, to labor energetically for the objects of the league, should he be elected. If neither party nominates a candidate giving such a pledge it shall be the duty of the executive committee and the agitation committees in the respective assembly or senatorial districts to provide in time for the nomination of proper candidates on the part of the league.*

15. These provisions shall also apply to all other candidates for local, State, or national offices, provided such office is connected in any manner with the adoption or enforcement of the laws and measures opposed by the league.

The political purposes of the *New Jersey Liquor Dealers' Protection League* were defined as follows, at their recent (October, 1887) State Convention at Newark:

It is the duty of every member of this league, likewise of every man engaged in our business, to rally as one man and do everything in our power that is lawful to secure the nomination and election of only such persons to the State Legislature, and to all other elective offices, as are in sympathy with us in our demands to secure such changes in the laws as will at least do justice to the saloon-keeper, even though he be a publican and sinner, and that will not treat him as he is now treated, as an enemy of society, to be put on a par with the thief, the burglar, the brutal ravisher and the vile murderer. On the other hand, we declare it to be the duty of this league, and of all engaged in our business, to strike down with a heavy hand, in the primary meeting, and at the polls, every candidate for office, local, county, State and national, who is not ready to pledge himself to aid us in our just demands.

Mr. R. Monarch, a distiller at Owensboro, Ky., in a circular dated October, 1887, says:

The signal victories that we have achieved this year over prohibition in Michigan, Texas and in Tennessee are calculated to encourage the manufacturers of and dealers in spirits to hope for surcease from the attacks of these fanatical revolutionists. In these contests the National Protective Association has shown itself an invaluable organization, and in every way worthy of our support. I therefore urge all dealers who are not as yet members to lose no time in joining, and thus become active supporters of our principles and defenders of our rights and properties.

### 3. Political Movements.

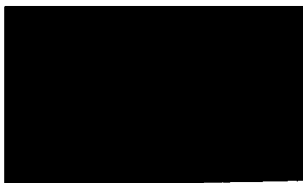
#### THE PROHIBITION OR "THIRD" PARTY.

During the session of the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of Good Templars, at Oswego, N. Y., May 25, 1869, a meeting foring *independent* political action for the promotion of temperance was called, Jonathan Orne, of Marblehead, Mass., chairman, and Julius A. Spencer, of Ohio, secretary. After deliberation a committee of five, consisting of John Russell, of Detroit, Mich.; Professor Daniel Wilkins, of Bloomington, Ind.; J. A. Spencer, of Cleveland, Ohio; John N. Stearns, of New York city, and James Black, of Lancaster, Pa., was appointed to prepare and issue a call for a *National Prohibition Convention*, to organize a National Prohibition party. The call was issued, and nearly five hundred delegates from twenty different States met in mass convention in Farwell Hall, Chicago, Sept. 1, 1869. A stirring "address to the people of the United States," presented by Hon. Gerrit Smith, of New York, was read, adopted, and widely published. A Central committee was elected, and the first national nominating convention assembled in Columbus, Ohio, Feb. 22, 1872. A declaration of principles was made, and Hon. James Black, of Pennsylvania, nominated as their candidate for the Presidency of the United States and Rev. John Russell, of Michigan, for Vice-President. A second nominating convention assembled in Cleveland, May 17, 1876, at which Hon. Green Clay Smith, of Kentucky, was chosen candidate for President and Hon. G. T. Tilton, of Ohio, for Vice-President. A third convention met in Cleveland, Ohio, June 17, 1880, at which Gen. Neal Dow, of Maine, was nominated for President and H. A. Thompson, D.D., of Ohio, for Vice-President. At the convention was held in Pittsburg, Pa., and Hon. John A. Logan, of Kansas, was nominated for President and Daniel C. Daniels, of Maryland, for Vice-President. The platform adopted declared that both the great political parties virtually recommended the perpetuation of the liquor

traffic, and that a separate party was a necessity for the effectual enactment and enforcement of prohibitory laws. It also declared for the abolition of the revenue from alcoholic liquors and tobacco; that revenue for customs duties should be levied for the support of the Government; that public lands be held for homes for the people; that the oppressed of all nations should receive the benefits which our institutions confer; that Congress should exercise its undoubted right to exclude the manufacture and sale of intoxicating beverages from the District of Columbia and the Territories, and also declaring for the ballot in the hands of woman, but relegating its practical working to the discretion of the party in the several States. The party had an electoral ticket in thirty-four States.

#### *The Action of the Great Political Parties*

clearly indicates an advance in temperance sentiment. The subject in some form is receiving more distinct recognition in the party platforms of the State conventions. Within the period of about one year, 1886, twenty-two Republican State conventions declared the liquor question to be one of great political importance. The Republican conventions of ten States—Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Michigan, Nebraska, Missouri, West Virginia, Tennessee, Arkansas, Texas, and Oregon—passed resolutions in favor of submitting prohibitory constitutional amendments. The Republican State Conventions of New Jersey, Connecticut, Wisconsin, and Indiana resolved in favor of local option, Minnesota for high license, and Ohio for a tax law. The Republican State Conventions of Maine, Vermont, New Hampshire, Iowa, and Kansas resolved in favor of a prohibitory law and its rigid enforcement. The Democratic State Conventions in most of the States passed resolutions against sumptuary laws, but the Iowa Democratic Convention declared itself for high license; that of Tennessee for the submission of a prohibitory constitutional amendment, and that of Texas left each member of the party free to do as he should choose.



*Anti-Saloon Republicans.*

Near the close of the year 1885 a movement originated in Kansas to organize the sentiments of the Republican Party favorable to radical temperance legislation. Albert Griffin, Esq., editor of the *Manhattan (Kan.) Nationalist*, started the scheme. It passed through a tentative period and gradually took a distinct form, in a convention which met in Chicago, Sept. 16, 1886. The call said:

The promoters of this movement are earnest temperance men who believe that as the Democratic party has become the protector of the same interests the Republican party ought, as a matter of right, to become the avowed champion and defender of the home against the saloon, and to this end they urge all who love the cause to unite with and help them at this time by prompt and earnest action.

A national committee was appointed and the following resolutions were adopted:

The anti-saloon Republicans, by their representatives in national conference assembled, do declare as follows:

1. That the liquor traffic as it exists to-day in the United States is the enemy of society, a fruitful source of corruption in politics, the ally of anarchy, a school of crime, and, with its avowed purpose of seeking corruptly to control elections and legislation, is a menace to the public welfare, and deserves the condemnation of all good men.
2. That we declare war against the saloon, and hold it to be the supreme duty of Government to adopt such measures as shall restrict it and control its influence, and at the earliest possible moment extinguish it altogether.
3. We believe the national Government should absolutely prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors in the District of Columbia and in all the Territories of the United States.
4. We believe the best practical method of dealing with the liquor traffic in the several States is to let the people decide whether it shall be prohibited by submission of constitutional amendments, and, until such amendments are adopted, by the passage of local option laws.
5. That inasmuch as the saloon business creates a special burden of taxation upon the people to support courts, jails, and almshouses, therefore a large annual tax should be levied upon the saloons so long as they continue to exist, and that they should be made responsible for all public and private injury resulting from the traffic.
6. That the Republican party, wherever and whenever in power, should faithfully enforce whatsoever ordinances, statutes, or constitutions

tional amendments may be enacted for the restriction or suppression of the liquor traffic.

\* \* \* \* \*

8. We demand that the Republican party, to which we belong and whose welfare we cherish, shall take a firm and decided stand as the friend of the home and the enemy of the saloon, in favor of this policy and these measures. We pledge ourselves to do our utmost to cause the party to take such a stand. And we call upon all temperance men and all friends of humanity, of whatever party or name, to join with us in securing these objects and in support of the Republican party, so far as it shall adopt them.

#### ORGANIZATION.

**NATIONAL ANTI-SALOON REPUBLICAN EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.** (*Head-quarters, Lincoln Bank Building, New York city.*) *Chairman, Albert Griffin, Manhattan, Kan.; Secretary, A. G. Mabce, New York city; Treasurer, Thomas L. James, New York city; Noah Davis, New York city; A. B. Nettleton, Minneapolis; Henry B. Metcalf, Pawtucket, R. I., and others.*

### SECTION VI.—A Broad Outlook.

A recent article in the *Christian Union* exhibits so much clear and mature thought, so much broader generalizations than are often found in any journals, and withal such rigid adherence to the purpose of suppressing the traffic in alcoholic liquors, that we are glad to transfer most of it to our closing pages, omitting a few passages from which we dissent.

It is the business of the moral reformer to hold up before the world ideals of action, whether they are immediately practicable or not; it is the business of the statesman to recognize those ideals, though they may lie far in the future—to recognize also the present state of public sentiment, and to so shape legislation that, on the one hand, it will represent a present state of public sentiment, and therefore be capable of enactment and enforcement, and, on the other hand, will tend toward, or at least not block the way to, the eventual and ideal results. In the anti-slavery conflict which preceded the civil war the moral reformer saw only the iniquity of slavery and the necessity of its ultimate abolition; he was a man of one idea; this was his one idea, and he kept it steadfastly before his own view and before that of the public. The statesman was not an abolitionist, and yet the statesman kept ultimate abolition ever before him as the goal toward which all political progress should tend. If he opposed the repeal of the "Missouri Compromise," or "Squatter Sovereignty," or the "Fugitive Slave Law," or the principles involved in the Dred Scott decision, it was always with the same end in view; he looked

always forward to the time when the whole nation would be free, from the Canada border to the Gulf of Mexico. He was willing to wait; he was willing to move slowly, one step at a time; but he was not willing to do any thing for present peace which would postpone the day of final, because just, settlement.

Politicians may be expected to temporize with the temperance question, and to present all sorts of patched-up policies for the purpose of winning a temperance vote or retaining a liquor vote, or both. They will try to learn a bugle-call which will summon recruits from both the liquor-shops and the churches, satisfied if they can win an impending election, and willing to leave the morrow to take care for the things of itself. Not so the statesman. He will ally himself with the moral reformer, and yet he will not identify himself with the moral reformer. He will consider what is the ideal toward which legislation should accomplish this ideal instantly, but he will not consent to any legislation which impedes progress toward it.

The temperance cause has been dealt with by politicians oblivious of moral principles, and by moral reformers impatient of the necessary delays in political progress; what it now needs is a statesman. It has its Wendell Phillips and its William Lloyd Garrison; it needs its Lincoln, Chase, and Seward.

The first question for the statesman to consider is, What will American society eventually do with the saloon? This is what the New York *Herald* thinks the future will do with it, and the New York *Herald* certainly cannot be regarded as a representative of impracticable moral ideas:

"If a vote could be taken among those interested in alcohol, either as partakers of drink or as tradesmen, they would regard its prohibition as much of a blessing as the prohibition of cholera. This should be remembered when considering the recent campaigns in Georgia and other States."

\* \* \* \* \*

A committee is now at work framing some bills to be submitted to the New York Legislature this winter. We hope that they will keep this simple principle in mind, and that they will not, for any present advantage, real or supposed, propose a law which will intrench the saloon. Nothing less than abolition pure, and simple, will satisfy the enlightened conscience and judgment of the twentieth century. Whatever legislation tends to this beneficent result in the future, and is capable of adequate enforcement in the present, is statesmanlike; whatever legislation anticipates that sentiment, and puts a moral ideal on the statute-book which public opinion will not enforce, confounds the functions of legislation and agitation; whatever legislation ignores the ultimate end in its pursuit of temporal advantage is the work of the politician, not of the statesman. For the saloon is evil, and only evil, and that continually. It is a curse to the individual, to the home, to the community, to the State, to the nation. Its fiery lava blights every thing it touches.







3 2044 021 246 9

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
THE COST OF OVERDUE NOTIFICATION  
IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO  
THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST  
DATE STAMPED BELOW.

BOOK DUE-WID  
6462547  
NOV 1979

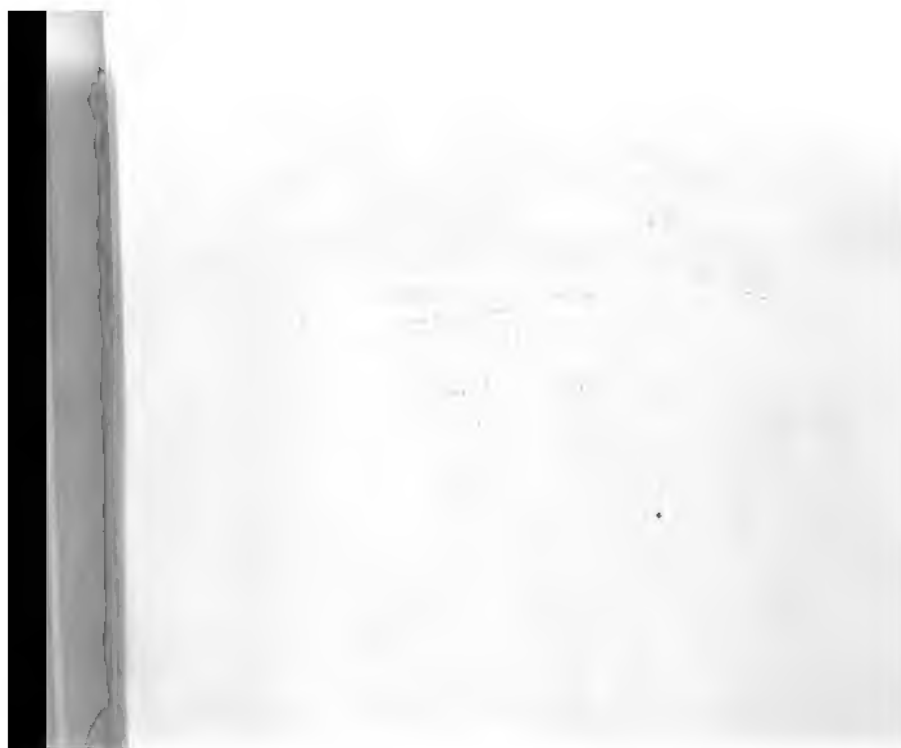
106

WIDENER  
DEC 29 1895  
JUL 13 1895

7126051

WIDENER  
AUG 3 1981  
7126051





3 2044 021 2

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
THE COST OF OVERDUE NOTIFICATION  
IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO  
THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST  
DATE STAMPED BELOW.

BOOK DUE-WED  
6462587  
NOV 12 1979

106

WIDENER  
DEC 20 1995  
DEC 13 1995

7726051

DEC 13 1981

WIDENER  
AUG 13 1981  
7225/70

